



ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 15

I Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Vol 15: Demons & Monsters Dancing In Riotous Reverly, Beautiful Women Are Like Poetry

AST 1594 - Conflict, Knocked Out Teeth, Another Mystery

There was an excited spark in Lan Lingfeng's eyes when he watched Qing Shui, then followed after him in hurry. They had already regarded Qing Shui as their backbone; as long as Qing Shui was around, they wouldn't have to waste effort worrying and could relax. In addition, his might increased at a swift speed. The only thing that left them helpless was how busy he was, although he did still leave quite a number of items which they could benefit from.

The others followed him out as well. Qing Shui, who had just left Ice Ocean Domain, felt a great change in himself. To his perspective, many of the things in Linhai City and Ice Ocean Domain were not worth mentioning any longer.

Even this Niu Clan that claimed to be successors of Titan Ox Demon King Inheritance weren't much of a threat to him. He just wanted to know how much might the Demon King Inheritance had now, and figure out his own standing against them.

The issue with Battle God and Demon King had always been on his mind. Yin Tong, Lan Lingfeng and Qin Qing were all successors of Battle God Inheritance, but Qing Shui still felt as though they might still be inferior to Demon King Inheritance. Successors of Demon King Inheritance were stronger than those of Battle God Inheritance back in the day, though there could naturally be exceptions too.

Nothing is absolute!

There was already a crowd by the time Qing Shui got to the lobby of Imperial Cuisine Hall. Qing Shui looked around, the people from Imperial Cuisine Hall were in attendance and only a few were injured. Tian Yizheng was healing them.

Many people were pointing their fingers at the scene.

“Can’t believe anyone would try to wreck Imperial Cuisine Hall, those people truly deserved death. Imperial Cuisine Hall spoke for itself with their actions—my spouse had been diagnosed with a terminal illness and not only did Imperial Cuisine Hall heal her, they didn’t accept a cent from us. They are such great people and yet, they still got attacked? Do these people have any reason left in their bones?” an old man said as his body trembled, his anger evident.

“Exactly. Imperial Cuisine Hall has always been charitable. They must have damaged the business of other medical halls, and those places don’t want Imperial Cuisine Hall to continue operation.”

“Stop being misled by false appearances. Even though the Imperial Cuisine Hall does not charge the poor, the rich have to pay a hefty amount. Some were even rejected by them despite having the money. You talk about how charitable they are but should there even be such a division between patients?” a skinny, extravagant man said.

“We know that. It’s as the saying goes, the most capable people do the most work. I think that’s pretty good. The rich are stifling our finances, and it’s also an ability that there are people who can make them pay the money. About those who were rejected despite having the money, they definitely deserved it. Don’t the rich look down on the poor and love placing themselves on a pedestal? Why the talk about being discriminated against then?”

.....

“Look, it’s Miraculous Physician Qing and the others!”

“Right! Miraculous Physician Qing is back. Seems like there won’t be much of an issue here any more. Miraculous Physician Qing, if there’s anything we can do to help, even if it costs us our

lives, we will do it!” The person who spoke was one of the commoners Qing Shui had once helped.

“We’ll help too! My life was given back to me by Miraculous Physician Qing. At the very least, I’d return it—it has already been a steal to have it back while it lasted!”

The commotion put a smile on Qing Shui’s face. You can’t ever neglect the power of the crowd, even in the world of martial arts. The crowd was powerful too, words from the crowd could kill a man.

“Don’t worry, everyone. No matter how wrecked Imperial Cuisine gets today, I promise it’ll continue to operate. As long as I’m alive, the Imperial Cuisine Hall will forever remain in operation,” Qing Shui said slowly. He didn’t use a loud voice but everyone could still hear him.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, I’ll help you chase them out...”

“Everyone, please calm down. Don’t be rash. If you trust me, then let me do it.” There was a lot of weight in Qing Shui’s words, especially when there were so many who were willing to put their lives on the line for him but it wouldn’t have been much use. There were many who were also grateful to Qing Shui and would like to do the same, but lacked in courage; life was still valuable.

“You are Qing Shui? The scoundrel from Lan Clan dared to humiliate Niu Clan, so this is just the beginning.” A flamboyant man stepped forward and spoke to Qing Shui.

“Little calf, careful not to break your hoof by overstepping your line. Qing Shui, that’s Niu Fen.” Lan Lingfeng retorted to Niu Fen’s words before informing Qing Shui who the man was. Whoever heard his name would definitely mistake it for cow dung.

Qing Shui observed the man opposite him. He wasn’t all that tall, perhaps around two metres in height, but he was bulky with muscle. His muscles swelled like steel, filled with a barbaric force,

just like a strong Ox.

“Accept the battle if you have the guts.” Niu Fen looked at Lan Lingfeng, trying to compel him to fight.

“Who was the one who got defeated so pitifully last time? Didn’t word get to you? I challenged you, I even laid out the conditions.” Lan Lingfeng wasn’t someone who was easy to deal with either. His words were cutting and ruthless.

“Wreck this place! I want Imperial Cuisine Hall razed to the ground!” Niu Fen commanded loudly.

“My brothers, go take a look at who’s causing damage inside. Break their legs and throw them out.” At the look of Niu Fen’s arrogance, Qing Shui gave direct orders.

Lan Lingfeng had been waiting for this, and he wanted more than ever to rush towards Niu Fen and beat him to a pulp.

“Stop them, I must destroy Imperial Cuisine Hall today.” Noticing Lan Lingfeng’s movement, Niu Fen issued instructions.

There were still several warriors behind him and at the sound of his command, they charged towards Lan Lingfeng.

“Go back!”

Qing Shui’s aura erupted. Both his palms connected and a large mountain appeared before them. The mountain of Five Elements Divine Refining Technique—even though it was not huge, it was able to obstruct about eighty adults without issue.

“I’ll kill whoever dares to take another step,” Qing Shui said calmly, his gaze fixed on their movements.

“Kill him,” Niu Fen commanded.

For him to be this obnoxious, Qing Shui didn’t know if this calf had someone to rely on, or if he had received orders. The bunch of elderly men pushed towards Qing Shui. With a shake of his head, he took out his Golden Battle Halberd and rushed towards them.

Bang!

He didn't dodge the sword that was stabbed towards his chest but the old man was surprised that it didn't break through his defences. Instead, the Golden Battle Halberd penetrated through his chest and a wail escaped him.

After killing the old man, Qing Shui used his Nine Palace Steps and evaded another attack that came from behind the back of his skull.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui couldn't be bothered to play along anymore. The might of these people was nothing in his eyes. With a shift of his thoughts, the Nine Continents Mountain smashed towards the old man.

Nine Continents Mountain was controlled by the mind.

Bang!

The old man spouted mouthfuls of fresh blood from the impact, painting the air around him in splatters of scarlet red, but it disappeared just as soon. The power of Nine Continents Mountain wasn't something that these people could defend against. The disparity in might was simply too large. The shielding force of Nine Continents Mountain was terrifying as well.

Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain and began smashing it against their opponents relentlessly. When dealing with his enemies before, Qing Shui had never been courteous, much less towards these servants. Whether it was voluntary or if they had been forced by Niu Clan, they should have seen this coming the day they chose this road.

At the same time, people were getting flung out from Imperial Cuisine Hall; all with their legs broken. With every single body, the crowd cheered. The outlook and understanding of life in this world are all different from those of his previous life. The latter

was a society ruled by law but this was the supremacy of martial arts. Force, morals, ethics, benevolence, etiquette and so on, everything was different.

Niu Fen was scared now. He thought that there would be a limitation on how much stronger Qing Shui would be compared to Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong, but he hadn't expected that the ten old men who had been protecting Niu Clan all this time to be defeated by a single strike. These old men could have defeated Lan Lingfeng easily.

Qing Shui smiled at Niu Fen and walked over to him slowly. He didn't have any inkling of fondness towards such a brainless and arrogant person, but he wouldn't kill him either. He wanted Niu Fen to send a message, however he couldn't let him go back unscathed either.

"What are you doing? Niu Clan isn't a family you want to provoke. Don't do anything reckless if you know what's good for you." Niu Fen said spiritedly, straightening his back as he spoke forcefully but Qing Shui could hear the fear in his words.

He extended the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

Crack!

With it, Qing Shui knocked out his teeth. In the midst of Niu Fen's screeching, Qing Shui said, "Bring my message from before back to your patriarch. Tell him to bring his direct descendants here and repair Imperial Cuisine Hall back to its original state. Three days, that's all I'm giving Niu Clan. Scram!"

After that, Qing Shui tipped the Golden Battle Halberd towards Niu Fen's chest and he flew back from the impact. It wasn't fatal, but he had been reduced to the ability of an average person with it.

Qing Shui didn't think he went overboard with his actions. Those who didn't offer others a chance had likewise forfeited it for themselves. Niu Fen had only himself to blame for this. With such

an attitude, there was no need for Qing Shui to be courteous. If someone slapped you across the face, would you still put up on a smile in order to please them?

Even though the people of Niu Clan left, Qing Shui knew that this was only the beginning. He really hadn't expected to meet with such an incident upon his return. Qing Shui supposed that if Lan Lingfeng had found out that they were a Demon King Inheritor Clan, they would have likewise realized Qing Shui and the others were successors of Battle God Inheritance.

Whether it was because of Ziche Sha or if it had just been an excuse, this wasn't just a coincidence, it was premeditated. Qing Shui looked at Lan Lingfeng—the latter was outstanding but also proud. He would not tolerate the incident with Ziche Sha; he would much rather die. Which was why Qing Shui was glad he had come back.

Cupping his hand in a salute to the crowd surrounding them, he informed everyone that the Imperial Cuisine Hall wouldn't be open for the next three days. For any emergencies, they could go to their backyard where they would set up a temporary medical hall. A line of people headed there at the news.

"I'm going to take a shower. Everyone, continue drinking, we were rudely interrupted earlier." With that, Qing Shui returned to his room.

Besides Qing Shui, everyone else seemed to have gone for a shower too, although they hadn't fought. Still, even those who witnessed the scene would. Despite being used to the bloody scene, it was precisely because of them being accustomed it that they did it. It wasn't so much a cleansing of their bodies, but more a cleansing of their hearts.

Qing Shui kept thinking about the matter of Niu Clan. They must have a trump card. Qing Shui even dared to make the preposterous deduction that there were others with the skill level of Demon

King Inheritance.

Qing Shui's words were meant to provoke the other party. He was afraid that they wouldn't take any actions and that was why he had beaten Niu Fen up. Niu Fen was one of the best in the younger generation of Niu Clan; disabling him would agitate Niu Clan. The words he said would spread like wildfire.

In three days, if without incident, the people from Niu Clan would definitely make their appearance.

Qing Shui wasn't scared, he wanted to use this opportunity to unearth them.

AST 1595 - No Favorable Turn, Two Days, Niu Clans Arena

It still wasn't late by the time Qing Shui came out from his shower but Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong were already in the hall. The three of them laughed as their eyes made contact. It was true that women took a long time to shower, it was the same wherever he was. While the husband could take a quick wash, women needed petals, scents and so forth.

After almost half an hour, a few women came back down in succession and the dishes on the table had changed to a new menu.

When Qing Shui returned, the matter at Sea King's Palace had resolved perfectly. Even though he hadn't eliminated the Dark Demonic Jiao straight away, it had vanished from the Imperial City of Sea King's Palace. If nothing went wrong, it wouldn't appear there ever again.

Everyone in this room was a warrior of martial arts and so, the scene from earlier wasn't a big deal, forgettable in just a moment. This was the adaptability of the Main Continent. Since such affairs were normal, you wouldn't feel too shocked or afraid anymore.

"I'm afraid we won't be able to reconcile with Niu Clan. Everyone, be careful," Lan Lingfeng said and sipped his wine.

"Niu Clan must have a backer, or at least, Niu Fen does. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been this obnoxious. The clan should have realized our identity as well, just as we found out about theirs," Yin Tong said after pondering.

The women knew of their background, that they were all successors of Battle God Inheritance. With some consideration, they agreed to Yin Tong's conclusions. The Demon King and Battle God were antagonistic towards each other, if Qing Shui and the others had realized what they were, there was no way they could

have remained oblivious.

Qing Shui smiled. He realized that the refinement during this period of time had shown clearly through Yin Tong's improvement. His analysis of the happenings was clearer and sharper. It was no wonder he was the successor of Fox Battle God Inheritance.

“Brother Yin is right. Not only do I think the other party has found out about us, but I think there may be others around. They must have provoked us on purpose and Ms Ziche was just an excuse. They are doing this to aggravate the three of us.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Brother-in-law, you can still smile about it?” Xue Nuo said as she watched his easy smile.

“Little girl, will you only be satisfied if you see us cry?” Qing Shui looked at Xue Nuo.

That silenced Xue Nuo. She was easily agitated by Qing Shui's words now and attempted to calm herself down. She had already embraced the facts and didn't expect anything. This was good too, there was always someone to dote on and pamper her.

“It seems that we can only quietly watch for anything stirring these three days and monitor Niu Clan's movements.” Lan Lingfeng frowned.

Yin Tong nodded, “That sounds like the best option for us now.”

“And if there's no reaction?”

“That won't happen. We have stated our stance today, and Niu Fen did this for Niu Clan's pride. If there aren't any special circumstances, they won't just endure it in silence.” Yin Tong smiled.

“We should be more worried about the tactics they will use,” Yin Tong continued.

There weren't many people in the hall and the tension was stifling. Yu Niang had left a while ago; she still had her kids to take care of. Besides, it would best to be left out of the discussion regarding this. Even though, with Qing Shui's help, she was also a cultivator, Xiantian cultivators were nothing in those people's eyes.

"Alright, it's getting late, let's disperse. Don't be rash and don't worry. Niu Clan isn't enough to terrorize us, and we aren't easily pushed around either." Qing Shui stood up and yawned.

With that, the others naturally stood up and with a few polite words, they returned to their rooms for the night. Watching them take their leave, Qing Shui sat back down slowly.

Somehow, since leaving Dancing Phoenix Continent and Soaring Dragon Continent, he hadn't been back in a long time. Initially, he could have visited the place soon after his return from Ice Ocean Domain's Sea King's Palace. Yehuang Guwu was at home, so he would be able to return whenever he wanted but the journey would take a long time.

It was different now. Around Sea King's Palace, he had set up location in a Divine Cave and could return here. This way, whenever he wanted to visit Sea King's Palace and return to Linhai City, he could do so with ease.

Ice Domain Dynasty, Great Qin Dynasty and the other dynasties in this region, along with concern over Ice Ocean Domain's Sea King's Palace, had left Qing Shui feeling like he should linger around here for quite a while. So, he thought it might be good to return home for a look.

If it wasn't because of the abrupt incident with Niu Clan, Qing Shui anticipated that he would have been back home in Dancing Phoenix Continent by now. The thought made him hate Niu Clan; even if they had received the Demon King Inheritance, they didn't have to behave like this...

The second day passed by peacefully. The mess in the Imperial Cuisine Hall was as it had been, but they opened up a temporary medical hall in the backyard.

Qing Shui laid alone in the sun in the courtyard. The weather in Linhai was cold but there was sunlight at times too. There wasn't much warmth in it and it was more for lighting purpose.

Qing Shui closed his eyes, only opening them at the sound of footsteps. He watched as Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong carried a deck chair each and settled in on each side of Qing Shui.

"Say, what are you both doing here instead of training?" Qing Shui shut his eyes once more.

"Little brother, it's already been so long, why isn't there any stirring from Niu Clan?" Lan Lingfeng grumbled. He wanted to join in the fun; the love of battle flowed in his veins.

"You're already this impatient after half a day. They have three days, what's the hurry? If you don't train properly, I'm not going to bother with you when you're reduced to tears on the battlefield." Qing Shui smiled. Lan Lingfeng was way too anxious.

"Lingfeng, do you wish for them to come or not?" Yin Tong asked with a smile.

"I want to fight, only in battle can I increase my might," Lan Lingfeng said yearningly.

"That's simple, I can battle you," Qing Shui answered with a grin.

"No no, that's fine. I want one who's well-matched in strength." Lan Lingfeng thought of the pathetic state he had been in when Qing Shui trained with him previously and a chill ran down his spine. Still, his improvement was obvious indeed, but the recollection was enough for him to retreat.

"How are you going to be a powerhouse this way? Where's your courage?" Qing Shui laughed.

“Alright, alright. Come on, I’ll be your punching bag,” Lan Lingfeng spoke through gritted teeth.

“To be honest, you aren’t enough to be a punching bag either.”

“Brother, would it kill you to leave me some dignity?”

.....

Lan Lingfeng was sore from head to toe after being beaten up, complete with a bloody nose and swollen face. The bones in his body seemed to have shattered and he lay gasping for air on the ground. Ziche Sha glared at Qing Shui when she came in to this sight, before heading for Lan Lingfeng.

Qing Shui gently rubbed his nose but didn’t say a word.

Even though Lan Lingfeng was sore all over, too tired to even speak, he felt pleased inside. The beating this time round had opened up all his basic acupoints, making it immensely beneficial for him.

“Is my wife’s heart aching for me? Don’t blame him, he’s only helping me.” Lan Lingfeng was delighted. Witnessing the expression in Ziche Sha’s eyes, he was exceptionally happy; the beating was worth it.

.....

The next day was calm as usual, and Qing Shui was patient. There was no need to get anxious when the limit was three days. If Niu Clan could endure it this time round, then Qing Shui would have to properly assess their strength.

Qing Shui had already sent the word out. In three days, Niu Clan’s patriarch would have to bring his direct descendants to repair Imperial Cuisine Hall. If Niu Clan did that, it’d be the end of them.

If they didn’t, then Qing Shui and Imperial Cuisine Hall’s prestige would suffer. If Niu Clan’s Niu Fen still decided to come

by after the message, that meant that they didn't find Qing Shui to be of any importance.

He wondered if they still didn't care much about them at this point.

When yet another day came around, the news reached Imperial Cuisine Hall. Or perhaps, it was more accurate to say that the news had broken out through Linhai City. Niu Clan had set up an arena in the largest street of Linhai City, challenging Imperial Cuisine Hall, and the news spread like wildfire.

"Brother, what do we do? Niu Clan has bullied us to our door," Lan Lingfeng said in rage, his expression exaggerated.

"Go fight them then." Qing Shui grinned.

"I'm unsure about it if you don't go, I need you there to hold the line." Lan Lingfeng snickered.

"Go inform your clan and Ziche Clan. Tell them that there's no need for them to get mixed up in this but have them be there before us to show off their strength. We'll head over in a bit." Qing Shui said after some thought.

Lan Lingfeng nodded. He trusted Qing Shui. It was the type of faith that was beyond words, like the issue with Niu Clan. The thought of Imperial Cuisine failing had never crossed Lan Lingfeng's mind.

Niu Clan was also diverting attention with this tactic. Qing Shui had released the deadline of three days ago but they didn't make an obvious choice. Now there was still a day left, so technically their time was still not up but they had set up an arena for the challenge.

Imperial Cuisine Hall could choose to refuse this duel and even to ignore it altogether. Of course, they could also choose to accept, but if they didn't, people would start talking. One of the obvious speculations would be whether Imperial Cuisine Hall was scared.

It was already late in the morning and the sun was three poles

high. Niu Clan had said that they would wait until afternoon. If Imperial Cuisine Hall didn't accept the battle, it would mean that they had abstained. The meaning couldn't be more obvious; Imperial Cuisine Hall was afraid. If they didn't have the power to meet them head-on, they shouldn't be so arrogant. If they didn't have the might, then were they bluffing just to scare...?

Qing Shui looked around him. Now Ling Fei, Xue Nuo and Ziche Sha were all here but only a few of them would fight. Still, this type of battle wasn't about two victories out of three, or three out of five. Victory went to the last man standing.

When Qing Shui and the others arrived at the arena, there was already a huge crowd. At their appearance, a thunderous applause sounded. Qing Shui could tell that most of these people came in support of him but many came for the show, and so the applause from them was in celebration of the action they were about to witness.

"Brave, Miraculous Physician Qing, we support you, go defeat Niu Clan!"

"They don't know the complexity of things. What background does Niu Clan have? It's said that they're descendants of an ancient battle clan, their bodies flow with warrior's blood."

"I heard that Niu Clan's ancestor is a Demon King, and there's a highly-skilled warrior concealed among them. It's going to be tough for Imperial Cuisine Hall this time."

"That's hard to say. Miraculous Physician Qing should have an extraordinary power. Niu Clan might not be able to get an edge."

AST 1596 - Hundred Flowers Vine Whip, Hundred Flowers Prison, Hundred Flowers Rupture

It was chaotic all around them with words of all sorts being hurled towards the group. However, Qing Shui didn't seem to absorb any of them. He looked to the arena and saw a strong middle-aged man standing upon it.

The man was very muscular and Qing Shui found that he had the distinctive feature of Niu Clan's members; they were all bulky in stature. The middle-aged man's round eyes, thick eyebrows, wide nose and square face made him look upright and honest.

When the others saw the arrival of the group from Imperial Cuisine Hall, Niu Clan, including the middle-aged man, had naturally noticed them as well. They cupped their fists together in a salute towards Qing Shui. "Niu Clan has set up an arena here in an invitation to Imperial Cuisine Hall for a duel. Niu Fen will be the first to duel. I wonder who among the Imperial Cuisine Hall will be first to honor us with this fight."

Such an arena didn't require a referee either, for it didn't have any rules, apart from a surrender. A surrender would usually stop the battle, otherwise, it would last until death, a state of unconsciousness, or even disablement. These would be able to decide a victory.

"Brother-in-law, should I take this fight?" Xue Nuo said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't respond. The moment they set foot in the arena, it would mean that they had accepted the invitation. The people on the opposing team had more in numbers compared to them, but the situation that unfolded didn't allow for them to reject it either. Even their appearance here had indicated their acceptance.

“Brother-in-law, let me handle this bulky fellow, I won’t embarrass you.” Xue Nuo pouted. She had assumed that Qing Shui wasn’t replying because he had thought that she would be defeated.

Qing Shui laughed, ruffling her hair. “I’m not afraid of you losing. You can accept the fight if you want to but on one condition. You must surrender the moment you don’t think you can win, and you’re not allowed to get injured. Otherwise, don’t blame me for not letting you fight again.”

Xue Nuo nodded her head with a smile. “With brother-in-law holding the line, we won’t even need to fear being defeated in all the initial matches. You’ll be the last to battle anyway!”

Xue Nuo was delighted to hear Qing Shui’s words. No matter how she looked at it, he still cared for her.

“Remember to say this when you win: the situation with Imperial Cuisine Hall hasn’t changed. In three days, Niu Clan’s patriarch is to bring his direct descendents to repair the damages. Otherwise, they can’t pin the blame on Imperial Cuisine Hall.” In resignation, Qing Shui instructed Xue Nuo with a smile decorating his features.

Xue Nuo froze, then nodded with a smile of her own. “I’ll definitely say that.”

“Go. Remember what I said. If you get injured, you’re not allowed to participate in any more duels in the future.” With that, he waved his hand in indication that she could proceed.

Xue Nuo giggled adorably, then flew towards the arena like a crane.

Xue Nuo was the young mistress of Xue Clan. After being away for so long, her might was several times stronger than it used to be, and she had matured as well. You could see farther if you stand tall—Xue Nuo had gained a lot more insight than before.

Xue Nuo looked at the man who was strong as an ox. “After you!”

“After you!” Niu Fen didn’t seem like one with much words either, and it was all he had hoped for when Xue Nuo got straight to the point. After the words of formality, he leapt into the air without another word.

Xue Nuo didn’t dare to lag behind either. She pulled open her hundred metre long, Hundred Flowers Vine Whip. Qing Shui had long since passed on the Serpent-Elephant Maneuver to Xue Nuo. Together with the whip, it would be able to achieve a terrifying result.

The Hundred Flowers Vine Whip was crafted by Qing Shui as a gift to her as well. It included elements of poisonous flowers, weeds, vertigo, healing, energizing... It was only that the positive effects were meant for use of the wielder, while the fatal were reserved for her opponents.

While the Hundred Flowers Vine Whip couldn’t be considered a legendary grade weapon, its ability and functionality were in no way inferior to such. This was the best whip that Qing Shui had ever crafted.

Qing Shui’s ability at forging wasn’t something to scoff about either. It had improved greatly within this period of time and he practiced it every day. Many of them were stored in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal; legendary grade weapons, armor and other stuff as well.

The inner armor that Xue Nuo donned was one of them. Combined with her weapon and footwear, her might had increased by several times. The fact that Qing Shui allowed her to battle was because he knew that it wouldn’t be easy for Niu Fen to win against her.

Xue Nuo didn’t stand on ceremony either. At the sound of Niu Fen’s “Go ahead”, she charged towards him, her hand holding the Hundred Flowers Vine Whip and struck it towards him nimbly.

Niu Fen was holding a giant axe in his hand, shimmering black. The surface of the axe could cover half his body,

As Xue Nuo's Hundred Flowers Vine Whip entered within the three metre circumference of Niu Fen, a strong gust of energy whipped his hair about, and it emitted a hissing sound. At that moment, the Hundred Flowers Vine Whip produced a pollen-like fog.

Niu Fen had seen much, or at the very least he knew that nothing good could come with the appearance of fog.

Spirit Snake Exits Cave!

Niu Fen's axe blocked Xue Nuo's Hundred Flowers Vine Whip but with a slight move on her part, it went past his block and charged towards his face like a venomous snake.

Spirit Snake Exits Cave's speed was to be feared. In that instant, not many people would be able to evade it. Qing Shui would still use this skill even now. It takes the opponent by surprise and succeeds in every attempt.

Xue Nuo's ability had already been stronger than Niu Fen, and with the straightforward and effective Spirit Snake Exits Cave, it struck him on the forehead. Even though the injury wasn't deep or fatal, it was enough to make him lose consciousness. He fell from the arena.

One strike!

Xue Nuo had defeated Niu Fen with just one strike. Niu Fen spoke only a few words and defended a little, but was never able to completely shield himself. In the end, he was defeated to this degree.

Xue Nuo's strength was in her speed and her agility. Niu Fen was the exact opposite; speed was his weakest aspect. His greatest asset was his strength. Even though he could break through a thousand abilities with one strike, it wasn't enough to break through Xue

Nuo's skill. As a result, he was easily defeated.

“Patriarch of Niu Clan, I'm not sure if you are here but I have a message for you. The words we've said previously about having your direct descendents repair the Imperial Cuisine Hall still stand—today is the last day. Don't accuse us of not giving you a chance. Of course you can also assume that they are empty words but one should take responsibility for their actions. Since they dared to wreck our Imperial Cuisine Hall, then they will have to bear the consequences. That is all.”

As Xue Nuo's voice rang out, Qing Shui smiled. This little girl had some arrogance to her.

“What an arrogant brat! How audacious of you. I'll teach you a lesson on behalf of your elders!”

The voice came from a white-haired old man who was now standing atop the arena. He glared at Xue Nuo, livid.

“Who do you think you are? Teach me a lesson? You can't even teach your juniors a lesson and yet you have the time to lecture others? You have to first be qualified before you can capitalize on your old age.”

Compared to Niu Fen, the old man looked more like a child; skinny in stature with a pair of small eyes and buck toothed. His bulbous nose took up a large area on his face. Although he was furious, his eyes were lecherous, looking all over Xue Nuo's body from time to time.

The old man was an exception to Niu Clan. In their entire clan, he was the only one who was skinny and perverted. There were rumors in speculation that he was not from their blood family but there wasn't any evidence to prove this. Niu Clan had naturally denied the rumor—there was no way they would acknowledge this. If they did, their reputation would plummet.

Xue Nuo noticed the old man's eyes and couldn't express her

disdain in words. Not just her, many others who were watching felt the same. Nobody knew why Niu Clan had sent such a character to the arena and even the onlookers were beginning to reprimand them.

“Don’t belittle him. He’s called Niu She, he’s an exception to Niu Clan. The skills he cultivates are also unorthodox. He’s proficient in all kinds of styles and always does something unexpected.”

“Will the lady from Imperial Cuisine Hall be fine?”

“I think so. She’s a member of Imperial Cuisine Hall, Physician Qing will find a way to prevent it.”

.....

This time, Xue Nuo didn’t speak a word. She struck her whip towards Nuo She and watched as her Hundred Flowers Vine Whip lunged towards the man.

Xue Nuo could tell that Niu She’s strength and might weren’t his forte and so she used absolute power in subduing her opponent. Besides, Xue Nuo’s abilities far exceeded Niu She as well. The Serpent-Elephant Maneuver skill was top grade.

Niu She held onto a three-inch baton and an inch-long green dagger, his back hunched. He had developed a unique way of his own, merging both advancing and retreating tactics, looking much like an agile rat.

Niu She was trained in Venomous Snake, Agile Mouse Technique. His body was nimble and could unleash many attacks. He’s most proficient in poison and assassination, his solo combat was also strong.

His movements were strange, as though he was dodging her attack by a dangerous range. However, there wasn’t a hint of panic in his eyes. He seemed to be confident in evading it.

Xue Nuo was calm. When Niu She moved, she did as well and she was even more agile than him. The whip in her hand began to

change.

It was no longer sharp and penetrating like before, instead, its vines were tied up nicely. Her figure was moving rapidly and it seemed that she had woven it into a hundred flowers net.

Hundred Flowers Prison!

The flowers wrapped around the Hundred Flowers Vine Whip transformed into a net and aimed towards Niu She.

At this time, Niu She's eyes flickered and he waved the black baton. A black fog began to form and thicken. The dagger in his hand glowed, and he charged Xue Nuo without warning.

Hundred Flowers Rupture!

The whip in Xue Nuo's hand became straight like a pencil, before plunging towards the flower cage. In that instant, with the resplendence of a hundred flowers, they seemed to compete in their beauty.

Bang!

A loud explosion sounded. The flower cage ruptured and Xue Nuo stayed where she was. On the other hand, Niu She staggered back, the corner of his lips was smeared with blood. The black baton that was on his hand was gone without a trace and all he had left was a piece of broken dagger.

Xue Nuo took a step forward.

"I've lost!" Niu She declared hurriedly. He wasn't surrendering, what he did was deliver the verdict of the match. The effects of both were the same but compared to the former, the latter could save his dignity.

Xue Nuo didn't say anymore and Niu She exhaled a sigh of relief. Dispiritedly, he left the arena. Qing Shui watched Xue Nuo who was in high spirits and laughed. This was just the beginning. It seemed that they'd be able to fight to their heart's content today.

Niu Clan had already lost two matches in succession. If this continued, there would surely be gossip all around. With that in mind, the next person would definitely be able to beat Xue Nuo.

AST 1597 - Xue Nuos Serpent Manoeuvre, Yin Tongs Combat Skills

Qing Shui had wanted to withdraw Xue Nuo from the fight but decided it'd be good for her to gain some experience. After all, he wouldn't be able to take care of her forever. Moreover, she was young, growth would only be good for her.

Xue Nuo paused for a moment. The Niu Clan sent another old man again, but this time, the contender looked just like the stereotypical image of a Niu Clan member. His figure was tall and burly, wearing a long purple robe. In his hands were two weapons that looked akin to thick iron bars.

From the way he carried himself, to the aura he was exuding, Qing Shui knew that Xue Nuo was no match for the new opponent. On the other hand, he could see the determination in her eyes—he understood in that moment that if he didn't allow her to continue, it would become a regret that would gnaw at her for a long time.

“Young lady, I don't wish to bully you. You'd be better off admitting defeat. I trust you can sense that you're not my match either.” The old man's voice was filled with vigor, but he was unhurried and frank.

Xue Nuo shook her head. “How will I know if I don't try? I won't surrender.”

Xue Nuo realized that her opponent was much stronger than herself but there was no way she would admit defeat right off the bat. The Hundred Flowers Vine Whip didn't stop moving, like a snake with a mind of its own.

“Since that's the case, let's proceed. Blades can't see, be careful.” The old man's tone was kind, and even Qing Shui couldn't sense an inkling of animosity from him.

Xue Nuo didn't stand on ceremony this time either and rushed

towards the old man, unleashing her most powerful attack. As though it was a serpent, the Hundred Flowers Vine Whip lashed at the old man.

Like an elephant, Xue Nuo had steady footing but the whip in her hand was alive with energy. Qing Shui was taken aback by the sight which greeted them. The little girl was pretty talented, she had actually managed to refine the essence of the Serpent-Elephant Manoeuvre.

The Serpent-Elephant Manoeuvre was as steady as an elephant, with the strength of an elephant's swing, but flexible like a snake. The perfection of this technique was in the combination of its rigidity and flexibility, and along with Laws of Heaven and Earth, its power was even more terrifying.

Shock fled across the old man's eyes but the metal bars in his hands blocked her whip calmly. A pair of metal bars weren't that swift as weapons but they contained immense strength. As they moved, they seemed to shift his surroundings. The double bars could block her whip well enough.

The Serpent-Elephant Manoeuvre, like an elephant's foundation, standing in the same place without panic, was able to change her situation with a wave.

Bang, bang...

A series of continuous booming echoed and it was as though the sky was covered in lightning; a concentrated sound of thunder struck down. Xue Nuo's face grew paler while the old man was like a raging bull; he looked like he could knock down even a mountain.

Like a river that broke through the dam, Xue Nuo's body began to sway and then staggered back after a while. The weakness of the Serpent-Elephant Manoeuvre, was that it couldn't be struck back. Once she was, its effect would be like the tilting of a large mountain.

There were still inadequacies in Xue Nuo's mastery of the Serpent-Elephant Manoeuvre. Agility wise, especially in face of a high-skilled opponent, it was limited and could be swayed easily. If it had been Qing Shui at Xue Nuo's level of skills, he would be able to move about nimbly and advance or retreat as he pleased.

Bang!

Xue Nuo's body flew backwards, her mouth spouting fresh blood. With a flash of a movement, Qing Shui was by her side, stimulating her acupoints as a wave of Yang Qi filled her body.

"Brother-in-law, I'm really useless." Xue Nuo looked at Qing Shui bitterly, her voice filled with regret.

"Did you forget what I told you before? Besides, he is much stronger than you. To be able to fight to this extent is already unexpected enough. Why, did you want to beat him?" Qing Shui smiled at her.

"Really? You don't blame me?" Xue Nuo asked in surprise.

"Rest well, you'll be able to recover to your original state by tomorrow. Our young mistress of the Xue Clan is outstanding. I promise you, your might will be ten times stronger than that guy in future." Qing Shui handed her over to Ling Fei.

Xue Nuo wasn't critically injured. The Hundred Flowers Vine Whip had a few mystical flowers that helped her block the attack and healed some of her injuries. This was the strongest ability of the weapon.

The Hundred Flowers Vine Whip's forte was in the consolidation of power. Not only could it heal, it could also increase endurance and might, or serve as an antidote to toxins, cause paralysis and even vertigo...

Of course, these abilities weren't the strongest but they could help gain an edge over the opponent. Even Qing Shui thought the Hundred Flowers Vine Whip was strong; it was a pity that he was

already in possession of a more suitable weapon.

Relieved that Qing Shui didn't blame her, Xue Nuo beamed, "Thank you, brother-in-law."

There were times when she feared her brother-in-law, but it wasn't fear of him as a person; it was fear that he might disregard her.

"Who wants to handle this burly man?" Qing Shui asked with a smile.

"I'll go!" Yin Tong volunteered after some thought.

Qing Shui contemplated before breaking out into a grin, "Alright."

A hint of surprise flashed across the old man's face. At the same time, there was deep animosity. This indicated that he had already identified Yin Tong's background. Otherwise, there was no way he would regard him in that manner.

Yin Tong didn't participate in battles often and so there weren't many who knew of his strength. The only reason one would regard him in this manner was if they found out about his inheritance.

Yin Tong was low profile. Ever since Qing Shui met him, he had only seen him display his skills once out of anger. He did fight thereafter as well, but it was without temper. These days, his might had increased a lot but other than his practice sessions with Lan Lingfeng, he didn't usually fight.

Yin Tong's inheritance was destined to go through many changes and he didn't have a fixed weapon. Qing Shui had customized a pair of Tri-Edged Daggers forged from Yang Stone for him. They could be categorized as legendary grade, albeit barely. The strongest effect was to disregard 20% of an enemy's defense, plus a 1% chance of disregarding up to 90% of defense.

The weapons were sharp in nature and along with their ability were mighty indeed. Yin Tong's battle technique would be to attack in succession and relentlessly so. Not just twice in combo but even more than that—the powers of his inheritance allowed increased damage if they were inflicted at the same spot within a specific amount of time.

In Qing Shui's perspective, Yin Tong's inheritance was sly in nature. Every battle technique was strange, additionally Yin Tong was a master at using toxins, even if Qing Shui had rarely seen him do so.

“After you!” At the sight of Yin Tong, the old man greeted courteously.

“After you!” Yin Tong smiled as he reciprocated. Under such circumstances, he would naturally not forget his courtesy. Whatever situation they were thrust into, they had to regard it with a calm attitude. Only in this way could their potential be unleashed to the fullest.

This time, it was the old man who didn't stand on ceremony and charged towards Yin Tong at once. His footwork was steady and strong, his speed wasn't as fast as others but it gave the impression that he was working steadily, as though every step was imprinted in his mind.

Yin Tong's footwork, on the other hand, was fluid and peculiar; there was no way of predicting where he would step next. The pair of shimmering Tri-Edged Daggers emitted a piercing light.

Hrmph!

With a loud shout, the metal rods in the old man's hands unleashed a Twin Dragon attack towards Yin Tong.

Yin Tong stepped backwards slightly, dodging the attack just in time. Even his clothes rose from the Qi force from the metal rods' attack. If not for the fact that Yin Tong had poured his own Qi

force into his clothes, they'd probably have been shattered by that attack.

Golden Jade Chain of Pearls!

Yin Tong slammed his right fist forward, swiftly slamming them against the old man's chest successively.

Bang, bang!

Two clear, metallic sounds emitted from the impact and the old man was struck back by Yin Tong. Even so, his footsteps were not muddled. If one observed carefully, they would notice that every step the opponent took had landed in his previous steps.

This could actually reduce the strength he had to endure.

Qing Shui had an inkling about this. There was nothing too strange in this world and even though this was peculiar, it was still acceptable. The old man rushed towards Yin Tong along his previous steps again.

His speed and strength seemed to have increased.

Demon Ox Mark!

This was the Demon Ox Mark. Qing Shui had gained some of inheritance memories from the Golden Battle Halberd at one point, and one was about the Titan Ox Demon King Inheritance. He didn't have time to process the information before but now it floated into his mind ever so vividly.

Qing Shui kept his voice low, enough only for Yin Tong to hear. "That's the Demon Ox Mark. It seems like they're really the Inheritor Clan of the Titan Ox Demon King. The Demon Ox Mark he cultivates is good, you'll have to find a way to mess up his footwork, or it will only get stronger."

Qing Shui had just realized the the Golden Battle Halberd gave him some pretty useful information. The information was messy and Qing Shui hadn't even bothered tidying it up. Now he realized

that there was no need to do so, as it would surface when the situation called for it.

Yin Tong understood Qing Shui's word of caution. In all honesty, while it wasn't much, he had still distinctly felt the increase in that old man's might.

Frenzied Golden Jade Slash!

Seizing the opportunity once more, Yin Tong's silhouette was like a flash of light, charging toward the old man. His speed was already significantly faster than the latter and considering he had readied himself for the attack, Yin Tong's speed was undoubtedly beyond the range the old man could evade.

Bang, bang...

The pair of Tri-Edged Daggers pierced towards the old man at an astounding speed. Just like that, even with a decent inner armor, the strong and sturdy old man stumbled backwards ceaselessly from the impact, as blood poured from his mouth and nostrils.

Puu!

The attack disregarded the defense of the old man's armor by a surprising 80%, reducing his health immensely. Yin Tong stopped in his tracks, and the old man fell from the arena.

From beginning to end, Yin Tong didn't take more than five minutes to defeat him—the disparity between them must have been huge. As a successor of the Battle God Inheritance, even if he hadn't been strong enough now, he still wasn't a character whom one would want to provoke.

After meeting Qing Shui, Yin Tong's might had increased drastically. His improvements would happen swiftly in the future, and would remain so for a long time.

Yin Tong didn't expressed much glee at defeating the old man. Instead, he just remained standing on the arena. At this point of the duel, where anger had risen from both parties, no one would

show mercy anymore—Xue Nuo had thrown up blood from the fight, as did the old man from before. Even though it was inevitable to get injured in a battle, it was just as easy for rage to manifest in the process, whether from deliberate intent or not.

AST 1598 - Inheritance Battle Technique - Fox Basked In Tigers Glory, Qin Qing Has Arrived

Yi Tong had always kept a low profile throughout his life. Even then, he had never lost his courage. He was older than Qing Shui and Lan Lingfeng, and his personality was more amiable than theirs. He could also be considered as a mature guy. However, he could never be compared to Qing Shui when it came down to the number of experiences they had accumulated.

Qing Shui had always been observant of Yi Tong's every move. From what he could gather, Yi Tong was now stronger than Lan Lingfeng. However, their cultivation paths were different from each other. Yi Tong's route was solely on softness with a little bit more of agility. Because his route was focused on speed, his attacks would also reduce the intensity of his opponent's abilities, which at most times would result in the defeat of a superior force by a weaker force.

On the other hand, Lan Lingfeng's route was more on the hardness aspect. The more difficult his situation was, the more he would be able to unleash his overpowering battle prowess. After a brief period of time, a man who seemed young and handsome appeared on the arena.

Qing Shui was perturbed when that man went up to the arena because he sensed a familiar aura from this man. This familiar aura stemmed from the consciousness inside that man's body.

This was a consciousness bequeathed to him by the Golden Battle God, which was a sort of perception towards other Demon King Inheritance. The built of the man on the arena wasn't as buff as the other members of the Niu Clan, but he was full of energy. With only his muscular figure, he already exuded a strong explosive

force.

He had a handsome appearance and a steadfast expression. His thin lips were pursed tightly together, which showed his temperament as an extremely resolute person. This man exuded a subtle aura that could not be ignored by Qing Shui's senses. From these observations, this man must be the Niu Clan's disciple who had obtained the Titan Ox Demon King Inheritance.

Qing Shui knew that Yi Tong would lose this time, yet he didn't urge him to surrender and admit defeat. Instead, he transmitted his voice to him and said, "This man must be the one who received the Demon King Inheritance. You must be extra careful."

Yi Tong nodded his head while remaining calm and collected. Other people may have thought that he was nodding at the man from the Niu Clan but in fact, Qing Shui knew that Yi Tong was actually gesturing to him.

"I will not hold back so you must be careful. Or you can admit defeat to me. You are really not my opponent," the man said calmly. The Niu Clan liked this method of being straightforward with others. When they sensed that their opponent wasn't up to their level and was beginning to regret taking up the fight, they would tell their foe directly of what was on their mind.

"What you sense on the exterior might not be true. Let's begin!" Yi Tong naturally would not admit defeat just because of what his had opponent said. Even though it was certainly dangerous to spar with a stronger opponent, it also presented a great opportunity for him to grow stronger.

That man took out a large club that seemed like a spear but thicker. The weapon was dull and simple without a slight lustre to it. However, this weapon must have been extraordinary, unlike its simple appearance, otherwise this pride of the Niu Clan would not be using it as his weapon.

“Demon Child Niu will definitely win. Perhaps the Miraculous Physician Qing is the only one who can fight him.” At that moment, Qing Shui could hear a voice in his ears.

Qing Shui found that quite laughable. The name of this person from the Niu Clan who had received the Demon King’s Inheritance was quite something. He was actually named Demon Child Niu. If that was the case, his father might not be called Demon King Niu, but Old Demon Niu instead...

Qing Shui had no mood to listen to the commentary of the people below any further as the fight had already begun in the arena. From the beginning when Demon Child Niu took the first initiative to attack, many people began to notice that the disparity of strength between Yi Tong and Demon Child Niu was too great. Yi Tong who specialized in speed was now inferior in that field to his opponent. This fight was truly a difficult one for him.

Demon Child Niu bashed Yi Tong with the force of thunderbolt with his enormous club, causing the surrounding sky to reverberate with the sound of thunder. The entire sky seemed as if it had become more stifling than ever.

Fox Basked In Tiger's Glory!

Yi Tong’s aura suddenly increased. His speed and power had received a significant boost as well. In an abrupt motion, he charged toward Demon Child Niu with his pair of Tri-Edged Daggers, which had become quite daunting in an instant.

Qing Shui knew that Yi Tong’s increase in strength wasn’t a fabrication, yet it didn’t seem like his aura had increased as much. If Demon Child Niu’s power was slightly more than Yi Tong’s, then his aura would have been completely suppressed. If his aura had been suppressed, then it would essentially be equal to his defeat.

Yi Tong was the inheritor of the Fox Battle God, his Fox Basked In Tiger’s Glory was still quite strong. However, if his opponent

possessed greater strength than him, he could turn the tables of the battle given that he had sufficient confidence to do so. For example, if a giant rock were to fall from the sky and someone told you that it was made of paper, would you believe it?

The power of Fox Based In Tiger's Glory was as such. Even if the rock was fake, no one would dare use their own life to test it out. Besides, Yi Tong's attack had packed quite the punch as well. This was the esteemed battle technique inheritance of the Fox Battle God.

At that moment, Yi Tong was like a sharp sword as he lashed out continuous attacks against his opponent. Even Demon Child Niu did not dare to go against him with force just in case he could get badly hurt. Even though he was aware that this could possibly be a pretense or illusion, he wouldn't dare use his life to test it out.

Yi Tong was akin to a ferocious tiger running down a mountain. His trenchant attacks were dazzling to the eyes; each offensive move was struck with the intention to hit his opponent's vulnerability. Yi Tong was quite well-versed with his own battle technique, which must be locked at his opponent's weak points at all costs. He could attack other parts of the body but never actually hit them. He must do so to only scare his opponent. Furthermore, Fox Basked In Tiger's Glory has a one-time chance to boost the offensive power of its attack by multiple figures, which could gravely injure or even kill his opponent. Because of that, Demon Child Niu wouldn't dare to try given that death was a possibility.

If not for that reason, Fox Basked In Tiger's Glory would be powerless. The higher the cultivation level of Fox Basked In Tiger's Glory, the more one could unleash a formidable offensive power. Its might would increase as well. Right now, Yi Tong could only use it twice at most.

Luckily, it was effective each time he had unleashed this attack. He could use his strongest attack whenever he wished as the technique itself was extremely flexible. Because of this reason, he

would be able to unleash the prowess of the Fox Basked In Tiger's Glory to its maximum.

Bang!

Demon Child Niu grasped the opportunity and managed to use his shoulder to block Yi Tong's attack once. This time, Yi Tong unleashed his strongest attack, but Demon Child Niu had a plan of his own. Even so, he was still knocked back by about ten meters as a result of Yi Tong's attack. Unfortunately for Yi Tong, he didn't manage to unleash the ability to ignore 80% of his opponent's armor protection.

Even though Demon Child Niu was shocked by the prowess his opponent displayed, he was still able to endure his attacks. The powerful attack of Yi Tong's Fox Basked In Tiger's Glory could only be used twice. Despite the satisfactory result, the number of uses was directly proportional to the strength of his attack. In conclusion, the might of this technique was considered impressive. Even if 20% of the armor protection was ignored, the overlying damage of the technique could do nothing more than to knock back Demon Child Niu.

Demon Child Niu could sense that his attacks against Yi Tong were like a mantis trying to obstruct a chariot, yet with the ability to overthrow it. This was the sensation he had from the Fox Basked In Tiger's Glory. If Yi Tong's power wasn't too far off from that of Demon Child Niu, they could continue this fight for about half a day.

However, even if Demon Child Niu didn't use his inherited battle technique, he would be able to defeat Yi Tong easily. Before seven and a half minutes were up, Yi Tong was quickly struck down from the arena. Blood was already streaming down from the corner of his mouth, he was wounded but not very seriously.

"How goes it?" Qing Shui extended his hands and pulled Yi Tong back, suppressing his aura with his divine Qi.

“We are useless. In the end, we still have to rely on you.” Yi Tong said, anguished.

“Don’t say it like that Tenth Brother. Besides, you have just gotten your inheritance. The path to your future is still progressing. Likewise, I was able to become stronger albeit slowly because of an opportunity. I can guarantee that you will become stronger than him within a year.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“How about me? Why don’t I go up and fight him? Can you guarantee that I will become stronger than him in one year?” Lan Lingfeng asked promptly.

“It’s better if you don’t go up there. Your technique is more on confronting toughness with toughness, which is essentially a path of aggressiveness. You will easily break his thing. It’ll be useless if it’s broken.” Qing Shui said as he shook his head.

The ladies were evidently embarrassed. Everyone was able to interpret the ambiguity of Qing Shui’s words. Lan Lingfeng smiled awkwardly, he was speechless as he didn’t know what to say.....

Demon Child Niu stood above them while Qing Shui and the others were laughing as they talked. In the perspective of others, it was a situation of bewilderment. Evidently, they had treated the Niu Clan as if they were nothing in the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

The surrounding people didn’t particularly feel anything of it but the Niu Clan had become furious because of their ignorance, especially Demon Child Niu, who was still standing above them. He had just defeated a triumphant inheritor. Moreover, he also knew that there was one more inheritor who was incapable of being his opponent. That young physician was the only one who was truly fathomless. Despite this, he wasn’t scared.

“Aren’t people from the Imperial Cuisine Hall always exceedingly arrogant? Saying something like wanting our clan’s head and his direct descendants to fix the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Even so, you still have to show us why we should fix your Imperial Cuisine Hall

in the first place!” Demon Child Niu said as he gazed directly at Qing Shui’s direction.

“No need to worry about it. One Niu Clan can’t possibly stir up a fuss even if they tried.” Qing Shui smiled and shook his head.

“I will challenge you now then. I wonder if you are brave enough to come up?” Demon Child Niu smirked.

Qing Shui planned on going up either way, but if he were to go up now, it would mean that they have to battle this out until the end. This wasn’t a big deal to Qing Shui. Then again, the other party must have hidden warriors amidst their clan. Qing Shui intended to lure them out, but even if he had planned to do that, he didn’t have such warriors on his side right now. It would be great if there was someone like that with him before he could battle against Demon Child Niu.

“I will take the challenge for this battle. I am part of the Imperial Cuisine Hall too.” A graceful voice of everlasting charm resonated throughout the entire room.

Qin Qing!

Qin Qing had arrived. She didn’t wear her palace uniform and instead wore a snow-white pleated dress that heightened her presence beyond this world. Her luscious hair hung on her shoulders and her beauty was like a masterpiece created by the heavens. Her eyes were glistening bright like jade, yet somewhat hazy as well. She didn’t wear a veil to cover her face but it was enough to baffle those who gazed at her as if they weren’t able to grasp the whole picture of her face.

This woman had a graceful figure as well. Her refined charm was exquisite and her picturesque eyes were quite beautiful to look at. She exuded a divine air of a celestial being that came from within her. Like the crescent moon in the sky, her expression was calm, yet she was able to radiate an overwhelming force akin to the vast sea or the firmament. Her noble elegance was quite compelling

too.

She was magnificent, enchanting, cold, mysterious, and also a bit heavenly.

Qin Qing appeared in the sky immediately. The sudden appearance of this woman had made many in to be awe. What kind of person was she to appear celestial-like? Most people—regardless of gender—were filled with passion as they gazed at the graceful figure hovering in the air. They had an indescribable feeling in their hearts when they saw her.

Qing Shui was still happy nonetheless. Qin Qing's arrival allowed Qing Shui to breathe a sigh of relief. He didn't have a superfluous intimacy with this woman, however, their relationship was still a bit unclear. There were some misunderstandings between them before but that had already been cleared up.

“She is Fairy Qing!”

.....

Within a few seconds, more people were beginning to recognize Qin Qing. Even though this place was a bit farther than the Great Qin Dynasty, those who were fond of gathering information about famous people would still be informed of the news, creating portraits of her to propagate news of her presence. They did so because of the profits. This was one of the tactics that these people had utilized in order to survive.

“Fairy Qing, I don't know why you have to get yourself mixed up in all this?” Demon Child Niu calmly looked at Qin Qing. However, deep inside in his heart, he was burning with a fiery affection for her. A strong, young man would always harbor an unnerving lust for a woman.

A woman was considered to be a man's mask, and this fact could be applied in any world. Anyone would want to gain the entitlement to such rare beauty that may not be found again even

in a million li of distance away. Even Demon Child Niu wasn't an exception to that yearning.

AST 1599 - Demon Child Niu Has Been Defeated

“Didn’t I say this before, I am also a member of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Am I not allowed to weigh in on this?” Qin Qing said as she unsheathed a long sword of Jasper Quartz.

Ever since Qin Ying died, her entire disposition had changed. Even though she had essentially recovered, she still retained a gleam of aloofness that she never had before. This was a type of aura that rejected everything. Although she was talking now, there wasn’t a slight emotion in her tone.

An agonized expression appeared on Demon Child Niu’s face. This wasn’t his first time knowing who Qin Qing was. The name ‘Fairy Qin’ was still quite famous in this refined society and dynasty era. Most people only recognized Qin Qing through paintings as the number of people who had seen Qin Qing in real life was scarce. Additionally, she liked wearing a veil to cover her face. Even if she were to walk outside in the public, almost no one would be able to recognize her.

This, however, was Demon Child Niu’s first time meeting Qin Qing face-to-face. Despite that, he had heard so much about Qin Qing and even had a collection of Qin Qing’s portraits in his room.

On top of that, he even swore to obtain this woman after he had awakened his Demon King Inheritance. He didn’t know whether he loved this woman or not, but he knew that he desired to have her and that fact alone was enough for him.

He also didn’t expect to meet her in such circumstances. Demon Child Niu took a glance at Qin Qing and said softly, “Since it has come to this, then let us begin. However, I will not harm you and I will definitely make you mine. Only I am worthy enough for you in this world.”

There wasn't any changes in Qin Qing's expression when she replied, "Try saying it one more time and see if I will kill you or not."

Demon Child Niu opened his mouth for a while before he said, "You will definitely lose. I really hope you can pull out from this fight. Trust me, you will not be able to withstand against me."

Qin Qing remained silent. Instead, she took a step and brandished her long sword. A tiny emerald-green Phoenix simultaneously appeared on the tip of her sword. It shone brilliantly while emitting a rare glow from its body.

Demon Child Niu's expression shifted to a cautious look. He straightened the dull ancient club in his hand which suddenly became flaming red. There was also a thick layer of dark-red scaled armor appearing all over his body.

Titan Ox Strength!

Instantaneously, Demon Child Niu's power was abruptly boosted. The power he had received was the Titan Ox Demon King Inheritance. His physical strength was undeniable, including his power capacity, speed, defense, and endurance.

Go!

A Phoenix with a size of a fist expanded its wings and curved a trail of a blazing streak across Demon Child Niu. Qin Qing's silhouette fluttered upward as well. The long sword in her hand had become translucent and sparkling, revealing a luster that was similar to water.

Clank!

A distinct sound rang out. At that moment when Demon Child Niu managed to land a hit on the little Phoenix's body, a giant red Ox suddenly appeared on his body. The silhouette of this Ox was massive, which was dozens of meters in size. Even though this silhouette could not be compared to some of the larger demonic

beasts, its fierce aura and glorious form was supremely appalling.

Wind Blowing Brushing Willow!

The little Phoenix could only destroy the red ox's silhouette by burning it, yet Qin Qing remained steadfast as she swung her sword towards Demon Child Niu. Her movement was light as a feather and the only impression that one could gather from that was beautiful, which matched Qin Qing's silhouette that seemed like an otherworldly celestial. Her movement was mesmerizing as well. Even Demon Child Niu wanted to give up and take a closer look at her beauty. Perhaps it wasn't a bad choice to let her pierce him like this.

However, he knew that letting her stab him wasn't a possible choice. He looked at the slender sword that was approaching fast and realized the lightweight movement of her sword possessed a formidable prowess. He quickly used his red club and violently countered the sword.

Clink!

Qin Qing's sword swiftly tapped on the club for only a moment. She was nimble as if there wasn't any weight to her movement, just like a flower petal. However, she was quick - her movement was graceful yet deadly.

Moo!

Suddenly, a distinct cry could be heard within Demon Child Niu's body. This cry sounded like it was from an ox, yet somewhat different from that. No one thought that the cry was funny when they heard it as the cry was no less inferior than a dragon's shout. This cry had a momentum that could swallow Heaven and Earth.

Qin Qing knew Demon Child Niu was beginning to grow serious about this fight. The moment she shifted her silhouette, a pair of colorful yet clouded wings appeared behind her. If one observed her wings carefully, they would surely recognize them as the wings

of a Phoenix. Qin Qing's slender sword also gleamed with brilliant lights, as if it was a shadow of a Phoenix expanding its wings, ready to soar to the sky.

Qing Shui continued to observe her from below the arena. When he thought of Juxtapose Phoenix, he realized that this battle technique might be effective for her. However, when he remembered the condition of this technique, he wondered whether she could use it or not. There wasn't anyone suitable at her side right now.

Qing Shui had been reluctant to learn this technique. It wasn't because he didn't want to face reality but because he didn't want the reality to become awkward for the both of them. Thus, he refused to learn Juxtapose Phoenix, at least for now.

A loud explosion rang out in the sky with occasional Ox roars and Phoenix cries echoing in the surroundings. The silhouettes of a Phoenix and Demon Ox appeared continuously before they were dispersed by the explosion. On numerous occasions, black holes were created and expanded in the sky due to the chaos of the fight, allowing the bright moon and stars to be visible. It was as if Qing Shui were watching television in his past life...

Qing Shui was initially a bit worried but after observing the fight for a while, it was clear that Demon Child Niu was definitely not Qin Qing's opponent. In any case, Qing Shui was still confident in Qin Qing's capability. As of now, the ones around him with the most horrifying power were Qin Qing and Yiye Jiange. Demon Lord Tantai Lingyan was slightly less powerful than these two. He wondered if she had already caught up to their level at this point.

The fight in the arena was extremely fierce while it was extremely quiet below the arena. Qing Shui noticed that everyone on the Niu Clan's side were quite nervous despite their calm appearances as if they didn't care whether Demon Child Niu would win or lose.

Qing Shui was able to surmise that it would be difficult for Qin Qing to kill Demon Child Niu. Moreover, if Qing Shui was correct, the Niu Clan had other strong warriors at their disposal. Perhaps they had a stronger pillar of strength behind their backs too.

Qing Shui wasn't making wild guesses, the human mind was as such. He wasn't proficient in psychology, yet he had some general knowledge of the matter. Through the experiences he had from the past until now, even if he might not be correct when he recalled his experiences, his guess should be pretty close to the truth.

Moo!

The loud cry was accompanied by the appearance of a giant Ox akin to a large rock in the air. This was the Stone Ox that he had inherited from the Titan Ox Demon King Inheritance, which was cultivated using arts, energy, Qi, and spirit. This Stone Ox was congealed through the use of energy.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised by this as he had these inside his consciousness as well. In any case, this Stone Ox was also known as a Demon Ox. The lifeforce and every aspect of a Demon Ox were bequeathed by the inheritor. The more powerful the inheritor was, the stronger the Demon Ox would be consolidated. However, summoning a Demon Ox would consume a lot of energy, Qi, and spirit.

This Demon Ox was approximately 30 meters in size. Qing Shui could sense that the strength of this Demon Ox was almost on par to that of Demon Child Niu. When he recalled the Tiger Form that Yehuang Guwu had cultivated, the Demon Ox that had been coagulated was far less stronger than her tiger. However, Yehuang Guwu still needed some time to build up her strength. With given time, Yehuang Guwu would definitely become a terrifying existence to be reckoned with.

Demon Child Niu had begun to feel that he wasn't Qin Qing's opponent anymore. There wasn't much strength left in him after

he had called up a Demon Ox just once. Even with this capability, he still wasn't strong enough. Otherwise, his Demon Ox would definitely be a dreadful battle technique. Allegedly, the more advanced this technique was, the more frightening it would be. Unfortunately, this battle technique was deemed too difficult to cultivate and the progression of the cultivation technique was extremely slow too.

When Qin Qing saw Demon Child Niu calling up a Demon Ox, she knew that the battle was going to come to an end. She didn't dare to make any careless moves, so in a swift motion, she called out her own gigantic Azure Dragon.

Roar!

The blaring dragon shout had caused quite a turbulence. Although the ox shout previously was quite imposing and by no means less blaring than the dragon shout, it still lacked in comparison in terms of its visual impact. On top of that, Qin Qing's Azure Dragon wasn't just an ordinary dragon species, which was nothing that Blue Dragons or Green Dragons could contend against. Those dragons were a mixed breed, thus they were deemed incomparable to the dragon species of Qin Qing's Azure Dragon.

The Demon Ox's consciousness was actually entirely Demon Child Niu's consciousness, which was why the Demon Ox was still quite affected by the dragon's shout. The giant body of the Azure Dragon was less than a thousand meters in length, yet its enormous stature was able to make the Demon Ox seem like a miniature in comparison.

Under the assistance of Qing Shui's outstanding medicinal pills, the Ancient Demonic Fruit, and the Metamorphosis Fruit, the strength of Qin Qing's Azure Dragon had been increased dramatically, albeit without changes to the size of its body.

With a blaring roar, the gigantic Azure Dragon circled the air and

charged toward the Demon Ox below it.

Demon Child Niu was truly terrified this time. He didn't think that Qin Qing's Azure Dragon could be this powerful. It was really too unexpected for him.

Boom!

The enormous Azure Dragon rammed into the Demon Ox, whose fundamental cores were its hardness and strength, and was sent flying to the air. The Azure Dragon then swiped its massive tail at the Demon Ox as if it were a monstrous whip.

Qing Shui didn't expect that the built of Qin Qing's dragon would be this remarkable. He had always thought that its supernatural power would be water-based. However, as it turned out, the physical body of the dragon was already overbearing to begin with.

The Diamond Fruit inside the Interspatial Silk Sachet could not be used for the time being as it required a little bit of time before it could be used again. Otherwise, the Azure Dragon could potentially become more terrifying once it had consumed the Diamond Fruit.

Boom boom...

What caught Qing Shui by surprise was that the giant Azure Dragon only used its enormous body as the most primitive method to attack the Demon Ox. After a series of collated loud sounds had passed, the air was beginning to be filled with the smell of gunpowder. The Demon Ox was entirely gone, even Demon Child Niu was taken down by Qin Qing's Azure Dragon as well.

Fortunately, Demon Child Niu had a remarkable ability to save his own life despite being inflicted with light wounds. Demon Child Niu was dejected and upset to have lost against Qin Qing because he really wanted to have her as his woman. In this world, most men would typically be stronger than their opponents when they liked the idea of having such a woman to themselves, especially when that opponent was the woman they desired.

Because of that, the chance of getting that woman was highly probable.

Just like the scenario in his past life, if one desired to obtain a wealthy and powerful woman who was stronger and did not have feelings for them, it would be weird if this man would not feel desolated due to not captivating the woman he wanted, despite having a handsome face.

A giant Azure Dragon hoisted Qin Qing and slowly circled around the sky. The magnificent sight at that moment was quite shocking. Those who had feasted their eyes on such sight had a tendency to bow down in worship.

The Niu Clan was still somewhat affected by Demon Child Niu's defeat. He was the Niu Clan's hope for the future and they needed his protection for the years to come. However, he was now defeated at the hands of someone of the same age, or perhaps even younger than Demon Child Niu himself.

Qin Qing remained silent while still being hoisted in the air. She waited silently, for she knew that the matters today were still unfinished. When the time required for half an incense to burn was up, an evil looking middle-aged man appeared in the sky. This man had an air of wealth around him. He had a tall stature and his gestures were graceful. Most people would easily notice his appearance and regard him as a charming man.

AST 1600 - Inheritor of the Thunder Roc Condor Demon King, Qin Qing is defeated

The features across the man's face looked unusually outstanding. He had deep and piercing eyes. His brows were sharp like swords and his nose was pointed like an eagle's beak. This combination had caused the man to look unusually fierce, as sharp as a sword which could cut through anything.

Qing Shui looked through the corner of his eyes. Yet again, the familiar Spiritual Sense appeared in his mind. This person was another person who received the Demon Lord's Inheritance. Since he could have three to four people who received Battle God's Inheritance on his side, it was not surprising that his enemies were also able to have them. Similar things came together, as this saying went, and it was indeed true.

This man had inherited the Thunder Roc Condor Demon King Inheritance. From his body, Qing Shui could feel powerful lightning energy. This man was a lot more powerful than Demon Child Niu. He quickly said, "Sister Qing, this is a warrior who has inherited Thunder Roc Condor Demon King Inheritance. Please be careful."

Qin Qing nodded. Like usual, she was sitting on the enormous Green Dragon. At the moment, Qin Qing still had the powerful Green Dragon to fight with her but despite all that, she was still in danger. The reason being that was her opponent specialized in lightning energy.

The lightning energy surpassed fire attributes in terms of offensive strength. Furthermore, the lightning energy also carried a paralysis effect with it. As to exactly how strong the attack was, it would depend on the user's strength.

"Young lady, you are very good-looking. I don't care who you are, why don't you be my wife? I can promise you anything." The

man didn't seem to be in a rush to make his move as he greedily looked at Qin Qing. Luckily, his expression didn't seem that lowly.

For someone at his level, every movement he made would contain some sort of elegance. Even if he was a bad guy, he would still somehow emit some sort of dominant aura off of his body. It was definitely not something which an ordinary gangster could compare to.

Qin Qing remained silent. It seemed like she didn't hear what the opponent was saying. However, a lot of the people below had heard it. Qing Shui got upset and immediately said, "With that turtle look of yours, save it. Only speak if you are the last one to stand later."

Qing Shui wasn't that loud and not many people had actually heard what he said. The man, however, was one of the people who did. He looked at Qing Shui with a disdainful look and asked Qin Qing, "Does this brat like you?"

Roar!

The thing which approached him was a mouthful of thick Water Essence from the Green Dragon. Lightning was under the flame attribute in the five elements and Qin Qing's Green Dragon, on the other hand, was water attributed. Hence, in terms of the five elements, Qin Qing held the advantage.

The man also stopped talking. A pair of indistinct but huge lightning wings appeared behind his back. If one looked closer, they would know that they were the enormous wings which belonged to the Thunder Roc Condor. Traces of lightning flow could be vaguely seen on top of them.

The man only moved slightly to avoid the Green Dragon's attack. The Thunder Roc Condor possessed an extremely fast speed. Among the list of all living things, it was definitely considered as one of the outstanding ones. For the Thunder Roc Condor Demon Lord Inheritance, speed played as one of its most important

factors.

Speed was equivalent to strength and could decide everything. With formidable speed, the man was not in the slightest disadvantage. Even people who were slightly stronger in terms of offensive prowess, when in front of him, would become very fragile.

During the moment when the man was trying to dodge the attacks, the pair of wings behind him could be seen flapping. At that instant, the wings looked extremely distinct. A lightning sword formed swiftly and immediately shot its way through the Green Dragon.

The target of the attack was precisely the dragon's reverse scale. The most terrifying thing was the speed of the Lightning Sword. Though it might contain a lot of power, its most terrifying feat still lied in its power. Qin Qing quickly condensed a small azure-colored Phoenix with her consciousness and shot it towards the Lightning Sword.

A layer of water vapor emerged from the Green Dragon's body and it immediately covered up the dragon and Qin Qing entirely.

Once you hit a dragon's reverse scale, you were bound to die.

The Green Dragon seemed to have been enraged as well and let out an angry roar. The enormous dragon immediately unleashed its Divine Dragon Tail move.

This attack seemed very inconsistent. However, it had a wide attack range which was around a thousand meter radius. Divine Dragon Tail was also considered to be a powerful battle technique and was a kind of Heavenly Dao which targeted an entire area.

The man was giving his utmost effort to avoid it but it seemed a bit tough for him to do so. He immediately flapped both of his enormous wings. As he did so, a cloud of Thunder Protection Shield appeared around him.

Peng!

Roar!

The Thunder Protection Shield was broken but despite that, the man wasn't injured. The Green Dragon was aware that it must retreat after it landed a hit as the aura which the man possessed was too fearsome. Luckily, it held the advantage in terms of the elements which it possessed. Otherwise, no one would have known what would happen.

At the moment when the Green Dragon retreated, Qin Qing once again thrust out a blue Phoenix which was a meter in size. It charged its way towards the man like a meteorite falling from the sky.

A two meters, violet-colored blade appeared in the man's hand. There was violet light circling around the blade.

Violet Lightning Sabre!

As the man saw the tiny Phoenix that was approaching him, he didn't hesitate and immediately slashed the sword towards it.

Hong!

A terrifying explosion was heard but the man wasn't affected by it. His figure turned blurry and he disappeared from the original spot he was standing on. After that, he appeared above Qin Qing. While doing so, the Violet Lightning Sword in his hand abruptly enlarged in size and became about a hundred meters long. The formidable violet-colored thunder emerged from the Violet Lightning Sword, giving out crackling and rattling noises.

Water Divine Shield!

A huge wave of water emerged around Qin Qing. The azure water swiftly gathered up and formed an enormous water shield and everywhere above it was filled with whirlpools. They were giving

out a powerful water pressure.

All along, Qing Shui was observing the battle above him. It was the first time he saw how the Green Dragon battled. The man was very powerful, he was able to suppress Qin Qing and the Green Dragon with his speed. If it wasn't because of the restraint due to the five elements, it was very likely that they would have long lost the battle.

The Thunder Roc Condor Demon King Inheritance which the man possessed was very formidable. His lightning energy was also extremely terrifying. The Violet Lightning Sword in his hand wasn't a Divine Weapon but it could well be considered to be a tiny Divine Weapon. The terrifying speed and destructive power he possessed was something which even the Green Dragon couldn't withstand.

(Prior to this, it was mentioned that the Green Dragon hadn't eaten the Diamond Fruit, this seemed to be wrong as it had actually eaten it before)

Qing Shui knew that Qin Qing was no match for her the opponent.

Suddenly, Qin Qing jumped down from the Green Dragon's back. In her hand was her Long Phoenix Sword and thrust the sword towards the man. Qin Qing also specialized in her speed, it was just that she was no match to her opponent in terms of her power. In the case of speed, they were almost at the same level.

However, with her Nine Palace Step, though it might not be at Qing Shui's level, she could still fight against her opponent for a short period of time. During this time, the Green Dragon constantly provided her aid from the side. Qin Qing mixed the strength of the Phoenix Finger into her Brushing Willow Sword Art.

Extreme Yang Violet Lightning.

The man's strength once again burst abruptly and a bundle of violet light surrounded him. In a flash, he arrived in front of Qin Qing and slashed at her with the Violet Sun Sword.

Qin Qing was shocked with the surprise attack and quickly moved backward with her Nine Palace Steps. However, the man pursued her tightly like a poisonous ulcer that's grown on a bone.

Qin Qing clenched her teeth and a pair of enormous colored wings appeared behind her back. The wings which appeared this time looked very distinct. As this happened, her speed received a significant boost. Qing Shui, however, let out a sigh; with her strength now, Qin Qing wasn't strong enough to use her battle techniques. After this match, she would definitely need some time for her strength to recover.

The enormous colored wings were like Phoenix Wings of the Nine Heavens as they flapped. They also possessed incredible speed. Even now, the man in front of her was now inferior to her in terms of speed.

"You lost. The longer you try to drag on the fight, the more serious your injury will become. Consider my suggestion earlier on. I will treat you really well." To everyone's surprise, the man stopped and said slowly.

Qing Shui knew that the opponent must have seen through Qin Qing's unique physique. Despite that, it was still more due to her beauty that the opponent wanted her. He immediately moved and appeared next to Qin Qing, "Let me take over."

Seeing that Qing Shui was here, the enormous, colorful wings on Qin Qing's back disappeared. However, her Qi and blood were surging violently. Her meridians were like needles constantly poking her. Qing Shui extended his hand and grabbed her. Following on, he passed some Divine Force into her body to help treat her wounds.

The man could tell that Qin Qing was a virgin. While Qing Shui

was holding her in his arms, the man became really furious. He had long since recognized Qin Qing as his woman; he would never allow any men to imprint their hands on her.

Qing Shui could sense the pernicious aura being emitted by the man. Qing Shui said while treating Qin Qing's wound, "Hey you, the guy who is already quite old, what's your name?"

The man was now enraged. Despite this, he still said in an angry tone, "Lei Ming!"

Qing Shui slowly pulled back his hand, as Qin Qing didn't suffer any major injuries. It would take her at most a day for her to recover. Prior to this, she didn't excessively use her inner force, hence, the recoil damage wasn't that significant. The earlier her injury was treated, the faster it would recover.

"Sister Qing, take a break first. I got this." Qing Shui pointed towards the place where he was before.

Qin Qing nodded and said, "Be careful!"

"Don't worry about it. For you guys, I will be fine." Qing Shui said with a smile.

It was at this moment when Qing Shui felt how distant he was from Qin Qing. There was once a time when nothing much had happened between them. However, there existed feelings and ambiguous love from both of them. Though it might have been a lot fainter now, they were still present in the relationship between the two of them.

"Can you answer me one question?" Qing Shui smiled as he gazed at the man named Lei Ming.

Lei Ming knitted his brows. Actually, during this whole time, he had been probing Qing Shui's strength. Though he might be powerful, it was still nothing compared to him. Hence, he wasn't all that worried.

"Ask, but there is no guarantee that I will answer you." Lei Ming

said calmly.

“You should be aware of what I am about to ask. Can you tell me how many of you that are like Demon Child Niu are there?” Actually, Qing Shui was trying to ask the man how many people on his side had received the Demon Lord’s Inheritance.

Lei Ming smiled, “What’s wrong, are you scared?”

“I am just curious to know since when you guys started walking together with the Niu Clan.” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“I find your question very childish. How did you guys get along? Is this still a question which is supposed to be asked?” Lei Ming looked at Qing Shui and smiled. His smile looked really gloomy.

“I understand now. Well then, why don’t we solve the issue between us with strength?” Qing Shui took out his Golden Battle Halberd. In an instant, his strength was boosted significantly.

As of now, even Lei Ming didn’t dare to look down on the young man in front of him. He realized that Qing Shui was very weird. His aura was changing from time to time and his strength was very unstable. Overall, he felt that something wasn’t right about Qing Shui.

Phoenix’s Battle Intent!

Battle God’s Halo!

Qing Shui’s strength was still increasing. At this moment, Lei Ming was no longer able to keep himself calm. He swung the Violet Lightning Sword in his hand and slashed it towards Qing Shui. The enormous Violet Lightning Sword carried the might of both the heaven and earth as it slashed its way towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked extremely calm. He approached his attack with the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

The Golden Battle Halberd shot out a few golden lights that were about ten meters long towards the Violet Lightning Sword.

Thousands of golden lights burst out in the sky. There were a few violet lights mixed in it as well. Qing Shui's body only shook for a while and didn't suffer much injuries from the attack. As this happened, Qing Shui became even more confident regarding this match. Lei Ming, on the other hand, was shocked. He was aware of how much power that slash of his should have contained. He was extremely powerful in terms of strength and speed, the only thing he didn't specialize in was his defense. Hence, normally, he would land countless attacks in a battle. For warriors at the same level as him, very few would actually be able to withstand his strike.

Not only did the young physician manage to withstand the attack, he didn't seem to be affected by it in the slightest. Though he had yet to go all out, he had already used up about 80% of his strength.

AST 1601 - Destroy the Thunderbird, Lei Mings Defeat

The shock Lei Ming felt was hidden by his calm façade. With a careful look at Qing Shui, he hoped to detect any unease in his expression—perhaps something that would show that he was struggling.

Instead, Lei Ming was disappointed by what he found; now he had truly placed Qing Shui at the same level as himself. The gigantic thunder wings on his back were even clearer and the aura that they emitted rose even higher.

With a smile on his face, Qing Shui brandished the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand and sent the Art of Pursuing towards Lei Ming, decreasing the latter's speed by 30% in that instant.

The Art of Pursuing had always been deemed by Qing Shui as a paragon, and while it wasn't as great as Emperor's Qi, it wasn't that inferior either. There was a limit between their disparity and the battle technique was strong in execution.

Lei Ming grew frantic by Qing Shui's Art of Pursuing—the 30% reduction in speed was terrifying for a martial artist like him, who relied on speed to gain an edge. Panic flashed across those deep, fierce eyes of Lei Ming.

This was a battle where a single slip-up could cost your life. The Inheritance of the Thunder Roc Condor Demon King focused on an increment of speed, and it was the basis of his sudden surge of anxiety. Still, Lei Ming had his own trump card.

Skyrocket!

With that, Lei Ming's speed increased by 30%, cancelling out the effect caused by the Art of Pursuing. From the beginning of their duel, Lei Ming had not used this battle technique of his inheritance.

Qing Shui's eyes shone from the action. The Inheritance of Thunder Roc Condor Demon King was mighty indeed—with speed as its core strength, along with the Skyrocket skills which could furthermore increase it, he would be able to wipe out their opponents based on this alone. With their advantage in speed, the Thunder Roc Condor Demon King would have almost secured their victory, to have the freedom of attack and defense as they pleased.

Watching as his opponent's stats returned to normal, he unleashed the Nine Palace Laws.

Right after, Qing Shui charged towards Lei Ming. The Golden Battle Halberd in his hand struck forth with immense strength—the Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique could split and smash anything in its way, being flexible in its usage. Qing Shui was unreserved in his might when he smashed it towards Lei Ming.

From the attack before, Qing Shui had already realized Lei Ming's potential. In short, there was no way he would be able to penetrate Qing Shui's defense and Qing Shui wasn't too shabby in speed when compared to Lei Ming either. It was the reason behind Lei Ming's difficulty in dealing with his rival.

The enormous thunder wings flapped on vigorously, allowing his speed to increase ever so quickly. The Violet Lightning Sabre in his hands was also surrounded by a violet light.

Evading Qing Shui's attack, which would have been enough to split the Heaven and Earth, Lei Ming's thunder wings shot a long and slender bolt; the Violet Lightning Snake.

The two, dozens of meters long Violet Lightning Snakes slithered towards Qing Shui, their speed being a hundredfold faster than Lei Ming. Qing Shui was taken aback by this, summoning the Nine Continents Mountain in a knee-jerk reflex.

Tsst, tsst...

The Nine Continents Mountain was circled by the violet electricity but it could still be commanded by the subconscious without obstacles. However, the Nine Continents Mountain had been thrown back from the impact of their collision. Just as those Violet Lightning Snakes began attacking aggressively, Lei Ming unleashed his full powers in his attack as well.

The Violet Lightning Sabre could land an attack over a few dozens of meters away, fast as lightning when it pushed towards Qing Shui. Lei Ming's movement roared over like a Thunder Roc towards his opponent.

The atmosphere was covered by the violet lightnings while Qing Shui was within the Nine Palaces, in the midst of a gathering of lightning. Every strike of his Golden Battle Halberd made contact with the Violet Lightning Sabre.

Their energies were neutralizing each other, exhausting their strength. In spite of this, Qing Shui's greatest strength lied in his endurance and he still had his trump card. The same couldn't be said for Lei Ming; not only was endurance not a forte of his, but the exhaustion of might deep within the Nine Palace Laws caused fear to stir in him as well.

Violet Lightning Snake, Violet Lightning Halfmoon Sabre!

Lei Ming's attacks were relentless. In contrast, Qing Shui was like a mountain that couldn't be moved, countering each attack as it came. He had found his stance, control, consumption—the longer this dragged on, the more beneficial it would be for him. If he could drag it out, he would be able to clinch victory.

Hence, Qing Shui wasn't hasty in advancing his attacks and the Nine Palace Laws were exhausting his opponent's might ceaselessly. It had been fifteen minutes into his advantage and the attacks that were sweeping away couldn't inflict any damage on Qing Shui. Even the Violet Lightning Snakes were being obstructed by the Nine Continents Mountain innumerable times; this

frustrated Lei Ming.

Thunderbird!

Above Lei Ming, an enormous Thunderbird made its appearance; it was a beast surrounded by violet lightning. Both its wings were at least 500 meters in length, the lightning energy in its body blazed on as ferociously as a miniature sun.

“You’ve got to be careful now.”

Violet Lightning Snake!

The two streaks of Violet Lightning Snakes struck towards Qing Shui once more. He knew what his opponent was up to and swiftly summoned his own beast to take defense ahead of him.

Absorb!

The Thunderous Beast was a Divine Beast of the electric type; while it might not be fully immune to electric-type attacks, Lei Ming’s Violet Lightning Snakes wouldn’t be able to injure it.

At that moment, Lei Ming and the Thunderbird were already on the move. Qing Shui shifted the Nine Continents Mountain to smash towards Lei Ming as he summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast to tackle the Thunderbird.

As though it felt threatened, the lightning energy in the Thunderbird converged, drowning their surroundings into a piece of a horrifying lightning domain. With the roaring of thunder, the sight would cause goosebumps to form on anyone.

In comparison with the Thunderous Beast, the Thunderbird didn’t seem at all inferior; while they were both Divine Beasts, the Thunderous Beast was more controlling while the Thunderbird was more fitted for combat.

Violet Lightning Soul Lock!

The Thunderbird flapped its wings, emitting gigantic lightnings that looked akin to an electric dragon, whizzing towards Qing

Shui. There were dozens of them and each of them were thick, intertwining with each other while combusting into sparks at each contact.

Qing Shui was strong but even he was unwilling take the risk. With a wave of his hand, he set his Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi loose towards the Thunderbird.

Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast were both nimble in their movements, able to forego even the Nine Palace Steps. After all, he had reduced their speed by half; the speed of the Thunderbird's lightning attacks and its responsiveness were both greatly reduced.

Qing Shui worried for the Thunderous Beast as well and eventually decided to keep it by his side, attacking the Thunderbird with its lightning strikes. In the end, Qing Shui unleashed the Emperor's Qi upon Lei Ming as well.

The arrogant Emperor's Qi reduced all of Lei Ming's might by 20% and made him feel as though his powers had fallen short of his desires. At this point, Qing Shui made use of his Five Elements Divine Refining Technique to tackle the Thunderbird. Along with the Thunderous Beast, the Thunderbird was caught in a tight corner.

Even though Lei Ming had sustained the battle this far on, the situation was beginning to worsen for him with every passing second. Likewise, he could feel himself growing inferior—Qing Shui's attacks were getting more ferocious, as though the battle that led up to this had not exhausted any of his combat strength.

Qing Shui didn't summon any other beasts, choosing to lay low; keeping some tricks up his sleeve could prove to be the fatal blow he needed to clinch victory at the most critical moment.

Still, there's a limit to how much one should conceal or you

might just be the one to be killed in battle. When it comes down to that, it would be too late to even weep. Thus, under the circumstances when one wasn't confident with their probability of winning, they should give it all they had with every attack lest they regret.

Violet Lightning Strike!

Out of the blue, the Thunderous Beast used its Violet Lightning Strike against the Thunderbird, freezing it to its spot. Like a shadow, Qing Shui charged towards the opponent with his Golden Battle Halberd, aiming for their vital passage.

Ungh!

With an abrupt, high-pitched cry from the Thunderbird, its wings brought upon a strong thunderous gust, transporting Lei Ming away as it evaded Qing Shui's attack.

In order to protect Lei Ming, the Thunderbird exposed itself. At this time, the Dragon Slaying Beast seized the opportunity and lunged towards its heart at the speed of light.

The Dragon Slaying Beast's attack was fatal with every strike.

Puff!

The size of the Dragon Slaying Beast was about the size of an adult camel but its physique was much sturdier and stronger like a diamond. It was incomparably sharp and in just a short moment, a hole was dug through the Thunderbird's chest, around where its heart resided.

However, with a violet lightning, the Thunderbird struck back at the Dragon Slaying Beast, refusing the burrowing into its body, but the former had still incurred a great amount of damage.

The area where the heart resided was still the weakest after all. After that tackle, the Thunderbird's might was greatly reduced once more. Along with the previous reduction in speed and strength, it was no longer much of a threat and if it fell into Qing

Shui's clutches again during this battle, it would likely meet its demise.

Lei Ming's heart ached for his Thunderbird and had acknowledged the fact that he wasn't Qing Shui's match—he could concede defeat but doing this would bring a great impact upon his clan and a shadow that would follow him thereafter. It would be hard to break through this in his road to cultivation.

If he continued to fight, he may risk both his and Thunderbird's lives, but if he won then he would have a bright future ahead. He achieved the might he had today after the numerous False God Tribulation he faced; he knew about the joys and sorrows that came from such tests.

Even if he didn't continue with the battle, his might would still prosper but he would never be able to enter the gates of the Divine. Even so, the probability of victory was slim.

Just as he was caught in a trance, Qing Shui rushed towards the Thunderbird with the Dragon Slaying Beast in tow. Lei Ming was taken aback by the action—if the Thunderbird dies, then he would be defeated without suspense; he didn't have any choice now.

“Stop! I admit defeat!” Lei Ming roared.

The Thunderbird was simply too important to him.

A smile tugged at the corner of Qing Shui's lips but Lei Ming's shout made him uneasy. For that, he tackled one last time at the Thunderbird but the Dragon Slaying Beast penetrated its previous injury once more...

Even if the Thunderbird's physique was enormous, it wouldn't be able to tolerate such an attack. It let out an agonizing cry. The Thunderbird was strong, but it couldn't withstand the Dragon Slaying Beast's devastation. On top of the attack from before, its heart suffered a huge blow.

The Thunderbird fell; whether it would live or die was no longer

a certainty. Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast looked relaxed in eliminating the Thunderbird but Qing Shui knew the terror which Lei Ming and the Thunderbird could be when their forces combined. If it hadn't been for his tough body, as well as the assistance of the Nine Continents Mountain and his two beasts, Qing Shui reckoned he would only play a part in getting beat up.

Lei Ming let out screams after screams of indignation. Both his eyes were bloodshot when he charged towards Qing Shui with full intention of giving up his life in order to fight him. At that moment, however, a stern voice rang out.

“Come back. Haven't you had your fill of embarrassment?”

The voice wasn't loud by any means but it was enough to reverberate in one's mind. Lei Ming's advancing stature stopped in his tracks. In just an instant, drawing the metaphor of a squashed eggplant, Lei Ming looked as though he had lost half his spirit.

AST 1602 - Powerful Heavenly Dao of the Old Man from Niu Clan, Arduous Battle

When Qing Shui heard the voice, the glee of victory which had decorated his features disappeared. The voice had an overbearing pressure on him; Qing Shui couldn't feel the true strength that lurked behind the voice at all.

Lei Ming's soul seemed to have been sucked away as he fell in dejection. At that moment, Qing Shui thought that this might be the end for Lei Ming. According to normal circumstances, a person of such skills should be able to withstand huge blows, and while the Thunderbird was undoubtedly precious, it shouldn't have been enough to immobilize such a powerful successor of Thunder Roc Condour Demon King Inheritance.

Qing Shui stood in mid-air, perturbed. He was afraid that his opponent would be a Divine—there was a possibility which he hoped wouldn't be true. Otherwise, it would bode more ill than well.

Suddenly, their surrounding fell into silence to the point where its stillness felt almost oppressive. Qing Shui stood in the air and calmed his heart. He was waiting for the next fight to find him. If everything went without a hitch, then this should be the last battle he'd face.

A figure appeared not far from Qing Shui and with a flash, it had already arrived before his eyes. He was a tall and mighty, senior cultivator but he was not old.

With just one glance, Qing Shui was sure that he was from Niu Clan. Qing Shui hadn't expected to face off with another member of Niu Clan. Before, Demon Child Niu was already a successor of the Demon King Inheritance; who knew that that would be another in Niu Clan to achieve that. It seems that Niu Clan was indeed an inheritor clan of Demon King.

Although there was nothing which dictated that there couldn't be two inheritors, the probability was really slim and almost to the point of none. Yet, there were at least two in Niu Clan who attained the Demon King Inheritance. It seems as though God wasn't miserly towards the Niu Clan at all.

Qing Shui recalled the arrogance of Niu Clan. From he could tell right now, it seems that the arrogance didn't come without reason. There was definitely grounds for their obnoxious attitude if they had such strength within their clan. Qing Shui thought back about the words he had reiterated time and again—to have the patriarch of Niu Clan repair damages done to Imperial Cuisine Hall with their own direct descendants.

It didn't feel like an easy feat now that he think about it. Perhaps, it would even be impossible to achieve, but Qing Shui wouldn't give up just like that. The fact that his opponent was stronger than him wasn't something that fell out of expectations. Besides, he wasn't someone who could be easily defeated.

The tall stature of the man exuded a kind of grandeur much like a mountain. In contrast, his appearance was ordinary with a trace of an indecipherable aura. It was the cause of the imposing quality from him.

"Young man, you have really surprised me. I'd admit that such talent was decent; there are many geniuses in my clan as well, but I had only now realized that the disparity between you and them was akin to a firefly against the sun and moon." The man was earnest in his words, yet regretful at the same time.

"Your might is much stronger than my own. I don't know if I'd still have the opportunity to reach your level." Qing Shui said with a smile.

"There was, initially. Unfortunately, you refused yourself of the opportunity. There was no animosity between us but we are still unable to escape our destiny." The man sighed before speaking.

"That's right. Do you have regrets about this destiny?" Qing Shui maintained his smile when he asked.

"Maybe oblivion lies in those involved—as it so happens to be, just like a fool who didn't understand himself. Do you regret your destiny?" The old man smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"It's really surprising that there are strong martial artists such as yourself here; I wonder how many of you there are." Qing Shui asked but he knew that it wouldn't be easy to get an answer.

However, to Qing Shui's surprise, the man smiled and shook his head. "You're be able to rampage as you like if you defeat me. There are many strong successors of inheritance here, but I suppose it'd be difficult to find them in Haohan of Nine Continents. Besides, one would fear getting eradicated if their whereabouts were leaked."

Qing Shui conceded with the man's perspective. Perhaps it was just as he had said, that there's only one who was as strong as the man. In fact, Qing Shui felt that it was probably the case too. After all, it would be difficult to find two people of such potential this suddenly, at least in this area. It was said that you could only find them in the depths of Haohan Continent...

"I will do my best. After you, elder!" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"After you. Make sure to give it all you got; don't leave any possibility of regrets." The old man responded softly.

"I will!"

With that, Qing Shui swiftly increased his current conditions to its peak. Since he couldn't decipher the strength of the man, he could only raise his own. Only in this way would he feel safe.

That was not all. Qing Shui's Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi had already made its way to his opponent in haste. The old man had remained rooted to his spot, unmoving, but at the moment of his attack, the snow-white eyebrows of his furrowed; watching the

glint in Qing Shui's eyes, it gave him much to ponder about.

Qing Shui summoned the Hell Nightmare Beast, Nine Continents Mountain!

Nine Palace Laws!

Only when everything was ready did Qing Shui breathe a sigh of relief. These were done in the time taken for just one-third of a breath. He didn't know if the man had given him the advantage of time on purpose, or perhaps the man was just this confident in his own abilities.

Seal of Xuantian!

No effect!

This was within Qing Shui's expectations and hence, he didn't bother with anything else. He merely brandished his Golden Battle Halberd and charged towards his opponent.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

Rising Dragon Stance!

Like an enormous golden dragon, the Golden Battle Halberd lunged at the man. Qing Shui's first attack was exploratory, attempting to lure out the rival's strength. At his attempt of trying to test the strength of the man, he gave it almost all he had but had likewise paved a route for retreat as precaution.

With an outstretched arm, a huge, maroon baton appeared in the man's hand and smashed towards Qing Shui.

The strike wasn't flamboyant but the surrounding world seemed to shake from this blow, feeling as though it was falling apart.

Bang!

Qing Shui flew back from the impact, his inner body fell into turbulence but he managed to sustain it. This was enough to amaze him; the Heavenly Dao of this man was truly mighty.

Qing Shui was also deep in his attainment on Heavenly Dao, but it was still a huge disparity from that of his rival. He finally understood now that the man was at the level of False God Peak, just a step away from being a Divine.

However, this one step in between was akin to the distance between Heaven and Earth. To cross this single step was as difficult to reaching Heaven. Even if the old man was much stronger than Qing Shui, the reason for this distance was because of the Divine. If the man's Heavenly Dao was at the same strength as Qing Shui, then his might would be greatly reduced.

Heavenly Dao was a crucial criteria to transit from False God and into Divine.

In contrary, the attack had actually calmed Qing Shui. While it wasn't the strongest attack that the old man could strike, it was already a pleasant surprise. It appears that it would be difficult for him to win over this man.

His Qi and blood were surging but Qing Shui's self-healing abilities was almost terrifying. In just a short while, he had fully recovered. This time, Qing Shui infused it with Taichi and Phoenix Finger, making the former the focus.

Qing Shui was still thrown backwards but didn't incur any damage this time. Dragon Slaying Beast was relentless in its attack as it stood beside Qing Shui but being flung back time and again, it was unable to get close to the man.

The Hell Nightmare Beast was strong in its resistance against attacks but it still stumbled backwards with the man's ferocious strikes. Even if it wasn't flung backwards like the others, it had still retreated a couple of meters from impact. From that, Qing Shui could tell that the man's attacking power was strong.

Qing Shui wasn't used to the old man's fighting style at first; this kind of violence and speed only allowed for Qing Shui to be beaten up. Thereafter, like a whirlwind, he would bombard Qing Shui

with his attacks.

The downpour of attacks allowed Qing Shui to regain his composure and began to get used to his style bit by bit. This series of attack allowed Qing Shui to realize that his own combat abilities were slowly rising as well.

Qing Shui knew about the benefits of combat, especially in the case of a real battle—a training session would not be able to attain such degree of effect. Qing Shui was tense, opening up his spiritual sense. He dared not summon the Thunderous Beast with the knowledge that it wouldn't be able to without the old man's strikes. Even he could barely defend against it.

Unlike Lei Ming, whom Qing Shui could block or even have control over, the old man wasn't someone whom he could do the same. He could only use force to fight against him, and in a gradual manner. He could only resist and protect himself.

Nine Palace Laws had exhausted much of the old man's strength. The Nine Palace Laws would be able to exhaust strength no matter the level of might its target had; it was about to consume its strength as long as they were within its circumference, and even their energy would be slowly devoured. However, with the old man's might, the pace was slow but still evident. The effect was apparent.

Meteor Rush!

Venomous Datura!

Qing Shui made use of everything he had, from hidden weapons to toxin. Even so, it could only cause a slight obstruction to the old man. Art of Pursuing couldn't be neutralized but the old man must have had his own tricks up his sleeve, his speed remained incredible.

While he hadn't divulged much of a reaction, the old man was already shocked beyond words. The young man's skills were amazing. He had never thought that anyone would be able to cultivate such weakening techniques to this degree, and even Qing

Shui's attacking power was hard to swallow.

Titan Ox Shattering the Sky!

The old man was beginning to grow frantic as he unleashed his Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. The maroon baton in his hand began to glow, shining with a peculiar halo.

Then, with a flash, it smashed towards Qing Shui. Even though the speed wasn't swift to the extent when it could not be seen, Qing Shui realized that it was too late for him to evade.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Bang!

Nine Continents Mountain was thrown back but the power of the baton seemed to have dulled a little from their collision, still smashing against Qing Shui's body.

Puu!

The golden light on Qing Shui's body didn't appear but it still managed to inflict damage on his internal organs. Qing Shui couldn't have restrained himself from puking but it was much more beneficial for him to clear the congestion. Hence, while it looked like he had been critically injured, the damage hadn't been that serious. If it had been fatal, his golden light would surely make its appearance.

The effect of Nine Continents Mountain should not be neglected, as its shield was the best at reducing power. Even though it had retreated from impact, it was still able to slice through much of the original strength. Otherwise, the strike might have been able to cause an emission of golden light in Qing Shui's Paragon Golden Armor.

The old man sighed. That was his Sure Kill Heavenly Technique which he had thought would be able to eliminate Qing Shui's combat power, and even cause his abrupt death.

He knew that he couldn't keep the young man around no matter how much he appreciated his might. It was why he decided that death was the only option and since he had already initiated the plan into motion, then it'd be best to end this swiftly.

Without waiting for Qing Shui to catch his breath, the old man charged towards him again.

The people from Imperial Cuisine Hall watched on with concern. Despite their belief in Qing Shui, the sight in front of them wasn't something that they could ignore. To the outsiders, the battle was skewed from the very start.

AST 1603 - Arduous Battle, Terrifying Spike and Scissors

The ferocious and furious attacks pressed towards Qing Shui, like the pressure from dark clouds overhead. At that moment, Qing Shui was like a tiny boat in the vast ocean with the waves around him attempting to swallow the boat whole at any moment...

Violent Bull's Strength Slash!

A trail of smoldering fire swept towards Qing Shui along with the lit baton. The old man had his mind set on eliminating Qing Shui, otherwise, they would be thrown aside by the young man. Not to mention, this young man had declared his intentions of having the members of the Niu Clan rebuild the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Niu Clan couldn't afford to lose their pride in this. In addition, their destiny had dictated that they remained adversaries, hence, the best way to go about this was to destroy the root of them all and eliminate the opponent at the bud. The old man knew that if he didn't kill Qing Shui now, there would only be fewer people who could subdue him in the future. This would be a huge threat to the Demon King's Inheritance.

Even if it was for the situation that had recently unfolded, he needed to get rid of Qing Shui either way. Thinking this, his attack increased by thrice the vigor. No matter the method, he was bent of killing Qing Shui today.

Bang!

A huge blast resounded and amidst the red glow that covered the sky, Qing Shui's figure evaded once more. Although it looked as though the tiny boat could capsize at any moment or be submerged in the storm, he escaped danger every time.

Demonic Ox King!

All of a sudden, a gigantic wild ox appeared beside the old man.

Or rather, it looked similar to an ox but carried an even more domineering presence. It was strong, tall, mighty, domineering, covered by a pelage that looked akin to Fire Scaled Battle Armor. It was more imposing in comparison to Kirins or Fire Lions; it would not be inferior even alongside beasts of the dragon class.

This was the old man's battle beast and his mount—a Demonic Ox King. It was only about fifty meters in size but this could be easily overlooked by the aura it exuded. It was much larger than humans but petite when placed against stronger beasts.

Qing Shui unleashed his Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi the moment the Demonic Ox King appeared. This beast was tamed by the old man and considering the moment he had chosen to summon in; it appears that not everything would be as it seemed.

Roar!

Its roar seemed to tear the sky apart. Qing Shui had never heard such a cry from an ox. It hardly sounded like an ox at all and instead, sounded more like a brutal beast.

The old man was indeed really worthy of being the successor of the Titan Ox Demon King Inheritance; even the beast he tamed was related to an ox. The old man rushed towards Qing Shui right after summoning the Demonic Ox King. But not before the Demonic Ox King did.

Qing Shui called up the Nine Continents Mountain in haste to block and change its trajectory.

Bang!

The Demonic Ox King knocked the Nine Continents Mountain away, then turned nimbly before rushing at Qing Shui again. Its vigor increased by another 30%.

At this time, the old man's silhouette appeared above Qing Shui, cornering him along with the Demonic Ox King.

It was too late to defend with the Nine Continents Mountain.

Qing Shui held his Golden Battle Halberd and abruptly charged towards the Demonic Ox King, exposing his back.

The Dragon Slaying Beast and Qing Shui pushed ahead together while his Hell Nightmare Beast lagged behind. The old man rushed towards Qing Shui with his lit baton.

Bull King Shift!

Qing Shui felt the great threat behind him but disregarded it at this point. The Golden Battle Halberd in his hand went straight for the Demonic Ox King.

Seal of Phoenix!

The Golden Battle Halberd shot a golden Phoenix from its tip. With a flash of a movement, it penetrated into the body of Demonic Ox King.

The Seal of Phoenix was the last combat skill that Qing Shui learned of the Phoenix Form. This combat technique doubles the damage inflicted by attacks, locks its target and interferes with the soul. After its success, it would cause its target to lose focus for an indefinite amount of time.

At its worst, it was still able to cause disturbance to the soul and act as a distraction—just like diverting attention. Such situation could prove to be dangerous in battle and would even be fatal.

Ungh!

A sharp cry sounded upon the tackle. Suddenly, the Demonic Ox King seemed to have fallen into a strange state, acting as though it had forgotten about the battle at hand. Qing Shui saw the struggle in its eyes. At this moment, the Dragon Slaying Beast seized the opportunity and lunged towards their opponent, piercing through its pair of huge eyes.

Boom!

At the same time, the lit baton behind him smashed against Qing

Shui. In the midst of the reddened sky, there was a streak of golden light.

Paragon Golden Armor!

Like a cannonball, Qing Shui's body was shot aside but his body didn't sustain any damage. The streak of golden light had likewise healed his previous injuries. He turned to watch the struggling Demonic Ox King, a glint of compassion flickered in his eyes.

It was a pity that the Demonic Ox King had to die. If it didn't, he would surely be the one to suffer instead. It was why one couldn't be soft-hearted at times; those who were soft-hearted would most likely be at a disadvantage. The Dragon Slaying Beast invaded the brain of the Demonic Ox King. Even if the Demonic Ox King had an exceptional ability, it could only await destruction in resignation.

For the first time, the old man's face was filled with sadness and anger. This was the second life of a Beast Tamer; the powerful Demonic Ox King had followed the old man for two thousand years. This time, it died before it had even utilized its full strength.

Qing Shui's heart ached. In his previous life, he had grown upset by the death of a pet dog which he had raised for a couple of years. For the Demonic Ox King to be with the old man for two thousand years, it must have been considered as kin to the latter; perhaps it had an even closer relationship compared to the younger generation of his family. The kinship had long thinned.

Qing Shui exhaled a sigh of relief after killing the Demonic Ox King, but he still couldn't let his guard down. He wanted to dawdle; as long as he could drag this out, he would be able to attain victory without question.

He wanted to drag it out but the old man had different plans. The fire baton-like weapon in his hand was gone. It was instead replaced by a thick spike, as well as a pair of enormous golden scissors.

When Qing Shui felt the keen murderous intention from above, the old man had already rushed towards the Hell Nightmare Beast. The spike in his hands pierced with ease into the Hell Nightmare Beast's body.

Roar!

The old man didn't stop there. The pair of scissors in his hand penetrated as well and at the point of contact, a horrifying sound reverberated. The skin of the Hell Nightmare Beast was torn open, leaving Qing Shui astonished. In his fear, he rushed towards the old man with the Dragon Slaying Beast in tow.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Before he had even reached the old man, his Nine Continents Mountain was already smashing towards the latter. At the same time, Qing Shui summoned the Thunderous Beast. Now, Qing Shui realized just how many great weapons the old freak had up his sleeves. It was terrifying to witness the spike; it must be a Divine Artifact.

Fortunately, Qing Shui had the Thunderous Beast sacrifice a Violet Lightning Strike in exchange to send the Hell Nightmare Beast back to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The injury wasn't critical but if it had dragged on any longer, it would be life-threatening. The old man would definitely destroy the Hell Nightmare Beast.

Qing Shui had always thought that the Hell Nightmare Beast's current strength could definitely overcome those below the Divine stage, and it might still have been able to. Unfortunately, there were magical treasures such as the scissors and the spike on this Earth. It was rumored to be made of the legendary Divine Stone of Five Elements Metal, forged by real Phoenix blood. The level of incision was horrifying beyond compare.

He retracted the Thunderous Beast as well but kept the Dragon Slaying Beast. Even with the old man's golden scissors, the Dragon

Slaying Beast couldn't be pierced through easily. It was a metamorphosis from a treasure beast, and inherited this ability.

Qing Shui watched as the old man lunged towards him with the pair of scissors and spike and froze momentarily. With his subconscious, he controlled Nine Continents Mountain as his defense and held out the Gold Needles before dipping them into his own body.

Evoking the bloodline in the body!

Qing Shui had practically not used this before, but today was different. An oversight could mean the end of a life. Fortunately, the speed of the old man had been reduced greatly.

The blood flow in his body was streaming faster. Qing Shui could feel his strength getting stronger than ever before. He clenched the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand as he lunged towards the old man.

Clink, clink!

Qing Shui still retreated. Occasionally Qing Shui could land a hit or two upon the old man and his position each time remained unique, but it wasn't deadly nor did it land on an acupoint.

Meridians Tapping!

The old man seemed to have detected that Qing Shui didn't have an intention on tackling his acupoint or vital points, and so he wasn't too worried either. He had thought that Qing Shui was only hitting him in all the other places because he didn't have the ability to hit him where it would threaten his life.

Qing Shui had already paralyzed the other before, so the old man wasn't surprised. Deep in his heart though, he knew that he had to be wary. An accidental stumble would make this his doomsday.

After once, then twice, Qing Shui slowly gathered his own vital energy. During this time, Qing Shui had also been beaten up to the point of sustaining internal injuries, but he could still hold on.

Even if he had been injured, it was fortunately not fatal.

The atmosphere below was a deadly stillness. This battle had surpassed everyone's expectations. Qin Qing watched on intently and nervously. Each time Qing Shui got a beating or incurred injury by the other's weapon, her heart ached. She was worried that the very scenario she dreaded would unfold before her eyes...

The atmosphere within the Imperial Cuisine Hall was tense as well. The same applied for the Niu Clan; even Lei Ming had calmed down. With such a battle between Qing Shui and the Niu Clan's ancestor, his loss wasn't unjust either. He was caught in a dilemma—as much as he wanted the Niu Clan ancestor to win, he didn't want them to beat Qing Shui that easily. Regardless, his heart seemed to have a sensation of revival.

Puu!

Qing Shui regurgitated another mouthful of blood. The old man's spike pierced through Qing Shui's left shoulder and the severe pain caused Qing Shui's eyebrows to squeeze together.

Everyone in the Imperial Cuisine Hall was unnerved. Qin Qing's eyes glistened, her hands clasped tightly together without her realizing it, and she stepped forward before she could stop herself.

“Go to Hell!”

The old man's scissors grew in size without warning and sliced at Qing Shui's neck. The sharp spike in his hands aimed towards Qing Shui's heart.

Qing Shui widened suddenly. There was a slight movement in his stature before he retreated back a distance, evading out of his opponent's range of attack. On the other hand, the old man suddenly realized that his body was spasming out of his own control, his limbs grew stiff suddenly...

Meridians Tapping!

The attacks that Qing Shui had previously landed, suddenly

emerged. As the old man fell into a trance, Qing Shui's body emitted a stream of light and the old man watched as it entered his forehead. A searing pain started from the point of contact. Reaching out his hand stiffly, he felt the small hole in his head, followed by an unbearable pain in his mind, as though his brain was being torn apart.

The old man could no longer maintain his calm composure; his hands gripped his head.

First, the Dragon Slaying Beast had done in his Demonic Ox King by the brain, and now, something peculiar had penetrated his own. He felt as though he was dying, but he was still indignant. It was almost dazzling when he looked at the young man in front of him, with critical wounds littering his body, drenched in blood.

AST 1604 - Death of the Old Man, Qing Shui's Victory

Qing Shui stood at a distance that was neither too far nor close; he was afraid that the old man would retaliate before dying. With the manipulation from his mind, he had used the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm to destroy the brain of the elderly, but the skull of those who were stronger would naturally be more resilient than the average person. Some would even be able to defend against it.

It was a pity that the old man in front of him didn't have such ability. Although the old man was in extreme pain, he didn't make a sound. His consciousness was beginning to blur until suddenly, he reached for his temple.

Bang!

The sound that rang out wasn't resounding but reverberating. The old man knew that he had no chance of surviving and his consciousness had begun to blur. He was afraid of he wouldn't have a peaceful death, and so he went with ending it on his own.

With the death of the old man, Qing Shui breathed a sigh of relief, and the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm returned to Central Palace Blood Essence Pool. All at once, Qing Shui felt as though he might collapse; his body could completely heal itself as long as he was alive, only that it would take time to mend.

Qing Shui's strong regenerative ability and strong body healing ability had placed him in a good position. Since his defense was powerful, there were few who could cause harm to him.

Qing Shui stretched his hand, and kept the old man's scissors, spikes and even his Interspatial Silk Sachet. It was his well-deserved loot from the victory, but his gestures were still sneaky

with no one realizing that Qing Shui had kept them. After all, they were still recovering from the shock caused by Qing Shui.

Qing Shui thought a lot about it as well. His own Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm had already saved his life several times, turning the tide time and again. The fatality of its attack was impossible to guard against. The main point was the oblivion of his enemies about it, even such a powerful force like Niu Clan's elderly would not be spared.

Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm was also constantly improving. Its route was similar to the Dragon Slaying Beast with the exception that its stature very much smaller, but its power was even more terrifying. This made it even more difficult to guard against.

It hadn't been used for a long time. Some things were better left unused on a regular basis, and likewise, not develop reliance over them; the fewer people who know about it, the better. Once the information becomes widespread, then such a deadly trump card would become less useful—his opponent would definitely have devised countermeasures against it.

To catch an enemy off-guard with a surprise attack is the best method of combat!

Qing Shui didn't move, choosing to remain standing in mid-air seeing as nobody knew if there were any other representative from Niu Clan. If there was an even more powerful character than that Niu Clan old man, then Qing Shui would surely meet his demise today. That person would definitely not let Qing Shui off the hook.

Niu Clan had been reduced into a frenzy. They carried old man's corpse back, all of them grief-stricken for a time. However, what they were grieving over wasn't the old man, but the fact that their protection was now gone. It seems to them that the obstacle wouldn't be an easy one to cross.

Qing Shui used his Golden Fragrance Jade healed most of his

injuries. In addition to his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, they ceaselessly mend his wounds and injured meridian. The Yin-Yang Image in the sea of his consciousness was active, restoring the Qing Shui's essence, qi, and spirit.

Those from Imperial Cuisine Hall breathed a sigh of relief. They knew of Qing Shui's miraculous healing techniques; as long he was still alive, he would be able to recover. At the same time, though, they were worried that there were still contenders from Niu Clan who would continue battling.

"How surprising! Miraculous Physician Qing managed to defeat Niu Clan's elderly."

"The old man from Niu Clan isn't just any ordinary person; it is said that he was a demon who had lived for thousands of years."

"Carefully not to be heard by Niu Clan. You'll get into serious trouble."

"He's already dead anyway, and the people from Niu Clan can't be bothered about people like us now. I heard that Niu Clan is a successor of the ancient Demon King."

"It seems that is true. It is said that to they are the successors of Titan Ox Demon King, but they are still human. Although, I have heard that in ancient times, they're a Titan Ox Demon."

.....

A quarter of an hour passed, and still no one from Niu Clan came up to fight. A series of sorrowful weeping were around sounding from Niu Clan; they were in chaos.

"Big Brother, that brat is already exhausted. Perhaps there's a chance for me to take his life now." A middle-aged man who looked to be nearing the ranks of an elderly spoke up.

"You must be careful." A dignified old man spoke up after some thoughts. If they knew that Qing Shui had already recovered most of his injuries, he wondered if they would still proceed with it.

Qing Shui smiled when he saw the man who appeared from the distance. He figured out what Niu Clan was playing at but he wasn't overly concerned about it. If he was in their shoes, he might have done the same—after all, this was an opportunity.

"Let's get started!" The man was straight to the point, not wanting to drag this out any longer. The longer time he dragged on, the better it might have been for him but the time in between might also help Qing Shui recover.

Qing Shui nodded with a smile. 'Let's start! "

"For a clan like Niu Clan to do such a thing... isn't that too despicable."

"It's normal though. On the contrary, they might be called fools for not seizing an opportunity like this; even Niu Clan wouldn't be willing to leave matters as they are. It'll only remain as a plague in their heart."

"I wouldn't have fought if I were Miraculous Physician Qing, Niu Clan's old man is now dead anyway. As long as the injury healed, wouldn't Niu Clan still be able to do as they pleased."

"Did you really think Niu Clan will allow Miraculous Physician Qing to surrender?"

.....

After Qing Shui's nod of acknowledgement, the man took out a giant green prong. The man was a direct descendant of Niu Clan. Even if he wasn't one of those who attained Demon King's inheritance, his might should not be underestimated. Compared to Demon Child Niu, he shouldn't be any less inferior.

The man was very decisive, charging directly at Qing Shui. The scythe in his hand brought about a huge afterimage, striking towards Qing Shui in a furious manner.

The huge scythe stirred up a bright flame. The man was taking a risk; he was gambling on the presumption that Qing Shui fatigued

from his previous battle. In the middle-aged man's train of thoughts, Qing Shui might have some strength left, but there was no way he could keep up a fierce battle.

Qing Shui injured his left shoulder, but it was much better now. He held the Golden Battle Halberd in his right hand. Though his strength was affected, but without the same kind of weapon, such as the scissors and spikes the old man had before, it will be difficult to inflict damage on Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's smashed with his Golden Battle Halberd. The violent force drained the man of his color because Dragon Slaying Beast had already started rushing over from the side.

Qing Shui's blow was not fatal because at the same moment, Qing Shui had unleashed Emperor's Qi and Art of Pursuing.

This stumped the man. With unexpected swiftness, Golden Battle Halberd collided against the man's huge sickle.

Shadow Pursuit!

The man was smashed backwards from the collision. With the impairment on the man's strength—coupled with his subdued state after detecting the strength of Qing Shui, before they had even begun their battle—it seemed that this would be the end of his life.

Dragon Slaying Beast's sharp claws pierced into the man's neck and slashed across his head. While the Dragon Slaying Beast wasn't big in size but it was still about the size of a camel; its paw wasn't tiny at all.

Less than a breath's time passed from beginning to end of the battle. A Niu Clan elite had vanished just like that; the clan's heart chilled at the this, and no one else approached to fight.

Qing Shui remained waiting atop the arena, slowly recovering from his injury. The appearance of the former man had allowed Qing Shui a sigh of relief; he knew that there was no one else in Niu Clan who was more powerful than the old man.

Qing Shui thought back to the man who had the Thunder Roc Condor Demon King Inheritance. The successor of Thunder Roc Condor Demon King Inheritance wasn't part of the clan, but he must have been in alliance with Niu Clan in order to increase his strength. Niu Clan had both the old man and Demon Child Niu, hence they had great prospects. In synergy, they would have been even more powerful.

This incident had been out of his expectations. Lei Ming was stronger than Demon Child Niu, and as of now, there was nothing about Niu Clan that scared him. There was the old man in the past that could instigate such fear, but now, there was no one in Niu Clan who could anymore.

After half an hour, Qing Shui slowly said, "Is there anyone in Niu Clan who still wishes to fight? Today is the third day, so remember what I said. I will wait another ten minutes, if there's no one else, then I will assume there are no other contenders."

There wasn't a single movement at Niu Clan. Qing Shui's had mentioned before that Niu Clan's patriarch was to lead their direct descendants in repairing the damage done to Imperial Cuisine Hall. For a clan like Niu Clan, the most important thing was their reputation and pride. Qing Shui's demand was a slap to their face.

However, Niu Clan felt complicated upon Qing Shui's words; they were afraid to be killed by Qing Shui. Since he had reiterated his previous speech, then it was likely he wouldn't kill anymore.

Still, there were exceptions. It was better to be proven wrong before killing. Niu Clan's patriarch thought over it a lot. For Niu Clan's sake, they might not be able to continue with this; perhaps he could look in other places for someone who could subdue this young man. Maybe he could look for other inheritor clans of Demon King; they would definitely be willing to cooperate with Niu Clan, just on the basis of the network as successors of Demon King.

When the time was up, Qing Shui looked towards Niu Clan before heading back to the people from Imperial Cuisine Hall. He flashed a smile at Qin Qing and others. "Let's go back!"

"How do you feel?" Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui worriedly.

Qing Shui's heart warmed at the sight of the perfection of in front of his eyes. He smiled. "I'm fine; I have a thick skin."

Lan Lingfeng, Yin Tong and others smiled at the side. They were perceptive people, and could tell that the relationship between Qin Qing and Qing Shui were definitely more than just friends. At least they could all tell that they both liked each other.

Yet, they didn't know that there was a big gap between Qin Qing and Qing Shui, which the latter did not have the confidence to cross over. Qin Qing wanted love that belonged to her only, something Qing Shui couldn't give her.

If Qin Qing insisted on it stubbornly, then Qing Shui would have no choice. He wouldn't force her to stay. Not to mention, relationships weren't something that could force to begin with and thus, looking at the beauty, he could only let nature take its course. He was passive, while Qin Qing had complete control.

The group of them was happy to return to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Drenched in blood, Qing Shui naturally went to take a bath, with others following suit. After a change of outfit, Qing Shui felt more comfortable and the injury on his body was no longer an issue. The old man's penetrated attacked on Qing Shui's shoulder had missed the most crucial bones due to Qing Shui's evasion. Together with his powerful healing powers and the medicinal herbs, it had already healed by much.

This time, Qing Shui was the last to come out of the shower; they were all out when he was done. When Yu Niang heard that Qing Shui was injured, she grew extremely worried; Qing Shui had been the greatest blessing in her life. She insisted time and again that she didn't want Qing Shui to call her Sister, for she didn't feel like

she was worthy of the title. From Qing Shui, all she had ever done was to take or be gifted by Qing Shui and she didn't seem to have given Qing Shui anything in return.

She didn't know that her softness and grace, the purity and dignity was already a repayment for Qing Shui. Qing Shui would feel a sense of tranquillity and warmth at the sight of Yu Niang, and it was something which he cherished.

AST 1605 - Qin Qing's Contradiction, Qing Shui's Mental State

Qing Shui appeared to be in much better spirit that he was before. When he was covered in bloodstains earlier, even people who were close to him were shocked from the sight. Now that he had washed off the blood on him, he appeared to be a little pale, but was already not much different from an ordinary person.

When Qing Shui sat down, the table was already filled with wine and food. Yu Niang and the others were all around. Looking at the familiar people gave Qing Shui a feeling as if he was reborn. He had gone through this scene many times already, but he would still feel extremely overwhelmed each time. After all, life and death was all in a moment.

"Today is a happy day. Why is it that no one's looking happy today? Come, let's have a drink to celebrate." Qing Shui knew that everyone was worried about his injuries. He knew that he was fine now and he picked up his wine cup.

Everyone picked up their cups. Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng were fine. After all, they were men and were more hardy. Xue Nuo's injuries were now fine too. After everyone picked up their cups and had a drink, the atmosphere loosened up a little.

"Qing Shui, you're injured, so you should drink less." Yu Niang said softly to Qing Shui.

"Don't worry, elder sister. This wine doesn't hurt the body. Instead, it's even good for injuries." The wine that Qing Shui was drinking was the wine from his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It really wouldn't bring any harm.

Yu Niang didn't stay for long before she took her leave first. After all, she still had to take care of her children. The others didn't say much either. Yu Niang was the oldest amongst them here, the

mother of four children, and Qing Shui's elder sister.

"Qing Shui, do you think that the Niu Clan will really come to help us fix the Imperial Cuisine Hall?" Lan Lingfeng gave it some thought before asking Qing Shui.

"It actually doesn't matter if they come or not. But we must let them come fix this Imperial Cuisine Hall." Qing Shui smiled and said. The Niu Clan's Old Ancestor has died and now the Niu Clan was nothing for them to fear. They probably won't be staying here for too long as the Imperial Cuisine Hall was here.

Qin Qing was seated next to Qing Shui and didn't say a word all this time. Qing Shui looked at her, "Sister Qing, why have you come? This is such a coincidence."

"You'd have been able to resolve the matter no matter if I was here or not. I was only here to take a look and hadn't expected to encounter this." Qin Qing said softly.

"Are you here to look for me?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

Lan Lingfeng smiled and looked at Ziche Sha, who also smiled and looked back. Right now, the two of them were in a very good relationship. Seeing how Qing Shui and Qin Qing were, they actually hoped that the two of them could get together in the end. This was what friends were. Friends would hope that each of their lives would only get better.

Qin Qing smiled and nodded, "I'm just here to take a look."

"Brother-in-law, you didn't even go and visit Sister Qing after such a long time, making her have to come to look for you." Xue Nuo intercepted.

Qing Shui shook his head. It was nothing for this lass to usually call him like this. Although it was a fact, when it was brought up before Qin Qing, he didn't know what she'd feel on hearing this address. Would she feel more resistance toward him?

"Didn't I just return? I had been in the Ice Ocean Domain all the

while previously and just came back today..." Qing Shui replied helplessly.

"Brother-in-law, is the Ice Ocean Domain fun? Tell us how it's like there. Right, is my elder sister going to stay at the Ice Ocean Domain?" Xue Nuo asked curiously.

"The competition is still intense in the Ice Ocean Domain. It's the same everywhere, but it's more dangerous in the water. It's safer on land." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"It'd be good if I can have a look under the water one day."

"You'll have the chance to." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Just then, there seemed to be some commotion outside. Not long later, Tianyi walked in and said to Qing Shui. "The Niu Clan is fixing the Imperial Cuisine Hall."

"Are there any direct descendants of the Niu Clan?" Qing Shui smiled, asking.

"Yes, but they don't know how and are only watching from the sides as the workers are fixing up the damage." When Tianyi spoke to Qing Shui, he was very respectful. Qing Shui was the person who had given him a new life and was also a great expert.

Qing Shui knew that the Niu Clan wouldn't be able to fix up the mess if they were to do it themselves. Although they were strong, this was the work for craftsmen. For some of their direct descendants to be able to show up, it meant that what Qing Shui said came true.

Since then, there was no need for Qing Shui to head out to take a look. The Niu Clan would leave the place and he had no intention to wipe them out entirely. One must leave others a way out, but he wasn't sure if it should be done.

The reason Qing Shui didn't do anything was because there were many Demon Lord Inheritors. The Niu Clan was destined to never be able to catch up to him. Therefore, he didn't wish to chase them

to their wits end, forcing a backlash. There wouldn't be any benefits from doing this.

The Demon Child Niu and Lei Ming wouldn't be able to catch up to him. Today, he had dealt them a blow, and it would be very hard for them to attain further breakthroughs. As time passed, they would be tossed very far behind.

Right now, the sun had already set and this meal was considered dinner. After the meal, the others left. It had been a tiring day today, one of mental fatigue. Therefore, everyone wanted to return to have a rest. They also wanted to leave time for Qing Shui to rest.

Right now, they were both considered husband and wife. Qing Shui looked at Yin Tong and Ling Fei, Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha... Yin Tong was more a devoted person, while Lan Lingfeng had a great infatuation. Therefore, these two men were basically going to have only one wife. Qing Shui was a little envious. Having only one husband to one wife was good. Both parties would only have each other in their hearts, with nothing else.

Xue Nuo had also left. She also felt tired. Qin Qing stood up and said slowly, "You must be tired, you should have an early rest!"

Qing Shui shook his head. "I'm not tired. I'm very happy. Are you tired? If you aren't, let's take a walk together."

Qing Shui didn't give Qin Qing a chance to choose and took the lead to take two steps forward. Qin Qing shook her head helplessly and followed Qing Shui out of the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Qing Shui looked at the streets that appeared familiar yet not so to him. Qing Shui hadn't walked along the streets a lot and during this period of time, the place had not changed much. The street was still filled with people. The world wouldn't change just because someone was gone. Everyone would be busy in their own circles. Take today's events for example. Although a huge commotion was created, there were very few people who knew

about what had happened. Ordinary people wouldn't care. They only wanted to make their lives slightly better.

Qing Shui felt a little emotional. It could be because he had just gone through a life and death battle, and felt that everything in this world seemed to be so wonderful. Many conflicting matters weren't really that conflicting. It was because in comparison, they were not worth mentioning.

This was the meaning of life.

"If I were to die, would you be sad?" Qing Shui asked softly.

"Why are you asking this?" Qin Qing looked at the surroundings. She was very quiet.

Qin Qing was very beautiful, and there was no flaw to pick about her. Many people on the streets would turn to look at her. It was too normal. In Qing Shui's previous life, beautiful ladies would also have many people turn to look at them. It was a pity for the beautiful and the very beautiful ladies from his previous life if they were to compare to Qin Qing; their gap was far too great. There was nothing to compare. A large reason for this was this world's environment, spiritual Qi, and cultivation.

"We're cultivators and we live with our lives at risk everyday. Everytime I escape from the clutches of death, I would feel as if I had just been reborn. During times like this, I would feel very daring, as if I've seen through a lot more. Many troubling matters in the past wouldn't be as troubling anymore." Qing Shui smiled and said as he walked on.

"For example?" Qin Qing gave it some thought and smiled.

"For example, I like you a lot, but you aren't willing to become mine. In the past, thinking about it would make me upset, and that I would really want to make you mine. However, right now I feel that liking someone doesn't necessarily meant that you'll have to own the person. Is this considered self-consolation?" Qing Shui

smiled and said.

Qin Qing was stunned for a moment before she nodded, her face heating up a little, "It should be self-consolation."

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled, "Then will you console me? I won't have to do self-consolation then."

Qin Qing shook her head firmly, "I've already started to waver. Qing Shui, give me a little more time. I remember that I'd told you this before. Even if I don't marry you, I won't get married to anyone else."

"Sister Qing, you're a normal woman. Humans have emotions and desires. Don't you feel bad like this? If there's no means of release for your emotions, you may get into trouble easily." Qing Shui said seriously.

Qin Qing's face turned red before she looked at the front and said, "I can still bear with it. If there's a day that I need a relationship, would you have one with me?"

"Of course, my embrace will always be open for you. We're family. No matter what trouble you encounter, you must remember that there's me. don't stand on ceremony with me, otherwise, I'd feel very sad." Qing Shui reached out and plucked up the courage to take her hand.

This wasn't the first time that Qing Shui was holding her hand, but each time, his heart would palpitate. Qin Qing didn't resist, and even grabbed his hand tightly.

Women are often contradictory like this.

The two of them held hands and strolled along the street like a couple, like an ordinary pair of man and woman in love. Qing Shui was very calm. He was a little agitated, but more calm. It was as if he was holding the hand of his woman.

"How's things at home?" Qing Shui thought of the Great Qin Dynasty.

"Everything's fine. What are your plans?" Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui and said.

"I'll stay here for a while and in the middle, I might need to go home to take a look. When I came, my youngest son was only a few months old. When I return this time, he should be able to call for his father." Qing Shui smiled and said, his eyes filled with happiness.

Qing Shui had thought things through. It was good to make some things clear. He understood Qin Qing and knew that even if she wanted to know, she wouldn't ask.

"The kid must look very good!" Qin Qing smiled and said.

"Mmm, he looks like his mother. In the future, if you have a child, the child would look very good as well." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qin Qing's heart beat a little faster, and the hand that was holding Qing Shui's tightened. However, she soon relaxed and looked at Qing Shui, smiling, "You're very evil. Stop bringing me into the picture."

Looking at how she was pretending to be angry, Qing Shui smiled. "Alright, alright, I won't go on. What about you? What are your plans?"

"I'll temporarily stay at the Great Qin Dynasty and here. Do you welcome me?" Qin Qing replied very fast, as if she had already thought of this previously.

"I couldn't ask for more. The Imperial Cuisine Hall is your home." Qing Shui knew that Qin Qing was doing this for him.

The sky had turned dark and the streets had lit up. The big trees along the street were hanging with bright light stones, causing the entire street to be, although not as bright as the day time, on par if not better than the street lamps in Qing Shui's previous life. This was the civilization of another world.

When the two of them reached home, the people from the Niu Clan had already gone back. The Imperial Cuisine Hall had been restored to its original appearance. There was no doubt that the craftsmen the Niu Clan had found were very good. Actually, not much of the Imperial Cuisine Hall had been destroyed and it was very easy to restore everything back to how it was.

AST 1606 - Golden Phoenix Scissors and Diamond Staff, Five Elements Divine Artifact

Since the Niu Clan had already restored the Imperial Cuisine Hall, they quickly brought back the items that had been moved out earlier. This time around, the Niu Clan had been completely shamed. Therefore, if nothing went wrong, they would move away very quickly. This was also in consideration for the lives of their clan.

After Qing Shui came back, he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. No one bothered him. They knew that he was hurt and that he needed peace to recuperate.

After arriving in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he took a look at the Hell Nightmare Beast's injuries. He realized that it had basically recovered completely. Thinking of that spike and pair of scissors, he went over and picked them up. They were the Golden Phoenix Scissors and the Diamond Staff.

There were all great treasures, and both the Golden Phoenix Scissors and the Diamond Staff were made from the same material. It was a pity that the Niu Clan's Old Ancestor didn't have the means to completely bring out the prowess of these treasures. They also required blood essence to recognize the owner, and might be controllable through consciousness.

Qing Shui planned to leave the Diamond Staff for Qin Qing. He had the Golden Battle Halberd, thus the Golden Phoenix Scissors were sufficient. However, at the thought that what Qin Qing had was the Phoenix Battle God Inheritance, he started hesitating.

He left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and headed for Qin Qing's room. They didn't stay in the same building; the places they stayed in were right next to each other. Previously, Lan Lingfeng

and Ziche Sha didn't stay in the same building either, but now they were...

The moment Qing Shui stepped into the building, Qin Qing also sensed it. It was still early and she didn't really understand why Qing Shui had come looking for her so early in the morning.

When he arrived at the door to Qin Qing's room, he saw that Qin Qing was already standing there. Qing Shui smiled, "I've something to talk to you about."

"Come in!" Qin Qing smiled and went into her room. Qing Shui could sense that her heart was beating a little quickly.

Qing Shui knew that Qin Qing wasn't prepared yet, thus he brought out the Golden Phoenix Scissors and the Diamond Staff, saying, "These are the two sharp weapons that belonged to that old man. However, he hadn't been able to display their full prowess. Which one of them do you like? I'll tell you how to use the one you pick. With any of these two, your battle prowess would be doubled at least."

"You can keep them. You need them more." Qin Qing gave it some thought and then said to Qing Shui.

"You don't like them?" Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

"All cultivators like things that can raise their powers. However, I have the feeling that you need them more." Qin Qing shook her head and said.

"Little Qing Qing, do you not know what happiness is?"

Qin Qing threw a speechless glance at Qing Shui. She realized that she was already used to this form of address and no longer detested it as much. Thinking of this gave her an indescribable feeling. She had no idea if she should be happy or anxious. She hoped that there'd be one day where she could accept Qing Shui and his views on love and marriage. She hoped that she'd be able to change.

"I'm very happy!" Qin Qing and Qing Shui sat opposite each other.

"You're happy, but why are you not letting me feel happy?" Qing Shui smiled, asking.

"Are you not happy? I'm not trying to stop you from feeling happy. Right now, you look like you're very happy." Qin Qing wore faint smile. She enjoyed the feeling when she was with Qing Shui. It was very relaxing, comfortable, heartwarming. He gave off the feeling that he was trustworthy and would be able to give a sense of security. She also felt that it was like what he said, that she had already treated him as her family.

"My happiness is to share. Sharing with my family is my happiness. It's only through this that I can gain the greatest happiness. Now that I have two more items, I'm willing to share one of it with you. Do you want it?" Qing Shui looked at Qin Qing warmly.

This time around, Qin Qing no longer stood on ceremony. She picked up that exquisite and nice looking pair of scissors. "Then I'll take the scissors."

Qing Shui was thankful that he hadn't been in a rush to let the weapon recognize its owner previously. Qing Shui told her about the process and that treasures of this level required 100 drops of blood essence. He wanted Qin Qing to make the preparations and to bring her body's condition to the optimal level.

Blood essence was very precious and one drop of blood essence was comparable to over 100 drops of ordinary blood. 100 drops of blood essence were very damaging to the Origin Qi and recovering the blood essence was a very slow process. A person would only be able to recover one drop of it every day. There were also some medicines and people with unique physiques which could bring about a faster recovery.

Qing Shui had a unique physique, plus he also had the Realm of

the Violet Jade Immortal. Therefore, this wasn't a problem for him. Qin Qing also had a unique physique, but would probably need to take at least ten days before she could recover.

Qin Qing mentioned that she wanted to do it immediately and after a quick scan with his senses, Qing Shui felt that there was nothing wrong with her body's condition either and helped to stand on guard. The Niu Clan's Old Ancestor didn't know the method of letting the equipment recognize its owner, and Qing Shui only managed to realize the method through his Heavenly Vision Technique. If the old man had gone ahead with the owner's recognition, Qing Shui might have died.

Drops after drops of blood essence landed on the Golden Phoenix Scissors which mysteriously engulfed them. This scene was very eerie, and the requirement just as strange. It must be 100 drops, not a single drop more or less. People who didn't know of the method wouldn't do it this way. For many items, ordinary blood would suffice, but for a treasure of this level, the blood essence was a necessity.

For many people, they would die from releasing 100 drops of blood essence. If it was only 99 drops, or if it exceeded 100 drops, there wouldn't be any effect at all.

After the 100 drops of blood essence, Qin Qing's countenance turned extremely pale. However, she watched on with great anticipation. After the time taken for one incense to burn, a glow that seemed like golden flames appeared on the Golden Phoenix Scissors. It was an extremely sharp feeling that seemed to be able to pierce the soul.

Suddenly, a feeling of blood connection rose and a stream of golden Qi flowed into Qin Qing's body, causing her initially weak body to regain at least 20% of her vital essence and blood essence.

Qin Qing now felt a lot better. Moreover, she had a unique physique to help her. With a single thought, the Golden Phoenix

Scissors flew up, changed in size and even shape. However, no matter how it changed, it still appeared like a pair of scissors with a golden phoenix condensed from the golden flames.

Qin Qing controlled the three-meter Golden Phoenix Scissors, which exuded a terrifying sharpness. Qing Shui was very interested in this thing's sharpness. It could break through his defense and even cut open the Hell Nightmare Beast's hide...

Qin Qing had seen that previously as well, and thus loved it a lot. Qing Shui saw that everything was fine and stood up to leave. When he reached outside, he bumped into Yin Tong, Ling Fei, Lan Lingfeng, and Ziche Sha, who had just returned from outside.

They were also surprised to see Qing Shui. It turned out that none of them had been resting. Qing Shui smiled and said, "You guys haven't been resting either? This is timely. This thing should be more suited for you guys."

Qing Shui gave them the incantation of the Juxtapose Phoenix, having it written down on paper. Amongst the two men, one was devoted while the other had a strong infatuation, thus the Juxtapose Phoenix should be able to be put to great use. Ziche Sha and Ling Fei weren't ordinary ladies either. Although they couldn't be compared to the talents the ladies on the portraits of beauty had, they were still slightly more powerful than ordinary geniuses.

After taking a look at the introduction for the Juxtapose Phoenix, all of them were very happy. They felt that they could really bring out the best of this battle technique, unlike how Qing Shui decided to not practice it at all. No matter how insignificant it was, it would still be able to contribute. However, Qing Shui still didn't wish to practice it. He didn't like the feeling where he couldn't reach the best. Moreover, once he were to be with the women he loved, he would feel uncomfortable at the thought of this ability.

It was also due to this reason that Qing Shui decided to not practice this. He didn't let his women practice it either. He wasn't

sure if this was a right decision, but at the current moment, it was still something he insisted on.

In the end, Qing Shui returned to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and took out the remaining Diamond Staff. He eventually decided to keep it for himself and go through the owner recognition process.

Qing Shui already had quite a number of treasures, but the level of this Diamond Staff was extremely high. It wouldn't lose out to the Nine Continents Mountain or the Arhat Rosary Beads at all. Although Qing Shui was injured, his Origin Qi wasn't dealt a great blow and was able to withstand the owner recognition process. Moreover, with the spiritual Qi and time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would have recovered by the time he went out.

After the process succeeded, Qing Shui discovered to his surprise that this item wasn't just extremely sharp. What astonished him even more, bringing him great joy was that it would increase the power of his five elements forces. It was a Divine Artifact for harnessing the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique.

Doubling the control of the five elements, doubling the five elements abilities, increasing the five core forces of the five elements, namely incisiveness, solidity, gentleness, explosiveness, and life.

Qing Shui now felt exhilarated. He now had attacking powers too. Although they weren't as good as his terrifying defense, if he were to regain his best condition, with the Diamond Staff, even if he were to face someone like the Niu Clan's old man forcibly head on, he wouldn't end up being in danger.

Qing Shui who was weak previously, now felt an endless amount of strength in him. However, he still made himself lay down to take a break. His body's depletion was tremendous and would need time to recover.

In the days that followed, Qing Shui would practice the Taichi

Fist daily, familiarizing himself and cultivating the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. His mental state kept on changing, and even the way he saw things kept improving.

When an indescribable feeling entered his body from the Baihui Acupoint at the top of his head, in that instant, he felt increasingly cordial with the surroundings, as if everything was within his control.

He had attained a breakthrough in his Heavenly Dao!

They said misery loves company, but there were also many cases where good things came in pairs. Qing Shui hadn't fully digested the joy from obtaining the Diamond Staff when he underwent a breakthrough in his Heavenly Dao. That happiness was something he couldn't describe.

When one felt happy, time would seem to pass very fast. Qing Shui's body had recovered completely. And due to the Diamond Staff, his body was now filled with a surge of confidence and a violent gush of five elements force. He really felt like looking for someone to spar with.

This time around, Qing Shui felt that there shouldn't be anyone who could be his match amongst those below the Heavenly Dao. He had this feeling earlier on, but he hadn't expected that there would be an existence like the Niu Clan's Old Ancestor, who had a terrifying Heavenly Dao, a Sure Kill Heavenly Technique, the Golden Phoenix Scissors and Divinities, as well as a tamed beast. Thankfully, Qing Shui had the Dragon Slaying Beast and the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. Moreover, he was also very strong and had the Nine Continents Mountain and other powerful battle techniques. With these, he managed to clinch a close victory.

When Qing Shui woke up the next day, it was already bright outside. Although his place was very cold, the sun would rise very early. The morning sun was still rising, but it was a pity that there

wasn't much warmth. The sunlight that shone down provided more light than warmth.

Qin Qing appeared at almost the same time as Qing Shui. When they saw each other, they felt that this was a coincidence. Qin Qing still appeared a little weak, but she was in good spirits. Upon seeing Qing Shui, she smiled happily.

Under the morning sun, her faint smile was even more warm than the winter's sunlight. It was so beautiful that it could bring about the downfall of a country and its people.

Seeing Qing Shui's gaze, a hint of flush appeared on her pale face. She felt very happy as well. Everyone enjoyed being liked back by the person they liked.

Even if the gaze cast on them by the person they liked was a greedy one, they would still feel a little happy. If it was someone they detested using the same gaze, then she would find it detestable and disgusting.

This applied even more so for women.

AST 1607 - Divine Moon Immortal Sect, Golden Draconic Horses, the Secretive Woman

Qin Qing was also one to practice in the early hours. She then met Qing Shui and both of them found a clearing together, where they saw Yin Tong, Ling Fei, Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha practicing. Yin Tong and Ling Fei were already married, while Lan Yingfeng and Ziche Sha were going to marry this year.

If they became inseparable couples now, this feeling of being joined at the hip really wasn't bad. Qing Shui was also dreaming about it. Actually, when he was alone with a few of the women for a while, he also had the same feeling, but he knew that Yin Tong, Ling Fei and them weren't the same.

Qing Shui was still practicing his Tai Chi Fist, but it had completely changed and was different from before. Qing Shui had already exceeded the realm of having the same motion but a different meaning or the same meaning with a different motion. As to what realm he was in at the moment, even Qing Shui himself didn't know.

He let nature take its course, without any rules, but every strike was secretly agreeing with the Heavenly Dao, molding it into the sky and earth. That had an indescribable charm, as Qin Qing was also entranced by it while she watched.

Of course, she wasn't entranced by Master Qing but was shocked by his cultivation realm. She did not know what realm he was in neither, but she knew that he was in one much higher.

"Is it fun to watch?" Qing Shui felt Qin Qing staring at him, and smiled back.

Qin Qing nodded earnestly: "The moves are nice, but the person, not so."

Qing Shui laughed after his shock, this woman knew how to crack a joke every now and then. Actually, Qin Qing wasn't indifferent, it was just that this woman, who was similar to a fairy, was very hard to please. It was also hard to make her show her true self.

“Do you want to learn it? It feels great and it's also something you can do when you have some downtime.” Qing Shui was feeling particularly good today.

“Sure, I want to learn this.”

After a certain point in training, there would be a sort of feeling of connection. Once that happens, it would be as though the practitioner had learned more than 10000 moves. Although that's a bit of an overstatement, it does get the point through.

Just like Tai Chi, Qing Shui taught Qin Qing the striking technique, as well as some of the essences along with it, and demonstrated all the basic moves of the 24 styles of Tai Chi. Qin Qing was able to emulate them after watching them once, but at this time she grasped the motion without the meaning.

Qin Qing had a lot of talent. After Qing Shui explained to her the essence of Tai Chi, she was able to copy it very quickly and every now and then her moves had a bit of meaning behind them.

Qin Qing's moves very nice to see as if there was a feeling of delight. And so the early morning ended; when they looked at the clock, it was already time for breakfast.

As the two were going to leave, Lan Lingfeng and the rest came over.

“The Niu Clan had already left overnight.” Lan Lingfeng said to Qing Shui.

“They left earlier than I thought they would. I thought that they would stay for at least another three to five days. But even if they left, it is still fine. It's clean like this too,” Qing Shui wasn't

happier on account of the Niu Clan's departure.

"Do you think that this Niu Clan will return again?" Although what Lan Linfeng said was whether they would come back, what he meant was if they would come back to kill.

"I have no idea, but you guys need to work hard so that if that really happens you guys will be able to protect yourselves and everyone around you," Qing Shui said this to shock the other two. This sentence was, in reality, pretty normal. If it were said at any other time it wouldn't have meant much, but now that there is an actual possibility for danger, which was Qing Shui's intent, it was much more effective than normal.

Although Qing Shui said this, he knew in his heart that the possibility of the Niu Clan coming back wasn't high because Qing Shui knew that the Demon Child Niu's achievements couldn't compare to the Old Man, and without surpassing him they wouldn't dare come to die. The skirmish this time would have shown him that it was hard to beat the old man.

As for Lei Ming, if nothing unexpected happened, then his strength had reached its prime. If there were to be any sort of breakthrough, it would be very hard.

Qing Shui felt that Lei Ming had obtained a Demon King Inheritance like himself and others. He also didn't know whether Lei Ming was happy in the Niu Clan, now that the Niu elder was dead. There wasn't anyone who would be able to stand against him.

Qing Shui stopped thinking about these things. The important thing was for him to raise the strength of those around him. Now that Qin Qing had the Golden Phoenix Scissors, if she had to fight Lei Ming, it would be easy for her to win. Qin Qing wasn't much weaker than Lei Ming, but now with the suppression of the Golden Phoenix Scissors, there would be no problem for her to beat her opponent.

That's why Qing Shui thought that if he left for a short time, there wouldn't be anything terrible happening. He wanted to go home and take a look, but he decided to wait a few days to see the situation first.

With the sun high in the sky, Qing Shui slept and rested. These few days Qing Shui felt as though he was free. He felt very relaxed and was able to enjoy life, without much intensity the sun felt very warm and nice.

"Qing Shui, there's someone outside to see you. He came to get healed," Lan Linfeng said after coming over.

"No one else can heal him?" Qing Shui said with one eye open on the grass.

"They said they needed you to come, calling themselves the Divine Moon Immortal Sect."

Once Qing Shui heard the words "Immortal Sect" he immediately stood up, puckering up his brows. He didn't want to deny any request from the Immortal Sect. Even though he didn't know whether the Divine Immortal Sect was any strong, he still went over and looked.

"I'm going over," Qing Shui left for the main hall of the Imperial Cuisine Hall after saying this.

When he entered the main hall, Qing Shui saw two middle-aged men waiting. Although they appeared to be middle-aged, Qing Shui had a feeling of great changes in their eyes.

False God High level Martial Artists... in an instant two more of those were discovered; with them being here it was astonishing.

"Who are you two?" Qing Shui asked the pair.

"We want Mr. Qing to go diagnose for illnesses," the man on the left said this with a smile. He was very courteous and very polite.

Qing Shui smiled. There was no one that didn't deserve respect

because of their status here. Qing Shui was also able to feel that the people in front of him weren't faking it, but Qing Shui's own spiritual sense and smell weren't something that those two could feel.

"Is it alright for them to come here?" Qing Shui asked after some thought; he still wasn't able to determine whether the people in front of him were the people from the Immortal Sect of legend.

"It's not convenient here. If you accept, we'll go out for a short while together and won't be paying a minor amount," the man said with the same courtesy as before.

Qing Shui also couldn't find a good reason to reject them. If they weren't polite then there would have been an argument, but they were the opposite, so he could only say in reply: "How far is it from here? I don't have much time."

"Don't worry, it's not far. We won't take too much of your time."

Qing Shui was a little shocked when he went outside. There was a very luxurious battle carriage, very large at that. It was 30 meters long; pulling it were four Golden Draconic Horses, large and fierce. Golden Draconic Horses were even more precious than the White Draconic Horses. Golden Draconic Horses were also a symbol of status. They didn't have much fighting power, but they were the best for pulling carriages because of their speed and comfort as well as its stamina.

Qing Shui was surprised by the luxury of the battle carriage. Another thing was that those two men were the riders of this carriage. Qing Shui could see that those two were longtime drivers. If False God High level men were driving the carriage, who was its owner?

"After you, sir," the men held the door to the carriage open.

This carriage about as large as a moving house: five meters high, around thirty meters long, and ten meters wide. A car this large

wasn't rare, but the four Golden Draconic Horses at the front were absolutely stunning.

The men's actions further affirmed Qing Shui's assessment—the two False God Martial Artists were the horsemen...

The area inside the carriage was very large and had many rooms. Qing Shui sat inside. Now he was considered to be skilled in both art and courage. Even if he couldn't beat his opponent, he was still able to flee. That was what Qing Shui was thinking, but he really didn't know how powerful Divine Martial Artists were.

The luxurious battle carriage was very fast. Even if they went through turbulence it wasn't something that would be felt inside the comfortable car. They quickly arrived near the Ice Ocean Domain and was very close to Kunpeng Mountain.

There were many tents here. Qing Shui felt many strong smells. There were many people, and he also noticed that many of them were doctors. Qing Shui was stunned. Could it be that none of those doctors was able to heal the illness?

That was indeed the truth. All the doctors in Linhai City were asked to come. In a tent in the distance, two doctors came out, shaking their heads.

Qing Shui found out that he was perhaps the best one. Once he got there he went straight to the front and followed the men into the tent.

"Once the master asks for you, go in!" Said a slightly old man in front of the entrance to the tent.

The man nodded at Qing Shui to go in, and Qing Shui nodded back as he went into the tent. Once he went in a smell locked him in place. The smell was very strong, deeper than any other. He couldn't even tell where this smell was coming from.

"You must be the Imperial Cuisine Hall's Miracle Worker Qing!" a soft voice said.

A middle-aged woman came out from inside the tent. The woman's full body was tall and high. The glory and splendor of her body had some unspeakable richness. This was an attractive middle-aged woman.

Her five sense organs were very delicate, but because of her age, they emanated a mature air. This was a benevolent woman. Although she was smiling, there was still a certain sadness hidden within her eyes.

"I don't believe I'm a miracle worker, and I'm not sure who I have been called here to see." Qing Shui said with a smile, and his senses told him that this woman was one who was very strong.

The woman looked at Qing Shui and her eyes also lit up. The strength of the young man was very high, and the courage that he possessed was unparalleled. Even though he was this strong, how good were his medicinal arts in reality?

"Come with me," the woman went in.

Although Qing Shui wasn't able to affirm anything, he also knew that the woman was absolutely scary and only saw a man lying down on the bed once he entered the room. This man was handsome and mature and even though he was lying down with his eyes closed, he could still recognize that this man was more handsome than any other.

Qing Shui didn't ask who it was, as he had already asked once and wasn't given an answer, thus he stopped with the intention. The woman also didn't say anything, not even the symptoms of the man's illness.

Qing Shui smiled and walked over. He felt his pulse, then wrinkled his eyebrows. Looking at the woman he said, "He's been asleep for around 15 years!"

The woman's eyes lit up once again: "It was just three days after 15 years."

“He’s been plotted against. What he has inside him is an active poison that can multiply. In those 15 years, his body has become infested with this poison.”

AST 1608 - Yin Tian, Feng Xi, Parasitic Ancient Poisonous Insect

What Qing Shui had said made the woman's eyes filled with fear. As she saw Qing Shui brushing aside the man's arm, she lightly said, "Then does the Miracle Worker have any way to solve this problem?"

"I can't make any guarantees, but I can try." Qing Shui didn't dare to say that it might kill him, but even if he couldn't completely heal him, there was still a way to soothe the illness.

The woman nodded after thinking a bit and said, "Then I'll leave this to you. If you need anything, just tell me. I'll prepare it for you."

Qing Shui shook his head and warmly said: "Madam, I'll state this clearly: You guys aren't like normal people, and this man here has been poisoned. Although I don't have a surefire way to get rid of the poison, I should be able to soothe its effects. I believe you know what I mean."

Whatever type of person the woman was, she understood Qing Shui and looked at him happily. Because Qing Shui said that he could soothe it, at the very least he could soothe the illness and even said that there was a chance of full recovery. She quickly said, "I understand, the person that harmed my husband is already dead. I can guarantee that you will have no trouble on that front. Relax, I'm not the type that would bite the hand that feeds me."

Qing Shui now knew that the man lying on the bed was the husband of the woman. Although the man had been lying there for 15 years, she hadn't done anything different from before, just as though he was taking a long nap. The body had a strong aura, and Qing Shui was unable to determine the strength of the couple.

"Thanks for the consideration, I will begin now. No matter what

happens, there's no need to fret and please don't order anyone to attack me," Qing Shui said this solemnly.

Qing Shui removed the clothes on the man with the help of the woman, and using his Heavenly Vision Technique, he saw that the man's body was in very bad shape. If nothing was done, he would die in a few years.

"His body is very strong. Being able to survive for 15 years like that is no small feat." Qing Shui took many Golden Needles out.

"It doesn't matter how strong he is. If there's no plan for recovery, he won't live for another 5 years..." the woman sighed. There was nothing she was going to hide from Qing Shui, but the bitterness in her heart was something that only she knew.

She couldn't say that she had already scoured the Nine Continents, even going to the bottom of the seas. Unfortunately, she had seen many doctors and pharmacists, all of which had no idea what to do. There were also many who thought of a plan, but they couldn't use it, because even though the man was in a deep sleep, his body had a natural defense mechanism that protected him from both the poison and the medicine. This meant that trying to heal him using those plans would have killed him even faster.

The woman couldn't completely trust Qing Shui, but she was also desperate. In addition, Qing Shui had made a name for himself, and after seeing this young man, she determined that he was full of some interesting stories. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to reach this point with his age.

She was already left without a choice. Even though there were still five years left, 15 had already passed, and no one else dared to try. At least Qing Shui said that he could alleviate the symptoms, which was already a huge improvement compared with everyone else. She didn't think she could do it herself either.

She had already supported the Divine Moon Immortal Sect for 15

years, and at least she had a child would-be successor. As long as both the man and she were alive, no one would dare to do anything, but if he was no longer around, then she didn't dare to think about it, as the times that she had met assassins were many over the past 15 years. Even though she didn't know exactly who it was, she could still guess. These people could have come from the interior, or from someone that wanted to place themselves higher in strength than the Divine Moon Immortal Sect.

However, these people didn't know how much longer the man could live like this, and since it was so lonely at the top, all she could do was entertain the various possibilities of death.

The Divine Moon Immortal Sect also had many friends, so no one really dared to make a move even with the man in a coma. There were also no moral grounds to attack them, and if other people found out, they would attack them back. In addition, the woman's strength was immeasurable to others. Even if they did try to attack, it wouldn't be easy.

"Madam, don't worry. Even if I can't fully heal him, I can still make him live for another hundred or so years. This I can guarantee," Qing Shui said this without raising his head as he was preparing.

"Just letting him stay in a coma like this is not what I plan neither. Sir, am I selfish for being like this? Should I just end his suffering? That way, he would no longer be in pain." the woman had a pained expression. Perhaps it was because Qing Shui wasn't a normal person, she was able to say what was in her heart.

Although the man was in a coma, he was also constantly in pain. The poison inside his body wasn't going to be satisfied. It was leeching. It was multiplying. And even though the man was able to protect his most important organs, parts of him had already been filled with holes, though this was something that couldn't be seen from the outside.

This, in fact, wasn't the first time that the woman wanted to end the man's suffering. He was in pain, and the pain in the woman's heart was much stronger than the pain of the man, though she still wished that somehow the man would recover the next day. Every day she was let down, but even if she was not saddened like this every day, once she saw her husband, her heart would break down. This feeling, when held this deep inside her heart, hurt at every moment.

"As long as there's hope, I will do my best to give you happiness." Qing Shui understood the feelings of the woman, and doctors were supposed to hold the healing of their patients as their responsibility, and when they were successful, they themselves were made happy. In addition, true doctors were especially happy once they got rid of the pain of their patients.

Qing Shui used three of the Gold Needles to lock the man's arteries, many others were used on the five viscera and six bowels. In this way, he used more than a 108 of his Gold Needles.

Qing Shui took out one of the Life and Death Needles and immediately plunged it into the man's central stronghold!

One of life and one of death!

All of this was done very slowly. As this needle was plunged in, of all things, the man's two eyes suddenly shot open, and the originally peaceful face became paler than ever as he recovered.

Although he was in a coma, he still knew what was going on inside his body. The woman was tormented, and as he was going through unspeakable pain he was also tormented. Most of the time, he let himself stay in a coma. This way he could pass time, and could also abate some of his pain. What good would have come from him being awake? With his eyes open, he couldn't speak, couldn't do anything, and could only feel with his spiritual sense. He couldn't even hear clearly, and his pain came from inside him.

How much he had wished that he could have been conscious for a

while, to tell his woman he no longer wanted her to waste her thoughts on him. He also didn't want to suffer like this any longer.

Seeing his man suddenly become conscious, and even smiling at her, the woman with incomparable strength suddenly became filled with tears, then excitedly and happily said: "Yin Tian, how are you? How are you?"

"Feng Xi, there's no need to continue. It's no use. I no longer want to see you in such a turmoil." In reality, the man didn't want her to give up at the last moment, all with no use, as it would hurt even more.

"I've found the Miracle Worker. You will be alright. You will get better." the woman was no longer serene. It's been 15 years, and she finally is able to hear him talk once more.

The man shook his head: "I am clear about this, that my body is practically void. Wanting to be better now is basically impossible. 15 years, I've already reached my limit. Even though I'm already used to this pain, I don't want to live like a disabled person."

"As long as you're alive, it doesn't matter how, you are still a pillar to them." Qing Shui said with a soft smile.

The man smiled at Qing Shui: "Your medicinal arts are very good. Thank you for giving me this opportunity to talk again."

"Would you believe me if I could let you talk again after a few years? If you gave up at this point, would you be alright with giving up on your wife?" Qing Shui said this with a smile, the Gold Needle in his hand was still steadily plunged into the man's body.

"You're still young, I don't know whether you've gone through this or not, but getting rid of this pain for her is much more important than getting rid of the pain in my own body, and if I continued like this, it would be more painful for her than for me." the man said solemnly.

"Your wife will have a chance, trust me. In a while what you will

have is time to talk, I will first help him ease his pain, and allow him to be without pain like a normal person.”

Qing Shui’s words made Yin Tian and Feng Xi unable to counter him, especially Feng Xi who was excitedly staring at Qing Shui. If that was the result, she was already happy. It didn’t matter if he were to become just like a normal person.

Qing Shui’s medicinal arts were very strong, and now with the Gold Needles, using the Five Elements Heavenly Needles, he could restore the critical parts of a wounded person, even if some places had been completely destroyed, for example, the two legs, arms, shoulders, and the back. At least, the heart and the brain were good. If those two parts had problems then even the Daluo Golden Immortal couldn’t save him.

“This is an evolving parasite, having been left there from antiquity. It would take residence in a person or animal’s body, live in the fluids of the body, and never stops multiplying.”

Yin Tian had already known. His body was something he knew very well, so he no longer held any hope. Even before Qing Shui said these words, he didn’t believe. He didn’t know why his woman asked for Qing Shui, but he was too young.

“I can’t heal you in a short amount of time. Even I don’t have that kind of power, but not because I’m not trying my best.” Qing Shui said this as he removed the needles from the man’s body.

“If you said that you could heal me within half a day then I wouldn’t have believed you.” Feng Xi was extremely happy.

“I can’t remove the needles that I’ve put in you. You should be able to feel them since I’ve already divided many areas of your body. I first need to get rid of those parasites then exterminate them area by area. If I got rid of any of the needles during this time then it would hinder progress.” as Qing Shui said this, he was already killing off those parasites.

Naturally, the two of them understood. Before this Qing Shui had already stopped his pain using the needles. This way, he made Yin Tian feel as though he was in heaven, but his body didn't have any senses, as if it was under anesthetic. Only the head was full well, but it felt great.

It wasn't that he didn't think of getting rid of the pain, but with these types of parasites, just stopping the pain wouldn't do anything. Though there was no pain at all now, Yin Tian had felt true fortune like this, being able to talk to Feng Xi with no pain.

It was only after huge suffering that people could truly feel fortune and happiness; only during these times, they would fully appreciate everything. Qing Shui was moved by the scene in front of him.

It was very annoying to exterminate the parasites. Moving within a small area, Qing Shui had to exterminate them for most of the day and there were more than 100 Gold Needles on Yin Tian to distinguish the different areas, dividing them up by the blood vessels, each needle marking one territory.

The tool used for killing these parasites were the Life and Death needles as well as Qing Shui's Nature Energy and other Energies. Even with these methods, it took a while to kill each parasite...

AST 1609 - Constitution Nurturing, Qing Shui Preparing To Go Home

When Qing Shui raised his head to let out a sigh of relief, half a day had already passed. He also noticed that he was really tired at that moment. Even so, when he lifted up his head, he could see that the woman was still watching over the situation by his side.

“How is it?” The woman asked, concerned. Qing Shui could sense an uneasiness in her tone. She was afraid that Qing Shui would say something that would disappoint her again.

Qing Shui smiled, “It’s curable, but I need more time. This man would have to bear a lot of needles during this period of time though.”

“That is nothing. This is really great news. I don’t even know how to express my gratitude to you.” The woman let out a deep breath of relief as if she was breathing out a feeling that she had been suppressing inside her heart. She had truly encountered hope after going through so many winding paths.

It was a sign of hope for a person to continue living, and it would still be a symbol of hope for the time to come. In a sense, this hope could be called a goal. The woman’s hope and goal was to cure this man. As long as her desire was fulfilled, it would be a great accomplishment. Fundamentally, it would also make her life much better and wonderful.

“Madam, do not fret. When I manage to cure your husband, it won’t be too late to thank me after that.” Qing Shui replied with a beam.

The woman nodded, “You are also tired. Get some early rest!”

“Madam, it won’t do you good for you to stay here either. Your husband requires a long time to recuperate. At least half a year or so. Why don’t you stay at my Imperial Cuisine Hall?” Qing Shui

said after pondering for a moment.

“Then thank you for the trouble.” The woman did not reject his offer. She had actually planned to do that in the beginning.

During the evening, a luxurious carriage pulled by a Golden Draconic Horse entered the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Qing Shui allowed them to stay on a separate floor and personally made arrangements for their placement. This was quite a troublesome matter. Treating this man required an extensive period of time. However, Qing Shui had an intention for doing such things. If he wanted to catch a big fish, he would have to wait for a long time. In any case, he would not suffer any losses from doing so.

Of course, Qing Shui did not plan on seeking any benefits from them. In the future, he could gain some understanding of them or perhaps they could act as a gateway to enter another circle. Qing Shui needed to understand a lot of things once he managed to break through to the Divine realm.

This was the only Immortal Sect that Qing Shui knew of, aside from the Five Tiger Immortal Sect. Moreover, there might be a possibility that a conflict would break out in the future, which was why he felt that he could never be able to stop no matter what.

Qing Shui introduced Yin Tian and Feng Xi to the members of the Imperial Cuisine Hall when they arrived. He knew how powerful these two were. Most people in the Imperial Cuisine Hall were already aware that those two were members of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. However, only a handful of people knew about the true meaning of the words ‘Immortal Sect’.

In most parts, they knew that only factions with a certain degree of immense power were worthy enough to be referred as an Immortal Sect. What they didn’t know was that only sects with Divine martial cultivators were truly deserving to be called as such.

The woman was an easy-going person. Currently, those who

were friends with Qing Shui had good vibes about her just by looking at her. Besides, Yi Tong, Lan Lingfeng, and Qin Qing had the capability to see how extraordinary she truly was.

The woman was beginning to grow curious about these people. As they said, birds of a feather would flock together, and this was truly the case of that. For one to be able to see a person's true character, they would have to observe what sort of people their friends were, and what kind of people this person had been hanging out with and how close their interactions were. If this information was gathered, one would be able to discern the true colors of a person.

Yin Tian was already resting up. This could be considered a genuine rest after so many years. Seeing how peaceful he was while sleeping, Feng Xi was finally able to put down the huge burden in her heart. Feeling assured, she then slowly walked alongside Qing Shui and went outside of the bedroom.

The others came by and paid their respects before leaving them be. Qing Shui and Feng Xi went out of the room after that.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, is there any hope that he could fully recover?” Feng Xi asked while giving Qing Shui a serious look.

At that moment, Feng Xi had already believed that Qing Shui was capable of healing, but she wasn't sure whether he could heal her husband completely or not.

“I can't guarantee you right now. Madam, what else are your concerns right now?” Qing Shui replied with a gentle smile.

“Perhaps it's a matter of time. I'm still a bit dazed for now as if everything was just a dream. I'm just afraid that I might wake up from this dream and everything will be back to how it used to be.” Feng Xi broke into a grin.

“Madam's power might be strong, but you need to rest too. And I mean the mental kind of rest. You should retreat for the day early.

Everything will be better once you wake up tomorrow.” Qing Shui said beamingly as he stood up to go out.

She sent him off all the way to the door and kept watching him until his back silhouette vanished before turning back to the room. She couldn't sleep, but she wasn't sleepy neither. Whenever people were in great sorrow or rejoice, they would either be confused or excited.

For the next few weeks, Qing Shui would spend the night cultivating in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal while treating Yin Tian during the day. It was just yesterday that Qing Shui had a sudden thought of allowing his Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm to kill those Ancient Parasitic Poisonous Insects.

Unexpectedly, it was proven exceptionally effective. The effect was several times faster than he had anticipated, which brought much happiness to Qing Shui. If this continued on, he would be able to kill off all the poisonous insects inside Yin Tian's body within half a month's time.

In spite of that, Qing Shui would also continue using the Life and Death Needles in conjunction with his Nature Energy to kill off those insects. Even so, it was more like he was just practicing his needle techniques on a patient. The actual main force in killing the poisonous insects had switched to the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm instead.

Feng Xi and Yin Tian were very touched and grateful for Qing Shui in his efforts to help them. They had no relations to Qing Shui and vice versa, yet they could see how hardworking Qing Shui was for these past few days. He would spend most of the day treating Yin Tian, with the exception of his meal times. Feng Xi was aware that they weren't related to Qing Shui, and despite his inferior strength, she knew that a miraculous physician such as Qing Shui would always be known as a distinguished person wherever he went solely because of his impressive medical skills.

During these few days, Yin Tian and his wife were beginning to become familiarized with the members of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Qing Shui and the others were considered juniors, so Feng Xi would teach them cultivation whenever she had spare time. Lately, Xue Nuo even called Feng Xi as Aunt Feng. Feng Xi's guidance was able to push their progress at an amazing speed. Qing Shui was surprised by the result too. It appeared that he had learned a lot of good things, yet didn't know how to incorporate them well together.

Another half a month had passed. Currently, the Ancient Parasitic Poisonous Insects were completely removed from Yin Tian's body. After knowing that fact, Yin Tian and Feng Xi let out a sigh of relief. Even Yin Tian himself felt extremely uncomfortable whenever he realized there used to be a threat inside his own body.

Yin Tian could also feel that his body had been completely rid of those poisonous insects. However, his body had been tortured by those poisonous insects to the point where he could describe as extremely damaged. Even if he wanted to recover from that state, he felt that it was near to impossible to do so.

Regardless of whether he could recover or not, he felt quite comfortable without those things inside his body. At the very least, his conditions would not get any worse. If he borrowed some of Qing Shui's power, he might be able to recover a little. Unconsciously, he began to believe that this young man possessed powers that could be deemed as remarkable.

Yin Tian was emitting a superior air as he laid on his bed. That was the aura of a true powerhouse. Even though he was kind to others, he was still capable of emitting an aura that would cause others to feel uneasy and anxious.

Because of these poisonous insects, his power had decreased significantly. Even if his power had been reduced by quite an amount, it was still at a terrifying level.

“I will perform a Constitution Nurturing for Uncle today, which should heal you considerably. However, the rate of healing will be slower next time.” Qing Shui was already accustomed to calling Yin Tian as Uncle, which was insisted by Feng Xi herself. When everyone had grown close to each other, they followed Xue Nuo and addressed Feng Xi as Aunt Feng too. Qing Shui unintentionally followed suit by addressing them as such as well.

If calling Feng Xi as Aunt Feng was normal, then it would be the same case for him to address Yin Tian as Uncle.

The Constitution Nurturing took quite long this time. Qing Shui also gave Yin Tian some precious medicinal pills to consume. Medicinal pills with stronger effects weren't advisable for now, due to Yin Tian's current condition. Constitution Pills and Bone Strengthening Pills would give better results instead.

With Qing Shui's combination of Constitution Nurturing and Force of Rebirth, it took most of the day for the session to finish. However, the effects were tremendous as there was a significant change in Yin Tian's situation. If his previous state of injury was rated ten, then his recovery was at most the rate of three.

After Qing Shui retracted his technique, he saw Yin Tian looking back at him with inconceivable gazes. No one understood his situation more than this young man. Never in his dreams would he expect that his body could recover to this state. Moreover, this was his first attempt at doing so.

Looking at the man who had always been calm becoming this excited, Feng Xi was speechless. She only knew that things were beginning to progress to a positive outcome. With a smile, she said, “Don't rush.”

“I will keep quiet now.” Yin Tian said, laughingly. His words had the tendency to make others laugh.

“Next, your body will slowly heal by itself. I won't be able to help you during this period of time. Your self-healing will progress for

about a month. After that time period, I will once again perform a Constitution Nurturing for Uncle. Once that's done, your legs should be able to recover to their normal state. When I say 'normal', it means an ordinary human kind of normal. I won't be able to imbue inner force neither as it can only be done after three months." Qing Shui explained to Yin Tian and Feng Xi after considering the situation for a while.

"That's great. I now feel that gods above are kind enough to let us meet you at our most difficult times." Feng Xi said as she enthusiastically pulled Qing Shui's hand so that he would sit beside her.

Feng Xi was a senior, so it seemed normal for her to act this way. Yin Tian didn't feel uncomfortable by her gesture whatsoever.

Qing Shui smiled and sat beside Feng Xi while facing Yin Tian in front of him. He smiled and said, "Everyone has become familiar with each other after spending so many days together. You even treated my children as your juniors, so make yourself at home. This is within the scope of my capability, and this is the fate between Uncle, Aunt Feng and I. To be able to meet each other in this vast world and develop a relationship with each other, this is fate. Since we are destined to meet, we should cherish each other more."

"That's right. It seems like fate is the only answer to this. Otherwise, I don't know what else to say, really."

"There are fates that come with good fortunes and fates that bring about tragedies. Enemies fall into the latter category. How can one become enemies with others in such a vast world?" Feng Xi looked at Qing Shui and chuckled.

During some of their conversations, Qing Shui would occasionally ask them things in relation to themselves. They were from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, but they were considered slightly weaker among the others. Immortal Sects have different

categories too. Their lives were mostly spent in the deeper parts of the Haohan Continent as that area was surrounded by the vast sea. The civilization in that place was more developed than it was here.

“Aunt Feng and Uncle, you need to rest up for recuperation this month. Nothing will happen to you. By the way, I have to go somewhere and it will take at most one month for me to come back. I’m afraid I have to trouble Aunt Feng to take care of things here in the meantime.” Feng Xi could still understand what Qing Shui wanted to say to them.

“Don’t worry about here. Are your errands dangerous? Do you need help?” Feng Xi asked with concern.

“It’s alright. I’m just going back home for a moment. There’s nothing wrong. I’m still capable of defending myself, you know. At least I can still protect myself from harm.”

The next day, Qing Shui told everyone of his temporary leave to travel back home, and he told them to wait for him in case something happened. If the situation became more dire and serious, then they would have to consult Aunt Feng instead. After Qing Shui guaranteed that he would be back within a month, he then excused himself and went off to prepare for his journey back home.

AST 1610 - Home, Qing Zuns Nature Energy, Qing Mings Darkness Energy

Qing Shui returned home in a flash. It was morning when Qin Qing walked Qing Shui out, all while they were relaxed for a long time. They had already passed most of Linhai City when he asked his Hellfire Phoenix to stop. The temperature in the upper atmosphere was low, but the two could deal with it easily.

The current Qin Qing with the Golden Phoenix Scissors was already much different than before. She was now much stronger. Even if Yin Tian and his wife were not here, he would still let Qin Qing stay for a while, to wait for him to return.

“This is already enough. I will return, you don’t need to be so reluctant to part with me.” Qing Shui said to Qin Qing with a smile.

Qin Qing was no longer flattered by his cheap words, and said to his face: “I won’t be worrying no matter where you go, but it’s still good to be careful.”

“Same with you. If there’s nothing then just stay at the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Uncle and Aunt Feng aren’t normal people and yet they treat us younger ones nicely. Now that it’s a time of intensity, the most important thing is to work hard to raise our natural strength.”

“Mm, the Immortal Sect exists pretty far away though.”

.....

Qin Qing returned, and as Qing Shui was watching her shape of infinite beauty, he used his Five Elements Divine Flag and disappeared from his spot, appearing right next to Yehuang Guwu.

This required a process, otherwise having a person suddenly appear beside someone else would be absolutely frightening. As he appeared, Yehuang Guwu would feel a ripple in the air, and Qing

Shui could choose how far from her to appear since he didn't want to teleport directly into her bath.

When Yehuang Guwu saw Qing Shui, she was so happy that she smiled. Although it was possible for her to be next to Qing Shui, she couldn't do that at that particular moment, since now she had her son Yan Lang and daughter Qing Jun.

Qing Shui noticed that the two young ones were also there. Yan Lang had just learned how to walk, and didn't recognize Qing Shui, but also wasn't too scared, just watching curiously.

Qing Jun happily ran for a while to hug Qing Shui. She was the little kid that Yehuang Guwu had brought back. She still didn't know how to speak, but her loving actions made Qing Shui very happy.

Yehuang Guwu held Yan Lang as she went over to Qing Shui. She was very happy at this moment. As though they were all a family, Qing Shui carried Qing Jun as he stooped down to hold Yan Lang's hand: "Even this little one can walk now."

"He can walk like normal now. He also thinks about you all the time," Yehuang Guwu said happily.

"Then do you think about me?" Qing Shui tried to carry Yan Lang. Perhaps due to their blood vessels, the little one didn't repel him.

"Not much, just that when I can't see you, my heart gets a little stiff, wishing for a moment to be by your side." Yehuang Guwu lightly said.

Qing Shui felt a little warm inside, and while carrying the two children, he walked closer. Yehuang Guwu was holding his neck, but quickly released it, smiling: "Go, let's tell them you've come back."

"Qing Shui nodded and went out with the two urchins and Yehuang Guwu. The Qing Clan had taken root here on the Dancing

Phoenix Continent, creating a large family here.

It was pretty lively here. There were more of Qing Shui's women in the Qing family. A familiar feeling rippled through his heart. These people were his relatives. They were the people that made him not feel alone. It was these people that cared about him, and they were the reason that he kept on advancing.

Qing Jun, Qing Yin, Qing Yun, Qing Yu, Qing Yan, Qing Long... they had all grown, their mothers were among the most beautiful women. Furthermore, this generation of Qing Shui also wasn't lazy, their talent was much more than other people.

Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Yun Dun, Di Qing, Hai Dongqing, Mingyue Gelou, Zhu Qing, Wenren Wu-shuang, Mu Qing... were all there. In additions, Yuan Su was here as well.

Mother, Grandfather, Uncles and Aunts, the two strong brothers were also there.

Qing Bei, Qing Zi, Qing Hui, Qing You, Qing Qing, Qing Hu and Guo Polu, also their treasured sons were there.

Le Le and Yu Chang had already become adults, about the same age as Qing Hu, Qing Bei, and Qing You of the fourth generation of the Qing Clan, who were all adults.

Yun Dun's child Qing Yun, Di Qing's children, Wenren Wu-shuang's children and Yehuang Guwu's children, now the Qing family had a lot of people. Even Qing Yi herself didn't think that this one child could give her so many grandchildren. These children were very close to her, and when she saw them, she was so happy that she couldn't speak.

Yu He, Princess Chang, Di Chen, Yu Yuyan all had their own businesses. Even though they could find a place on the Dancing Phoenix Continent, they were far and close to other things. Wanting to go over would take a day and a half.

Yuan Su guarded the Imperial Cuisine hall of the Dancing

Phoenix Continent. Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, and Mingyue Gelou were making a trading company. Normally it was Huoyun Liu-Li, Yun Dun, and Zhu Qing who took care of it. Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou spend most of their time cultivating.

Huoyun Liu-Li and the others felt that their raw strength was enough so far, and even if they did practice, it was hard for them to breakthrough any further. That's why they decided to make a trading company, to give themselves something to work on. Canghai Mingyue and the rest were in charge of protecting the cargo.

Yan Zhongyue was also present, but his woman from the Soaring Dragon Continent wasn't here, even though the people here were all a part of the Qing Clan. Although they invited him, Yan Zhongyue was the Yan King, so he couldn't say much, but they did ask his woman to stay a short while to visit. She said she didn't need to stay long. She didn't want to come because she wouldn't be able to do much by herself. In any case, Yan Zhongyue had come to stay for quite a while, as there were also three children which could be considered as his family.

When Yan Zhongyue saw his son possessing such a strength, he was certainly happy. Before it was the parents teaching the child, but now even the child could teach his parents every now and then. The Qing Clan was very kind. Even though Qing Yi and Qing Luo's strength wasn't too much, people would still call them "Sir" and "Madam".

Qing Shui and Mu Qing hugged for a bit and said, "Mother is still like that. On this Earth you are the most beautiful."

"Little bastard. Having left for such a long time, your first words to me are these sweet words. Is it because you think I'm old and need comfort?" Qing Yi's face color didn't change, but simply had an added grace to it. She was a graceful and subdued woman. Even in the Qing Clan, she stood out a little.

“No way, I wouldn’t lie like that.”

Qing Shui talked for a bit with his grandfather and father. Of course, a few of them came as well, the uncles, children, and the rest of the siblings. This formality ended up taking some time.

The weather here was warm, much better than that of Linhai City’s coldness. Qing Shui enjoyed it more here. It wasn’t only warm on the outside, but it also made his own heart warmer.

Only Yehuang Guwu knew the method with which Qing Shui used to return. Although the rest knew of the Five Elements Divine Flag, they didn’t know that he was able to teleport to Yehuang Guwu.

“Why’d you come back so suddenly?” Qing Yi dragged Qing Shui into the living room. There was more space there, which was perfect to chat about former times.

“I was thinking about you guys, so I came back as soon as I had the chance.”

Watching the mature faces of his children, with changes not befitting of their ages, Qing Shui’s heart was hurt but also gratified. His children had grown and also matured. This whole family was created by himself, and it was also him who had found Zhongyue. The survival of the Qing Clan was also because of his protection.

Qing Yi released a breath of air lightly and replied, “We also think about you. When you’re outside, everyone worries and my children care the most.”

Qing Yi felt Qing Shui’s uneasiness and Qing Shui’s women were even more sensitive to that. Huoyun Liu-Li, Canghai Mingyue, and Qing Shui had gone through life-or-death situations many times and Mingyue Gelou could sense the uneasiness even more.

“Papa, Qing Ming is stirring up trouble again.”

Qing Yu was clinging on to Qing Shui’s arm. Ever since the

urchin was young, Qing Yu was very overbearing. Whenever Qing Shui was here, she had to claim his arm as her own.

“Oh, what trouble is he stirring up this time?” Qing Shui asked this with a smile. Before he came, he already felt the strength of his children. Qing Ming was very strong, besides his body had also awakened some sort of Darkness Energy.

This made Qing Shui a little concerned, but he hadn't made this matter clear yet. Qing Jun also wasn't weak. This oldest son wasn't only outstandingly smart and righteous, but he also had Qing Shui's own Nature Energy. Although it wasn't as strong as the Darkness Energy in Qing Ming, in the future it wouldn't do terribly either.

“He caught sight of the White Horse Clan's mistress, the one that the son of the Nalan Clan also caught sight of. Thus, he beat up the son of the Nalan Clan, who is now lying down at home.” Qing Yu said against Qing Ming's stare of protest.

Qing Shui thought about it for a bit: “Silly girl, is the Nalan Clan strong? Who first caught sight of that woman anyway?”

“Qing Ming saw her first, but the mistress of the White Horse Clan is engaged to someone from the Nalan Clan. However, the person who first approached her was the son of the Nalan Clan,” Qing Yu said.

“So what you're saying is that the White Horse Clan's mistress hasn't actually been engaged, and those two fought and whoever won would get her.” Qing Shui laughed. Although Qing Ming's mother Mingyue Gelou wasn't snatched by himself, right now Qing Ming did even more than that. Alas, that is something for the other family to worry about.

“Qing Shui, children can't be dealt with like this, don't you know that this kid doesn't really care? He just does what he wants.” Mingyue Gelou said with a little rush.

“Mother, I really do listen to what you say. Grandma can agree to that.” Qing Ming said quickly.

Qing Shui felt that this kid was just like him, and said with a smile: “Gelou, there’s no need to worry. Children having a bit of freedom is a good thing. He also didn’t break any serious rules. As long as they know to respect their elders and listen to them, as well as treat their family well, there’s no problem.

Qing Shui said this because he knew that Qing Ming did, in fact, listen to his grandfather and mother. Sometimes his mother was a little too strict. Only saying that he would accept something when he really didn’t. This was normal, because if he accepted everything without question, then there would be a problem.

Qing Yu had also always told on him, but if Qing Yu ran into trouble, Qing Ming would still do his best to protect her.

When Qing Ming heard Qing Shui’s words, he was so happy that he smiled: “I say that father is the most understanding. I’m already this old, I can understand everything. If I needed mom to tell me everything, then it’d be like I had no soul, or that I had become an idiot.”

“I’ve never cared about your minor details. Are you really fighting against this family for the entire day, to rival for the affection for someone? Do you really like the mistress of the White Horse Clan? Do you need us to help you obtain her?” Mingyue Gelou also knew the proceedings of this situation.

“That son of the Nalan Clan was relying on his family’s strength, and talking behind my back, saying malicious words of the Qing Clan, slandering us. If I don’t scare him at least a little I won’t feel well,” Qing Ming said helplessly.

AST 1611 - Dark Emperor's Force, Nalan Clan Forcefully Disbanded Phoenix Dance Organization

Mingyue Gelou could not contain her laughter upon hearing Qing Ming's words. She loved her child very much, but what kind of mother didn't? On top of that, this child was a link between Qing Shui and the Qing Clan. Of course, this wasn't implying that Yu Chang wasn't related to them as a family. In actuality, Qing Shui would never change, regardless of whether he had children or not. In fact, it was Mingyue Gelou herself who wasn't able to overcome her past by herself.

With the birth of this child, she was able to blend into this family with ease. She was regarded as a very traditional woman, otherwise, she wouldn't have this thought to begin with.

"Our Little Ming is still quite sensible." Qing Yi smiled. She had always been very close to her grandchildren—every single one of them—including Qing Qing's child. She felt extremely happy right now. Having lived to this point, Qing Yi would never dare to dream of this day back when she was younger.

At this moment, Qing Yu laughed as well, "That brat from the Nalan Clan deserves to get hurt. However, the Nalan Clan is also very strong."

"No matter how strong they are, we aren't afraid of them. What do you think, my little girl?" Qing Shui beamed.

"Of course I'm not afraid, but I'm afraid that grandmother and mother will get hurt from this." Qing Yu said in a worried tone.

"Mm, our little girl has grown up. She has learned to put her concern on others." Qing Shui said as he contemplated on that fact. He hadn't spent a lot of time with his children as they grow up, which was why he had never lectured them before. Even if

they really did something wrong, Qing Shui could only forgive them, not to mention that these kids were still sensible and intelligent. Even if Qing Ming seemed exceptional in Qing Shui's eyes, there were others among his children who were the same as well.

“Daddy, the Nalan Clan is very strong.” Qing Yu whispered.

Qing Shui smiled back and shook his head, “Who dares bully my children? No matter how strong your opponent is, keep strong, as long as you stand on your reasons. Of course, it's alright if you don't have the reasons to. But most importantly, our family should never bully the good.” Qing Shui said, smilingly.

It was clear what Qing Shui wanted to say. They were not allowed to bully the good, which meant that they could bully the bad people. As long as they were able to put a label of bad people on their opponents, it would be fine.

His children were happy upon hearing Qing Shui's words, especially Qing Ming, who began to chuckle, “My father is still as domineering as ever. I will remember father's words today.”

“Ming'er, come here!” Qing Shui wanted to see what was going inside Qing Ming's body.

Qing Ming quickly hustled his way to Qing Shui when he heard his father calling him. Qing Shui extended his hand and felt his son's pulse. Mingyue Gelou became nervous subconsciously when she saw Qing Shui doing that. Her husband's medical skills were unparalleled. If he took the initiative to feel his son's pulse, then he must have seen something no one else could.

However, she did not ask about it as her child was still alive after all. When she thought of how incredible Qing Shui's medical skills were, she wasn't that worried. After Qing Shui was done feeling his son's pulse, he opened his eyes and flashed a smile. This kid was also endowed with special talents.

Qing Ming actually had the legendary Dark Emperor's Force inside his body. To put it simply, it was a disguised form of Emperor's Qi. The Emperor's Qi could weaken the abilities of the opponent by 20%, whereas the Dark Emperor's Force could increase the user's abilities by 20%.

The Dark Emperor's Force was quite similar to the Emperor's Qi. In fact, each had their own advantages. The Emperor's Qi was more suited to be used on a stronger opponent if the user was weaker in terms of power. After all, the opponent's powers would be weakened, which was why the debuffing would be greater if the opponents were stronger. On the other hand, the Dark Emperor's Force could be used to increase the user's own stats. If the disparity of strength between both parties was considered small, or that both parties were of the same level, the sudden 20% increase in power could allow the user to subdue their opponent completely. If the opponent was already slightly stronger than the user and the fight seemed highly improbable to win, then the user would be able to achieve a victory easily by using the Dark Emperor's Force in that sort of situation.

The Dark Emperor's Force has the ability to raise the stats of anyone, just like how the Emperor's Qi had the ability to weaken opponent's stats. Moreover, the Dark Emperor's Force was quite powerful as the ability was not limited to the user only but to everyone else as well.

However, the form of the Dark Emperor's Force inside Qing Ming's body was still incomplete. In other words, it hadn't been completely condensed into a solid form. Even so, the Dark Emperor's Force would soon gain its form as Qing Shui was set on helping his son to achieve that.

"Is there any problem with my body?" Qing Ming asked, however, he wasn't that particularly worried.

"There's no problem, on the contrary, your constitution is great. There's a powerful energy inside your body. Within these two

days, I will help you transform it into a potent force, allowing you or others to gain 20% more of their overall power.” Qing Shui said, smilingly.

He was delighted as the Qing Clan’s progression advanced by leaps and bounds. The next generation was full of talents, Qing Ming would soon possess another ability that could surpass the ferocity of the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique.

Everyone was elated upon hearing Qing Shui’s words. The other younger fellows were happy and envious at the same time.

“This is because of my good genes. There’s nothing to be envious about.” Qing Ming sighed.

Even though his words were provocative, Qing Shui and the others could only laugh at his statement. What ‘good genes’ was he talking about? He was the eldest son after all. In spite of that, Qing Shui still couldn’t figure out who Qing Ming had inherited his Dark Emperor’s Force from.

Mingyue Gelou did not have this aura. It would be impossible for such power to exist within her due to her pure, holy aura. Qing Shui was very much envious of this power, yet he possessed none of it. He couldn’t understand it; perhaps he was the one who had this aura from the beginning?

Everyone knew that there was no harm in Qing Ming’s aura, which was why they were able to talk about it openly. In fact, after knowing that there were tremendous benefits to his aura, everyone was happy about it. A lot of people were previously left in the dark regarding Qing Ming’s aura. Even if some of them were able to sense it, they weren’t able to tell what it was specifically.

“Right, what’s the matter with the Nalan Clan?” Qing Shui had heard of the Cloud Flutter Organization and the Phoenix Dance Organization before, but not about the powerful Nalan Clan. Qing Yu’s words previously might not have determined whether the opponent was strong or not.

It was at this moment that Canghai Mingyue began to speak, “The Nalan Clan has always existed but has always remained neutral. The Phoenix Dance Organization is no more. They have been forcefully disbanded by the Nalan Clan.”

Canghai Mingyue’s words shocked Qing Shui tremendously, the Phoenix Dance Organization had actually been disbanded by the Nalan Clan. It should be known that the Phoenix Dance Organization was the most powerful entity in the Phoenix Dance Continent. Similarly, the Soaring Dragon Organization was the strongest existence in the Soaring Dragon Continent, yet they were destroyed by Qing Shui himself. The Nalan Clan had destroyed the Phoenix Dance Organization, and it seemed like there was now a conflict between Qing Shui’s own clan and the Nalan Clan. Even though it was the younger generation who were fighting over a woman, this matter could be minor or significant depending on the progression of the situation.

Qing Shui suddenly thought of the Linghu Clan from the Phoenix Dance Organization and the Yun Yijian couple from the Cloud Flutter Organization. When he learned that the Nalan Clan had destroyed the Phoenix Dance Organization, the death toll was estimated to be quite high. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be disbanded so easily.

“Is the Linghu Clan alright?” Qing Shui had a good relationship with the Linghu Clan after all.

“The Linghu Clan is fine. The most important people in the Phoenix Dance Organization, however, are mostly dead.” Canghai Mingyue replied.

The Qing Clan was currently someone not easy to be messed with. Yehuang Guwu was a False God cultivator and the two old people were the same too. Canghai Mingyue, Mingyue Gelou, and the other ladies were just a step away from achieving that level as well.

Meanwhile, Eldest Princess, Di Chen, Yu Ruyan, Tantai Xuan, and Yu He would soon register their sects to the area closest to the Phoenix Dance Continent, the Soaring Dragon Continent and the Haohan Continent. Qing Shui had no qualms with the Phoenix Dance Organization being disbanded.

Initially, Qing Shui had decided not to fight with the Phoenix Dance Organization out of consideration for both parties. He still harbored no intention of doing so even until now. However, the ladies wanted to move over, so this would more or less rouse the suspicion of the other party. Despite that, everything was good now as there was no need to consider this matter anymore.

It seemed like the Nalan Clan was not weak after all since they were able to forcefully disband the Phoenix Dance Organization by themselves. This had proven that they were much stronger than the Phoenix Dance Organization. Even so, Qing Shui's reputation was quite well-known to others. The destruction of the Soaring Dragon Organization had his name on it. Perhaps it was due to this reason that the other party dared not make any reckless moves against the Qing Clan.

“When did that happen?” Qing Shui asked.

What he was inquiring was the time Qing Ming had an altercation with the disciple of the Nalan Clan.

“Three days ago!”

Qing Shui didn't expect that there would always be trouble whenever he came back home. He had planned to spend a month at home, so at the very least, he had to find out the root of the problem. Otherwise, he wouldn't feel at ease when he left home later.

“Are there any movements from the Nalan Clan?” Qing Shui asked.

“No!” Canghai Mingyue shook her head.

“To be honest, this can be considered as an insignificant matter. Although this problem can be minor or significant, the subject of the altercation is the would-be fiancée of the Nalan Clan’s disciple. In the end, Qing Ming had beaten up that guy. Under normal circumstances, a powerful clan will not leave it at that. After all, this concerns the reputation of the Nalan Clan itself. Based on how they forcefully disbanded the Phoenix Dance Organization, this matter will not be passed off that easily.”

Coincidentally, at that moment, someone came in from outside to give them something. It was the gatekeeper of the Qing Clan. The Qing Clan was now considered a large family, so naturally, they would already have a gatekeeper of their own.

The gatekeeper was a local middle-aged man who was scouted by Qing Shui himself. He had a cultivation base initially but was crippled by an injury. Qing Shui later cured him of his injury, and so to repay for his good deeds, the man then became a gatekeeper for Qing Shui’s clan.

His name was Pang Guang. Although he wasn’t very strong, his strength was decent. Moreover, it was great that he was a local as he was a disciple of the Pang Clan in this area. Even though his clan wasn’t very powerful, they were still considered above average in various aspects of their lives.

Pang Guang walked in and said, “Sir, Madam, this is a letter of challenge delivered by the Nalan Clan.”

True to what they were talking about, something related to them had arrived at their doorstep. Qing Shui smiled and took the letter of challenge from Pang Guang. This was great. It was always better for the other party to take the initiative rather than him doing so. The time for Qing Shui to stay at home was limited, this matter must be settled properly before he was to leave again.

After Qing Shui had received the letter, Pang Guang retreated to his post. Qing Shui then opened the letter to read it, “This is a

challenge sent by the younger generations of the Nalan Clan to our younger generations of the Qing Clan.”

With a grin, Qing Shui handed over the letter of challenge to Qing Zun. Despite the casualness of his action, it was also a sign of gesture to Qing Zun as he was the eldest son of Qing Shui. Because of that reason, Qing Zun must establish and uphold his strong image in the family. Qing Ming was also handsome but this kid was too sinister, which was certainly not an example of a disciplined clan's head. Due to that alone, Qing Shui had never thought of allowing him to lead the entire Qing Clan.

As a clan's head, not only must he be in power, he must also possess a resilient vision and perspective of an overall situation. Otherwise, the progression of the clan would be impeded, as well as causing disturbance to the whole family.

Qing Zun took the letter of challenge and read it before handing it to Qing Ming with a smile. There were now strong cultivators among the younger generations of the Qing Clan. Luan Luan was indisputably a strong cultivator who was possibly too strong among her generation. She was already way too powerful than most people in the Qing Clan.

Yuchang was almost there. Qing Zun, Qing Ming, Qing Yin, and Qing Hu's son Changfeng were quite decent. However, that was enough. With Luan Luan holding the line, there was nothing to fear. Qing Shui noted Qing Zun's calm expression and creased a smile on his face. His own son was still quite capable after all, he wasn't sure whether he had taken after himself or Canghai Mingyue.

Qing Shui felt that he could still go on in this life. He was competent and responsible, and it seemed like luck was on his side too...

AST 1612 - Accepting Challenge, Beauties Everywhere

After he read the letter, Qing Ming wore a nonchalant smile and said, "We'll fight then. We can't possibly be afraid of them."

Qing Ming then handed the challenge letter to Qing Yin. Qing Yin didn't even look at it before she passed it to Changfeng. It wasn't that she wasn't concerned but there were things that wouldn't be changed once decided. Even though she wasn't a competitive person, she would still be taking part in this challenge.

Qing Changfeng was older than Qing Zun but he had an honest character. Although he was stronger than Qing Zi, he wasn't someone who could take on heavy responsibilities. He was actually a very clever person. Although he was the eldest son, he wouldn't fight for things in the Qing Clan. When one could get more things without trying to fight for it, then he'd be a fool if he still wants to fight with others.

Qing Yin and Qing Zun were twins and were now both in their twenties, already considered as adults. Qing Yin looked a lot like Canghai Mingyue and also a little like Qing Shui. The aloofness she exuded was different from Yiye Jiange's ethereal feeling.

Qing Yin was closer to her family, but to others, she gave off the feeling that one couldn't come into contact with her. There had been some people who wanted to ask the Qing Clan for her hand in marriage, such as the Nalan Clan. However, Qing Yin's marriage was left for herself to decide. Since Qing Yin didn't wish to accept, the Qing Clan declined the requests.

There was nothing about rejecting the request, but as the Nalan Clan was a big clan, there would be more or less some news that spread around. This matter had brought the Nalan Clan some shame. Great clans didn't like to be shamed and this matter would lead others to think that the Nalan Clan were unworthy of the

people of the Qing Clan.

It was also due to this reason that some juniors from the Nalan Clan would say bad things about the Qing Clan, they even talked bad about Qing Yin. Spreading rumors like these was to tell others that the Qing Clan was unworthy of the Nalan Clan.

Qing Ming was someone who was very protective over his siblings and therefore brought the matter up as if he wanted to shame the Nalan Clan. He even beat up a junior from the Nalan Clan. This made the Nalan Clan feel even more humiliated but they still didn't seem to be taking any big actions.

After all, this was something between the juniors. If the seniors from the Nalan Clan were to step out, it would appear as if the juniors were too useless. Moreover, they felt that the juniors from their clan were definitely stronger than those from the Qing Clan.

Qing Shui was very concerned about the matters regarding the junior members. However, they had already grown up and there were some things which they needed to face themselves. When he was their age, he was already the pillar of the clan. However, his starting point was very low back then. The starting point for his children was a lot higher compared to his.

Although Qing Shui was very concerned about this matter, he decided to let them decide on how to handle this.

Naturally, Qing Zun and the others chose to accept the challenge. Qing Shui then looked at Luan Luan. This daughter appeared to be very calm, she was young but undeniably very strong. This made her different from the Qing Clan's fourth generation.

This daughter of his was a lot older than Qing Zun and the others. The young ones held great admiration for this elder sister. Any of the tamed beasts she called out would be much stronger than themselves, additionally, her own ability was also very terrifying.

Luan Luan's main job was to cultivate but she would also help out the other members of the clan to manage the trading business. In this area, she was very well-known but there weren't many who knew of her true abilities.

The challenge was fixed to be in the morning on the day after. The challenge was set to be at four hours and the last one standing in the end would win. This rule seemed to be disadvantageous for the Qing Clan. After all, they had lesser people from the younger generation when comparing with the Nalan Clan. However, they still agreed to it.

After this matter was decided, they went on to talk about other things. The thing that Qing Yi was most concerned about was how long Qing Shui would be staying on this return. For so many years, they had been apart more than they had been together. Although Qing Yi felt that it was very hard on Qing Shui, he still had so many ladies who liked him. She didn't even understand how her son had such great fortune to be liked by so many outstanding ladies.

After knowing that Qing Shui would be staying for a month, Qing Yi didn't know if she should be happy or sad. However, knowing that he was back still made her more happy than sad.

Qing Shui promised them that he would come back often in the future. However, the others didn't take him seriously. After all, this wasn't the first time he said this but he still ended up returning after a very long period of time, and he wasn't able to stay for long each time either.

The entire family had a feast together and chatted for a very long time before they all went back. After all, Qing Shui had his own family and they had their own things to talk about.

Right now, Yan Lang, Qing Long, as well as Wenren Wu-shuang and Di Qing's children were still young. Although Qing Long was young, he could already run around by himself. The little kid

looked very dignified and strong but he didn't inherit Qing Shui's looks. He didn't look like Zhu Qing either. The only similarity he had with his parents was his pair of eyes that looked a little like Qing Shui's.

The kid wasn't very good-looking, but he definitely didn't look bad. His appearance was very pleasant to the eyes. His body was a little muscular, making him appear like a young calf. Moreover, he had a bald head, liked to smile, and was very mischievous. He had also never really cried before.

Qing Shui's other children had better appearances compared to Qing Long. However, all children looked good in the eyes of their parents. To Qing Shui and Zhu Qing, Qing Long was already very good-looking.

Qing Shui looked at Zhu Qing. Holding Qing Long's hand, she appeared very mature and charming. She had the disposition of a docile but dignified lady, her exquisite features made her appear very charming. Qing Shui smiled upon recalling what he had been through with her.

When Zhu Qing saw Qing Shui smiling as he looked at her with warmth in his eyes, she felt very warm inside. At this moment, she realized that she was very satisfied.

Qing Shui and his women returned to the hall in his house. As Yehuang Guwu had to take care of Yan Lang, she headed back first. Zhu Qing, together with Qing Long, as well as Wenren Wu-shuang and Di Qing had all gone back first as their children were still young. There were many things for which children had to be taken care of.

Qing Shui looked at the great beauties around him and realized that there was really quite a number of them. He rubbed his nose awkwardly. Canghai Mingyue saw Qing Shui doing that and laughed, "Why, are you thinking that there's really quite a number?"

Canghai Mingyue had always been playing the role that was similar to the first wife. She was poised and beautiful and was the first lady that Qing Shui had married. She was also the first to bear one of Qing Shui's children.

Shi Qingzhuang's was Qing Shui's first woman, but she was cold by nature. Although she was also very happy when she was with Qing Shui, she gave off the feeling that she was a person who would do things as she wished and treated this world with a little nonchalance most of the time.

It was later that Qing Shui found out that this was her character. She took this very naturally and there was nothing odd about it. Therefore, Qing Shui felt relieved.

"Quite a number of what?" Qing Shui tried to feign ignorance. This was a question he mustn't answer. There was no right answer to this question.

"You rascal. We aren't outsiders anymore. Come on, have you been a Casanova during this period of time?" Canghai Mingyue smiled and looked at Qing Shui with her eyes that were as beautiful as the stars.

Qing Shui shook his head decisively. "No, I frown at the sight of women now. With each additional relationship I get involved in, I'll feel even more guilt toward you guys."

When the ladies heard what Qing Shui said, they giggled. Huoyun Liu-Li smiled a little craftily. She was already a mother, but her character was still the same, "Well, capable people should do more work. If you only have a woman, that person would have a hard time."

All of them were Qing Shui's wives and therefore they all appeared a little embarrassed about this topic. All of them knew that this was the truth, but Huoyun Liu-Li was the only one who could say it so openly.

"Sigh, there are some things in life that are unavoidable. I don't regret this. Even if I'm given another chance, I'll still do the same. I won't split up my love amongst all of you, but I'll love each and every one of you with all my love. Even if the time is a little short, I'll give you guys all that I have." Qing Shui sighed and said with a smile.

"We don't blame you. If we were to blame you, we wouldn't have jumped into this." Hai Dongqing said.

Qing Shui looked at his women and really felt the urge of having everyone sleep together on the same bed. With more women now, he didn't know what he should do. However, someone did.

No one knew if Shi Qingzhuang was really tired or if it was something else. She smiled and said to everyone, "I'll be heading back to rest. See you guys tomorrow!"

"I'm tired too!"

Qing Shui watched with mouth agape as they left one by one. Mingyue Gelou was the only one left behind as she wanted to talk to Qing Shui about Qing Ming. They made it seemed as if they were all tired but she wasn't. In fact, she knew that what the others had said were all excuses.

Qing Shui smiled and took her hand, "It's too late for you to leave now even if you want to."

Mingyue Gelou's face flushed up. She was a poised and traditional lady. Although she had been with Qing Shui for very long, she still got shy very easily. Now that it had been a while since they have gotten together, she suddenly felt a little anxious. She felt just as when they got together for the first time.

She had wanted to talk about Qing Ming, but was carried up by Qing Shui as he kissed her. Mingyue Gelou's arms wrapped around Qing Shui's neck very quickly, probing her flexible tongue into Qing Shui's mouth.

Qing Shui pulled her in very closely, his body rubbing against her skin. That bounciness and her excitement could be felt even through their clothes.

Very soon, Mingyue Gelou had been entirely stripped of her clothes. Under Qing Shui's Duo Cultivation, Mingyue Gelou seemed even younger than before, yet even more mature. Her fair skin was like jade, and her well-embodied breasts displayed their beauty proudly. The pink and tender tips on her breasts made it hard for one to imagine that this was a mother of two kids.

Her well-proportioned and slender body didn't have a bit of excess flab on it. Her toned body exuded a mesmerizing glow and under Qing Shui's gaze, her perfect body had a faint pink color. Her beautiful cheeks were also a little flushed, beautiful eyes were slightly misted.

Qing Shui couldn't hold back anymore and embraced her, then entered a warm and wet area very quickly...

On this night, Qing Shui was very busy. The night was very long, but Qing Shui didn't stop for even a moment. He only arrived at Shi Qingzhuang's room when the day lit up. She had already woken up.

People said that a lady's beauty shouldn't be gauged by how she usually looked, nor how she appeared with her makeup on. Instead, it should be based on how she looked when she just woke up. If she was beautiful at that moment, then that was a real beauty.

Wearing her sleeping gown, a faint smile appeared on Shi Qingzhuang's quiet face. Although her hair was a little messy, it only added to the feminine charm she exuded. She could tell that Qing Shui hadn't rested the entire night and pointed next to her. "Are you tired? Why don't you sleep for a while?"

Shi Qingzhuang's smile made Qing Shui felt very calm. On this night, Master Qing had been very tired, thankfully, his body was

strong enough. He didn't wish for any of them to feel unsatisfied. Therefore, he went all out and tried his best to arrive at Shi Qingzhuang's when she got up in the morning.

It wasn't considered late and those who went for morning practice had already woken up. Qing Shui smiled and got under Shi Qingzhuang's blanket, breathing that fragrant and elegant scent as he hugged her.

AST 1613 - A warm family, Constitution

Nurture, Yun Yijian was the judge

Very quickly, Shi Qingzhuang's body temperature rose. Though she might have been a bit indifferent to others before, she was someone's wife and a mother now, having been through basically everything. Therefore, she went to give Qing Shui a passionate hug.

She was the first woman Qing Shui had met in this world. Hence, no matter how plain their life might be, Qing Shui still had very deep feelings for her. The things that had happened between the two of them were all imprinted deeply within his mind. Thinking back to those times now felt as if everything just happened yesterday.

Qing Shui kissed her slightly cold lips as his hand slowly crawled into her pajamas and grabbed her bulging breasts. They were warm and smooth. They were also very plump and surprisingly spongy.

Very quickly, the alluring and bewitching sound of an orgasm rang. This went on for quite a while and by the time the room became quiet, the sky outside was already bright. The rest of Qing Shui's women knew what he was doing. Hence, none of them bothered him.

However, Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang came out quite early. The people from the Qing Clan didn't have their breakfast together. Everyone had only gathered together to attend the reunion dinner last night. After that, they each headed back to their respective homes.

Qing Shui's branch was one of the liveliest. A few of his slightly older children worked together to prepare food for themselves. In actuality, cooking was also considered to be an ability. Hence, Qing Shui gave his children knowledge regarding food as they

approached adulthood. Furthermore, he also taught them how to prepare some of the dishes.

Deep down, his women understood well what went on last night. It had just been a night since they had last met, and Shi Qingzhuang looked slightly brighter and more brilliant. It was quite easy to figure out with the flirtatious expression across her face. Despite having knowledge of what happened, no one mentioned anything about it. The only thing which came into their minds was how good their husband was at having sex. It was obvious that one woman wouldn't be enough to satisfy him.

Qing Shui looked at his wives and revealed a satisfied smile. The things which Qing Shui were most proud of were not his strength nor appearance, but rather his women and children.

.....

In the morning, Qing Shui went to the backyard only to find that his children were also there. It was mainly due to the challenge this time. Luan Luan, Changfeng, Qing Zun, Qing Yin and Qing Ming were all present. They were the candidates chosen to take part in the battle. As for Qing Yan, she might possess decent strength, but Qing Shui felt that she was not yet ready for battles. In fact, she despised them.

“Daddy!” Luan Luan shouted out in joy when she saw Qing Shui.

“Father!”

“Daddy!”

The others also greeted Qing Shui happily. Qing Shui tapped on the shoulders of a few of his brats and extended his arms to gently pull his daughters' noses before saying with a smile, “Today, I am going to help you guys by performing Constitution Nurturing on you.”

Luan Luan's strength was too fearsome. Luckily, she possessed a unique physique. Qing Shui remembered teaching her the Divine

Beast Possession, but he didn't know to what extent she had cultivated it. What form would her Divine Beast take?

This was just something in the past. Qing Shui first helped them by performing Constitution Nurturing to power up their foundations. This was the most appropriate moment to stabilize their foundation strength. By doing so, it could help increase one's cultivation within an appropriate range. As to how much it would help increase, this would depend on the talent which the individual warrior possessed. Even if it didn't manage to increase one's cultivation level, the person who went through it would still benefit a lot. It was just like a pavilion; regardless of how many floors it had, strengthening its foundation would mean strengthening its base. Its importance was obvious, since strengthening the foundation could immediately help decide the overall height of the pavilion. The same also applied to a person's cultivation.

To put it another way, this could be considered as increasing one's talent. Basically, Luan Luan didn't improve her strength. The Constitution Nurturing this time only stabilized her foundation even further. Not only would stabilizing a person's foundation help with reaching higher levels of cultivation, it would also improve fighting ability. The overall quality of their bodies would improve, just like how the base of a building was strengthened. The building might not be tall, but strengthening its base could help it resist against destructive powers like earthquakes or other forces of nature.

Qing Ming was the last person who Qing Shui performed Constitution Nurturing on. Furthermore, as he did so, he also helped condense the energy within his son's body. The Dark Emperor's Qi shared some similarities with Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi. Once it was formed, it would be a very dominant force and would no longer undergo any further changes.

Qing Shui thought to himself that in the future, if he and his son

were to work together, they would turn out to be a terrifying duo. He himself was capable of weakening his enemies by 20%. If his son was to boost his allies' strength by another 20%, even without including Qing Shui's formations and Battle God's Halo, they would definitely display fearsome strength. This didn't even include the buffs of his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Vajra Subdues Demons.

The Constitution Nurturing significantly increased Qing Ming's strength. It improved by more than three times. Qing Ming possessed one of the most complicated foundations. For Qing Ming and Qing Zun, they would only experience the greatest improvement in strength at this time. When they reached a certain level, Constitution Nurturing would only help them strengthen their base and not their strength.

Anyone would understand that strengthening foundations was much better than directly increasing strength.

Both Qing Zun and Qing Yin experienced an increase in strength by two times. As for Qing Ming, it was also three times for him. Furthermore, he also obtained the dominant Dark Emperor's Qi. He had already surpassed the majority of people when he first began his cultivation. He also cultivated the Nine Palace Steps and took the Assassin Path. Now, Qing Shui had even taught them the Phoenix Finger.

The path which Qing Ming was taking was precisely the path which Qing Shui once took in those years. Qing Ming had managed to cultivate the basic sword techniques to a very powerful level. In terms of basic martial arts, all of Qing Shui's children had managed to practice every single one of them. Qing Shui was well aware that basic martial arts was a base. In other words, they were a foundation to aid in more advanced level of techniques to come. Once they were adapted to them, they would be able to change even the most rotten thing in the world into something magical.

Qing Shui was a good example. The basic sword techniques

which he executed certainly looked dazzling and caught people's attention. Battle techniques might be very important, but without the Heavenly Dao and an appropriate realm, even the strongest Heavenly Technique would be trash.

Changfeng's cultivation was also quite decent. He was a simple and honest person. He had a good base and endurance, so he was suited for prolonged battles. Knowing that, Qing Shui taught him the Elephant Step a long time ago. Back then, this was what Qing Zi chose when she let Qing Shui educate his own child.

The Elephant Step wasn't considered a brilliant step but from Qing Shui's perspective, there wasn't such thing as good or bad techniques, there was only questions of suitability. If it suited the user, no matter how low-leveled it might be, the user would still be able to achieve perfection with it. Of course, a majority of them would have their own limitations. However, with enough talent, one would still be able to break through it. There was once a person who cultivated one of the most useless battle techniques into a Heavenly Technique. It was a Heavenly Technique unique to himself. In other words, he managed to display the effect of a Heavenly Technique with one of the most useless battle techniques.

The technique Changfeng cultivated was Qing Shui's Bear Step, which consisted mainly of Bear Palms. Bears contained sufficient endurance and strength. It was just that Qing Shui let Changfeng combine his Nine Palace Steps with the Bear Step. The Bear Dazzle as well as Bear Clash were all battle techniques with great wounding prowess.

Half a day passed just like this. Qing Shui had gained quite a lot from today. After all, he managed to increase their strength a few times, which was already quite a formidable feat. It wasn't just because of the clash against the Nalan Clan that Qing Shui decided to boost their strength. Even if everything had been alright, Qing Shui had still planned on doing it.

The increase in strength caused Qing Zun and the others to be overjoyed. Qing Shui only performed Constitution Nurturing to help the children today. A few days later, he do the same to help the others.

Given that he had just performed Constitution Nurturing on them, they would need time to stabilize and adapt to their newfound power. Hence, Qing Shui decided to leave the backyard. While walking, he began thinking about the Demon Lord Palace, which was located at the meeting point of the three continents.

He couldn't help but wonder if Tantai Lingyan was still in the Demon Lord Palace. But for the time being, he was unable to depart toward the Demon Lord Palace. He figured he should wait. In a month's time, he should have time to pay that place a visit.

As soon as Tantai Lingyan came into his mind, Qing Shui felt a strong urge to go and pay the Demon Lord Palace a visit immediately. Prior to this, he had heard news about the Demon Lord Palace. From it, he found out that the Demon Lord Palace had been very quiet recently. His father was also aware about it. The Demon Lord Palace and the Great Yan Dynasty, the dynasty which his father was in, had formed an alliance. There was also the Great Sun Dynasty and more. Hence, they possessed very dominant positions across quite a huge part of the area they resided in.

The Nalan Clan must have known about all of these. But seeing that they were able to force the Phoenix Dance Organization to disband, it wasn't surprising that they didn't fear the Great Yan Dynasty. But now, from Qing Shui's view, the Phoenix Dance Organization was also a fragile existence. After all, compared to before, his strength had already increased significantly.

Qing Shui felt a lot safer knowing that there was absolutely nothing he feared under the level of Heavenly Dao.

Very quickly, the day of the battle arrived. This time, it was only the younger generations from both clans who were battling. News

had managed to spread out swiftly and by now, everyone knew about it. Since the Qing Clan wasn't spreading the news, it would have been none other than the Nalan Clan behind it. It seemed that the Nalan Clan had great faith in the younger generations of their clan.

Qing Shui felt confident everytime he thought about his children. It seemed that every parent or senior would tend to have lots of faith in the young generations.

Basically, everyone from the Qing Clan was attending. The arena was one of the biggest ones around the area. It was located at a huge plaza. The plaza was already crowded. There were a few specified areas assigned for the aristocratic clans. As for the Qing Clan and the Nalan Clan, they each possessed their own specific pavilions. They could sit there and watch the matches from the window.

The people who enjoyed this kind of treatment included the Nalan Clan, the Yun Yang and a minority of formidable forces as well as clans. This was provided, of course, only if they cared to show up.

“The Qing Clan is here!”

The Qing Clan had quite a decent amount of people in their clan. Each and everyone of them were outstanding: beautiful girls and handsome boys. Their arrival attracted quite a lot of people's attention. Most importantly, the Qing Clan had a great influence on the Imperial Cuisine Hall as well, it being Qing Shui's business.

A lot of people had been blessed by the Qing Clan in the past. Hence, with something like this happening today, a lot of people hoped that the younger generations of the Qing Clan would be able to beat the Nalan Clan. This was quite ordinary. In any case, they had all been benefited in certain ways by associating with Qing Clan. It would only benefit them if the Qing Clan was powerful. At the very least, they would receive more benefits than if the Nalan

Clan was the more powerful one.

There was a referee for the match this time. To everyone's surprise, the referee was Yun Yijian...

Qing Shui was obviously stunned when he saw Yun Yijian above himself. It seemed that the Nalan Clan shared quite a decent relationship with Yun Yang. Qing Shui remembered some of the times when he came across Yun Yang. Also, how was Tianhe Renmo doing? After a moment of thought, Qing Shui realized that somehow, he still managed to make a few friends. Tianhe Renmo was definitely considered one of them. As for Yun Yijian, he had always felt that the relationship they shared had been too realistic.

In actuality, it wasn't wrong to be realistic towards each other. As a matter of fact, it was quite an ordinary thing to do. It was just that Qing Shui felt that despite being realistic, it shouldn't be done in such an obvious way. He couldn't help but let out a sigh. Hopefully, Yun Yang had good eyes and was able to make good judgements for himself.

Yun Yijian looked at Qing Shui and revealed a forced smile. After that, she said, "I don't have a choice. Today, let me be your referee and go through with you about the rules of the match."

Yun Yijian didn't speak too much. It was unknown if this had to do with Qing Shui or other factors which had led to this. There was once a time when Qing Shui used to be very close to Yun Yijian. Since he didn't make it back as a friend, he should make it up for her.

It wasn't anything major. This made Qing Shui start to wonder if he was being too sensitive. In any case, he was back. It's better to rely on himself than rely on anyone else. Thinking up to this point, he revealed an indifferent look on his face.

AST 1614 - The showdown between the new generation of Qing Clan and Nalan Clan (1)

Since the announcement of the start of the competition, no one had gone up to the stage. Even though the Nalan Clan was the one who challenged the Qing Clan and it might only be a challenge between the younger generations, the younger ones still represented their own clan. This might lead to a series of problems; they might even drag the two entire clans into a war as a result.

Seeing that no one went up, Qing Changfeng took the initiative to do so. He remained silent as he stood on the stage. Qing Changfeng shared a bit of resemblance to Qing Zi. They both possessed tall and lofty figures. He had a very honest look. Compared to Qing Zi, he was a lot more good-looking.

As the opposing team spotted Qing Changfeng going up to the arena, very quickly, a handsome, young teenager also followed along and went up. On the young man's face, there were still a few bruises. Though they might be faint, they still looked obvious. Qing Shui reckoned that he was the Nalan Clan's disciple who was hurt by Qing Ming.

The young man's name was Nalan Lianheng. He was the fifth son of Nalan Clan's head. However, he was a perfect hedonistic son of rich parents. Though he might possess decent strength, he wasn't able to make it to the top list of the strongest disciples in the Nalan Clan. The potential he drew out of himself was minor. Despite that, he was still a member of Nalan Clan. His losing face would just mean the Nalan Clan losing face.

A lot of aristocratic clans were like this. When the children relied on their family background to bully others, they weren't able to feel and experience humility for themselves. But once they got hit, they would feel as if their clan was insulted and that it had lost its

face. From then on, they would get even cockier in terms of the things they said. For example, their excuses were usually like “Even if my clan member had been wrong, no outsider should be able to get involved. A mistake is a mistake, what can we do about it?”

Nalan Lianheng wasn't a match for Qing Ming , but he had once crossed fists with Qing Changfeng before. Though they only crossed fists for a few times, he was confident that it would be no problem for him to defeat Qing Changfeng. Hence, he wanted to look for a disciple of Qing Clan to release his anger and gain some face back for himself.

Seeing that Nalan Lianheng came up, Qing Changfeng didn't seem nervous. He smiled and said, “Are you alright? Don't regret coming to battle with injuries once you lose a little bit later.”

“Since when was I injured? You don't yet have the qualification to do that. Know your limit and give up and go down. Otherwise, you might have to give up halfway when you're being beaten up.” Just how embarrassing could this be? To think that he could still have so much confidence even in front of Qing Changfeng.

“You aren't injured? That's great then. I thought you were.” Qing Changfeng chuckled.

Looking at the honest Qing Changfeng, Qing Shui smiled. That brat resembled his uncle. Not only did he have an honest look, he was also quite quick-witted. It's just surprising for him to have such an honest nature.

As soon as Qing Changfeng raised the aura across his body, he immediately charged towards Nalan Lianheng. He thrust out the Arhat Fist in his hands. This was also a boxing technique Qing Shui passed onto him. Qing Changfeng leaned more towards the the path of cultivating his body.

Nalan Lianheng looked at the approaching Qing Changfeng with a look of disdain. He immediately thrust out his punch.

Qing Changfeng smiled. Though it wasn't long since the last time they fought, he never expected for his own strength to increase by so many times. Since the opponent was so arrogant, he might as well make him cry and leave the stage.

At the instant when Qing Changfeng crossed fists with his opponent, he immediately turned his fist into a bear's palm.

Bear Slap!

At that instant, Qing Changfeng abruptly increased his strength by a huge chunk and immediately slapped him with his palm. Nalan Lianheng never expected for Qing Changfeng's strength to increase so dramatically in only a few days. The feeling was similar to getting pressed down by a mountain.

His expression changed dramatically. Though he intended to dodge, it was already too late for him to do so.

Peng!

One move... one move was all it took for Nalan Lianheng to fall off the stage like a kite that was cut off. With their current strength, there was no problem for the children to battle on the stage. After all, they were still quite weak in the overall scheme of things.

The Qing Clan was very happy. All of them could be seen having a confident yet calm smile on their faces. A lot of people started cheering for Changfeng. The majority of the people here all hoped for the Qing Clan to emerge victorious.

The Nalan Clan, on the other hand, were still calm both physically and mentally. They were just a bit bothered. After all, the Qing Clan was the one to send their candidate onto the stage first. But even with this advantage, the Nalan Clan still lost. This somehow made it seem like the Nalan Clan was stupid. The first match was very important. It was the match which helped increase a team's morale.

Qing Changfeng had yet to reveal all of his strength. Also very quickly, the next person who came up was a young teenager with a long sword. He didn't look as strong as Qing Changfeng, but he also had quite a tough build. Standing there, he exerted an imposing manner.

The moment when Qing Changfeng saw the young man, he also became really serious. In his hand, he held a hammer. It was quite a huge hammer which was given by Qing Shui from the realm. They were all from his rewards. He had many kinds of weapons. They included guns, spears, blades, swords and more.

“Who would have expected that you, Qing Changfeng, were this strong? You were such a patient person normally.” The teenager said in an indifferent tone.

“Nalan Wei, can you stop being so talkative?”

The disciples from Qing Clan had interacted many times with Nalan Clan. Hence, they were familiar with each other. Despite that being the case, they still didn't fully understand each other as they weren't aware of each other's actual strength.

“Since you are so looking forward to going down the stage, I will help you realize your wish.” Nalan Wei charged towards Qing Changfeng as soon as he finished speaking.

Nalan Wei walked the easy and quick path. Qing Changfeng watched as the enemy approached him. It seemed he was already familiar with the opponent's attack. He immediately swung his hammer horizontally and thrust it out abruptly.

Iron Smelting Hammer Technique!

This was Qing Shui's Thousand Hammer Technique. Qing Zi, Qing You, and Qing Changfeng had learnt this technique before. This was the technique which Qing Changfeng was the most skillful at.

Back then, Qing Shui had only told him that once he mastered his

hammer techniques, he would be able to defeat a peak Martial Saint or even some stronger people. Merely those words had caused him to believe firmly in the hammer techniques. Furthermore, once he was skillful enough with this, he would be able to forge decent weapons.

Though the Thousand Hammer Technique might seem easy, it actually required prior cultivation in the Basic Sword Technique. He needed to achieve the state where he could convert it into something magical. Qing Changfeng was yet to be able to reach this state but despite that, he still felt a bit accomplished.

The Thousand Hammer Technique didn't look great visually. At most, there were only a few techniques that would look bold and powerful. This hammer move, Horizontal Slash, was just a horizontal sweep with a hammer to block attacks horizontally, despite its imposing name. Almost at the same time, he also hammered it down the arena causing it to abruptly land. He managed to coordinate his Qi, body and mind together. That mere hammer strike had enabled him to achieve an aura enough to split heaven and earth apart.

Beng!

A loud noise came through. This time, Qing Changfeng went all out. He stopped reserving any of his strength. Nalan Wei used to be a lot more powerful than him. Even now, he wasn't confident that he would be able to beat him. However, he felt that he must work hard and fight for his improvement. It was from constantly challenging warriors stronger than oneself that a warrior would get to improve.

Qing Changfeng shook a little from the impact. He immediately raised the hammer in his hand. At that instant, Qing Changfeng's body also followed along and curved upwards. It was as if he stooped and stood up abruptly. That movement of his was very explosive.

At the moment, Nalan Wei's strength was almost Qing Changfeng's equal. However, he possessed greater speed. Hence, Qing Changfeng was in a slight disadvantage. But through this battle, Qing Changfeng had come to realize that with greater speed, one would claim total advantage over a battle. Basically, Nalan Wei was the one on the offensive while Qing Changfeng constantly defended against his attack. Occasionally, he would break out of his defense and attack.

Pu!

Qing Changfeng received a wound on his shoulder. Luckily, it wasn't that deep. At the moment when his opponent approached him, Qing Changfeng maintained a very calm expression. He didn't get anxious just because he had suffered an injury. Like usual, he continued to defend. He knew that he would still stand a chance if he continued to do so. At the very least, Nalan Wei was unlikely to beat him within a short period of time. Given enough time, he might have hope to turn defeat into victory.

Victory was very important to a warrior. It would help increase his confidence and lift his spirit to cultivate. There were very few people who could manage to achieve even greater heights following the failures they experienced. A majority of people would only build up their confidence through continuous victories. By enjoying the pleasure of winning and its benefits, a person would work even harder to cultivate his martial arts. It might even help increase his insight towards it and break through more easily.

Nalan Wei looked at Qing Changfeng, "If you keep dragging on the fight, you will start bleeding more and eventually lose."

"This extent of injury is nothing. See? It has already stopped bleeding." Qing Changfeng said with a smile.

Qing Shui observed the eldest grandson of the Qing Clan. Qing Zun was Qing Shui's eldest son, but Qing Changfeng was the Qing

Clan's eldest grandson. Furthermore, his name was also given by Qing Shui. It meant "To ride the wind and crest the waves".

Qing Changfeng greatly admired his uncle, Qing Shui. He would do whatever he told him to. From a young age, Qing Shui had also showed deep concern for him. He saw him as an equal to Qing Zun and the others. All of his cultivation was basically modeled after Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was also quite satisfied with Changfeng's nature. His attitude should be one of his biggest merits. He might be able to accomplish things in the martial arts world in the future. He had decent talent. After all, Qing Shui had used medicines as well as Divine Force to help raise his strength before.

Nalan Wei intended to let Qing Changfeng mess himself up. This way, he would be able to claim victory within a short period of time. It's just that when he realized that this method wouldn't work, he found no other choice but to go on the offensive and attack. If he continued battling and pressing his advantage, he would cause the opponent's wounds to continue bleeding. Qing Changfeng tried to endure all of it but Nalan Wei didn't want to continue waiting. From his knowledge, Qing Changfeng wasn't his opponent.

Nalan Wei acted! He started landing his attacks continuously like water moving across the great rivers. Qing Changfeng stopped breathing and calmed himself down. He began to continuously block against his opponent's attacks with his enormous hammer, following the movement of his body. Qing Shui's eyes turned bright at the moment he saw this.

Who would have thought that this brat had such a decent ability to comprehend certain skills? While observing his body movement and the footwork he was taking, Qing Shui was surprised to find out that he had managed to figure out how to coordinate the strength of his waist with the strength of his legs. Though it might seem like he was swinging a huge hammer, Qing Changfeng

actually wasn't exhausting too much of his strength. He was using a technique where he borrowed the force produced from the momentum of his body to exert a greater power.

Normally, Qing Shui would also let him practice the Taichi Fist. However, he was never able to grasp the essentials of it. Though he might look very skillful practicing it, he was never able to accomplish the stage of "leveraging his opponent's strength and countering it back towards him".

But now, he was suddenly able to barely grasp of this kind of strength. Deep down, he was in joy. The more he used it, the more he became used to it. Following the clash against Nalan Wei's long sword, he felt more and more conserved with his strength. He was slowly becoming more and more skillful at it. Furthermore, the forces of his attacks were very powerful.

Nalan Wei had gotten anxious. He was in disbelief as he looked at the increasing pressure caused by his opponent's hammer. He was supposed to have been injured, so how could he possibly get stronger and stronger as the battle went on?

With this thought in his mind, he became distracted and his shoulder was hammered by Qing Changfeng's hammer. Nalan Wei wasn't as strong as Qing Changfeng in terms of his body physique. Qing Changfeng's hit was quite heavy, and Nalan Wei immediately was hit out of the arena.

The Qing Clan was in joy. Qing Shui and many others were able to tell that Qing Changfeng's passion for battles had caused him to reach a new understanding in his strength and significantly increase it. Nalan Wei could only be considered to be unlucky for this kind of outcome. He was supposed to have won the match, but he lost instead. Losing two matches back to back had caused the Nalan Clan to lose a lot of face. A middle-aged man from Nalan Clan said in an upset tone, "Jian`Er, go!"

AST 1615 - The showdown between the younger generations of Qing Clan and Nalan Clan (2)

Though Qing Changfeng's injury might not be that serious, when he stopped fighting, he suddenly felt as if he had lost quite a huge amount of blood. He started feeling a bit dizzy. Right at this moment, Qing Zun appeared on the arena. He appeared almost at the same time as the teenager from the Nalan Clan did.

“Brother Changfeng, you're hurt. Why don't you go down to treat your injuries first?” Qing Zun's volume was quite low. Despite that, a lot of the people below the arena managed to hear it. His words have managed to shut the mouth of the teenager on the arena.

“Brother Zun, please be careful. I will take my leave now!” Qing Changfeng went down after he finished speaking.

Qing Zun was a bit taller compared to Qing Shui. If he was in Qing Shui's previous incarnation, his height would have been considered to be around 1.9 meters. If not, he would still at least be about 1.85 or 1.87 meters. The teenager opposite him was also fairly tall. They were both very handsome young men.

Qing Zun looked masculine and humble. His opponent, on the other hand, looked a bit gentle and reserved. He was gazing at Qing Zun with pleasant eyes. Since Nalan Clan had already lost two of the rounds, they mustn't fail this time. They must emerge victorious in this battle.

“I am Nalan Jian. I greet you!”

“My name is Qing Zun. I greet you.” Qing Zun said in a calm tone. Deep down, however, he was already aware of who he was up against. He was the genius from the Nalan Clan. Furthermore, he was almost twice Qing Zun's age and was almost as old as Qing

Shui. Though that might be the case, he was still considered to be one of the younger members of the Nalan Clan.

It was similar to Qing Zun and Luan Luan's generation. Though they were from the same generation, they were slightly incompatible with each other. Luan Luan should have been excluded from the list with her formidable strength. As for Nalan Jian, in terms of his age qualification to take part in the match, it was within an acceptable range. However, he could already be considered a senior to all of the younger generations from the Qing Clan.

Qing Zun took out a long sword, and so did his opponent. Swords were considered to be the primary weapons for all soldiers, even though it might not be as formidable as a spear, as fierce as a knife or as heavy as a hammer.

A sword could be used to cut, pick, slice, stun and pierce opponents. The sword itself carried righteous strength. Qing Zun was able to raise his strength to its peak by using the sword.

He was well-aware that this battle would be hard-fought. After all, he was still slightly weaker than his opponent. However, he didn't express any unease, as he revolved the Nature Energy within him.

Nalan Jian didn't say anything more, either. He charged towards Qing Zun with his sword. The footsteps he took were very inconsistent, disordered and unpredictable. It seemed as if he was simply doing it.

They said that fortune favored the bold. With the both of them having the same weapons, Qing Zun wouldn't choose to defend directly. He also started moving with Four Phases Steps.

Qing Zun's Nine Palace Steps has achieved the realm of the Four Phases Step. He had four options with every single step he took, which made him very agile. The four positions represented five rows. The four positions could also be taken in an instant. Hence,

from an outsider's view, his steps were also very unusual.

In fact, the Nine Palace Steps was a very unusual technique. Though he might have only cultivated to the Four Phases Step, it could be seen that he had built a strong foundation for it. He was very adapted to the step. It was as if he was already quite fueled by it. Qing Zun knew that learning smart would be better than learning more. That's why he insisted on not breaking through the Nine Palace Steps and chose to stop at the Four Phases Step. He wished to gain full control of it.

There were quite a lot of people from the Qing Clan whose Nine Palace Steps had already reached the Five Elements Step and the Seven Star Step. But Qing Zun still chose to stop at the Four Phases Step. He had a very firm nature and hence, he would hardly be influenced by the external environment. He stuck to his firm opinions and principles. Luckily, he wasn't stubborn and was able to distinguish between good and bad. He could be considered an intelligent person.

Qing Shui was rather very satisfied with his eldest son. The righteous force across his body was none other than the Nature Energy. Though it might not be as dominant as Qing Zun's Underworld King's Energy, his Nature Energy was able to suppress all sorts of strength. The only problem was up to what extent it could suppress. It was strong and dominant. It could destroy basically anything and everything. Even Qing Shui himself noticed that his own Nature Energy wasn't as powerful as his.

Basic Sword Techniques!

Qing Zun was using the Basic Sword Techniques. It was the simplest yet the most effective technique. Back then, Qing Shui had also managed to create a huge reputation for himself with his Basic Sword Techniques. It took ten years to hone a sword, especially a very sharp sword.

Though Qing Zun might not be as adaptive as Qing Shui, he had

been honing his sword for a number of years now. Added on Qing Shui's advice and experience, and also some additional training like the Taichi Fist and the Four Phases Steps, compared to the Qing Shui from the past, he was better.

In terms of talent, Qing Shui would admit that his was only considered decent. Besides, a lot of his techniques were inherited. Once they awakened, they would only be suited for him. Added on the extra time he had in the realm, these were all the factors which led to his success today. He had never considered his talent to be great. As a matter of fact, he even thought that he had worse talent than Qing Bei.

But now that Qing Shui was powerful, he had set his bar high. He wasn't stupid. Intelligence had nothing to do with talent. For a warrior, those obsessed with martial arts would normally have great talent, but they couldn't be described as being smart. They could only be said to be good for some things.

The long sword in Qing Zun's hands was like electric sparkles. It was as fast as lightning. Every single one of his moves was sharp and direct. Furthermore, he was also capable of attacking from every degree. When one hit missed, he could move on to attack from another angle. When combined with Four Phases Step, he was fit to be described as being unpredictable.

Qing Zun had been increasing the things which he cultivated for the past two years. Tiger Form, Phoenix Finger, the Iron Mountain, and more. The sword techniques mainly consisted of the first, middle and final part of Basic Sword Techniques as well as the Combination Sword Technique. Qing Zun was very talented in practicing sword techniques. Furthermore, he has also recently begun blending in his Phoenix Finger into them.

If he could blend in Phoenix Finger into his sword techniques, then the strength of his Basic Sword Technique would multiply in power.

Qing Shui was enjoying the fight from below. He observed his son fighting on the arena. Every time when he saw him performing something which would shock the audience, he would feel gratified.

Nalan Jian was no ordinary opponent as well. He was considered to have outstanding talent in Nalan Clan. As the battle lasted, he was slowly getting used to Qing Zun's movement. He was more powerful than Qing Zun. He was also really fast. Qing Zun's steps were inconsistent, which was why he found it difficult to beat him for the time being.

Qing Zun was fighting very seriously. To him, actual battles were very important as they were the fastest way to increase one's strength and experience. Without himself noticing, his battle prowess was slowly increasing.

Suddenly, Nalan Jian's sword shone brightly. The light shone into Qing Zun's eyes. This wasn't any sort of Hidden Weapon, it was pure light. Its sudden appearance caused Qing Zun to instinctively shut his eyes. He quickly retreated as well.

As if Nalan Jian would lose this opportunity. He quickly caught up with Qing Zun's figures and abruptly sped up the sword in his hand. Compared to before, he was about 30% faster. This was likely one of the powerful sword technique Nalan Jian has been hiding.

Secret Art of Light Saber!

This was one of Nalan Clan's sword technique. It was available to learn for warriors below Martial Saints. Not only could the light make the victim feel dizzy, it was capable of causing a sudden halt in the victim's movement. Of course, there was only a percentage chance for which this would succeed. But once it worked, the victim would receive fatal damage.

Qing Shui didn't move. He watched as Nalan Jian's sword pierced through Qing Zun's shoulder. He even used his inner force

to blow Qing Zun out of the arena.

Though Nalan Clan didn't win fairly, no one could make any comments about it. This was how the Secret Art of Light Saber was supposed to be. Besides, it wasn't considered to be out of line even if he were to use Hidden Weapons or poisons. The reason being that everything required a process. For example, Utilizing poison. If the effect for the poison within the infectant's body wasn't given time to activate, or the victim had resistance against the particular poison, it would have been futile. Nothing was invincible. The most reliable thing was strength.

Qing Shui extended his hand and released a force to grab Qing Zun. He poked Qing Zun a few times to help him stop his bleeding. In reality, his injury wasn't serious. If earlier on, the opponent had attempted to kill Qing Zun, Qing Shui wouldn't mind interrupting. The rules weren't as important as his children's lives. Besides, the rules were set by experts. If the rules here had touched Qing Shui's line, he wouldn't mind breaking it.

"Father, I am sorry for embarrassing you." Qing Zun said in an upset tone.

"You have done well. You are a man. Why would you get emotional from such a minor issue?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

Qing Zun knew Qing Shui didn't blame him for his loss. Despite so, he still shook his head, "No, I am not as powerful as my opponent. But I feel a bit reluctant losing like that."

"Do you feel that your opponent might have used some kind of despicable techniques?" Qing Shui asked with a smile.

Qing Zun nodded. But he didn't say anything.

"I have always said that cats, no matter sly or honest, as long as they managed to catch the rats, they would be considered as good cats. The person to succeed would be the king. In a deathmatch, it didn't matter what method each person used. The most important

thing was to ensure that you're the last man standing. I know that you might not agree with the things I said, but this is how deadly matches should be. It didn't matter which method you used, the most important thing to do is to ensure your survival. The world is cruel. You are a man. Though you may have to be upright, you also need to be firm with your decisions. Thinking too much will only result in you making losses. What if you were in a match today where it would never end unless one side dies? Hence, you must remember one thing, it's not easy to be alive."

Qing Shui revealed a casual smile. He was aware that the incident which took place today would cause a change in Qing Zun's heart, but he still chose to say it. It's not that Qing Shui wanted to make him despicable, it's just that he wanted to let him know how sly humans could be. Even if he was honest, it didn't mean that the other person would do the same. It's just as the quote from his previous incarnation said, one should never intend to do harm to others, but should always guard against the harm that others might do to him.

"I understand now, thank you, father!" Qing Zun said in a happy tone.

"Foolish brat, is there a need for us to be so formal with each other? I am proud of all of you." Qing Shui said with a smile. He was feeling happy down from his heart.

Qing Ming went up to the arena at the moment Qing Zun came down from the stage. He was expressionless standing in front of Nalan Jian. The both of them shared similar characteristics in terms of their look. It's just that in comparison, Qing Ming looked even more gentle and reserved. It gave people the impression that he was actually really evil.

In his hand, he held a dagger. It was a weapon once given to him by Qing Shui. Even Qing Shui himself had almost forgotten about it. The dagger was considered a formidable weapon. On top of it shone cold light capable of making a person tremble.

Nalan Jian instinctively avoided Qing Ming's eyes at the moment they interacted. This action had caused him to be suppressed by Qing Ming in terms of his morale. Qing Ming lightly chuckled, "Let's play."

The moment Qing Ming finished speaking, he created an afterimage of his figure as he charged towards Nalan Jian. He held the dagger in his hand up high. However, he also did the same thing with his other hand.

"Take this, watch out for my Hidden Weapon!"

Nalan Jian was shocked. He quickly moved his figure to the side and blocked Qing Ming's attack with his sword. He was already aware of Qing Ming's Hidden Weapon. However, Qing Ming was only trying to scare him by holding up the hand which was empty.

This has caused him to be really furious. After blocking Qing Ming's attack, he immediately charged towards Qing Ming.

Qing Ming once again lifted up his hand, "Hidden Weapon!"

After that, he quickly avoided him. Once again, Qing Ming was only scaring him. Though Nalan Jian knew that he was just trying to scare him, he still avoided it instinctively. It's always wise to play safe.

Qing Ming was really crafty. Not only was he fast, the strange dagger in his hand was also quite an intimidating tool to Nalan Jian. Nalan Jian seemed to have great pressure facing off against Qing Ming.

AST 1616 - The showdown between the younger generations of Qing Clan and Nalan Clan(3)

Qing Ming didn't have any Hidden Weapons in his hand. Every two times he attacked his opponent, he would toss out a Hidden Weapon. It's just that every time he did it, he was trying to scare his opponent only. Nalan Jian was very cautious. He tried to avoid him almost every time. Qing Ming on the other hand, would take the opportunity when he dodged to try and land two hits. He managed to make his opponent feel nervous, though it was just a little.

“Hidden Weapon!”

Qing Ming constantly tried to annoy him. This time, Nalan Jian seemed to be unaffected by it. Qing Ming retreated and once again took up his hand, “Hidden Weapon!”

This time, Nalan Jian dodged swiftly. But like before, there was nothing. Nalan Jian was furious. Fighting like that was like playing monkey in a circus. Every time his opponent lifted his arm, he would have to dodge it. It's as if he was trying to run away. But every time he did it, nothing came up. If there was at least once when Qing Ming unleashed it, at least people would think that he was trying to be cautious. But yet, nothing came up, this only came to make people think that he was being played.

Qing Ming's smile looked cold. He looked as if he was disdained with Nalan Jian. Nalan Jian was enraged. Even if there was really a Hidden Weapon, it's not that he was not confident he would block it. He was just trying to be cautious. But at the end of the day, he was still young, once blood started rushing through his head, he immediately charged towards Qing Ming.

Qing Ming smiled and took a step backward. Once again, he lifted

up his hand, “Hidden Weapon!”

Qing Ming retreated in a skillful way. While retreating, he constantly had his hand lifted up, “Hidden Weapon!”

Hidden Weapon!

Hidden Weapon! Hidden Weapon..... Hidden Weapon!”

At the moment when Nalan Jian was about a meter away from Qing Ming, he felt numbness across his neck. It felt as if he got bitten by a mosquito. A needle as thin as a bull’s hair could be seen on his neck. Qing Ming took this opportunity to slap Nalan Jian with his dagger out of the arena.

Nalan Jian’s body was feeling numb. He needed time to activate his Light Saber. It wasn’t a technique which he could use whenever he wanted to. Qing Ming aimed for his face with his attack and injured him to the point he spouted out a mouthful of blood. He even lost half of his teeth from the attack.

Qing Shui smiled. Somehow, Qing Ming’s personality was a bit similar to his own. Qing Ming was already holding a grudge ever since he saw Qing Zun getting injured. Regardless of what kind of battle technique the Secret Art of Light Saber was, if you were allowed to use it, I would naturally be allowed to use poisons and Hidden Weapon.

“That’s nicely done! I knew all along that brat from Nalan Clan was a good for nothing. To think that he would temporarily blind his opponents with light. Even I myself almost got blinded by that light.”

“That brat from Qing Clan is also quite evil. It’s as the saying goes, there is a rock to every scissors.”

“That’s true. How the two clans are going to fight each other have nothing to do with us.”

“That being the case, Qing Clan is still quite a friendly clan. Have you ever seen people from Qing Clan oppressing other people and

taking unfair advantage of the weak before? Also, I am going to assume that you know that the Imperial Cuisine Hall belongs to Qing Clan. Need I inform you about how Imperial Cuisine Hall is doing?”

“Exactly. I personally know the old man from Qing Clan. He would always have teatime together with my grandfather. He is a really great man. There are a lot of people here who has received blessings from Qing Clan before. There was a granny from my neighbour’s home who was sick but didn’t have any money to see a doctor. When Imperial Cuisine Hall was made aware of that, they cured her without charging any fees. They even managed to find jobs for her children. Now, their whole family is living a great life and don’t have to worry about basic clothes and food.”

.....

This was indeed the case. Though Qing Ming might seem evil, no one had ever seen him bullying others. Even if he was to do it, he would only do it to some of the spoiled brats from aristocratic clan. He only targeted the princes and young masters who bullied others by relying on their clan’s background. Through his actions, external forces started gathering towards Qing Clan without himself noticing.

Actually, Qing Clan had a considerably good reputation around this area. One of the major reasons for it was due to the existence of Imperial Cuisine Hall. Other than that, Qing Clan would also from time to time, support the old men without sons or daughters. Qing Clan didn’t lack in money, Qing Shui has always strongly believed in the quote “What comes around, goes around”.

The people around the arena was discussing very loudly. Naturally, Nalan Clan was able to hear it. This caused them to feel a bit upset. They were aware that Qing Clan had only been here for a very short while, but now, it seemed like they shared good relationships with the commoners as well as some of the aristocratic clans here. If they were to be here even longer, they

would achieve much more.

Qing Ming was calmly standing on the arena. It's as if he never used any powerful battle techniques. What he was doing was dealing with his opponents the same way as they dealt with him. Furthermore, he made Nalan Clan feel a bit stupid throughout the whole process. After all, it's similar to when a person was in a situation where they dodged and faced the attacks at appropriate times.

This time, it didn't take long before another young man from Nalan Clan came up onto the stage. For the time being, everyone was thinking that this might be the end for Nalan Clan. Within such a short period of time, they have already switched a number of junior participants.

This was a young man with a more plain look. He was expressionless and seemed to be wearing ordinary outfits. In his hand, he held a bamboo sword. Overall, he gave the people an impression that he was an extraordinary person.

Qing Shui was stunned upon seeing the young man. He was a warrior with decent talent. Unfortunately, he didn't learn the right techniques. He was just like an unpolished gem. The only unfortunate thing was that no one from Nalan Clan was capable of carving him.

His name was Nalan Ping. He was the illegitimate son of Nalan Zhenghong who was one of the three brothers of Nalan Clan's head. Though he might not possess any status in Nalan Clan, he lived his life very plain. Since young, he never intended to compete with others in anything. He also wore the most ordinary clothes. Despite that, he possessed decent strength. Maybe it was due to this that he managed to still stay in Nalan Clan.

His name was Nalan Ping. His name represented his desire to live a plain life. His mother was a subordinate. When this kind of things happened, he already got kicked out by Nalan Zhenghong's

eldest wife. Nalan Ping found his mother a shelter outside. Luckily, Nalan Clan didn't continue to put pressure on them. Nalan Ping was still young, hence, he could only stay in Nalan Clan to ensure that he got his money. His mother would still need them for a living.

He was expressionless, so much so that for some days, he wouldn't even speak once. He was considered a weird person in Nalan Clan, yet he possessed great strength. Beside, he was Nalan Zhenghong's only son, no one would want to pick on him. Even an illegitimate son would still be considered as his own child.

Nalan Zhenghong wasn't the clan's head. But he had a considerably high status in Nalan Clan.

Qing Shui never expected to receive so much news from merely asking Nalan Ping questions. It seemed that his understanding towards Nalan Clan was quite vague.

The two didn't say anything. Qing Ming immediately charged his way towards Nalan Ping. The reason being that he knew if he didn't make any move, Nalan Ping wouldn't act.

As soon as both sides started fighting, Qing Shui noticed that the brat from Nalan Clan was quite talented. To think that he managed to learn strategy without guidance from a master.

The skill to be on the passive and counter opponents wasn't an easy thing to learn. Even Qing Shui didn't teach the younger generations strategy in battle. The reason being that this was related to one's personality. For now, Qing Yin was the only person who just started learning it.

Qing Shui had only taught them how to leverage the power across their body, the art of energy diversion and also their body motions. These strategies would still be very useful. As for the ability to strike only after the opponent has struck, it required the user to have very high mentality. It would be impossible for an impulsive person to learn it even if they died. In order to learn

this, one must cultivate their patience and nature.

Nalan Ping planned his retreating route as his way to advance towards his opponent. He insisted on taking a step back every time his opponent attacked. Though that might be the case, he felt that he was slowly making his way forward. He never clashed the bamboo sword directly with Qing Ming. It seemed he also managed the art of diverting his energy quite well.

Qing Shui was observing Nalan Ping. If this brat was brought up well, he would definitely turn out to be one of the strongest warrior in terms of Taichi from his generation in the future.

This ancestor wasn't someone who could be compared to the ancestor from his previous incarnation.

Qing Ming's attacks were sharp like a sinister and fierce snake. Nalan Ping on the other hand, could do nothing but constantly defend against his attacks. The two of them were both being put at two extreme sides. Qing Shui wasn't worried as he watched the battle. This sort of battle was also quite decent as it could help Qing Ming learn new stuff.

As Qing Ming held up his hand, a needle thin like a bull's hair shot out. He moved his body and immediately appeared behind Nalan Ping in a mysterious way. Nalan Ping on the other hand, squinted and blocked Qing Ming's dagger with his hand. He managed to avoid the silver needle by moving his head to the side.

Suddenly, Qing Ming's dagger began surging with a dark energy.

A surprising scene appeared. Nalan Ping's bamboo sword seemed like it got corroded right away and disappeared. This shocked Nalan Ping. Though his bamboo sword might not be a divine weapon, it was made of green bamboo that has lived for five thousand years. It was a lot stronger than normal iron. Furthermore, his bamboo sword had a life force, causing him to be able to wield it more easily.

Qing Ming wouldn't let go of this opportunity. He abruptly got near him with the dagger in his right arm while he performed Solitary Rapid Fist with his left arm. Added on he had the Nine Palace Step, he managed to land a surprise attack at Nalan Ping. After all, Qing Ming's dagger was very intimidating. After about thirty to fifty exchange of blows, he got blown out of the arena from an elbow strike landed by Qing Ming.

.....

Nalan Ping was a bit sad when he returned to Nalan Clan. At this moment, a man with middle-aged look said softly, "You said it yourself that if you lose, you will leave Nalan Clan."

"I know that, I will leave today." Nalan Ping said calmly.

"Go to the cashier and get yourself five hundred silvers!" The man let out a sigh and said.

"There is no need for that, but thank you." Nalan Ping turned around and left. The middle-aged person was Nalan Zhenghong. While watching the lonely figure leaving on his own, his eyes looked really complicated. Following on, he let out yet another sigh.

"Third brother, you are doing this for his own good. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to live up till now. He is an adult now. Even if he hadn't left, he wouldn't stay in the house any longer. Things would only turn out to be more awkward by then." A man who looked a lot like Nalan Zhenghong said.

"I know, but I feel sorry for both him and his mom. He wouldn't have earned anything even if he had stayed in Nalan Clan. It would be better if he left early."

Once a person of an aristocratic clan became an adult, they would have to start dealing with some of their careers as well as cultivations. Normally, once they got married, they would leave the main clan. Besides, when they got babies of their own in the

future, they would become a new branch of the clan. Only the direct line of descendants of the particular clan would be required to remain in the area of the clan which the base operations mostly took place.

Qing Shui felt really happy looking at Qing Ming. Qing Ming never hesitated to do anything as he had clear goals of what he wanted. He has got a strong sense of the things which he wanted to achieve. He also tended to view things with his own opinion. Qing Shui felt that he must be watched carefully as one flaw in his education might lead to him turning into a devil.

After that, by relying on Underworld King's Energy and Hidden Weapons and poisons, Qing Ming managed to win three consecutive battles despite the injuries he suffered. Eventually, he got taken over by Qing Yin.

Qing Yin walked a different path compared to the majority of people. She possessed powerful Nine Palace Step. She was also quite well-trained in her Taichi Techniques. The other thing which she cultivated were melodies. This was the reason why Qing Shui agreed to let her go on stage even at this time.

The current representatives of Nalan Clan were totally different from before. The person who went up was a young man. He might seem to be around 13, but his actual age should be a lot older.

The boy was wearing black clothes. He looked really grave and stern. While gazing at Qing Yin, he slightly knitted his brows. Qing Yin was very beautiful. A sweet and fair woman was what a nobleman has always sought for. Nalan Linfeng found it hard to lay his hands on her. Despite that, he knew that it was of utmost importance for himself to beat her. For all you know, unexpected events might even occur in the middle of the match.

Qing Yin didn't say anything. She took out the Five-string Zither which Qing Shui gave her.

Her sleeves were swaying, she looked like a fairy walking over

ripples. She started floating upwards. As she did so, a kind of Spiritual Energy started spreading out in the surrounding. It was just like water ripples. The Five-string Zither on the other hand, was floating in front of Qing yIN.

AST 1617 - The showdown between the younger generations of Qing and Nalan Clan (4)

At this moment, Nalan Linfeng was feeling conflicted. He took out his long sword, knowing that this wasn't the time for him to have protective feelings for the opposite sex. Both of them stayed quiet. Actually, Nalan Linfeng had intended to speak but Qing Yin hadn't even bothered to look at him.

Nalan Linfeng was an arrogant person. He couldn't afford to embarrass himself in front of so many people. At this moment, Qing Yin already had her hands on her Five-String Zither.

Zheng!

A powerful and sonorous sound rang. This was the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. Qing Yin was considered to be one of the most talented people in music among the younger generation, along with Qing Yan. However, Qing Yan was the kind of person who found it difficult to kill others. Hence, she only practiced it for self-defense.

Although Qing Yin felt slightly reluctant to stand out, she definitely had the ability to do so. Qing Shui had high hopes for this daughter of his. Qing Yin once again strummed the Five-String Zither. Just like before, the noise made from the Five-String Zither was sonorous. But this time, it felt as if the melody struck directly at one's heart, instilling fear in those who heard it.

The Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack could be used for offense, defense, as well as support.

Nalan Linfeng knitted his brows. He shook the long sword in his hand and a resounding noise of a dragon's cry was heard. Although it couldn't be compared to the cry of an actual dragon, it was remarkably realistic.

Dragon Crying Sword!

The sword in Nalan Linfeng's hand was the Dragon Crying Sword. It was capable of emitting dragon cries in the midst of attacks. The weapon was very effective against both humans and Demonic Beasts. Hence, Nalan Linfeng spent much effort in familiarizing himself with the Dragon Crying Sword.

The dragon cries from the sword were able to help Nalan Linfeng regain a strand of clarity. Unfortunately, he had clearly underestimated the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. Phoenix cries might not be as shocking as dragon cries but they were existences of the same level. Furthermore, Qing Yin's Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack was a lot more powerful than the dragon cries emitting from the sword.

Nalan Linfeng charged towards Qing Yin with his sword. Unfortunately, Qing Yin was floating in the sky like flower petals. She didn't seem fast, yet she managed to avoid the attack, constantly playing her Five-String Zither at the same time.

Sweat gradually gathered on Nalan Linfeng's forehead. The Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack took aim at the opponent's Spirit Energy. Furthermore, the attack also consumed the opponent's strength, lowering their endurance and unnerving them.

Qing Yin was merely playing her Five-String Zither. She didn't initiate any attacks. She didn't even bother to look at Nalan Linfeng. By relying on the great mastery she had over her footwork, she constantly moved around the sky. From Nalan Linfeng's perspective, although the melodies sounded really beautiful, he was also in a difficult situation because of them. From the audiences' view however, they couldn't help but enjoy the harmonious melodies. The Sound Killing Force was only directed at Nalan Linfeng.

Nalan Linfeng was reluctant to leave things as they were. The Dragon Crying Sword let out a loud and clear dragon cry. Nalan

Linfeng suddenly seemed to be on steroids as he suddenly charged towards Qing Yin at an unbelievably fast speed.

Qing Yin swayed her body, playing an abrupt tune with her Five-String Zither. A high-pitched phoenix's cry was emitted. It was as if it could pierce through even the sky itself. Qing Yin retreated and abruptly kicked out with her right leg. There was only an afterimage left in the air along with the sound of space ripping apart.

Pa!

The kick landed on Nalan Linfeng's arm. The kick that was capable of breaking stones and splitting mountains caused Nalan Linfeng to grunt, dropping his sword onto the arena as the clear sound of a bone breaking could be heard.

The previous, high-pitched Phoenix's Cry caused a disturbance in Nalan Linfeng's Spiritual Sense. In addition, Qing Yin's kick was no ordinary kick. It was one of the killer moves of the Tiger Form.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

Qing Yin stopped moving. This was because if Nalan Linfeng was a sensible person, he would know that he had lost and act accordingly.

Qing Shui revealed a faint smile on his face. In terms of mental state, Qing Yin had one of the calmest minds among her brothers and sisters. This time, there was no suspense in how Nalan Linfeng was defeated.

Nalan Linfeng stayed down. Prior to this, Qing Ming had already managed to beat a few people from the Nalan Clan. Since the beginning, the Nalan Clan had only managed to win a single match. Furthermore, they had won by relying on the Secret Art of the Light Saber. Ten matches had already been fought, and yet they only managed to win one. This was really embarrassing.

However, the winner of the competition wasn't based on how

many times the participants won; it was determined by who was the last person that stood on the arena. The Nalan Clan might be furious but they were able to endure and continue to battle. If any of the juniors wanted to go up the arena, they would allow it as long as they were in the right condition to do so. It wasn't a bad thing to have actual matches as they would gain experience. That was why they suffered so many losses.

The benefits that the members of the Qing Clan earned from these battles were a lot more significant than the Nalan Clan's. However, Qing Shui was well aware that the next few participants would be the strongest members among the younger generation of the Nalan Clan.

Qing Shui wasn't worried as he had Luan Luan keeping watch of the situation. Furthermore, Qing Yin had also managed to achieve a decent level in the Nine Palace Steps. If that wasn't the case, Qing Shui wouldn't have allowed his precious daughter to take such a risk.

The next contestant was a girl with a ponytail. She had a tall and slender figure. The warrior's attire she wore made her seem heroic and beautiful at the same time. However, she was clearly eclipsed by Qing Yin's beauty.

The girl was holding a whip. Seeing that, Qing Shui remembered his previous incarnation. With that attire and the whip, adding her tall and upright ponytail, she looked just like the legendary queen. He didn't mean the queen from this world; he meant the kind of queen that could only be seen in his previous incarnation.

"Nalan Yunduo!" The girl said to Qing Yin.

"Qing Yin!" Qing Yin said slowly.

Qing Yin's calmness and magnanimity tend to cause others to feel pressured. This kind of pressure would make her opponent feel like they weren't on the same level as her and hence, it would be difficult or nearly impossible for them to win.

The girl's mentality was considered quite firm, clenching her teeth as she said, "Be careful."

The whip below Nalan Yunduo's feet was brimming with green light. Her figure became a bit blurry. What happened next was that she charged towards Qing Yin like a willow leaf that was floating along with the wind. Her whip was still shining with green light as she struck toward Qing Yin.

The soft long whip instantly became as straight as a sharp sword, as it pierced its way toward Qing Yin.

Qing Yin played the zither with one hand as she took out her snow-white long sword with her other hand. She greeted the incoming whip with her sword. With one move, she immediately trapped the whip in a vortex.

Nalan Yunduo was really concerned about the zither in Qing Yin's hand. She wanted to immediately destroy the Five-String Zither. She looked on as her whip was suppressed by Qing Yin.

She abruptly pulled her whip back and swiftly whipped it towards Qing Yin again. This time, there were no flashy movements and she was simply lashing out violently.

Nalan Yunduo was aware that she was stronger than Qing Yin. Hence, she decided to use the most effective and direct way to defeat Qing Yin. The longer the battle lasted, the more disadvantages it was for her.

Naturally, Qing Yin wouldn't meet her opponent head on. In a flash, she retreated by three meters. But at this moment, Nalan Yunduo revealed a devious smile. The whip she unleashed seemed to be alive. It instantaneously extended by three meters and approached Qing Yin once again.

Qing Yin watched as the whip came closer. The attacks of the whip were very hard to receive. But Qing Shui had taught her before that when deflecting a snake-like whip attack, one had to

attack its critical position. That would diminish the force of the whip and would also inhibit its flexibility.

Qing Yin struck the seven inch position of the whip. Although this method seemed easy, the exact location to hit was subjective. Furthermore, the opponents wouldn't just allow you to hit as you pleased. Hence, it was actually quite difficult to pull off such an attack.

Zheng-zheng!

Qing Yin was playing the zither with one hand while her other hand held her sword. The steps she took were beautiful and agile yet they also gave people a feeling of dominance. To everyone's surprise, she managed to completely suppress Nalan Yunduo in just a short while.

The most powerful aspect of the Tiger Form laid in its ability to land continuous attacks. Once one got the advantage in battle, they would be able to constantly pressure their opponent. At this moment, Qing Yin was just like a descending beautiful tiger. She was only displaying the gracefulness of the Tiger Form and not its techniques.

If a person focused only on defending, there was bound to be mistakes. Hence, the saying where offense was the best form of defense. However, Nalan Yunduo was completely suppressed by Qing Yin and had no choice but to defend continuously. In a bout of carelessness, her wrist was suddenly pierced by Qing Yin. The injury was quite serious, where the sword had almost pierced through her wrist.

Qing Yin had no intention to kill anyone. Hence, she didn't follow up with another attack, swiftly increasing her distance from her opponent and letting the other make a choice.

Nalan Yunduo left the arena in disappointment, seemingly unaware of the blood dripping off her wrist.

As one party celebrated, the other was depressed. An elder from the Nalan Clan looked into the sky and said softly, “Chi’er, go onto the stage.”

A silly-looking man appeared on the stage. From how he looked, he seemed a bit slow. However, his eyes were extremely clear. He was a member from Nalan Clan’s young generation who was obsessed with martial arts. His name was Nalan Chi.

He wasn’t old, but he wasn’t that young either and was probably double Qing Yin’s age. Despite his age, he was still considered among the youngest generation in his clan. This was how the world of martial arts worked. Everyone below a hundred years would be considered the young generation and sixty years of age was considered as being young. This was different from ordinary people, who usually had shorter lifespans. However, their lifespans still reached about two hundred years. Everyone in the continent aged slowly and this had to do with the Spiritual energy in the environment.

Hence, Nalan Chi was considered very young. He carried a sword without a sheath on his back. As soon as Qing Shui saw the young man, he could already tell that Qing Yin would be no match for him. They were on totally different levels.

Qing Yin opened her beautiful eyes, keeping the long sword in her hand. After that, she slowly extended her hand and started strumming the Five-string zither.

Zheng-zheng...

To everyone’s surprise, Nalan Chi was totally unaffected by the sounds. It was as if he didn’t even hear it. Qing Shui now came to understand this person’s infatuation with martial arts. Everyone called him an idiot. But there were advantages as well. One of the most notable traits he had was that he paid no attention to external matters. In other words, it could be said that he never

heard or saw anything. Nothing was able to disturb him. For such a person, it was as if he lived in his own world and did not suffer from any disturbances.

Qing Yin had also noticed this problem. After realizing the situation, she immediately put away her Five-String Zither.

Nalan Chi was finally made his move. Just from the way he moved, one could already tell that he was on a whole different level compared to those before him. Every time he swung his sword, Qing Yin was unable to dodge his attack. It was as if his attacks were absolute. No matter how hard she tried to dodge, she was simply unable to. Since that was the case, she gave up trying to avoid them, swiftly striking out with her long sword.

Qing Yin struck out with her sword, borrowing the force from the strike to withdraw more than two hundred meters. Her face was red. The gap in strength was too huge. Qing Shui felt pained to see his daughter like that. Right at this moment, a figure appeared between Qing Yin and Nalan Chi.

Luan Luan!

“Yin`er, you can rest now, I’ll handle the rest of the fight!” With such a large disparity in strength, Qing Yin would only sustain injuries and not gain any benefits. Hence, there was no need for her to continue battling.

Luan Luan showing up was much more preferable to seeing Qing Yin admitting defeat or being defeated.

AST 1618 - Without Any Difficulty, Appearance of Old Man Nalan

Qing Yin did not suffer much injuries, but she appeared a little disheartened when she walked up to Qing Shui. No matter what, one wouldn't feel happy over a loss. Her eyes appeared a little red when she looked at Qing Shui, "Father, am I a disappointment?"

Qing Shui smiled and took his daughter's hand, "Foolish lass. Your father's greatest pride is this family. All of you are my pride."

"But I lost!" Although Qing Yin was a little aloof from worldly affairs, she was still eager to do well. This was also what that set the difference between her and Qing Yan. Other than some martial techniques that Qing Shui had made it compulsory for her to learn, Qing Yan would spend all of her free time on drawing, music, and other activities. She was very happy. Qing Shui did not force any one of his children. Qing Yan's character was not suited for battle and he only made her cultivate the necessary techniques in order to strengthen her body and increase her lifespan.

Qing Yin smiled and hugged Qing Shui. She had a strong attachment to her father. Although they had not spent a lot of time together when she was young, his presence as her father had always been very clear. Her father doted on daughters over sons as he said that it was good to pamper on daughters more and to beat sons up more.

Qing Shui had not actually beaten up these kids before, but when he was talking sense into them, he would also give them some benefits, especially when it was to his daughters. As long as they bring things up and he was able to satisfy them, he would do it. As the saying went, sons should be bred up with a poor lifestyle and daughters with a rich lifestyle. He inculcated in his children the viewpoint of life and of the world that was most suitable to the general masses.

Unknowingly, all of his children had grown up. Qing Shui would occasionally feel as if he was in a dream. He was still considered to be very young in this world and other people of his age tend to not have set up their own family yet.

Qing Shui did not have any regrets. It did not matter whether he started one early or later. He felt that this was the best way to do things. He held onto one of his daughter's hand. Qing Yu also came over and took Qing Shui's other hand, smiling like a little fox.

"Lass, what's the matter? Why are you smiling like that?" When Qing Shui saw Qing Yu's smile, it was as if he saw Huoyun Liu-Li instead. Qing Yu was very alike to Huoyun Liu-Li, both in appearance and in character as well, full of funny ideas.

"Father, look. That's Baima Clan. That girl is Baima Clan's Young Miss. Your son has already gotten into her good books." Qing Yu smiled and said.

Qing Shui felt very helpless. He followed Qing Yu's gaze to Baima Clan and saw that girl as well. She was a girl that was like snow, appearing to be very quiet. She seemed to be more mature than other kids her age. Her gaze was clear and serene, with a hint of indifference.

Qing Shui's first impression of this girl was good. It was no wonder that his son likes her. Right now, Qing Shui was feeling doubtful if Qing Ming had intentionally wanted to make the Nalan Clan feel repulse. From the past, this son of his would do similar things, but it was when his character had not taken any shape yet. Although his character was not completely formed, at the very least, it was much better than before, having developed a little.

"Father, Qing Ming lied. He really likes that Young Miss from Baima Clan."

Qing Ming wasn't there. He had returned to his room to rest. Otherwise, he would definitely be anxious and stop Qing Yu. When Qing Shui heard this, he laughed, "He seems to often like other

people!"

"Father's clever. It's really the case. However, this time around, it's the longest thus far. It seems to be for real this time." Qing Yu chuckled.

By this time, the battle on the arena had already started. However, there was nothing to watch, because Luan Luan had already struck Nalan Chi off the arena with a single blow.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised at all. Luan Luan's abilities weren't something that people of her generation could hope to be a match for. Then, three others went up consecutively. They were all amongst the strongest amongst Nalan Clan's younger generation. However, there was still no suspense. Not a single one of them could hold off more than three moves.

No one else from the Nalan Clan went up anymore. They would be putting themselves through humiliation. Nalan Clan's elders could tell that this young girl from the Qing Clan was not only powerful but also had plenty of battle experience as well. She was not someone others from her generation could go up against.

Nalan Clan could not accept this outcome. They knew that this girl from the Qing Clan was their last representative. There was one last person from the Nalan Clan who was suitable for this fight. It was the youngest brother of their clan's head. He was close to 70 years old. Although he seemed very young, he was also very strong.

When this guy went up, many people gasped. It was because Nalan Zhengming was widely known. He was not from the younger generation and instead, was eight to ten years older than those of this generation. He looked just like how people from Qing Shui's previous life would be at the age of 27 or 28 years old.

"Nalan Clan is really shameless. To think that they sent someone of higher seniority to participate in a battle amongst the younger generation. If they can't afford to lose, then they shouldn't be

participating."

"Do they really think that just because he looks younger, he is considered to be one of the younger generations? I've seen a lot of shameless people, but I haven't seen any who are this shameless."

"This Nalan Zhengming is also considered to be one of the younger generations. He is the youngest amongst the Nalan clan head's and is only three years older than the eldest in Nalan Clan's younger generation."

"If your uncle isn't older than you, are you planning on getting him to address you as uncle?"

The person who spoke up previously was forced to eat up his words and kept quiet.

"I'm Nalan Zhengming. Can I take part?" Nalan Zhengming smiled and said to Luan Luan.

Luan Luan looked at Nalan Zhengming, "There aren't any other people from the Nalan Clan. Don't you think that it's even more humiliating for you to be stepping out?"

Luan Luan was also a little devil herself when she was young. Qing Shui knew that she wouldn't lose out. Therefore, he had not made any move.

"Although I'm not from the Nalan Clan's younger generation, my age isn't that much older compared to them. When I'm outside, I also hang out with people of your generation as well." Nalan Zhengming was not infuriated, but instead, spoke with great demeanour.

"I'm actually not too willing to be with others from my generation. It's because they're a little young." What Luan Luan said seemed a little like a slap in the face, but Nalan Zhengming was caught off guard and wasn't sure what to say.

"If you really wish to have a fight, I'll give it to you. If you were to lose, Nalan Clan would be completely humiliated." Luan Luan kept

on giving Nalan Zhengming pressure. Under great pressure, most people would perform poorly and only a small minority would explode under pressure and unleash extraordinary abilities.

"Nalan Clan can afford to lose. Moreover, the younger generation's abilities can't be a representative of the clan's abilities. What do you think? " Nalan Zhengming tried to change the topic.

"What does it mean for the clan's future if there aren't any successors? If there isn't anyone to succeed the Nalan Clan, who would view the Nalan Clan in high regard?"

Luan Luan was a little too vicious with this statement. What did she mean by there being no successors? It was not as if the Nalan Clan did not have any descendants. To a cultivator, for the juniors to be useless, it would mean that they did not have any successors. Luan Luan's words essentially labelled the juniors from the Nalan Clan as being useless. Moreover, they had been badly beaten up by Qing Clan's juniors. It would be very hard for them to get rid of this label within a short period of time.

Nalan Zhengming was also very furious, but he said calmly, "Then let's start!"

Luan Luan smiled and nodded. A token that was like a sword appeared in her hand. Qing Shui took a look and saw that it was the Beast King Medallion which he had given to her in the past. He hadn't expected that it would become Luan Luan's weapon now.

Nalan Zhengming wasn't someone those from the younger generation could compare with. He was considered very strong. It was a pity that he met Luan Luan. Luan Luan didn't wish to waste her time with him and immediately called out her many demonic beasts.

The Earth Devouring Mice, Mystic-Armored Ice Ox, Spirit Deer, Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear, and many others appeared. They then charged out toward Nalan Zhengming under everyone's

astonished gazes. Luan Luan wasn't only a powerful cultivator but was also a powerful Beast Tamer.

The demonic beasts that Luan Luan called out were very powerful. After all, over these years, these demonic beasts had grown to a terrifying level from the many medicinal pills and their own progress. However, Luan Luan didn't call out her strongest demonic beast. She felt that Nalan Zhengming was not worthy of it.

He really wasn't. By the time one could drink half a cup of tea, Nalan Zhengming had already lost. Nalan Clan was truly humiliated thoroughly.

"Lass, that's enough. You can come down now. If the elders from the Nalan Clan wish to spar, I'll take them on." Qing Shui spoke out softly, but his voice rang out for very far.

When Luan Luan heard Qing Shui's words, she came down happily. She had already grown up and was close to 30 years of age. However, before Qing Shui, she was still the young lass from back then. She walked up to Qing Shui and called out, "Father!"

There was only one change from before. Luan Luan now had her own blood-related father and mother, and they were together. However, in her heart, Qing Shui would forever be her father.

Qing Shui pat her on the head out of habit. Luan Luan smiled happily, "I really missed my childhood days when Father would bring me around, carry me, and play with me."

"Shall we find some time to have fun together with everyone, just like how we used to when you guys were young?"

"You aren't allowed to go back on your words."

"I won't!"

By the time they noticed, an elderly man was already standing on the arena. The sounds of discussions in the surroundings turned softer. The elderly man looked around and said, smiling,

"Everyone knows that our Nalan Clan and the Baima Clan are becoming in-laws, but someone from the Qing Clan went to harass the fiancée of a member of our Nalan Clan. They even beat up our people. If our Nalan Clan let this through, how would people see our Nalan Clan? Even though the Qing Clan's younger generation is outstanding, they shouldn't be bullying others."

The way the elderly man put it, it wasn't slandering the Qing Clan. What he said made sense. He knew that Qing Clan would definitely not say that someone from the Nalan Clan had slandered Qing Yin, and thus he put things this way.

"Toward vile people, as well as people who were not brought up well, giving them a beating is for their own good. Not only are you guys not thankful that someone else has helped you to teach them, but instead, stood up for them. Don't you know that this will make them lose the desire to improve themselves? It's fine for kids to be beaten up. They just need to put in effort and return the favor. It might not be a bad thing for them. You guys are already getting on in age, are you able to take of them forever? If you have the time, you should be teaching them good stuff and not just teach them how to slander people behind their backs and spread rumors." Qing Shui smiled and said.

The elderly man's face flushed a little, but he quickly regained his composure. "I'm issuing a challenge to the Qing Clan. If someone from the Qing Clan is able to defeat me, I'll apologize and admit my mistake. If Qing Clan loses, I hope that the Qing Clan will apologize as well."

Qing Shui could tell the elderly man's abilities. He wasn't weak. How weak could he be when he had managed to force the Phoenix Dance Amalgamation to disband? However, to Qing Shui, it was very easy for him to defeat the elderly man. After all, the elderly man was still a far cry from Peak False God cultivators like those from the Sea Dragon Palace and the Sunset Palace. They weren't at the same level at all.

"I can promise you that. However, regardless who turns out to be the winner, the loser must agree to one condition that the winner raises." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Could it be any condition?" the elderly man also smiled and asked.

AST 1619 - Defeat Old Ancestor Nalan with a Single Move, Nalan Ping

Hearing what the elderly man said, Qing Shui smiled and said, "Of course!"

The old man was the strongest person in the Nalan Clan and he was also the one with the highest level of seniority. Nalan Clan's Old Ancestor, Nalan Xinghai. When he saw how confident Qing Shui was, he knew that this young man wasn't simple. However, he hadn't thought of the possibility that Qing Shui had any chance of defeating him.

Nalan Xinghai was able to push back the Phoenix Dance Amalgamation and in this place, he was undeniably the strongest. Right now, Nalan Clan's reputation was great and everyone had to show them some respect.

Nalan Clan thought themselves as being very low profile. This time around, they believed that Qing Clan had gone overboard and walked all over them. They felt that while this young clan seemed to have some abilities, they didn't have enough in them to go up against the Nalan Clan. They thought that the Qing Clan didn't know any better.

Nalan Xinghai was a person with a fiery temper. However, he had lived for so many years after all and had gone through many things in his life. When he saw how powerful Luan Luan was, he changed his mind on letting the others from the clan to step out and fight. He decided to do it himself.

This would ensure that there wouldn't be any problems. Another reason was that he wanted to let the people here understand how powerful the Nalan Clan was.

With a flash, Qing Shui appeared in the sky, being only 50 meters away from the old man. This caused him to be slightly stunned. In

a fight between the strong, this distance was considered to be very dangerous.

Qing Shui continued to wear a faint smile as if he did not take this battle to heart. Despite that they were so close to each other, Nalan Xinghai still couldn't sense Qing Shui's abilities. This made him start assessing this young man very seriously.

The aura that made Qing Shui seemed at ease and that he was exuding strong confidence made Nalan Xinghai felt a little uncomfortable. It was because in this situation if this young man wasn't one who would treat others with contempt, was arrogant or was ignorant, then he must be a person who was unfathomable.

Nalan Xinghai knew that Qing Shui wasn't an ignorant person, nor was he someone who would hold others in contempt. He was willing to save others without asking for anything in return, to get close to ordinary people. Through some information he had gotten, Nalan Xinghai had heard a lot about Qing Shui. He felt that this young man wasn't someone ignorant.

However, Nalan Xinghai still had a lot of confidence. No matter what, Qing Shui was still very young, so how powerful could he be? Nalan Xinghai smiled and said to Qing Shui, "Let's begin!"

"Please!"

Qing Shui had nothing in his hands, seeming as if he had no plans on bringing out weapons. The old man seemed a little hesitant at this because he had already brought out a violet longsword.

Unhappy about this, the old man made the first move. When he did, Qing Shui moved as well. Qing Shui's speed was unbelievably fast and he punched out toward the old man.

This punch made the old man astonished. It was now clear to him. It wasn't that Qing Shui was arrogant or ignorant, but that the old man himself was ignorant. The longsword which he had swung out was punched away domineeringly by Qing Shui.

Paragon Strike!

This was Qing Shui's Paragon Strike and it sent not only the old man's longsword flying but the old man as well. What Qing Shui wanted was to crush the old man's confidence in a single move, and to deal him with a serious injury. With that, even if Qing Shui were to leave, the Nalan Clan would not pose any threat to them. Right now, Yehuang Guwu's abilities were not to be underestimated and Wenren Wu-shuang, Canghai Mingyue, and Mingyue Gelou were all very strong as well.

Yehuang Guwu was the strongest of them all with just the Tiger Form. As long as Nalan Xinghai no longer pose a threat to them, none of the others would be able to do anything to Yehuang Guwu.

While the Nalan Clan had managed to disband the Phoenix Dance Amalgamation, it only caused them to disband. They had managed to do so after Nalan Xinghai had killed their leader. In a situation when they had lost their leader, it was common for them to be disbanded. Recently, he had heard news that the Phoenix Dance Amalgamation had regrouped and planned on fighting it out with the Nalan Clan, to bring the Phoenix Dance Amalgamation back to fame again.

The old man spurted out blood. This one strike had already damaged his internal organs. The old man did not have that much lifespan to begin with, but he shouldn't have any problems protecting the Nalan Xinghai for 100 years.

However, Nalan Xinghai only had himself to blame for trying to find trouble with the Qing Clan. Qing Shui didn't have a good impression toward the people from the Nalan Clan and thus, with this strike, Nalan Xinghai would not be able to survive for more than three days. When the tree falls, the monkeys would scatter. Even if the Qing Clan did not do anything, the remnants of the Phoenix Dance Amalgamation would not let the Nalan Clan off.

Qing Shui wouldn't comment on whether the Phoenix Dance

Amalgamation was good or bad. There was no absolute right or wrong, only the balance of benefits or lack thereof. Therefore, to Qing Shui, as long as they did not come to create trouble for the Qing Clan, it wasn't of his concern who killed the other.

"Didn't we mention that there will be a condition afterward? I won't be too overboard. Since this matter is related to the Baima Clan's Young Miss, the Nalan Clan should just let the Baima Clan break off the engagement. This way, then there wouldn't be any hard feelings between everyone. What do you think?" Qing Clan smiled and looked at Nalan Xinghai.

Nalan Xinghai nodded slowly, feeling very disheartened. It was over for the Nalan Clan. Even if Qing Shui didn't raise this condition, it would still be over for the Nalan Clan. The only reason Qing Shui brought this up was just to protect the Baima Clan.

An old man from the Baima Clan looked thankfully toward Qing Clan. After all, it was over for Nalan Xinghai and if anyone wished to wipe out the Nalan Clan, as their in-laws, the Baima Clan would easily be brought into this conflict. This one word from Qing Shui could save the Baima Clan since many people would feel that he had said so in order to form a relationship through a wedding with the Baima Clan.

The old man agreed and Qing Shui left the arena, saying to the people from the Qing Clan, "Come on, let's head back home!"

The members of Qing Clan returned home happily, whereas every single person from the Nalan Clan seemed to be carrying huge stones that weighed 1,000 Jin on their backs. Each of them wore grim countenances and other than a minority of those from the third generation and most of the elders, everyone knew what this loss meant for them.

Nalan Clan had lost their status, and most people still had not realized that it wasn't just that status. Nalan Clan now faced the

threat of being wiped out. It was because most of them didn't know how the old man's injuries were and thought that he would be fine after returning home and recuperate.

It was just a single move. Many people were still thinking how Qing Shui had defeated Nalan Xinghai in a single move. What kind of person was Nalan Xinghai? He was an expert who had killed the leader of the Phoenix Dance Amalgamation and caused them to be disbanded. For an expert like him to be defeated in a single move, if they didn't witness this for themselves, they wouldn't have believed that it was true.

The Nalan Clan had many people, but there was only one of them at Nalan Xinghai's level. As for the others who were also False God cultivators, they were a far cry from Nalan Xinghai. Yehuang Guwu alone would be able to deal with them. After all, her Tiger Form was a Paragon and even amongst Paragons, it was also quite a top-notch skill.

This was a Paragon that came from anomaly. Even Qing Shui had nothing to pick about it.

"How's Nalan Clan's Old Ancestor?" Yehuang Guwu asked Qing Shui. She was carrying her daughter while Hai Dongqing carried her son for her.

"With you around, no one else will be a threat to the Qing Clan now." Qing Shui smiled and said. The answer was very clear.

Yehuang Guwu smiled, "Very soon, even Nalan Clan's Old Ancestor would be thrown far away behind me."

Qing Shui believed her. With Yehuang Guwu in the Qing Clan, Qing Shui felt assured. Although some of his wives weren't in the Qing Clan, with their own things to do, there were still a number of them who stayed in the Qing Clan.

Yuan Su had placed her attention on the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Her reputation as a female miraculous physician had surpassed

even Qing Shui's. After all, Qing Shui didn't spend much time here. Canghai Mingyue, Mingyue Gelou, Huoyun Liu-Li and Zhu Qing set up their own trade associations and their businesses expanded. They primarily trade medicinal herbs and medicinal ingredients from demonic beasts. They then expanded to start up their cloth shop, dealing primarily with beast hide.

Hai Dongqing stayed alone in Qing Clan's backyard. Her cultivation had reached a crucial point and she was getting ready to go into seclusion at any moment.

After returning home, Qing Shui was overwhelmed with emotions. He didn't know if his women felt tired. Suddenly, he wanted to let them take suitable breaks to relax and enjoy life, not wanting them to be too suppressed.

"In the future, all of you can do what you want to do. Don't be forcing yourself to cultivate, especially if you face a bottleneck and can't progress any further." When they were alone, Qing Shui said to the ladies, smiling.

The few ladies looked at Qing Shui, dumbfounded. Although what Qing Shui said made sense, he had emphasized that they shouldn't slack in their cultivation. Either you keep on forging ahead, or you'll end up falling behind. They must force themselves to cultivate and get into good conditions.

"Cultivation isn't all there is in life. There are many other things as well. If your cultivation continues to progress, then continue to spend some time cultivating every day, fully focusing without any distractions. If you arrive at an obstacle, then do some things that you like to do. It might be a lot better than if you were to keep cultivating." Qing Shui said seriously.

Looking at Qing Shui's serious expression, they knew that he was serious. Yehuang Guwu smiled and said, "That is what I'm doing now. If I wish to cultivate, I'll spend some time on it. If I don't, I'll either play with the kids or go and take a look at the trade

association. It's good!"

In the afternoon, two people came to visit. Qing Shui was surprised by the guests. It was Nalan Ping and a plainly dressed married lady. The way the married lady walked was with a bit of a limp and she was a little old. However, she looked very amiable and was pleasant looking.

At that time, Qing Shui was playing with the few kids in the front courtyard. When he heard the sounds at the door and told them to come in, he realized that it was Nalan Ping and this lady. Very soon, he knew that this lady was Nalan Ping's mother.

"Why have you come to our Qing Clan?" Qing Shui asked curiously, wearing a faint smile on his face.

"The Qing Clan is kind and righteous. I hope to be able to find a place of protection. Mister, can you take us in?" Nalan Ping looked at Qing Shui and said calmly. Even when he was saying this, he still didn't give the feeling that he was beneath others.

Qing Shui was stunned. When they were at the arena earlier, he had a good impression of this young man and had even thought of imparting him with Taichi. With his talent, this young man would be able to go very far on the path of Taichi. However, it was just a passing thought. After all, he was a member of the Nalan Clan. Although Qing Shui knew that Nalan Ping wasn't well-treated by the Nalan Clan, there was still Nalan Clan's blood running in him.

However, to think that he came to ask to be taken in. Qing Shui wasn't sure if he was a wolf. In normal circumstances, people with such a character would not become a wolf. [1]

"Mister is afraid that I'll harm the members of Qing Clan?" Nalan Ping smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui almost lost his calm before a junior. He shook his head slightly, "You're a filial son and you love your mother. If you're really thinking of doing that you won't bring your mother with

you. moreover, I heard that you've never recognized yourself as a member of the Nalan Clan. Is that right?"

Nalan Ping smiled, "Mister, you have excellent judgment. There are some things that I really don't want to say. Everything about the Nalan Clan is of no concern to me. I'm a person who doesn't seek fame and reputation. I only hope that my mother is safe. Moreover, I also wish to be by her side. Right now, this place is the quietest and safest. In this world, my mother is my only kin. Would Mister be able to help me with this?"

[1] Assume that it refers to the possibility of him being a wolf in sheep's clothing.

AST 1620 - Meeting Demon Lord Tantai Lingyan

Qing Shui smiled. His eyes hadn't failed him yet. In the past, he had heard some things about Nalan Ping, and now that he was seeing Nalan Ping for himself, he said, "Give me a reason."

Everything required a reason. The Nalan Clan and Qing Clan should be on opposing stands. No matter what the reason was, the Nalan Clan should not be coming here. Since he did, then he should have his reasons to do so. It wouldn't be something that could be covered with benevolence. It was also not something that can be explained with his filial piety.

"I know that someone in the Qing Clan cultivates a type of martial technique that strikes out while borrowing on the opponent's force, as well as negating forces. I have a martial technique in my hands that's similar to it. I can give it to Qing Clan. Will this do? Other than this, I really don't have anything else." Nalan Ping gave it some thoughts and said.

That secret manual was something that was the most precious to him, after his mother. It was also because of this secret manual that he could secure a little status in the Nalan Clan and was able to stay for a few more years in the Nalan Clan.

Qing Shui was very interested in his talent. He shook his head, "I can help you, but there's no need for the secret manual. You can stay. What I value more is your filial piety. Otherwise, I would never have agreed to this."

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui nodded and smiled at that amiable looking lady, "I don't know how to address you. Since you're here, there's no need to stand on ceremony. The people in the Qing Clan are easy to get along with. You'll find out after staying for some time."

"Miraculous Physician Qing, I've received help from the Imperial Cuisine Hall before. Ping'er is no longer a member of the Nalan Clan. We don't have any relations at all with the Nalan Clan." The madam smiled and bowed slightly to Qing Shui.

Although she was smiling, there was a faint grieve in her smile. This faint sorrow was very clear, as if it was something that would never be dissolved.

Qing Shui didn't feel anything about Nalan Ping staying. The matters here were already settled and as for what was going to happen to the Nalan Clan, it was none of his business. He was not such a nice person to feel aggrieved over the death of the people of the Nalan Clan.

Qing Shui then continued to help his children strengthen their foundation and increase their cultivation. Qing Clan had their own specialized kitchen and tend to make things themselves. It was the same for Nalan Ping and his mother. Very soon, both Nalan Ping and his mother had gotten accustomed to this place. There were no attendants here with the exception of guards. There were many supplies in the kitchen and they could cook whatever they wanted to eat.

The Qing Clan had taken in a family who would take turns to keep on guard. Occasionally, they would also cook in the kitchen in cases when they didn't have enough help around or when there were visitors.

One week passed by very quickly. Although Nalan Ping and his mother weren't able to fully be a part of the Qing Clan, they were already very natural around them. Nalan Ping was a person who was very accepting, and his mother was also someone who could take things in her stride.

Qing Shui wasn't worried that Nalan Ping would bring harm to the Qing Clan. He knew that Nalan Ping wouldn't do that, as his mother was here. Moreover, he didn't have the ability to do so.

Otherwise, Qing Shui wouldn't have taken him in.

The Nalan Clan had dissolved and no one knew of the injuries and deaths involved. It was very hard to see people from the Nalan Clan now. Nalan Xinghai had died, and Qing Shui wasn't surprised when he heard this piece of news. All of these were within his expectations.

The Phoenix Dance Amalgamation appeared once again. However, they had also been dealt a great blow from before. The moment they got back together, they paid a visit to the Qing Clan. However, Qing Shui had already made himself clear that the Qing Clan would not be a part of any influences.

This announcement was very satisfactory and the Phoenix Dance Amalgamation would not feel that they had been humiliated. Since they indicated that they wished to keep a low profile, it made it clear that they didn't want to get involved with any influences. However, with how strong they were, one should still not offend them.

Tianhe Renmo had come by once and Qing Shui had played a great host. Tianhe Renmo was also a False God now, but he had only passed through three False God divine tribulations. This was already considered to be fast. Each False God divine tribulation was more dangerous than the one before, and now, in the Tianhe Clan, Tianhe Renmo had been practically made to be the one to take over the clan.

Qing Shui had saved Tianhe Renmo before. The latter was clear in his distinction of friends and foes, being one who would return a favor in multiple folds. Therefore, he had treated Qing Shui with great sincerity and not hypocrisy.

They got along quite well and although could not be considered to be people who would risk their lives for each other, they were still quite close. It wasn't as if a person who was weaker would be of no help to you. In ancient times, there was the saying of having

friends from high ranking officials to normal citizens and soldiers. This meant that the person had a great network of friends and every single friend would be able to help you. No matter how low the status of a person was, he would be able to save another.

Two days later, Qing Shui headed to the Demon Lord Palace. He had it all planned out. The more he got closer to the Demon Lord Palace, the more nervous he felt. He wanted to meet Tantai Lingyan yet was afraid to meet the lady with an unrivaled beauty who had once kept him far at bay.

When Qing Shui arrived at the Demon Lord Palace, he was stopped. The guards seemed to not recognize Qing Shui.

"This is the Demon Lord Palace! Outsiders are barred from entering!"

The person who spoke was a middle-aged man with mediocre abilities. However, he was very strict as this was the Demon Lord Palace. Qing Shui said helplessly, "Please go in and pass the message that Qing Shui is here."

"Wait here!" The man could tell that Qing Shui wasn't here to create trouble. No one would dare to come to the Demon Lord Palace just for fun.

Very soon, a figure came out and when the person saw Qing Shui, he smiled, "Younger Brother, it's really you."

When Qing Shui saw Zhan Yu, he smiled, "Elder Brother, why have you come?"

"Since you've come, how could I not come to welcome you? Your elder sister is preparing food and had also gone to inform the Palace Lord." Zhan Yu came up to give Qing Shui a hug and gave him a strong pat on the back.

Qing Shui also returned the hug. The two of them had a very close relationship due to Hua Rumei and the Demon Lord. Hua Rumei and the Demon Lord were close as sisters and Zhan Yu was

Hua Rumei's husband. Moreover, Qing Shui and Zhan Yu got along very well together and had even fought together before.

When they arrived at Hua Rumei's place, she was already walking out of it. When she saw Qing Shui, she revealed a happy smile, appearing very charming. She came over and gave Qing Shui a hug, "You seem to still remember this lady!"

"Of course! You're my elder sister!" Qing Shui said and looked around.

Hua Rumei smiled, "What are you looking for?"

Hua Rumei knew all too well but still popped this question. She knew that Qing Shui was looking for Tantai Lingyan and that Qing Shui's thoughts were more on Tantai Lingyan. This was very natural. It would be abnormal if this wasn't the case.

At this moment, Tantai Lingyan walked out, and her gaze met Qing Shui's. She was still the cool beauty she had been, but seemed to have slim down a little. However, she didn't give off the feeling of being feeble and weak. She still looked beautiful as ever, but just with more feminine charms. Furthermore, it seemed as if she wasn't as forceful and headstrong as before.

The feeling of headstrong was an aura, and this seemed to have disappeared. Qing Shui knew that it was better for it to be gone. It was because Tantai Lingyan had attained a breakthrough from the level she was at before.

Her hair was tied high up, and her beautiful brows seemed very soft and relaxed. Her beautiful face had no makeup on, yet had the rosy glow as if the morning sun was reflected against white snow. She had the beauty of a goddess and a beautiful figure. Her snow-white plain clothes couldn't hide her curves. Her shoulders were sharp like blades and the arch before her chest was breathtaking. Her waist seemed to be smooth as silk and her slender figure was beautiful like a great jade carving masterpiece...

She didn't smile as her pair of beautiful eyes exuded a disposition as if she was an existence that wasn't to be tainted. It was still hard to get close to her, but it wasn't because she was cold. It was from the arrogance that came from her very soul.

Qing Shui had never been able to see through her. He didn't sense any changes in her nor felt that she had gotten closer to him, despite the fact that some wonderful things had happened to them in the past.

Qing Shui would never be able to forget the moment when he put on the ring for her back in the Ancient Ruins. It was one part of the Goddess Divine Set. That moment was when Qing Shui felt that he was the closest to Tantai Lingyan, but now, he had no idea if the same feeling still exists between them.

His feelings were still present, but he wasn't sure if it was the case for her.

"You've come." Tantai Lingyan said softly.

Qing Shui smiled. He nodded, feeling very happy that Tantai Lingyan had taken the initiative to speak to him, "Lingyan, have you been well?"

Hua Rumei wore a smile and pulled Zhan Yu with her to the kitchen. The kitchen was a distance away. After all, this was the hall and they intentionally left the place for Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan.

When Tantai Lingyan heard the way Qing Shui addressed her, she still felt a little uncomfortable. There was one point in time when she had gotten used to it, but as time passed, it was as they had grown more distant. However, that feeling seemed to be recovering bit by bit.

Qing Shui saw the ring that was on Tantai Lingyan's finger. It was the part of the Goddess Divine Set which he had put on for her back then.

Tantai Lingyan noticed that Qing Shui's gaze had landed on her hand and she also thought of the things that had happened between them in the past. She wore a faint smile and said, "I've been well. How about you?"

Qing Shui had seen her smile twice, and the scene was even more breathtaking than seeing a field of flowers in full bloom. Right now, seeing that her smile was still as breathtaking as ever, he said, smiling bitterly, "I haven't been well, actually!"

Tantai Lingyan had expected Qing Shui to reply politely to say that he was fine and hadn't expected this. She gave it some thought before asking, "Why? Did something happen?"

"No, it's just that I'll often think about you yet was unable to see you." Qing Shui plucked up his courage and said.

Qing Shui excelled in reaching for a yard after being given an inch, striking the iron while it was still hot. When he saw that Tantai Lingyan wasn't as cool as before, he felt that he still meant something to her. Therefore, he knew that he mustn't be too reserved and that he needed to let her know that his feelings hadn't changed. He wanted to show her, letting her know that his feelings hadn't changed.

Tantai Lingyan didn't fly into anger but lowered her head slightly. She paused for a while before lifting up her head, "You haven't changed. I miss you too."

Qing Shui was stunned and only regained his composure after very long. He hadn't expected that she would say that she missed him. He knew that what Tantai Lingyan meant was definitely not the same as what he had meant.

"I'm starting to suspect if I'm hallucinating. You really missed me?" Qing Shui took two steps forward, leaving only a step worth of distance between the two of them.

"You're my friend, and I don't have many friends. It's very

normal for me to miss you. I'm a human as well and as time passes, I'll also wish to see you." Tantai Lingyan said very calmly, wearing a faint smile.

She had a cool character and if she didn't wish to smile, she wouldn't. If she were to wear a smile, it meant that she was really happy. She wouldn't force herself to smile and thus, when Qing Shui saw her smile, he felt very warm.

Qing Shui thought that he was a little impatient, and said, smiling, "I now suddenly feel very good. After seeing you, I believe that it was very good in the past as well."

"When did you come back?" Tantai Lingyan pointed to a seat while she herself sat down as well.

Qing Shui sat opposite to her and their distance was very close. Her exquisite and perfect face didn't have a hint of flaw on it. Her clear and cold eyes made Qing Shui felt ashamed as if he had tainted her just by meeting her gaze. The feeling was very intense.

AST 1621 - The outstanding woman was the same as how she was before. Cold and beautiful to the point she could topple over cities

Qing Shui was unable to keep himself calm properly and slightly avoided eye contact with her. But as he thought more about it, he felt that he couldn't be the one acting passively and once again moved his gaze to the cold but soul-taking beautiful eyes.

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui's slightly lowered long eyelashes. His thin eyelashes were really long. Compared to the fake brows from his previous incarnation, they weren't in the least shorter. His eyelashes looked genuine and looked many times better than those fake ones.

"I have been back for a few days. There were various things going on in my house. I came as soon as I settled the matters there. When I first arrived, I couldn't wait to see you." Qing Shui felt like he had gone back to the first round of a match again.

"Is your trip back here this time going to be a short stay as well?" Tantai Lingyan lifted her brows and revealed her white teeth. Her action like this often stunned Qing Shui and naturally, it happened again. When he came back to his senses, he revealed an awkward smile.

"I am nothing more than an ordinary fool. You don't have to take it to heart if I look distracted. No men wouldn't be when they saw you....." Qing Shui found himself an excuse which he believed was the truth. He was confessing his feelings.

"That's just an excuse." Tantai Lingyan wasn't angry.

"I swear to God, I am telling the truth. Even if you don't believe in my ability to control myself, you still need to believe in my

charisma.” Qing Shui really liked discussing this kind of topic with her. The reason was that it could help thaw some of the ice in her heart.

“What kind of charisma do I have? Why do every man fear me?” Tantai Lingyan seemed to be not against talking about these. In fact, she seemed to be in a great mood. At the very least, now, Qing Shui believed that she was treating him like a friend.

“When standing beside you, I feel a degree of inferiority in my heart. I can’t think of anyone other than myself who could talk to you naturally like this. Why don’t you try smiling more so that people won’t feel as distant from you?” Qing Shui said in a joking manner.

“You are just a common person. Did you trick a lot of women?” Tantai Lingyan didn’t look at Qing Shui as she held up the teapot and poured tea for the both of them.

“I am no more than a common person. Until now, I am still hesitating whether I should confess to you. Do you think I shall do it?” Now, Qing Shui once again felt some unfamiliarity with Tantai Lingyan. Hence, he needed to say some of the stuff which he mentioned before again.

“No, I am not used to listening to those kinds of topics. When are you leaving? Let me treat you to some wine.” Tantai Lingyan said shaking her head.

This time, what was different about Tantai Lingyan compared to the past was that the faint smile on her face seemed to be slightly deeper than before. He was unsure if it was only for him, or she had been like this recently.

“Are you reluctant to let me leave? If you are, I will stay behind.”

Tantai Lingyan shook her head, “I am not. But this time, I am heading out as well. I can feel someone who also has a Demon Lord Inheritance summoning me.”

Qing Shui's heart thumped. He remembered the disadvantage of having Demon Lord Inheritance. When a person with the inheritance reached a certain extent of strength, the Demon Lord Energy within them would condense into Demon Lord's Blood. By then, they would experience a great change in nature. Though it might not mean that they would lose themselves completely, by then, he knew what he would have to do. It's not that their personality would change totally. By then, the things which they thought as outrageous in the past would become normal to them.

This was how Demon Lord was. It's not that they would lose their original personality. Only their nature would suffer changes. Though they might be their same old selves, the things which they did would no longer be what they used to do. They would begin to see everything through.

"Do you know about Demon Lord's Blood?" Qing Shui asked in a worried tone.

"I know. Those with this inheritance would condense Demon Lord's Blood. The blood decides whether the person with such inheritance was strong or not. I knew what you wanted to say, but you couldn't just listen to these things without any proof. Don't you think so?" Tantai Lingyan asked calmly.

Though she might have put it this way, deep down, she wasn't as calm as how she looked. The reason was that similar things had happened in her clan. It's not as the rumors said, but it's true that their nature would change.

It's just like how much a person could endure, similar to a person smoking from his previous incarnation. A lot of people felt that they could take it. That was indeed true, as some managed to do so. But there was only a minority of them who could do it. It was definitely inappropriate to try to do it with their willpower alone.

This kind of feeling was what Qing Shui wanted. Hence, he felt that there was still hope. The reason was that Tantai Lingyan's

mood was definitely not a normal person carrying Demon Lord Inheritance could compare to. It's just that there was one thing about this inheritance that was on his mind. The stronger a person got, the more difficult it would be to control their feeling.

Qing Shui was a bit worried deep down, but for now, he couldn't change the situation. Prior to this, he had also planned his ways to make the woman fall in love with him. The reason was that love could cleanse the Demon Lord's Blood.

"Maybe, I fear that you will kill me by then." Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

"Don't you fear death?" Tantai Lingyan asked in a serious tone.

"No. I can die for you, but I don't want to pass away like that." Qing Shui chuckled.

Tantai Lingyan trembled, but it wasn't visible to Qing Shui. She believed what Qing Shui said was true. If anything was to happen to her, he would definitely not sit by and do nothing. Back then, he had once told her that he treated her like his family.

"I won't kill you." Tantai Lingyan smiled and said.

At this moment, Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei came out with dishes, "Why would you guys start talking about dying when everything is fine?"

While speaking, Hua Rumei put down the dishes in her hand. Tantai Lingyan didn't say anything. Qing Shui stood up and smiled, "Let me go and serve you guys food."

"Brother, will you be staying for a few days on your trip back here this time or will you settle down here?" Zhan Yu asked Qing Shui after he served all the food.

"I will have to leave within a month. There are still things I need to do. How have you guys been?" Qing Shui didn't clearly state what he needed to do.

“We are good. but the Palace Lord told us that she will be heading out presently. She said that she has been sensing a familiar energy and didn’t want anyone else to follow her. We were quite worried for her as well.” Zhan Yu didn’t say anything more after he talked up to this point. It was not necessary for him to do so.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded, “Lingyan, why don’t we go together? It will be better than you traveling alone. I know that you are talking about someone with Demon Lord Inheritance.”

Tantai Lingyan seemed to be hesitating as well, but in the end, she nodded, “I think I will go with Qing Shui. As for you guys, stay in Demon Lord Palace.”

Qing Shui quickly smiled and said, “Alright then, sister and brother, why don’t you stay back here? You guys don’t have to worry about her anymore.”

Qing Shui was used to calling Zhan Yu his brother. Calling him brother-in-law made him felt like they were unfamiliar with each other.

Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei smiled after looking at them for a while, “Alright then, be careful on your trip.”

Qing Shui happened to run into this incident after he came here. However, people with Demon Lord Inheritance all shared good relationships. Tantai Lingyan was the only exception. He didn’t know how things would turn out when they met each other this time.

If Qing Shui hadn’t made it in time, she would have had to go there alone. As to the outcome of it, he would have no idea about it. Qing Shui wouldn’t have to worry if he didn’t find out about it, but since he made it in time, he felt lucky.

After finishing their meal and chit-chatting about the past for a while, Tantai Lingyan stood up and left. After a few moments of thought, Qing Shui also left. In any case, he would only go with

Tantai Lingyan to see who the person that invited Tantai Lingyan was after two days.

Hua Rumei noticed Qing Shui wanting to leave with Tantai Lingyan. She didn't stop them. The both of them left with shoulders next to each other. There was nothing to complain about the Demon Lord Palace's environments. The stones covering the ground were also quality mountain rocks.

Qing Shui didn't want to be in front nor behind her. Hence, he decided to be next to her. Occasionally, there would be times when their shoulders collided with each other.

Qing Shui did it intentionally. Tantai Lingyan also knew it. She looked at Qing Shui's clear eyes with an upset expression. His bright eyes of that naughty brat looked really innocent, causing her to feel a bit difficult to accuse him.

With Tantai Lingyan here, Qing Shui felt really unnatural. He couldn't say a lot of stuff. His jokes also couldn't be too excessive. If he were to only talk about important matters, it would take long for their relationship to improve.

Qing Shui had a stand-alone place where he lived in the Demon Lord Palace. He once stayed in it. When he arrived there, he realized that the place didn't have even a single dust stain in it. It looked exactly the same as before. Deep down, he felt a bit warm in his heart. He lived near Tantai Lingyan. From his window, he could see Tantai Lingyan's room.

Prior to this, Tantai Lingyan left after telling him that he still lived in the same room. Qing Shui stood by the window, looking at Tantai Lingyan's room. As he thought, after about fifteen minutes, she really did appear.

It was only until now when the sky began to turn dark. The bright moon slowly rose up the sky. The silver light it scattered looked really beautiful and hazy. Tantai Lingyan also saw Qing Shui. Qing Shui smiled at her and Tantai Lingyan returned it with

another smile. It's just that her smile was really faint.

This woman had given Qing Shui a deep impression. It continued for a long time. They have met before on a few continents. Until now, he was already someone with the Battle God Inheritance. Her, on the other hand, received the Demon Lord Inheritance.

The two who weren't supposed to have anything related to each other had yet become fated to tangle with each other upon their first meeting. Qing Shui wasn't able to confirm anything, but he was able to sense Tantai Lingyan's gradual change. Though it was small, to Tantai Lingyan, it was already quite a significant change which took place in her.

From his meeting with Tantai Lingyan this time, he found that she was no longer as cold as before. From his view, Tantai Lingyan was a lot more friendly now. Hence, he was more confident now. No matter what, he felt it was a necessity to make this woman happy.

On the next day, Qing Shui and his group once again gathered together, but in the afternoon, Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei left. Seeing that he didn't have anything to do, Qing Shui went to the pavilion where Tantai Lingyan was.

"Is there anything you would like from me?" Tantai Lingyan gave Qing Shui an awkward look.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at her, "You don't have to be like this, do you? Am I not allowed to be here with you when I am free?"

In reality, deep down, Tantai Lingyan still felt a bit awkward with Qing Shui here. She knew that Qing Shui liked her. Though she might be cold-natured, she was still aware of that. Besides, a lot of things have happened between them. The most unforgettable one for her was the first incident which happened between them. No matter how hard she forced herself to forget about it, from time to time, it would still appear in her mind. At that time, she

wouldn't be sure if she was feeling angry or shy. As a result, her aura would become disordered.

Instead of sitting on the opposite side, Qing Shui sat down beside Tantai Lingyan. This decision which he chose made himself feel really nervous. Though he was near her, they were still about half a foot apart.

The faint fragrance went into Qing Shui's nose. He didn't dare to look at Tantai Lingyan. He feared that he would see eyes which would hurt him. It was at this kind of time when he realized that he was also a fragile creature.

Instead, Tantai Lingyan was comforted by Qing Shui's nervous and cautious look. As it seemed, he wasn't as unbridled as she thought. On the contrary, even he had times when he was like this. He wasn't the rascal she thought he was.

"Are you aware of the existence of the world underwater?" Qing Shui asked gently. Upon asking, he slightly turned his head to look at Tantai Lingyan.

AST 1622 - Strengthening Her Origin Qi, Gracefulness

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui with astonishment and said softly, "I knew of their existences. However, since the Demon King Inheritance appeared mostly in water, I've never had any contacts."

"Before my arrival to the Haohan Continent, I had met some of them whose might were strong. They weren't even in the deep sea." Qing Shui thought of the Vicious Shark Palace, the Sea Dragon Palace, the Sunset Palace, and even the Ancient Battle King Crab in the Sunset Palace.

"Have you heard of the existence of the Immortal Sect in the Haohan Continent?" Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui with a trace of hope in her eyes.

An inexplicable feeling surged in Qing Shui's heart. As expected, she still couldn't let go of the Five Tigers Immortal Sect. Although Qing Shui knew that this would be the case, he still felt the heavy burden on his shoulders at the confirmation. He couldn't just turn a blind eye to her affairs.

With a soft sigh, he replied. "Before I came back, I came across someone from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. They were a couple. The man had been in a coma for more than ten years from a case of poisoning. When I go back again, I would probably be able to heal him drastically."

Watching the expression behind Qing Shui's eyes, Tantai Lingyan knew what he was thinking. At the very least, she could make an accurate guess. With a smile, she shook her head. "I know what you're thinking. There's no need to feel pressurized. I'm not going to die in vain. I have already waited for so many years. I won't go if I don't have the might to do so."

Qing Shui looked at Tantai Lingyan in surprise. "Oh, the lass is capable of taking others into consideration too."

Tantai Lingyan donned a peculiar look as she regarded Qing Shui. "You're not allowed to call me lass. Why is an ignorant young rascal like you acting like an elder?"

Qing Shui smiled. Looked at her with a trace of pleasantness, the cloud in his heart seemed to have cleared as well. With just her smile, he didn't seem to care about anything else anymore. The idea rendered Qing Shui still, unable to gather himself for a moment. Was she really so important to him?

Qing Shui looked at Tantai Lingyan, who had never reacted strongly before. "Maybe should I call you Aunt Yan instead?"

Tantai Lingyan was taken aback for a second before huffing in anger. "I don't want such an old nephew like you."

Qing Shui smiled happily when he saw Tantai Lingyan's reaction. "I don't know how old you are. I just feel that you are at the very most, an immortal."

Tantai Lingyan gazed at the rascal in front of her and her heart became surprisingly calm. In fact, she hadn't truly been angry before. When she was with him, she had always felt serene, as if everything would be okay. As long as he was there, they could withstand anything.

"Alright. Once we settle the matter here, I would like to take a trip to the Haohan Continent as well and take a look for myself." Tantai Lingyan said seriously and looked at Qing Shui.

"Can't bear for me to leave?" Qing Shui said with a laugh.

Qing Shui wouldn't have dared to do that in the past but he realized there was a peculiar connection between them now and he could feel the hatred she once bore towards him dwindling.

"If you aren't willing, I'll go on my own!" Even though Tantai Lingyan's expression was calm, Qing Shui was delighted with the

tone she used. There was a hint of emotional turbulence in her speech like she was saying it out of spite.

"Why wouldn't I be willing? It's all I could ever wish for. Lingyan, what will happen to Demon Lord Palace if you leave?"

Tantai Lingyan has been immunized by the names Qing Shui had used to address her. Whatever way he wished to address her was fine by her. Without second thoughts, she replied, "Demon Lord Palace will be fine. Nothing will happen with Rumei around. Plus, there the elders and others."

It was only halfway through the afternoon when Qing Shui proposed, "I want to strengthen your Origin Qi."

Tantai Lingyan couldn't keep a calm composure at the thought of their previous encounter. She blushed as she watched at Qing Shui's earnest gaze. Without knowing what to say, she nodded.

The last time was for him to get through her acupoint. This time it was to strengthen her Origin Qi. There was no need to strip bare but it was necessary to take off her outerwear, leaving her in a thin layer of pajamas. It would be best to have her hands and feet exposed.

Tantai Lingyan changed into a set of pajamas, reminding Qing Shui of the scenario when he saw her for the first time.

Her eyes were closed and her hair in a bun. Her brows soft, her face had no makeup, but yet had a tinge of red on her fair skin. She was unbelievably beautiful and looked as though she was asleep.

Her snow white clothes could not hide the curves of her body. She had thin shoulders with the curves of her bosom capable of making one's heart race. Her waist looked incredibly slender. Her delicate body was like a jade sculpture made by God, her exposed legs had a sparkling luster.

Even as she laid there with her eyes closed, she still exuded a temperament that others dare not profane. She was the most

unapproachable woman Qing Shui had ever seen. Not because of her coldness but the pride and loftiness that was within her.

Now that she was standing in front of him, the impact was even greater. Qing Shui could not conceal his admiration. With a shake of his head, he spoke with a smile. "Sister Yan, you must not blame me for my ill manners. It'll be more pathetic if I don't. I'm a man after all..."

"Are you trying to imply that I'm at fault then?" Tantai Lingyan had a small smile to her, her words spoken without a hint of displeasure.

"Beauty is the cause of trouble for a country in peril. Sister, I think you're even better than all of these. A smile of yours would be enough to overturn a city. If you desire to extinguish a dynasty, all you have to do is to flash your smile at them."

"I can't tell if that's a compliment or a scolding." Tantai Lingyan sat down beside Qing Shui and his heart raced in reaction.

"How could I scold you? I wouldn't dare to, nor would I bear to." Qing Shui seized the chance when their atmosphere felt that slight bit flirtatious and Tantai Lingyan didn't seem as indifferent as she was before.

Qing Shui stretched out his hand and held hers. When she tried to retract, his finger pressed against her veins and Tantai Lingyan stopped her attempt.

Ah, how great it was to be a physician, Qing Shui thought.

The blood of Demon Lord was already abundant in Tantai Lingyan's body but it was pure in essence. Qing Shui had come across several successors of Demon King Inheritance but believed that the blood in those people's body was not even half as pure as Tantai Lingyan's.

Qing Shui discerned if that was good or bad news. Her bare hands were warm and gentle as jade. It touched his heart in an

inexplicable manner as his hand covered hers. After a long time, Qing Shui raised his head and gently retracted his hand. "Your strength is really strong now. Your realm has caught up as well, and your foundation is stable."

"Do I still have to strengthen my Origin Qi then?" Tantai Lingyan asked in haste.

"Yes, because you've had two breakthroughs in a row. Although your foundation is good, it is like a pavilion. If it grew twice in height abruptly, the burden on its foundation would likewise increase drastically. Without strengthening it, the stability of this pavilion will suffer immensely." Qing Shui explained with a metaphor that was easy to understand.

Qing Shui could sense Tantai Lingyan's dilemma. "Don't worry, you won't have to take off your pajamas."

That sentence made Tantai Lingyan flush a deeper red. Still, she was relieved to hear his words. If she had to take off her clothes, she didn't know if she could accept it. Maybe not, but this terrible man would definitely to give her a reason to sway her. Without conscious awareness, she had realized that she had stopped discriminating against him as much as she used to. When did that happen? Was it the moment of their reunion?

"I'll throw you out if you continue spouting nonsense." Tantai Lingyan snapped.

Her words were a pleasure to Qing Shui's ears.

Qing Shui had Tantai Lingyan lie on the bed. With the white quilt on the white bed, it looked both seductive and soft. The way Tantai Lingyan laid on it shyly complimented the bed. It was a perfection beyond words.

What was more perfect was her beautiful curves. They were incomparably perfect without a hint of exaggeration. Her white pajamas were a little loose, giving her a languid look. She lost a bit

of her usual coldness with her eyes closed.

Qing Shui's hands rested on her shoulders and felt her body tensing up. He smiled. "Don't be nervous. Although I am not the most upright gentleman, I wouldn't take advantage of you either. If I like anyone, I would woo them openly."

Tantai Lingyan's body relaxed at his voice and Qing Shui's hand began to apply pressure. Qing Shui used a special technique when strengthening Origin Qi to instigate her body's activity. It was like stimulating the body cells so that he could do more with less and the medicine could be absorbed effectively as well.

This technique was in no way inferior to the Soft-Tendon Hand Technique, nor did it feel any less satisfying in comparison to the joy between men and women. Qing Shui really had no other motives. When he was with Huoyun Liu-Li, she had always liked this method of Qing Shui's.

Tantai Lingyan bit her lip and felt the heat from his hands seeping into her body. It numbed wherever he touched, reaching deep into her body. She held herself back from making any sound. At some point, she had buried her face into the bedding.

Qing Shui's hand slowly slid down her back until it reached between the waist and hip. The arc there held a fatal attraction. When Qing Shui's hand touched Tantai Lingyan's waistline, he felt Tantai Lingyan's body tensing up.

By logic, her body shouldn't have been this tense by this time and he would soon realize that she had underestimated his technique. He didn't know that the waistline was a sensitive point for this woman.

Tantai Lingyan's body trembled a little which caused Qing Shui to feel hot all over. Still, he pretended that he didn't realize anything, skipping past her nice buttocks with great determination and working his way down her slender legs, towards her jade feet.

The foot was the reflex zone on a human body. Thus, it could not be skipped. This was the second time. The small and exquisite lines of the jade feet were soft and exuded the general luster of jade. Qing Shui could never have imagined that a pair of feet could be this beautiful in his past life. The sole of it was as delicate as white.

He started on the acupuncture after. They were a lot quicker this time around and was done by the darkening of the sky; their result was still surprisingly good. Even Qing Shui was a little shocked but he knew now that Tantai Lingyan was embarrassed. In understanding, he covered her up with the quilt before leaving.

After Qing Shui's departure, Tantai Lingyan lifted her head. Those indifferent eyes were no longer cold. Instead, they were filled with a hint of gentleness, her face blushing from their contact. If Qing Shui were here to witness this, would he be able to control himself?

Tantai Lingyan covered her face with both hands and ran into the bathroom. Her pajamas were now drenched with sweat, and before she had actually...

She couldn't believe that it had happened in front of him and she wasn't sure if Qing Shui had seen through it. Still, she felt that that rascal must have known. Otherwise, he wouldn't have left so fast.

At the thought of that, she smiled. He was still a considerate person.

After showering, she felt relaxed all over and exceptionally satisfied. It was an indescribable feeling. At that moment, she felt as though her soul was about to leave her own body...

AST 1623 - Regarding Tantai Lingyans Initiative, Night Demon Mountain

The thought of these made Tantai Lingyan's face even redder as she headed out after getting dressed. The sky had just darkened when she went out. Remembering the fact that she hadn't eaten, she was reminded that the same went for Qing Shui. Opening the door to her room, she walked out.

At the same time, Qing Shui was done taking a shower as well, washing off the heat that was surging inside his body. The agony had made him both miserable and happy. When Qing Shui heard the knock on the door, he froze for a moment. He had already identified the owner of this presence and only froze from his surprise.

Opening the door, he saw Tantai Lingyan standing outside his door, her face still with the trace of a blush. Qing Shui knew naturally that her hint of color was different from before. He smiled happily at the sight of her. "Come in and sit!"

Tantai Lingyan walked in without speaking, a faint fragrance drifted through the air. It left Qing Shui with a surreal feeling.

"You surprised me with your presence." Looking up at the sky, Qing Shui chuckled.

Qing Shui did that on purpose. Since Tantai Lingyan was here—although he couldn't be direct, there were still subtle hints that he had to show. It wasn't to take advantage of her, but to allow them to feel closer.

"I haven't eaten yet." Tantai Lingyan said softly.

Although Qing Shui knew that Tantai Lingyan didn't come to engage in anything with him, neither did she come embarrassed. He smiled and asked, "What do you want to eat? I'll make it for you."

Qing Shui was chauvinistic at times as well but his form of chauvinism was special. For example, in the face of danger, he would face it on his own and never allowed his women to do so. Even so, he would still cook for them.

He didn't think that cooking was a shameful thing for men to do. Most of the men on the Nine Continents didn't cook, regardless of how successful or not they were.

There was even a lower probability for those who were successful to cook since there were others who could do it instead. Those who weren't successful had their women to cook for them. It was only right for women to cook. Doing the laundry was also something that was a rightful task for women since the ancient past.

Qing Shui was like this in his previous life as well. As time went by, many strong women advocated equality between men and women, monogamy between husband and wife and so on. Although they still weren't completely equal, they were to an extent. In the past life, there were many men who would cook in the kitchen. Compared to this world, there were a lot more of them at that time.

Tantai Lingyan watched Qing Shui as he proceeded to the kitchen with a smile on his face. She was a woman but she didn't know how to cook. She was a powerful warrior who could go on without eating for a long time.

Qing Shui was pleased that Tantai Lingyan had come to tell him she hadn't eaten. It was an obvious excuse. With their level of cultivation, they could go on without eating for half a month. With that said, eating could still strengthen their internal organs as well as other benefits. So, if they had a choice, they would still have three meals a day.

Even more than that was the fact that eating was a form of enjoyment. The desire for food and sex was natural among humans. Hence, they had delicacies for land and sea for meals or

local specialties.

There were many people like that. Thus, it was how the food and catering industry in this world continued to develop. No matter if a person was powerful or otherwise, food was in great demand.

Qing Shui took a lot of ingredients from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and started making their meal. He was very skilled and happy, putting his all in it. Everyone could do well in anything when they put their minds to it. Cooking was no exception. Furthermore, Qing Shui was already naturally gifted in cooking. His cooking skills and medical skills were not inferior to anyone, or at least, he hadn't met any as of now.

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had amassed too much spice. More than a dozen other spices were the work of his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui knew that Tantai Lingyan wasn't here just for food but he couldn't be sure. At least he could tell that she wasn't here entirely for dinner, but he still wanted to make it well.

In his past life, there was a saying that the stomach was the way to a man's heart. Qing Shui didn't know if it was applicable towards women but he felt that it should be useful nonetheless.

Soon enough, the tantalizing aroma began to spread. Tantai Lingyan believed that she had strong self-control but nonetheless caught herself anticipating the dishes as well. She looked at the exquisite and aesthetically pleasing dishes, taking in their fragrant aroma. She could hardly believe that meals could be this well done.

Qing Shui spotted Tantai Lingyan by the kitchen door and laughed. "Do you want to try to cook?"

"I don't know how, so I had better not." Tantai Lingyan said quickly, but Qing Shui could tell that she wanted to try or even to learn.

"Come on, give it a try. Actually, ingredients play a huge role in

the preparation so yours would be just as fragrant. Just try it if you don't believe me." Qing Shui said with a smile.

Tantai Lingyan nodded and smiled after some thought before Qing Shui began instructing her on the sequence of ingredients and steps for the most basic dish.

With Qing Shui's ingredients and his instructions on when to pour them in, the process was similar to Qing Shui's. After all, the most difficult thing about cooking was the control of the flame. Qing Shui was already doing it for her.

Tantai Lingyan could not believe it when she caught a whiff of the aroma. She had tried cooking before but she didn't think she did a good job at all. Hence, she never did it again. She believed it must have something to do with the ingredients too. After all, one cannot accomplish one's intentions if they lack the necessary materials. Still, she knew that the main reason for this was because Qing Shui had been there to tell her what to do.

Carrying the finished dishes to the table, Qing Shui took out Plum Blossom Wine and two small crystal-like tripods. They were three-legged, the type of small tripod for drinking in ancient times.

Tantai Lingyan looked at them. The wine inside was clear like spring water but the scent of the wine was not drowned by the meal's aroma. She knew that it was Plum Blossom Wine. Qing Shui had previously gifted it to her but she didn't drink it often.

"Cheers! What should we toast to?" Qing Shui smiled and lifted his glass.

"You decide." Tantai Lingyan smiled and looked at Qing Shui, feeling relaxed. The smiles on her face seemed to increase without conscious awareness.

"Let's toast to our reunion then." Qing Shui said with a laugh.

Tantai Lingyan's face was rigid. Fate was a wonderful thing. If it wasn't for Qing Shui, she might still be deep asleep. If there wasn't

enough fate between them, he might still be in the Greencloud Continent for the next hundreds of years until he grew into a white-haired elder. How would her life turn out if that happened?

Tantai Lingyan thought of many possibilities and stayed frozen for a while. Qing Shui reached out and waved his hand in front of her. "What are you thinking about? Are you plotting against me?"

After some contemplation, Tantai Lingyan thought that these were the best circumstances for them. She moved her glass against his. "Cheers!"

Thereafter, the two began digging in. Qing Shui only ate the portion which Tantai Lingyan cooked and all he said was that the taste of food depends on their companion. With people they adored, even if the food was bland, you'd still find them tasty. Similarly, with people you disliked, the best delicacies in the world would be tasteless and hard to swallow.

Tantai Lingyan hesitated before sticking out her chopsticks towards some of the dishes she cooked. When she was ascertained that they were equally good, her expression relaxed. She was afraid that her dishes wouldn't be tasty.

"You can't steal from my portion. We don't know when the next time you'll cook is so all these are for me." Qing Shui changed the position of the plate.

Tantai Lingyan smiled but didn't speak. She could anticipate Qing Shui's response if she had replied, but she still underestimated Qing Shui's shamelessness at times.

"So, Yan Yan. I will go to your chambers for breakfast tomorrow morning. Is that alright?" Qing Shui chuckled.

Tantai Lingyan was uncomfortable with Qing Shui's new found nickname for her and couldn't help speaking up, "Do you want me to eat with all your shouting?"

Qing Shui chuckled and said. "I'll wait for you to finish eating

before shouting then."

Tantai Lingyan was speechless.

Soon, it was time to leave. Hua Rumei's accomplishments in formations were also exceptional. Qing Shui wouldn't conceal it either—sooner or later, he would pass down some of his designed formations to her. As of now, the formations in the Demon Lord Palace were all laid down by her.

Atop of Qing Shui's Hellfire Phoenix, they flew towards the direction which summoned Tantai Lingyan. It should be near the Haohan Continent, which was also at the intersection of the three continents. From Tantai Lingyan, he knew the place as Night Demon Mountain.

It was said that Night Demon appeared there a long time ago. Even so, this was the intersection between the three continents—there was nothing there. It was full of sparsely populated people with some hidden sects, aristocrat clans or people who had been forced to a dead end. Among these people, there were both good and bad.

Tantai Lingyan had mentioned that there were successors to the Demon King Inheritance who were calling for her. It was very likely that Night Demon had appeared in the Night Demon Mountain. There was no better explanation.

Night Demons were the same as other Demon King Inheritance successors, but their most outstanding ability was that while their overall might was reduced by 20% during the day, it was increased by 50% at night. Everything had its pros and cons. Since it was daytime now, Qing Shui thought that if everything went without a hitch, the other party would likely come out to meet them at night time, provided the other party was the Night Demon.

Considering this reason, Qing Shui didn't rush to use the Nine Continents Steps. He simply took the Hellfire Phoenix instead. This way, he could even have time to chat with Tantai Lingyan.

Most of the time, Qing Shui was the one talking while she listened.

Qing Shui had his own ideas. Tantai Lingyan was a successor of the Demon King Inheritance and so, in normal circumstances, there would be other Demon King Inheritance successors looking for her. However, Qing Shui didn't want her to have contact with other successors and so he tagged along to check out the issue with the Demon King Inheritance this time. If possible, he would like to destroy it.

Night Demon Mountain was a lot colder than its surroundings, as though the sun rays couldn't find their way in here. It was cloudless and sunny everywhere else, but there was a kind of overhanging cloud here, yet it didn't look like it would rain.

"Lingyan, can you feel the other person's breath?" This was the most formal title Qing Shui had addressed her by.

"I can feel it in this mountain but it seems as if he or she doesn't wish to meet us now. I suppose all we can do is wait." Tantai Lingyan looked at the sky when it was dusk.

There was no sunshine here and it was crowded with dark clouds, but the moon in the sky was big and round, though it would get obstructed by clouds from time to time.

The two stood in a mountain and waited quietly. Since the other party called for Tantai Lingyan, they wouldn't drag this out for too long.

A smile appeared on Qing Shui's face and Tantai Lingyan looked into the distance. A bird-like silhouette flickered and appeared from afar, flying towards them.

AST 1624 - Night Demon, Ye Mei

From the silhouette, Qing Shui could tell that the other person was a woman. While the night didn't hinder Qing Shui's might, the other person was almost completely wrapped in black clothing, revealing only a pair of cold eyes.

Qing Shui didn't know the other's age, but he could estimate by their vitality aura that she was in her strongest and growing stage. This must mean she wasn't old, and from her graceful posture, Qing Shui speculated that she must be young.

Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan were about 100 meters away from each other. Tantai Lingyan looked at the mysterious intruder and spoke up, "If I'm not mistaken, you were the one who summoned me."

"That's right. I could feel that we are people of the same class and hence, thought that we should gather. What do you say?"

The woman replied with a low voice that held mysterious strength. It was neither pleasant nor unpleasant to the ears. Her eyes remained fixated on Tantai Lingyan and Qing Shui.

"You are Night Demon!" Tantai Lingyan said.

"You have the blood of Demon King flowing within your body as well. You should have known about our mission. I wonder how you feel with regards to my previous proposal. It is by a stroke of luck that we met." The woman continued.

"You're alone?" Tantai Lingyan continued prompting. She continued to ask but it did not arouse the repulsion of the other. After all, she was summoned by that woman. It would only be baffling if Tantai Lingyan agreed to everything without question.

"I won't conceal it from you. It hasn't been long since I attained the Night Demon Inheritance and I've been cultivating here alone." The woman kept her stare on Tantai Lingyan and Qing Shui as she

spoke, as though she was trying to see through any fluctuations or doubts in their hearts.

"Do you know about the blood of the Demon King?" it was Qing Shui's turn to speak.

The woman had been paying attention to Qing Shui, but she couldn't figure out Qing Shui's strength nor could she feel it. She knew that she was no match for the two. However, with the thought that she was also a successor of Demon King Inheritance, she figured that they would likely not harm her.

"Successors of the Demon King Inheritance will likewise gain the blood of the Demon King. Only the blood of the Demon King can make his successors stronger." The woman said frankly.

"Then you must know that the more powerful the Demon King's blood is, the more you'd lose your nature; the more you'd become irritable and unpredictable. Your bloodlust will make you lose recognition of even your family and relatives." Qing Shui said with a smile.

She had heard of it even without Qing Shui's speech, but everyone knew that you couldn't spin and weave at the same time. The strength of the Demon King Inheritance improved rapidly and it was very strong. As for the blood of the Demon King, that was nothing but a legendary tale. As long as you had a strong will, you wouldn't suffer from the backlash. Thus, everyone claimed they had restraints over themselves. Not to mention that the blood of the Demon King was more rumors than fact.

"I've heard of it, but it hasn't been confirmed to be true." The woman hesitated for a moment.

"What is your mission? Do you plan on keeping to it?" Calmly, Qing Shui asked the woman.

The woman suddenly felt herself locked in all aspects of consciousness. She found it difficult to even move. She looked

Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan, puzzled. "Why? Even if I don't want to accomplish the mission, I've already benefited from the inheritance. Wouldn't I lose credibility if I didn't finish the Demon King Inheritance's mission as promised?"

Qing Shui had already gauged the might of the woman. At the very least, she was not a threat to Tantai Lingyan and himself. As long as she didn't have the same strength as them, then mishaps wouldn't find them this quickly.

Night Demon's strength lied in combat at night. It was good at hiding, agility, assassination, ability to confuse, and more. Qing Shui laughed as he regarded her. "The Demon King Inheritance could only show you your destiny. It didn't mean that you had to be evil just by attaining it. What is your Inheritance's memory? If I'm not wrong, it must have been about murder. You should take a look at how many of those deserved to be killed, and how many of them were actually innocent."

Resigned, Qing Shui replied. In terms of the strength within the Nine Continents, right and wrong were in the hands of powerful people. The difference between those who were righteous and those who were not was that the righteous would disguise their behavior and find a high-sounding reason, while the evil didn't see a need.

"My Lingyan is the same as you, but she will not be able to associate herself with undesirable elements. You must control your instinct. It can't control your conscience while you still can. Otherwise, what's the use of being strong in the future? You'd just be a killing, living-dead demon."

Tantai Lingyan took a helpless glance at Qing Shui. She didn't know that with just that single glance, she had almost taken Qing Shui's soul away. When did she become his? Qing Shui could only stare at her.

Tantai Lingyan reached out and knocked against Qing Shui's

head. "I would've killed you several times over if you had been my enemy."

Qing Shui smiled back and said, "That's why I'm glad we are on the same side."

The woman in front of them was caught in a dilemma. She had never been in contact with a successor of the Demon King Inheritance before. However, there were memories of it in her inheritance. It was by sheer luck that she had attained the inheritance and so, the nature of her personality still remained the same.

Qing Shui continued, "I don't care if you are a successor of the Demon King Inheritance or not, but I don't wish to see you doing anything that's against morals. I won't let you off easily if that happens."

"Then what should I do? I have been alone. I was happy when I felt someone with the same aura as me and had even started treating her like family. I have no family myself. I thought I wouldn't have to be alone anymore." The woman suddenly looked lost and desolate.

Qing Shui understood the kind of loneliness she spoke of but kept in mind that Night Demons were sly. Qing Shui couldn't bring himself to believe her words. Yet, since the words had left the other's mouth, he allowed Tantai Lingyan to decide.

Tantai Lingyan looked at the woman and said, "I'm fine with either. You could leave should you choose to, or I can welcome your stay. This way, we can have more people in our ranks. You should choose for yourself!"

The woman was hesitant but recalling the aura pressure from before, the decision was easy since it was unfavorable to her to do otherwise. "I will follow elder sister." She spoke after some thought.

The woman removed the scarf, revealing a cold yet beautiful face. The phrase, birds of a feather flock together couldn't be any truer. Tantai Lingyan was an ice-cold beauty and this lady was also distant in personality, though there was still a disparity between them. Their appearances and temperaments were different and the woman's age must have been younger than Qing Shui himself. She might not even be old enough to be called a woman.

"My name is Ye Mei. What is elder sister's name? Is this my brother-in-law?"

Qing Shui smiled. He was more than willing to hear those words from the young lass but Tantai Lingyan interjected, "I'm Tantai Lingyan. He's Qing Shui and we're just friends."

Although Ye Mei could tell little from Tantai Lingyan's aura, she suddenly gained immense strength from the inheritance. Even so, this was still foreign to her, but she could still discern certain things, like how Qing Shui fancied Tantai Lingyan.

Qing Shui yawned. "Let's stay here for the night and return tomorrow."

Qing Shui was perplexed. The woman should have gained its slyness from the Night Demon Inheritance as well. If not, then this Night Demon would have failed. Yet, Ye Mei seemed simple and innocent. This was strange. Could it be that it was because she had just started?

Ye Mei took the initiative to hunt for prey. Since they weren't afraid of her escaping, on top of her familiarity with the area, they naturally agreed.

Looking at Ye Mei's disappearing figure into the depths of Night Demon Mountain, Qing Shui laughed. "Could you tell anything from her?"

"Night Demon has a sly personality which is very difficult to restrain. I didn't think she was trying to disguise it nor was she

strong. It'll be good to keep our guards up, or maybe what we see is really what we get." Tantai Lingyan said indifferently.

"She came back without going far. Did you feel it?" All of a sudden, Qing Shui said to Tantai Lingyan.

"It seems she wasn't as simple as she looked after all. Without incidents, we must have other company here." Only Qing Shui was within audible range from Tantai Lingyan's words.

"If there are outsiders, they should be deep in the Night Demon Mountains. I don't feel any other aura. Who do you think they are?"

"I don't know."

"Could it be someone she's intimate with? Within this quiet mountain, being alone with the opposite gender isn't too bad." Qing Shui chuckled.

Tantai Lingyan's eyes looked at Qing Shui coldly, and he laughed awkwardly. "Don't look at me like that. I'm nervous."

It wasn't long before Ye Mei came back happily with two wild rabbits in hand. "Sister, Brother Qing Shui, I have caught two rabbits. Let me go clean them up and then we can start roasting them."

The two nodded naturally. They knew that Ye Mei must have other ideas in mind, and decided to check out her motives.

Ye Mei roasted the meat skilfully, though it wasn't comparable to Qing Shui. However, she was still great. It wasn't long before Qing Shui realized something was wrong. Ye Mei's heartbeat was racing just a little faster than usual.

"Sister, this is for you." Ye Mei handed Tantai Lingyan the hind leg of a rabbit.

Then, she handed Qing Shui another hind leg. She took only one foreleg for her own consumption.

"Ah, not bad. You've got decent skills." Qing Shui said while eating.

He understood now. Ye Mei's scheme was within this meat. Poison. The meat in this rabbit had been contaminated with poison. He recalled that Night Demon was best at hiding, assassination, poisoning, and confusion. Night Demon's poison was definitely on a league of its own, but she chose the wrong target to mess with.

Discreetly, Qing Shui sounded off to Tantai Lingyan. "There's poison in this rabbit. We will cooperate with them later; this poison would restrict the use of Origin Qi for two hours."

As Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan ate the hind leg, Qing Shui began eating an even larger one and praised as he ate, "It's delicious! I'm going to be blessed with good food in the future."

"Yeah, you will definitely be blessed with it in the future." Ye Mei's tone had completely changed, as though it had matured a lot within a short span of time.

Qing Shui looked at her in surprise and Ye Mei smiled. "Do you feel any discomfort?"

Qing Shui's expression shifted. "You poisoned us?"

Tantai Lingyan frowned, feeling an urge to laugh as she watched Qing Shui's realistically exaggerated performance.

Ye Mei was still confident about her poison. she smiled happily. Her voice was loud and piercing, but it wasn't unpleasant to the ears. Qing Sing felt the aura of another in the distance.

As expected, someone else was out there. Tantai Lingyan's voice sounded to him this time. "The person approaching has Demon King Inheritance too."

AST 1625 - Successor of Great Demon King Inheritance, Leng Feng, Trifles

Qing Shui froze. He didn't expect that successors of Demon King Inheritance had already begun to gather. There were three during their encounter with the Niu Clan previously and Ye Mei wasn't alone this time either.

However, Qing Shui didn't know why she targeted him specifically and he looked around in confusion for the person who was stepping forward. When Qing Shui saw the person who appeared by Ye Mei, he was also once again shocked.

He was a burly and strong man, standing at about 2.3 meters with a blue cloak. He had big eyes and thick brows, exuding an oppressive aura.

The reason why Qing Shui was shocked lied in the fact that there were two protruding horns on either side of the man's head the size of a baby's fist. Those were covered by his hair.

Successor of Great Demon King Inheritance!

This was the Successor of Great Demon King. The Great Demon King King was one of the most powerful Demon Kings. Legend has it that the Great Demon King was a successor of an ancient Great Demon God. Hence, it was rumored that blood of the Demon God flowed in the veins of Great Demon King.

This man looked exceptionally mighty and with his height, he would be a prominent figure wherever he was. Not to mention, this man was much stronger than Ye Mei.

"Brother Feng, this man is a successor of the Battle God Inheritance, but the woman is indeed a successor of the Demon King Inheritance. What should we do?" Ye Mei smiled as she walked up to the man.

The man frowned and looked towards Qing Shui and Tantai

Lingyan. His attention didn't stay on Tantai Lingyan for long before it shifted to Qing Shui. His profound gaze seemed to contain a kind of unspeakable power, both domineering and calm.

It was the first time Qing Shui had seen a man retracting his attention from Tantai Lingyan this quickly. It was not pretense. Such gesture couldn't be faked.

"Demon Lord, I've known you for a long time now. I wonder if you would be interested in joining forces." The man said to Tantai Lingyan, his voice reverberated.

Qing Shui thought his voice sounded nice, like the unique voice of the Great Demon King. It had grandeur and was repressive, carrying its own brand. It wielded its effects without help.

Tantai Lingyan glanced at the man. "You must be a successor of the Demon King Inheritance. I don't know if your mission is the same as other successors. You must be trying to gather successors of Demon King Inheritance."

The man nodded. "I'm Leng Feng. My Inheritance memory urged me to gather other brothers and sisters of the Demon King Inheritance. Although we are successors of the Demon King Inheritance, it doesn't mean that we are evil. Successors of the Battle God Inheritance are actually successors of the Battle Demon Inheritance, only that the name was changed to Battle God Inheritance. During ancient times, we were Demon King and they were Battle Demon. Eventually, they won and became Battle God. From then on, they've taken advantage of that title to this day."

Qing Shui watched the man who held an air of leadership and said, "You may be decent but you have forgotten about the blood of the Demon King. It can't be changed."

The man shook his head. "This has nothing to do with the blood of the Demon King. It has something to do with the speed of our inheritance cultivation. As long as the foundation is firmly established, the probability of the situation you talk about will be

greatly reduced. However, the foundation of our inheritance is difficult to establish, which gave birth to the rumor about the blood of the Demon King."

"Since you have seen through my identity, we have our own separate missions. I can tell you are not someone who would change your mind easily. So, let's take it to a battle of fists." Qing Shui said with a smile and stood up.

"How is that possible? You're fine?" Ye Mei looked up at Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan in disbelief.

"My name is Leng Feng. I'm here to discuss an alliance with Demon Lord. It seems that it's impossible. I'll forget about this issue on the relationship we have as successors of the Demon King Inheritance. We'll be enemies the next time we meet."

With that, the man turned to Ye Mei. "Mei'er, let's go!"

"Leaving so soon? We have yet to settle the score on your poisoning," Qing Shui said with a smile.

Smiling back, Ye Mei was surrounded by a black fog which enveloped them. Qing Shui reached out with a fist but as the dark fog dispersed and there was only a little trail of blood on the ground. They were gone.

Night Demon was best at concealment and escape. Qing Shui had already predicted such an end but it was undoubtedly still a pity. The strength of the man named Leng Feng shouldn't be inferior to Tantai Lingyan, and one should know that her might was as terrifying as it stood.

Qing Shui didn't feel great having them escape. Before, he had allowed the Niu Clan's Demon Child Niu and Successor of Thunder Roc Condor Demon King Inheritance to leave. However, these two had the audacity to drug them, and so Qing Shui wanted them to bleed. The weapon he used was laced with toxin as well. The concealed weapons used were also toxic enough to keep them busy

for a while. This was what it meant to treat others as they had treated you.

Looking at the darkening sky, Qing Shui smiled. "Let's head back!"

Tantai Lingyan nodded after some thoughts.

Qing Shui held her hand in his and used Nine Continents Steps. In all honesty, it wasn't necessary to take her hand but either she didn't know or she liked it, he still took a liking to use this method with her.

Qing Shui gazed in close proximity until they were near Demon King Palace. They stopped to summon the Hellfire Phoenix instead and flew their way to the Demon King Palace.

"You can let go now!" Tantai Lingyan watched in silence as Qing Shui clutched her hand, who noticed his grasp got even tighter as they rode on the Hellfire Phoenix.

Qing Shui looked at their hands as if he only just realized. "Eheh, see, I didn't even realize I was still holding your hand."

Tantai Lingyan shook her head. "How thick-skinned!"

After a day's stay at the Demon King Palace, Qing Shui went back home. There was still some time before a month was up and so Qing Shui stayed at home for several days longer.

Thereafter, he went to the Puyang Clan. The Qing Clan and the Puyang Clan were relatives, with their children engaged to each other. However, whether the marriage would go through when they grew up would depend on their children. Both Puyang Qing and he had agreed that they wouldn't force the marriage, as long as either party disagreed.

Soul Search was also good in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. With the support of the Puyang Clan and their skills, no one dared to create trouble in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Besides, no one would do so, especially towards a highly skilled physician.

In addition, the reputation of the Imperial Cuisine Hall was well-known. The Imperial Cuisine Hall was known far and wide in the Dancing Phoenix Continent City; some people even knew about the relations.

Qing Shui next went to see Di Chen, the Eldest Princess, and he had broken through the last layer of relationship. The meeting was naturally close. Di Chen had intended to hand over the Lotus Sect, but the latter didn't agree. Hence, Di Chen was still holding on to the title of Sect Head. With the reputation of the Lotus Sect, their strength under Di Chen's leadership was rapidly increasing but it was a long road ahead. It was a long road to be on the level of an Immortal Sect.

Fortunately, they had all moved to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, right around the Qing Clan. This was why Qing Shui was able to travel without worries. After Yehuang Guwu had personally attended to garrison duty, relying on the Tiger Form, they could keep a foothold now.

Di Chen and Yu He were no less inferior. Eldest Princess, Qing Sha and the rest were also just a half day trip away from the Qing Clan. Qing Shui took only three days to arrive at Putuo Mountain.

Yehuang Guwu had been there several times since the Putuo Mountain moved. These women would visit Qing Clan from time to time. Most of them were Qing Shui's wives after all.

Qing Shui was just about to go to Putuo Mountain that day. The Putuo Mountain was located along Feng Yan Lake. The Putuo Mountain's Ancestor had said that Putuo Mountain must be situated at the foot of a mountain and beside a stream, which was why he chose the location near Feng Yan Lake.

Behind Feng Yan Lake was the Phoenix Mountain. Feng Yan Lake was similar to the Phoenix Mountain. It looked like a phoenix with his wings widespread, taking off to the sky when seen from above. That said, it was remote, so no one lived here. You could come

straight here from Putuo Mountain.

Though it was called Feng Yan Lake, it was quite large and linked to the Fengqi Sea. Putuo Mountain was built by the mountain. There weren't many people who came to the Dancing Phoenix Continent this time either, perhaps only around hundreds of them. Still, half of them were skilled warriors. Western Oxhe Continent couldn't make Putuo Mountain wither and disappear, just like the Putuo Mountain in Southern Viewing Continent.

When Qing Shui arrived, he just happened to see Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan as they strolled along Feng Yan Lake, as though they were discussing something happily. A clear laughter was constantly ringing out.

The appearance of Qing Shui filled them both with glee. Yu Ruyan ran towards Qing Shui and gave him a hug.

Somehow, the mature lady had let go of her own restraints. Qing Shui was happy to see her like that as well. At the side, Tantai Xuan watched with a faint smile.

After a long time, Qing Shui released Yu Ruyan. That was when they noticed Tantai Xuan watching them. Yu Ruyan grew embarrassed but still smiled naturally. "If Little Sister Xuan wished to give him a hug, I won't mind."

Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan were closer than blood relatives. They understood each other's thoughts even without it being spoken.

Qing Shui stretched out his arm generously. "Come on. Take it as a treat for me."

Tantai Xuan flushed as she walked towards Qing Shui and gave him a gentle hug. However, before Qing Shui had a chance to reciprocate, she had already let go. Looking at Qing Shui's gloomy look, she smiled happily.

The three of them hiked to the top of Phoenix Mountain. This had become a forbidden area on Putuo Mountain. In fact, the

Phoenix Mountain in this area had been renamed to Putuo Mountain, just for the feeling of familiarity.

A long time had passed from the time between their last meeting till now. There was agony between two who were deeply in love. Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan weren't any different. During this period of time, Qing Shui had only reunited with Yiye Jiange until recently.

Still, as Qing Shui's women, they understood that Qing Shui had always been away more than they were together. This had its own advantage of verifying their feelings for each other over time. It is said that feelings cannot withstand the test of time and distance. However, that was not applicable to Qing Shui and his women.

Qing Shui held onto Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan with each hand and felt an incomparable satisfaction. This world was unlike his previous life. This world didn't enforce monogamy. There was no provision in this regard. As long as the man and woman were willing, he could marry as many as he wanted.

Although Qing Shui was holding Tantai Xuan's hand, he knew she wasn't ready. He could feel that but had no intention of letting go of this woman. Thinking back, he recalled numerous incidents between the two and Yu Ruyan. Even his own body had been clearly seen during what happened with Yu Ruyan, during that fateful day.

AST 1626 - Tantai Xuans Feelings

Tantai Xuan didn't resist much. She merely struggled against his grasp momentarily without much conviction, allowing the man to pull her along as he pleased. Never had she ever thought that there would be another woman being tugged along when she was getting held by a man.

Qing Shui was caught in a dilemma as well but he must reserve his pride as the last of his priority when facing Tantai Xuan. Watching the resignation in this imposing, elegant and out-of-this-world woman made him smile.

Yu Ruyan opened her heart because of Qing Shui. She had set her sights on Qing Shui, developing a liking of the latter and she was more than satisfied with her current life. With regard to the several women by Qing Shui's side, she really didn't plan on taking any action about them. She had never planned on trailing behind him forever, just like how they were now. She preferred it this way. She preferred when Qing Shui would come to visit when he missed her.

Qing Shui could understand the rationale behind Yu Ruyan's thoughts and at least half of his women thought the same. In fact, he had believed it was fine this way too. After all, it was unrealistic to wish for them to gather under the same roof. After all, many of his women were the Mistress of their own sects.

Once again, Qing Shui appreciated the current world he's in. Unlike his previous life, there was no need to register your marriage or declare the birth of your child. Here, it was only necessary to prove your marriage to your relatives and friends, and for your child to be entered into the pedigree of your lineage.

This was the World of the Nine Continents. It was the world of clans, sects, and dynasties. Even within the dynasty, sects and clans formed a great number. Within the scope of the sect

governance, the number of clans was great.

Therefore, more accurately, this world was made up of clans. Sects were also made up of clans and the ruler of the dynasty was also part of the royal clan, with interest for the clan placed above everything else.

"I have missed you both so much!" Qing Shui strolled along the mountaintop with the two women. Although the surrounding flowers and trees were naturally grown, they were still more beautiful than those artificially cultivated. From time to time, some bird-type beasts would appear, filling this world with infinite elements of beauty.

"You must mean that you miss Sister Ruyan instead!" Tantai Xuan chuckled.

"Little Sister Xuan, I think he missed you more." Yu Ruyan responded with a smile.

Qing Shui didn't speak. It would be unwise to speak at this time. Although claiming that he missed both of them could work, it would be a little hypocritical. Rather than replying, just chuckling would probably be a better reply.

There was a plot of grassland ahead, so dense and untouched. With a slight breeze, it looked like a bed made from nature, densely packed with green grass which was more than a foot high, tilting in one direction. It felt soft and comfortable as they walked on it.

The ray of the sun warmed the earth below their feet.

"It's beautiful here. Sister Ruyan and I would lay here whenever we have the time." Tantai Xuan said with a smile. It was only after the words left her that she felt it sounded inappropriate.

Qing Shui smirked as he gazed towards the horizon. "Your words made me want to lie down and experience it for myself. Come on, let's go there and bask in the warmth of the sun."

Tantai Xuan felt as if she had just smashed a rock against her own

feet. The three of them reached the slope, slanting at approximately 35 degrees in angle. It was a comfortable spot to lay in. Qing Shui had Yu Ruyan on his left and Tantai Xuan on his right.

Looking from side to side, Qing Shui couldn't help swallowing the lump in his throat at the beautiful sight of their plump and perky chest as they laid down. Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan had naturally noticed his gaze and couldn't help but blush.

Qing Shui held a woman on each hand and though it hadn't amounted to embracing one on each arm, it was practically the same. Their bodies were stuck very close to each other. Tantai Xuan's mind wasn't as calm and tranquil as it was usually. Her heart was beating faster and the memory of the affectionate scene she witnessed of Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan replayed in her mind from time to time. With those thoughts, there was no way she could remain calm. After all, she was still a woman who had not experienced much in life.

Yu Ruyan was a little flustered because of Tantai Xuan's presence. Qing Shui asked them to catch him up on the events during the time he was gone, on topics like what happened after they came here.

Everything was fine after the conversation began to roll. From time to time, they would stumble upon hilarious incidents which made them gradually relax. Pushing his luck, Qing Shui slowly reached out and embraced Yu Ruyan with an arm so she was stuck to his chest.

Yu Ruyan was mature and also very traditional. Although she was embarrassed, she didn't resist. She buried her face in Qing Shui's chest.

It didn't take long before Qing Shui extended his demon clutches towards Tantai Xuan as well. It didn't take much effort before he was really embracing a woman on each arm. Even so, they didn't

go beyond that

Although it was just a partial embrace, the chests of the two women were pressed firmly against Qing Shui's body. The feeling of their bounciness made him abandon himself to the pleasure. It was a form of satisfaction in his heart.

"Could it be that all men's "desire in possession" is this strong?" Tantai Xuan glanced at the satisfied look in Qing Shui's expression and pinched his waist lightly.

"This has nothing to do with "desire in possession". Am I the kind of man who wants to claim any beautiful woman I see?" Qing Shui looked at Tantai Xuan and spoke unflinchingly.

"I think you are exactly that kind of person." Tantai Xuan responded with a smile.

"Young lady, how dare you doubt my character." With the hand holding on to her, Qing Shui patted her perky bottom.

It wasn't painful, but it still emitted a crisp sound. It didn't require any skill to make such a crisp sound through the layers of clothes, but it did require deliberate effort.

Tantai Xuan's body quivered and she buried her face in the crook of his arms without another word. Qing Shui could already decipher Tantai Xuan's feelings. Everything was already self-explanatory at this stage. He held her waist. "I know I am a scum, but it'd be easier to kill me than for me to let go of both of you."

"And you claim it has nothing to do with a strong "desire in possession". Men are all like this." Although Tantai Xuan had let go a lot and had allowed herself a wider perspective, it was still difficult to achieve what she envisioned her life to be. It might even be impossible to attain. After all, there wouldn't be a lack of women around a great man.

"Alright. If you say that, it is so. Still, I love you both as a person. All of you are the most important in my heart. For any of you, I can

disregard the cost, even if it means losing my life."

"Don't jinx it, why do you say stuff like that?" Tantai Xuan didn't like to talk about life and death.

"Then, do you understand my feelings now?" Qing Shui laughed.

"You are just looking for an excuse for your romantic affairs. Anyway, I can't be bothered with you. I'll be here with Sister Ruyan. You can visit whenever you miss Sister Ruyan." Tantai Xuan chuckled.

"What do I do if I miss both of you?" Qing Shui smiled as he watched Tantai Xuan.

"I'll be with Sister Ruyan. You'll naturally find me when you come back." Tantai Xuan sat up and laughed.

"That's enough, Qing Shui. Must you force Little Sister Xuan to say it loud and clear before you can understand?" Yu Ruyan laughed.

Tantai Xuan flushed and glanced at Qing Shui. "I'll head back first."

Qing Shui knew that Tantai Xuan was leaving to give Yu Ruyan and himself some time together. It was why she left right after her declaration.

"Little Sister Xuan really likes you." Yu Ruyan smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"We should take care of our own matters first. Little beauty, I missed you to death..."

Like a hungry wolf pouncing on a sheep, Qing Shui pressed Yu Ruyan against the thick grass beneath. The earth was their bed and the sky was their covers. Soon, a beautiful melody sounded.

.....

It was already late afternoon when the two returned to Feng Yan Lake. The two women lived on a man-made island in the center of

Feng Yan Lake. Although Feng Yan Lake was called a lake, it was much bigger than those in his past life. What's more, even lakes had those that were greater in size.

Once they were back, Yu Ruyan left, allowing Qing Shui to look for Tantai Xuan. Likewise, Qing Shui let her go. After Yu Ruyan pushed Qing Shui towards the direction of Tantai Xuan's room, she immediately returned to her own room.

Qing Shui rubbed the tip of his nose at that. Among his own women, Tantai Xuan and Qin Qing were the only ones who were still persistent. Now, Tantai Xuan was not as persistent as she had been in the past.

Although there was some distance between him and Tantai Lingyan, they still had a past that could not be erased. Hence, Qing Shui was confident that it's only a matter of time.

Tantai Xuan's room was unlocked. Qing Shui opened it with a slight push. He was greeted by the sight of Tantai Xuan standing by the window, watching the lake in the distance. From here, you could see the movements of the fishes and the like.

Noticing the sound, she turned back to see Qing Shui. "You're back. Where's Sister Ruyan?"

"She's tired..."

Tantai Xuan froze before she blushed, and couldn't help her words. "You scoundrel. Can you not be this terrible?"

Qing Shui went to her side with a smile plastered on his face. "A wise man had once said that the desire for food and sex is a part of human nature. That means that the desire for that is just as important as eating. The saying was intended for ordinary people who need to eat to survive. Unlike them, warriors like us can live without eating for a long time. That's why that is even more important than eating."

With his understanding of Tantai Xuan's feelings from before, he

figured that it would only drag on if he remained reserved with his words. Therefore, once Qing Shui saw the absence of Tantai Xuan's displeasure, he didn't restrain his comments.

"You have a lot of twisted logic."

"This isn't twisted logic. Humans have seven emotions and six sensory pleasures. It would only be abnormal if they do not. Even animals know this too. This is just simply instinct." Qing Shui smiled and took her hand in his.

Tantai Xuan's hand shivered a little as she looked at Qing Shui. "You said you wanted to pursue me and you promised me that unless I agreed, you wouldn't be impolite."

Qing Shui held her by her waist and whispered softly in her ear, "Of course I remember and I will keep my promise, but you also promised that I could hug you too. I promise I won't do anything without your consent and I understand your feelings too. Even then, don't you want to try kissing?"

Qing Shui blew a light breath in her ear.

Qing Shui didn't understand women all that well, but he understood that women's desires are just as passionate as men. The difference was that women are more emotional. For example, a flirtatious atmosphere will be tempting for women. The most crucial factor is that Qing Shui knew that Tantai Xuan was no longer discriminating against him like before.

A woman's desire was even more abundant than men once ignited. At the sound of Qing Shui's words and his breath against the shell of her ear, Tantai Xuan recalled the intimate scene of Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan. The impact of the visual and sensation, along with the sound Yu Ruyun was making made her heart race faster. This was just human instinct.

"Why don't we try?" Qing Shui asked provocatively as he watched more of her beautiful face.

Tantai Xuan's long eyelashes fluttered. Words failed her and she hated his initiative innately. How was it that she was still allowing him to hold her despite the nonsense he was spouting? She no longer resisted. Did he really want to make her say it?

Although Qing Shui wasn't an expert in love, he still had experienced a lot. He was doing this deliberately. Watching the tender expression on Tantai Xuan's face brought him great satisfaction.

AST 1627 - Getting Through Another Heavenly Meridian and Earthly Meridian

Tantai Xuan gently hooked her hands behind Qing Shui's neck, her body trembling throughout the process. She whispered softly in his ear. "Don't go overboard."

Qing Shui's glee was apparent from the smile on his face. Tantai Xuan was a reserved woman; it was a difficult feat for these words to leave her lips. Qing Shui held her tightly to himself, the tip of his tongue pecking her earlobes for a split second.

Tantai Xuan's body tensed suddenly. Consequently, her hands tightened around Qing Shui subconsciously, highlighting to Qing Shui that he had touched a sensitive spot.

With her right in front of him, Qing Shui watched as Tantai Xuan's eyes closed and her lips pursed. He could see that she was nervous; his lips fell upon her forehead, eyes, and nose before finally reaching her sexy lips.

As Tantai Xuan kept her lips in a thin line, Qing Shui slowly sucked on them. His hands which were around her waist slid down towards her perky buttocks and grabbed them. They felt smooth, delicate and bouncy.

Tantai Xuan opened her mouth by instinct, and with that, Qing Shui's tongue slithered inside, in pursuit of hers.

Tantai Xuan's body was gradually relieved of its tension and began responding to Qing Shui. Qing Shui's hands slid to and from her waist and hips slightly.

Her breath was growing rapid, and her fresh breath had a faint fragrance. There was chewing gum in his past life, but in this world, the scent came from nothing else but her own body.

It was said that women had a nice scent to them; it seemed now that the assumption had some truth to it. It wasn't that there was

no one like this in his past life, but there were few. These things were also affected by the environment and personal physical condition. They would require diligent upkeep of their appearance, even things like the soles of feet. With any amount of walking, no matter how much one tried to take care of it, they would never be as good as the top of feet.

When Qing Shui's hand reached into Tantai Xuan's lapel and seized her abundant chest, she swiftly pushed herself away from Qing Shui. However, Qing Shui hold on her was tight and so only their lips separated.

Qing Shui didn't expect such a big response from her. Tantai Xuan grew shy, wanting to break herself away from Qing Shui.

"Xuan'er, be mine!" Qing Shui whispered softly. Tantai Xuan was frozen in shock for a second before granting Qing Shui a bitter laugh. "You won't be able to persuade me; I'm not ready yet. Next time, maybe."

Qing Shui was happy enough to hear Tantai Xuan's words. This was a huge improvement and he laughed, "Aren't you flustered?"

"You're the one who's flustered." Tantai Xuan shot back in embarrassment.

"I'm very flustered indeed. See, it's already showing itself to you." Qing Shui stuck his body close to Tantai Xuan.

The hard object poking at her lower abdomen frightened her; she didn't dare look at Qing Shui. Instead, she gazed down towards the raised tent before raising her head again. She reached over and twisted Qing Shui's ear. "You're despicable."

"Miss, this is normal. In fact, I should cry if I'm not having any reaction." Qing Shui's hand was still gripping her chest. The kind of smooth texture that could escape his grasp anytime made Qing Shui feel a strong impulse.

"You're not allowed to take advantage." Tantai Xuan said.

Qing Shui didn't realize that this woman, pure as a fairy, had such a flirtatious side. Their faces were less than a fist apart in distance, able to smell every breath they the other breathed.

"Do you like it?" Qing Shui's fingers teased the tip with a special technique. In combination with his words, it reduced Tantai Xuan into a tremble.

"Xuan'er, let me have a look!" Qing Shui said with a hand, teasing her desires as he whispered in her ear. Then, he flickered his tongue into her ear.

Tantai Xuan's heart rate raced at once. Qing Shui's hand made her feel both comfort and unease; as though she wanted him to hold her with all he had, to use full force in their contact.

"I promise to do nothing else but have a look; I'm sure it must be beautiful." Qing Shui guaranteed.

Tantai Xuan thought about it; since they had already reached such an extent of intimacy, it wouldn't be overboard to let him have a look. In honesty, she could feel her resolve growing unstable. She was aching just at the thought of his scene with Yu Ruyan back then... the voice, the expression and the look on Yu Ruyan's face.

Qing Shui slowly unravelled her top. His ability to undress was also several times more proficient than in the past. Tantai Xuan instinctively stopped him twice, but her clothes were soon taken off.

In that instant, two mounds of snowballs escaped in a bounce, snow white and firm. The exquisite pink peak had Qing Shui lunging forward.

This time, Qing Shui didn't discuss anything with her before lunging forward with his face and lips.

By the time Qing Shui had taken off his own clothes and became one Tantai Xuan, two hours had passed. Tantai Xuan could now

understand the reason behind Yu Ruyan's expression.

“Keep calm and breathe, let your Qi pass through the Yang Channel...”

Qing Shui told Tantai Xuan about the Duo Cultivation Technique. A pure energy entered her body from his own, then returned after a cycle before entering again, passing through numerous meridians...

Bang!

It went through a Heavenly Meridian. This didn't surprise Qing Shui as it continued. He could feel the increment of his own pure energy. Tantai Xuan was surprised beyond belief that her own might had increased this rapidly.

She had heard some evil tricks that could be used in this way which was why she had grown flustered before. However, if Qing Shui did harm her, she would concede. Soon, however, she knew that the man did not harm her.

Tantai Xuan could not believe the extent of her increase in might. She had a special physique and with the inclusion of Qing Shui's potential, Tantai Xuan's strength had increased too drastically. It was of the purest form too, with some constitution nurturing effects included.

Bang!

Another Earthly Meridian was broken through and even Qing Shui was shocked. Just like that, calm was restored after a good hour. At this time, Qing Shui began to move and started to enjoy the world with just the two of them.

Everything in the room calmed only when the skies turned dark.

Tantai Xuan looked at the man who had made her feel as though she wouldn't be able to restrain herself. There was a little frustration with an equal mixture of hilarity in the situation; after what happened, she didn't feel an ounce of panic. Instead, she felt

a sense of security.

“You terrible thing. Didn’t you say you only wanted a look...”

“Didn’t I seize the opportunity? You looked pretty comfortable earlier.” Qing Shui chuckled and watched the woman who was cuddled up next to him.

“Hush, you’re not allowed to talk about it any longer. I’ll never believe you again.”

After a while, Tantai Xuan whispered in Qing Shui’s ear. “Qing Shui, I like you!”

“I like you too. Do you like what happened just now?” Qing Shui took one of her earlobes between his lips.

“I do, but I’ve reached my limit now.” Tantai Xuan’s voice was very soft. If it had not been for Qing Shui’s exceptional hearing, there was no way her words would’ve been heard.

Qing Shui didn’t move anymore but instead hugged her tightly. “You’re my woman. We’re family.”

“This day came earlier than I expected. To be honest, I’ve already decided that I wouldn’t marry anyone else but you.” With her eyes closed, Tantai Xuan confessed lazily.

Qing Shui squeezed her hand. “There are many moments when I found myself really lucky, that God was truly kind to me to be loved by all of you. I wouldn’t have believed it if someone had told me all those years ago, atop the tiny village, that you’d want to marry me.”

“Are you trying to say that might is important?” Tantai Xuan smiled at Qing Shui.

“Sometimes, I wonder how the same person could have such drastic changes.” Qing Shui reciprocated her smile with his own.

“What is there to wonder about? It’s the change in charisma. Might can make a person’s character go through drastic changes.

Confidence is a form of it, and it's charming. Might can change a person's charm and that's more important than appearance, or even character. Don't you think so?" Tantai Xuan could already guess Qing Shui's reply.

Qing Shui thought it was true as well, just like it was the case for beautiful women. Now that he thought about it, those people who were attracted to the rich and powerful in his past life must have been attracted to the charm they exuded with their wealth. Being rich was a form of authority on its own. Officials who had might and money were even better; they all carried with them an imposing aura.

"My Xuan'er is the most knowledgeable. You felt your might increase too, right?" Qing Shui gave a peck to her cheek.

"It increased a little too drastically; I've been worrying about that." Tantai Xuan seemed as though she was just about to comment on it.

"That's very common. The disparity between us was pretty big before, so the drastic increase in your might is only normal. Besides, you have a unique constitution; this should be the maximum you'll get."

Tantai Xuan breathed an inward sigh of relief at his words. "I had thought that you might have used some demonic tricks on me at first. Yet, at that moment, I would've conceded even if it was true."

Qing Shui reached out to stroke her hair as he smiled. "Silly girl. I'd rather hurt myself than ever harm you."

A satisfied smile graced Tantai Xuan's features. "The skies are already darkening, so we should get up. Go get Sister Ruyan later. Let's go take a walk."

Although the place was remote, Tantai Xuan knew that Qing Shui would have a way to get them to the city.

An hour after they got out of bed, with Qing Shui being the sole person who knew of the charming scene in between, the flush on Tantai Xuan's face didn't fade even after she had left the room. In fact, she had thought about never leaving it.

Once Yu Ruyan witnessed Tantai Xuan's appearance, she understood what happened immediately. Besides, their rooms were close. Tantai Xuan's face flushed an even deeper red at the sight of Yu Ruyan.

Yu Ruyan walked over and held Tantai Xuan's hand. "Qing Shui, did you bully Xuan'er?"

"Definitely not. I could hardly resist myself in doting upon both of you. How would I bear to bully her?"

Tantai Xuan suggested that they take a walk and Qing Shui had naturally agreed. Holding the both of them, he covered tens of thousands of miles with the use of the Nine Continents Steps, and they arrived in the city.

"How about here? Look at the amount of people! Let's take a walk and grab something to eat." Qing Shui said as he watched the people milling about below.

The two women didn't have much of an opinion; it was fine with them wherever they went as long as it was with the people they loved. Even taking a walk outside to have some food was for the mere enjoyment of it. Some of the specialty dishes were pretty decent too.

The street was full of finger food and seemed endless in variety. The food street here was something that he could never find in his previous life; a street here could easily reach up to a thousand miles. Furthermore, such streets were a common sight in this world.

AST 1628 - San Wu City, The Inexperienced

Jiu Yunlong

The women in his past life liked shopping. Men were willing too, but men were only willing to shop with the women they loved. Similarly, if men had to shop on their own, then they wouldn't be that willing anymore.

Women were more active about it than men, but just like men, they liked to shop with the people they loved; they could feel happiness this way.

This was part of Dancing Phoenix Continent, and Feng Yan Lake was the nearest to it. Although the place wasn't situated within the Dancing Phoenix Continent, it was close in distance and could be categorized as such.

Due to her body constitution, Tantai Xuan's condition was great without any signs of illness. Besides, Qing Shui was a miracle physician.

San Wu City!

This isolated city was called San Wu City. It was huge and the majority were people who had gone into hiding. The locals were actually the minority. Within San Wu City, there were aristocrats and sects, but it didn't look as terrifying as it seemed.

While the city nominally belonged to Dancing Phoenix Continent, the latter was still in a mess. Qing Shui had no idea who the Guardian Clans or powers of the Dancing Phoenix Continent or Soaring Dragon Continent were.

Although the Phoenix Dance Organization and the Soaring Dragon Organization carried Phoenix Dance and Soaring Dragon in their names, Qing Shui knew that they were not Guardian Clans. Under normal circumstances, each continent would have a Guardian Clan or power in charge, perhaps even more than one.

The three of them walked along the street and bought snacks along their way. Most of them were delicious. After all, there was a wide variety available here and so just a taste of it was enough. Walking along the long street, the three of them laughed as they talked and explored.

Many of the surrounding pedestrians would look over at the three of them as well. After all, Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan were beautiful women who couldn't be found even thousands of miles out from here. Wealth, beauty and authority were what people chased after in his past life. In this world, it was wealth, beauty and might.

There wasn't any conflict about what was the most important; with might, anything else would naturally fall into place. On the other hand, wealth could turn useless. In the past, there was a saying that money rules all; being wealthy was also a form of might.

"Young Master, look at how beautiful those two women are." A voice chimed from the distance.

Qing Shui's ears were sharp. In all honesty, he expected such things to happen the moment he brought the two women out. After all, there were many who thought themselves as strong. Moreover, even he would have wanted to win the hearts of the two women if they had swapped positions...

This was why it would be impossible to be with a beautiful woman if one did not have might. Even if she was willing, there were many wolves out there waiting to rob her away with everything they had.

Qing Shui turned his gaze to check out the impudent person who dared thinking of snatching his women from him. There were only three people in their opposite direction. Among them, there was a handsome young man with an imposing aura and a cheery disposition. A confident smile hung at the corner of his lips and his

sunken eyes looked great on him as well. Even Qing Shui couldn't deny that the young man was charming.

“How do you do? I'm Jiu Yunlong, please to make your acquaintance.” With a smile, he walked over and greeted them.

Qing Shui was frozen for a moment; there weren't many with the surname of Jiu. Through the Golden Battle God Inheritance, he found out that Jiu was an ancient surname. He didn't think he'd meet someone of that surname here.

“Do I know you?” Qing Shui didn't know how to be courteous, but he still flashed a smile when he asked.

Qing Shui's might had increased dramatically from before and had even broken through a Heavenly and Earthly Meridian. The benefit he had received from it was substantial; as long as they were not a Divine, Qing Shui was confident in winning any battles.

Jiu Yunlong wasn't angered by Qing Shui's words. “We didn't know each other at first, but every relationship starts off with the two as strangers. Weren't you strangers with the two beautiful ladies beside you at first?”

Qing Shui could feel a strange power from the man. It was concealed and very subtle. The man was powerful, just a step away from False God.

Qing Shui was already a Peak False God now, but it didn't mean that he could run rampant just because of it. Qing Shui's might would make going against a False God easy; after all, he had attained such a level of cultivation. There were many False Gods at this stage.

Qing Shui wouldn't be able to scratch a Divine now, for he had not reached that level of might. However, with his strength now, he could still go up against the lower levels of Divine, but he had not yet met with any of them.

The man should be around Qing Shui's age, hence, with his

power at such a young age, he must have been extremely gifted. Furthermore, there was a strange, concealed power in the man which made Qing Shui think that he might be near the elementary level of False God.

“I don’t like making friends this casually. Why don’t you just tell us what you want?” Qing Shui smiled.

There was a hint of condescendence to his words but the man did not become angered. Instead, he looked towards Qing Shui. “I like the ladies beside you, but I also like a fair battle. You don’t have to guard against me like this!”

“They’re my women. Why should I fight with you over them?” Qing Shui didn’t hide the disdain in his scoff. The faux gentleman in front of them was really just a flirt at heart.

Still, that man wasn’t a flirt, and didn’t have the right to be. Men who had a little authority and an aristocrat background didn’t know their place, and those who did were far too few.

Jiu Yunlong was well-known in San Wu City. The Jiu Clan was one of the three most powerful forces in San Qu City; in fact, the other two forces would have to form an alliance to even stand a chance against the Jiu Clan. Jiu Yunlong was the eldest in his generation, although his generation was the youngest in the family. The patriarch was his great-grandfather.

The continuation of the patriarch’s power relied on combined power and not just a succession between generations. More often than not, a single patriarch would manage the clan for several hundreds of years or perhaps even longer. Hence, a strong clan could maintain its family for hundreds and even thousand of years. There’s no space for mistakes in selecting a patriarch.

Jiu Yunlong was likely to be the next patriarch of his clan; the current patriarch still had two hundred years left in his life and that would be enough to train Jiu Yunlong to be even stronger. This was why his position in Jiu Clan was high. This reflected in

the status he held in public.

“You’re wrong. No one is in possession of anyone or anything in this world; even consciousness might not be yours at times, much less that of any others.” Jiu Yunlong shook his head and retorted.

A crowd of spectators was beginning to form at their interaction. At this time, a young man beside Jiu Yunlong spoke up. “This is San Wu City; to have our young master take a liking to your women is your fortune and theirs. Our young master does not wish to destroy the harmony. How about this? Let them stay and our young master will grant you anything you wish.”

Qing Shui’s face did not betray any emotions. However, at the moment the man was done talking, Qing Shui slapped his hand towards them.

His gestures weren’t fast and Jiu Yunlong wanted to block it, but chose not to in the end. Instead, there was a small smile that tugged at his lips, which seemed sly and scheming, as though he had gotten what he wanted.

Slap!

The young man who was talking earlier was flung to the side from its impact. Without a single sound, he fainted in mid-air.

“What a despicable thing.” Qing Shui laughed as he said, but those words were not only target at the young man who fainted.

Qing Shui didn’t think about killing as much as he once did. Taking the young man for example, Qing Shui didn’t see a need to kill but a punishment was definitely necessary. Perhaps because of the disparity between them, he didn’t feel as much rage as he imagined he would. These people were mere clowns in Qing Shui’s eyes.

“You’ve got guts indeed, to dare to lay a hand on my man.” Jiu Yunlong’s smile disappeared when he regarded Qing Shui.

Slap!

Qing Shui struck Jiu Yunlong's face with another slap. He didn't budge on impact this time, but his face was swollen. Even though there was a saying that fighting should happen to the body and not the face, Qing Shui still felt satisfied at the slap.

Jiu Yunlong was stunned by the slap, in disbelief that there was someone who dared slap him. He didn't think about why he hadn't dodged it, but instead focused all his thoughts on the very fact that someone had dared do it...

"Did you really think you could do as you pleased with just a little advantage on your side? Fool. You're not worthy of it. If this had happened in the past, I would've killed you off straight away." Qing Shui's words were cold, but he delivered them with a smile, leaving Jiu Yunlong's heart in a tremor.

He knew that Qing Shui didn't say these words just to scare him. The aura he exuded in that instant only made Jiu Yunlong look up. He suddenly realized that he had hit his head on a nail this time, but he was still unwilling to leave things as they are. After all, there were many spectators who had just witnessed the slap inflicted upon the young master of San Wu City's Jiu Clan.

"This is San Wu City. You don't have the right to run rampant." Jiu Yunlong waited on Qing Shui, and all of a sudden, a pale red light shot from his own eyes into Qing Shui's.

The Yin-Yang Image in Qing Shui's consciousness began spinning at once. Qing Shui could feel the fuzziness in his brain, as if he was going through a hangover. The feeling was faint though, for his mental strength was great. He still had the Arhat Rosary Beads and other items that could cancel out any attacks on his consciousness too.

After a split second, a cool light from Jiu Yunlong's hand sliced towards Qing Shui's throat.

Qing Shui's eyes glistened abruptly, his eyes staring into Jiu Yunlong's as he plunged the latter into a daze with a surge of his

mental strength.

A boomerang effect. This was something that Qing Shui was aware of as well. It was easy to be on the receiving end of it when in combat with someone who had higher level of skills. If unexpected, the success rate was great. Such techniques of yin poison were risky.

Just as Qing Shui was about to make his next move, numerous silhouettes appeared in haste; there were two old men and three younger men. A dignified voice rang out, “Stop!”

Qing Shui didn’t attack eventually, but on top of the slap he had given Jiu Yunlong earlier, the backlash effect had caused Jiu Yunlong much harm.

One of the old men walked towards Jiu Yunlong’s body and pinned two spots before stuffing a pale red pill into his mouth. He spoke to a man behind, “Ru Liu, bring him back first.”

Qing Shui took this time to measure up the two old men. Regarding the three other men, Qing Shui didn’t even bother sparing a glance.

The two elderly men were very old in age, but it seemed as though their appearance hadn’t changed in many years. Besides their grey hair, they didn’t seemed weighed down by age at all.

The two elderly men were of the False God level. Qing Shui had no choice but to re-evaluate the might of Jiu Clan. One had to know that in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, False God warriors were the best around.

The two old men were between Grade 3 to 4 of False God, and they were both watching Qing Shui now.

AST 1629 - Eleventh Heavenly Meridian, Third Earthly Meridian, Bewilderment

Qing Shui did not stop the other's actions nor did he speak. He was waiting for the old man to speak and to see what he would do next.

“Who are you? Why do you have grievances with the Jiu Clan?” The old man calmly looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't like the feeling of being talked down and said: “You don't know anything and yet you're here talking rubbish. You've gotten it completely wrong - I was simply strolling with my wife and yet I got in your way?”

Initially, on the account that he was an old man, Qing Shui wanted to hold back his words. But the old man flaunted his seniority and as he was an old man without strength nor character, Qing Shui would not give him any face.

“I saw you consecutively injure two of our Jiu Clan members. This is the San Wu City, there isn't anybody who have grievances with our Jiu Clan.” The old man wasn't angry and continued calmly.

Qing Shui laughed disdainfully as he saw the old man trying to lecture: “I don't know if this is Jiu Clan's intention or yours, but let me make it clear. Don't seek trouble for yourself. Otherwise, no one can save you. Don't waste my time.”

Qing Shui was frustrated. He only came out to look around with his two women but now the mood was ruined. He didn't have much time to accompany them as it is, so he did not want to waste any more time on this.

The old man was taken aback and with his brows furrowed: “You're reckless and ignorant. I want to see just how you're able to utter these words!”

Qing Shui laughed: “A Grade 3 False God is already behaving this tyrannically. It can’t be that San Wu City only has this level of power, can it? I would like to get an explanation for what happened today, bring one of the masters or elders out right now!”

At this instance, the old man got worried as his opponent could discern his strength with just a glance. This means that the opponent was more brilliant than he was, but the man was way too young. Indeed a youth shouldn’t be underestimated. Thus, it seems like he will be unable to bully Qing Shui.

But the old man still believed in talent and decided to leave things to fortune. He hoped that the young man’s power wasn’t all that strong. The gods only recognize the strong and after hesitating for a moment, he challenged Qing Shui: “I’d like to see if you truly have the strength. Don’t be all talk and no action.”

After he spoke, the old man’s hand extended towards Qing Shui. It could be said that once the experts make their move, they will know. The old man’s hand was filled with Heavenly Dao, but although it was decent, it was treated as nothing in Qing Shui’s eyes.

Qing Shui similarly put his hands out and immediately smacked the old man’s hands, causing him to retreat more than 10 meters. His entire arm was dislocated and lost all feeling. It was in this instant that he couldn’t believe Qing Shui’s prowess.

“Get the Jiu Clan master to come out. If you don’t know any better and insist, I’ll cripple the whole lot of you.” Qing Shui casually said.

For warriors, cultivation is more important than their own lives. If their cultivation is crippled, they would rather die. It’s much better to die than to get to this stage of uselessness and unable to get anything done.

Upon hearing Qing Shui’s threat, they panicked. Certainly, there are warriors who don’t fear death. They say once you stopped

fearing death, you don't fear anything else. This is just a bit of self-consolation since those who don't fear death, fear not dying instead. Death also settles all debts and if you don't die, you'll suffer anyway.

Qing Shui initially did not want to make matters worse, but today, they were the ones who tried to create trouble for themselves.

Another old man who seems calm said: "This Little Brother, how about accompanying me to Jiu Clan and we will account to you."

Qing Shui laughed at him: "Since I've already spoken out, I've not afraid of you ganging up on me. But now I don't feel like moving and if no one in charge from the Jiu Clan steps forward, I'll cripple the whole lot of you."

The old man decisively stopped talking and immediately flew up into the air and released some fireworks. This was the Jiu Clan's special signal seeking assistance and it was something precious. This item wasn't something anybody in the Jiu Clan can possess.

Fortunately, a bunch of people rushed here within the allotted time. It wasn't very far from the Jiu Clan after all - it was sufficient to make several trips to and fro.

This time, there were at least 30 people who came. There were both the young and old, and right in front of the group was a slightly older man who could be considered mature.

An existence that had reached False God's great perfection stage. This was someone who had gone through ten False God Tribulations. Qing Shui knew that this slightly old man should be an expert in the Jiu Clan.

"This Little Brother, I'm Jiu Yanzhen. I'm in charge of the matters of the Jiu Clan. If any of the juniors have offended you, I would like to apologize to you. There are many members in our clan so attention might be lacking in some ways. I hope you can

understand. If you've incurred any losses, we'll compensate." The man gently said.

Qing Shui mused to himself as to how sharp that man was. Jiu Clan had already been embarrassed but with a few words, Jiu Yanzhen attributed it to a generation thing - seniors beating juniors would not count as being embarrassed. Among warriors, the strong are the 'teachers' so since Qing Shui's strength is strong, he had the capacity to be considered Jiu Yunlong's senior.

If they came at Qing Shui full of fire and fury, he could just take them on and beat them up. But now that they had reduced themselves and asked for forgiveness and offered compensation, there was nothing Qing Shui could do.

Initially, Qing Shui planned to get Jiu Clan's master to offer an apology and end it there and then. Betraying his expectations, without even making a demand, they have already done it. Before this, he did not lose out. In fact, he even beat up two people. So, he decided to leave it at that.

Qing Shui also did not want to look for trouble. His cultivation had significantly improved. Now he could peacefully deal with the other party, without arguing over the nitty gritty while being magnanimous. He felt that being magnanimous was a good trait but there was also a limit to that. For example, if they were to do it again, there would be no forgiveness because such people don't deserve it.

"By chance, we arrived here and since we have found a resolution, that shall be it. I always return the respect many times over. I do not want to such a problem again - the bigger your clan is, the more you should restrain yourselves. I don't mean to lecture you since I know you are full of contempt, but there are many people that Jiu Clan cannot afford to provoke and you don't even

have to consider whether that includes me. As long as we keep our distance, everything will be fine.”

After speaking, Qing Shui pulled the two women with him and left. After this had happened, he had no mood to continue strolling and thus headed outside of San Wu City.

Jiu Yanzhen gazed intensely as Qing Shui was leaving. He wanted to ask him to stay behind and stop by their home for a chat but refrained from this idea. He didn't know how this young man had attained his power. Even the ancestors' descendants were not that outstanding.

Jiu Yanzhen was Jiu Clan's clan head. He might seem young but he was actually nearly past his prime. Moreover, he suffered several heavy injuries when he was young, which affected his lifespan, though this situation was normal. Almost all warriors had injuries to some extent.

“Big Brother, are we just going to let him leave?” An old man with snow white hair said.

“If we don't let him leave, do you know what would happen, considering that his strength far surpasses mine?” Jiu Yanzhen sighed without looking at the old man who called him.

The old man drew a breath. Jiu Yanzhen is really their generation's strongest and would be considered the top five within the clan - one who has indeed gone through the False God Tribulation ten times. Yet, such a strong warrior could actually say that the young man's strength far surpasses his....

Many people shared similar thoughts as the old man but unlike the others, Jiu Yanzhen was not only astonished by Qing Shui's strength, but also with the other thing Qing Shui said. There are not many who can provoke the Jiu Clan, yet he was certain that

the Jiu Clan could not provoke this young man.

There was also the matter of the Jiu Clan's upbringing, he was already aware of the matter between Qing Shui and Jiu Yunlong. Otherwise, he would not have come forth to apologize. People of the Jiu Clan were not of the heinous sort. Jiu Yunlong was merely conceited and desired to look attractive. This wasn't wrong in itself. What was wrong was that he couldn't afford to antagonize Qing Shui.

Qing Shui left San Wu City with both his women. As for whether he'll have any future intersections with the city or not, he was unclear. It was time to return to Feng Yan Lake anyway.

In the evening, Qing Shui naturally went to both rooms. He really wanted to get both his women into one room but he knew that overreaching was as good as falling short. The latter half of the night was spent in Tantai Xuan's room - she was hooked once she did it with him and was very automatic. After all, Qing Shui would not remain here for very long.

Seeing the looks of satisfaction plastered on the sleeping Tantai Xuan, Qing Shui also felt contented. As there was still some time left and he couldn't fall asleep, he entered the Realm of the Violet Immortal.

His strength had taken a big leap once again, clearing one Heavenly Meridian and one Earthly Meridian. At present, he has already cleared eleven of the former and three of the latter.

But now, there was a problem. Qing Shui obtained the eleventh Portrait of Beauty but Qin Qing had yet to couple with Qing Shui and despite that, the eleventh of the Twelve Heavenly Meridians was cleared. The final Portrait of Beauty had not appeared and he did not know when Qin Qing would accept him....

Diamond Staff made his attack adequate as his strength had already improved by a third, thus making his defense, offense, and spirit energy all the more terrifying.

Qing Shui's current raw strength has reached 80,000 Suns, and this pure strength made him feel an unprecedented power. Even if he were to meet a weak Divine, he would have the confidence to battle with them.

There was also Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan's strengths. Despite being slightly weaker than Yuhuang Guwu, both of them were making great strides to catch up. There was the great advantage of having talent, coupled with the Duo Cultivation which brought immeasurable benefits so they should be evenly matched with Jiu Yunlong. This was also a change brought about by Qing Shui's arrival.

Qing Shui helped both Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan nurture their constitution once and after that, he trained his Nine Palace Steps, Phoenix Fingers etc, sparred with the two women and pointed out the parts where they were lacking. This would result in the best progress.

Qing Shui remained here for three days. After all, he finally broke through the final barrier in his relationship with Tantai Xuan. Furthermore, when he went back this time, he would also bring them both and let Tantai Xuan meet his mother. He will let his family members know of Tantai Xuan's existence first before holding a banquet the next time he was back.

Qing Yi noticed that both Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan were happy, except that the latter was rather awkward. Therefore, all this time, such that after Yu Ruyan and Qing Shui got together, they've yet to return to the Qing Clan.

AST 1630 - Bringing Tantai Lingyan to Haohan Continent

Previously, when Yu Ruyan had gone to Qing Clan, it was as Qing Shui's senior. Now, her status had changed and this made her feel awkward, but only Qing Shui knew that he was Yu Ruyan's first man.

Qing Yi was a very open-minded woman who did not interfere in her son's matters. Once she saw Qing Shui bringing the two women home, Tantai Xuan in one hand and Yu Ruyan in the other, she already knew what was going on.

People who visited the Qing Clan all knew Yu Ruyan, but only after years had passed did they realize she was also Lady Duanmu. These couple of years had also seen major changes for Yu Ruyan - her temperament seemed to be much better and she also seemed to look more youthful.

Everyone was not familiar with Tantai Xuan, so they said hello and exchanged some pleasantries. This was necessary, as she would inevitably interact with the husband's family.

Qing You, Qing Hu and the rest were all beaming at Qing Shui. They marvelled at his ability, as all the women he had brought back were kingdom-toppling beauties. In Qing You's mind, he was better looking than Qing Shui, but just why did not as many women like him?

.....

.....

Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan stayed at the clan for two days and after each receiving a pair of bracelets from Qing Yi, they left for Feng Yan Lake. Qing Shui remained behind for another day.

Qing Shui went to his mother's room to take a look, since he knew that his mother would have something to say. Even if his

mother did not say anything, he felt he had to visit her in order to make her a little at ease. Perhaps she was already at ease.

Seeing Qing Shui approach, Qing Yi smiled widely and beckoned him to sit beside her. Qing Shui smiled as he sat: “Mother, do you have something to say?”

Qing Shui was straightforward. His mother had not objected even when Mingyue Gelou brought Yuchang to the Qing Clan and she even treated her as her own daughter. In the Nine Continents, such an open-minded mother was extremely rare.

“Who says that I have anything to say?” Qing Yi laughed.

Qing Shui realised his mother grown as the clan’s strength had grown, and her cultivation was also increasing. Maybe it didn’t increase that much but she was actually able to let go a little.

“Actually, Duanmu Lingshuang isn’t Ruyan’s daughter.” Qing Shui smiled. Some words did not have to be explicit but mothers would always know.

“Silly boy, I will like whoever you like. As long as you’re happy, Mother will always support you.” Qing Yi shook her head and smiled.

Upon going out, he saw Wenren Wushuang and Di Qing bringing, respectively, her son and daughter out to play. Both the little kids were already more than two years old and could play on their own, but still needed supervision from the adults.

Father!

Both the little kids were elated to see their father and Qing Shui picked them up in each arm. Their ages differed by only a few days and they looked like they were carved out of jade; their baby-sweet voices made people joyful upon being heard.

Right now, other than Yehuang Guwu’s child Yan Lang, these two were the youngest. Qing Jun wasn’t that old either. While she didn’t know how to talk yet, she’s very smart. It was unclear if she

knew that she was adopted, as memories were always a little hazy at that age.

Yuchang still had not clearly said it, but Qing Shui and the rest of the clan members treated her as if she was born into the clan. Luan Luan knew that she was not actually of the Qing Clan, but now, both her blood parents were here and she knew her aunt was part of the Qing Clan already. Moreover, she grew up in the Qing Clan and Qing Shui had mentioned that Yiye Jiange was his wife and that they would also soon hold a wedding banquet.

Luan Luan had already grown up and seen a lot of the world. This relationship was very precious, but she also had her own ambition and dreams. After all, many things are interlinked and it's difficult to let one thing decide everything else.

The distance between Yuansu and Qing Shui was a little murky - sometimes close but sometimes distant. Yet, they'd already kissed and touched each other. Although not officially married, in Qing Shui's eyes, she was already his. Ultimately though, Yuansu wanted to let nature take its course, for she had yet to think through it entirely.

.....

.....

Two days later, Qing Shui returned to the Demon King's Palace. There were three days left of the one-month journey when Qing Shui remembered that he killed the Demon King's Inheritor from the Divine Beast Sect.

The Beast King's Sword had also been given to Luan Luan!

Other than that, the Wild Ghost Valley also had a Demon King's Inheritor and the Divine Sound Sect's Sound had the Demon King. It was only that the Divine Sound Sect and the Demon King's Palace were a little unique. They were not that evil like the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley who had disappeared without a

trace, leaving the other two sects.

Qing Shui thought of Shen Ling but his memories seemed to have become a little murky. He immediately entered the Demon King's Palace upon returning this time and walked into a small courtyard.

This was the small courtyard he shared with Tantai Lingyan. There were only two small pavilions here and each stayed in one.

Upon entering the small courtyard, he saw Tantai Lingyan sitting on a violet sandalwood chair with her eyes closed. Closing those beautiful ice-cold eyes, she looked a little indolent under the sun, giving off an indescribable beauty with that slender, perfect body of hers.

Qing Shui's steps could be heard, but she did not open her eyes.

"Do you want this knight to wake the princess up with a kiss?" Qing Shui laughed.

Princesses did exist in this world. In fact, there were plenty.

Tantai Lingyan opened her beautiful ice-cold eyes and threw a glare towards Qing Shui. It might seem very bland and unfeeling but it was filled with femininity. "You're back!"

A joyful smile appeared on Qing Shui's face. He walked behind her and started to knead her shoulders with both his hands. From the beginning, her body was a little stiff, which showed that she was resistant and nervous but she gradually loosened up.

"Lingyan, we'll head to the Haohan Continent tomorrow!" Qing Shui said as he massaged her.

"En!"

As his hand trembled, the sound she made might have been one of agreement or one akin to a charming moan; perhaps it was both.

Tantai Lingyan actually agreed with Qing Shui, but the moment she made that sound, she was embarrassed beyond measure. He wanted to tell her that he'd heard way more pleasurable sounds

from her before, but he didn't dare to say....

As if Tantai Lingyan thought of the same thing, she immediately stood up, not wanting to let Qing Shui continue with the massage. With the image of the previous Constitution Nurturing fresh in her mind, she wanted to hide her face.

“Sister Yan, I like you!” Qing Shui beamed as he pulled both her hands.

There was a leap in Qing Shui's strength after he had cleared the eleventh Heavenly Meridian and the third Earthly Meridian and there was also a change in his personality. He knew how Tantai Lingyan thought. Therefore, he knew it was alright to profess himself. At most, she might just disagree, which was better than waiting a lifetime for her to express herself.

Tantai Lingyan was taken aback but she was not furious. She smiled sweetly at him and asked: “What do you like about me?”

“I like you as a person and you are constantly on my mind. I sometimes suddenly think of you and feel like hugging you and cuddling you in my arms. When I think of the joyous look on your face, I want to make you happy, to let you feel all the beauty in the world and warm your heart.” Qing Shui slowly but seriously said these heartfelt words.

Tantai Lingyan's long eyelashes twitched as she broke into a broad smile. It was as if her smile could bring all things back to life, an earthshaking kind of impact that could bring about a visible sprouting of life and blooming of flowers.

“I can feel it. I treat you as a bosom friend. Thinking about your existence beside me warms my heart and fills me with longing.” Tantai Lingyan lightly grasped Qing Shui's hands.

If it was some other woman, this sentence might feel like a rejection – everyone else would feel the same – but Qing Shui was happy instead. This was something that Tantai Lingyan had said

and getting her to say such words was not easy, since everything had to proceed orderly.

Standing in front of her and holding her hands while saying these words was something only he could do.

Qing Shui nodded and smiled: "I feel extremely fortunate."

He did not dare to ask her if she liked him, or what she liked about him because of the beautiful misunderstanding during their first meeting. For a woman, especially an ice-cold one, behaving in this manner was good, although there's a possibility of making a fool of oneself instead.

It was really not easy to get Tantai Lingyan's heart to open up and if he followed the normal method, he probably wouldn't even have managed to hold her hands now. So now, Qing Shui was thankful to the person who poisoned her.

The Soaring Dragon Sect was gone, but this resulted in the emergence of the the Five Tiger Immortal Sect. Qing Shui did not know how far he was from the Divine Realm now, but he knew that it was tough to find someone below the Divine Realm who could challenge him. That said, there were countless of people and powerful freaks were to be expected. There were even Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques meant to target False Gods.

Tantai Lingyan didn't say anything but the faint smile on her face demonstrated her joy.

Qing Shui pulled on one of her hands and walked through the front and back courtyards. This place wasn't small and it was filled with greenery, artificial hills, arch bridges, ponds, etc. Both of them strolled leisurely as Qing Shui tightly grasped her hand.

Qing Shui enjoyed the present feeling, the tranquility of strolling while holding her hand was an indescribable happiness . Her side profile was one of a quiet woman who was as beautiful as powdered snow, just like a beautiful snowflake.

She was actually really lonely, without a single kin – it was an indescribable loneliness. Although Hua Rumei wasn't her blood sister, she could already be considered one at some level because without kin, one would subconsciously look for someone to rely on.

However, at some level, Qing Shui was more important than Hua Rumei and this was a completely new feeling, so much so that it was there after the incident in the crystal coffin. Perhaps it was due to this that Tantai Lingyan didn't kill Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's appearance and growth as well as his affection for her, and even more so the interaction between their hearts allowed her to see the hope of life and feel its warmth. This was also the reason why she was able to smile recently; in the past, she was unable to find a reason to smile.

Both of them ate together until the sky turned dark before Qing Shui left.

The next day, Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan bade goodbye to Zhanyu and Hua Rumei. After flying out for a short distance, Qing Shui immediately activated the Divine Five Flags ability and appeared in the Divine Cave in the Ice Ocean Domain with Tantai Lingyan.

Their sudden appearance gave Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge a shock despite the surroundings having had a slight initial ripple.

Next they saw Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan and were surprised by this woman's ice-cold beauty. Similarly, Tantai Lingyan was taken aback by the two women, since this was her first time seeing such beauties, much less two.

Qing Shui laughed instantly: "We're all one family. Let me introduce you guys for a bit."

Qing Shui made a quick introduction without saying anything, but the few women were all intelligent and could accept it.

However, there was nothing much between Muyun Qingge and Qing Shui.

AST 1631 - Goddaughter, Golden Divine Rope

“Our names seem to be quite similar, all with four words. Happy to meet you.” Yiye Jiange smiled at Tantai Lingyan.

Qing Shui did not tell the others about Tantai Lingyan, which was why few people knew about her existence. Also, Tantai Lingyan’s personality was rather reserved and she did not ask much, so she also did not know who was by Qing Shui’s side.

Like attracts like, and the same went for beauties. After all, with their level of beauty, they would not be envious of the others’ beauty. Their beauty had reached a pinnacle, and each of them had their own unique temperaments - they were all extremely beautiful in their own ways.

Tantai Lingyan wisely knew that these two women were definitely not normal friends of Qing Shui. She did think that a man like him would definitely be surrounded by women. After all, this was not like the first time when they met. Actually, she didn’t know that, back then, Qing Shui already had many excellent people around him.

“Hello, happy to meet you too!” Tantai Lingyan didn’t smile, but she wore a natural and gentle expression.

“Jiange, let’s try to find some time and I’ll bring you home. It’ll only take a couple of days. The little lass really misses you as do my mum and the rest as well.” Qing Shui smiled and tried to lighten the mood.

Knowing there was only a few days, even if they needed half a year to return, she still wanted to go back. After all, she and Qing Shui had broken through the last barrier in their relationship. so they could be considered husband and wife.

“I was thinking of exactly the same thing, wanting to go back with you as soon as possible, but I didn’t think that it’d be this

soon.” Yiye Jiange thought Qing Shui could only use the Nine Continents Step. While that method was fast, it still required quite a long time.

When Qing Shui brought Yiye Jiange back, he couldn't use the husband and wife ability. He's only able to go to Yehuang Country in the Phoenix Dance Continent and go to the Continent's Capital from there. This way, they'd require only about a day using both the Five Elements Divine Flag and Nine Continents Step; on the other hand, coming back here was fast since they could immediately get here.

At this point, Muyun Qingge felt that she was a bit of an outsider. She knew Yiye Jiange was Qing Shui's woman and she felt this ice-cold woman was as well. A woman's instinct was very strong after all.

Since he just arrived, Qing Shui could not immediately leave, which was why he decided to come here two days earlier.

“Qing Shui, you went back?” Yiye Jiange thought of him appearing here with someone else, and he also mentioned that everyone back home missed her.

“En, Luan Luan and your brother are all doing great, except that they miss you a little.” Qing Shui immediately said what Yiye Jiange wanted to ask.

Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge have been staying here all this while in this hidden, but spacious place. The entrance was set up with a formation and the Spiritual Qi here was abundant so both the women could continue to live here in seclusion.

Qing Shui unintentionally met Muyun Qingge's gaze and she smiled nervously while he felt a little awkward. Although it was to heal her back then, seeing her body was something he could not undo. Moreover he had touched her body, even the most private areas had been seen and touched...

Muyun Qingge initially did not feel like living and had no idea how to stop it. But unexpectedly, it had turned out this way and thereafter she always felt a little awkward with Qing Shui.

Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge excitedly brought Tantai Lingyan to look for accommodation and Qing Shui did not accompany them, as he felt that it was not a bad thing for Tantai Lingyan to interact with Yiye Jiange a little.

Perhaps it was because of Qing Shui, but the three women really got along. He felt a little odd. He saw Tantai Lingyan treating Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge like how she did with Hua Rumei, which bewildered him.

Not caring if he understood it or not, Qing Shui felt happy in his heart because he only hoped for his women to be harmonious among themselves. It was not necessary for them to be as close as sisters.

Looking at his women, there was certainly a trend. For example, Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liuli, Zhu Qing and Mingyue Gelou.

Qing Shui did not want to see it happening but he knew that with too many women, there would be a high chance of such things happening. Thankfully, he knew that excessive behavior would not happen because they were all capable women.

For the two days they were here, Qing Shui always slept alone at night. He had three unrivalled beauties, but he couldn't touch any of them. Initially, he wanted to go to Yiye Jiange's side but she did not allow him. These few women were all very strong. If Qing Shui went over, he would definitely be discovered.

Muyun Qingge knew Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange were husband and wife, but there was also Tantai Lingyan. If Yiye Jiange saw him but didn't want him, he could only bear with it.

Anyway, there were going to be further opportunities, so Qing

Shui decided to resist. To be able to see but not eat versus being unable to eat were two different things - he would be able to forgo touching a woman without a woman by his side, but if there were women by his side, to hold back even for one night was very difficult...

After two days, Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan bade farewell to Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge and left Ice Ocean Domain for Linhai City.

“They are your wives.” Tantai Lingyan said to Qing Shui while on the journey.

“Yiye Jiange is my wife but Muyun Qingge is the Princess of Sea King Palace. Both of us are just normal friends.” Qing Shui hurriedly said.

Tantai Lingyan smiled - she smiled a lot more these days - and said: “They are very beautiful. You’re very lucky to have so many heavenly beauties for your wives.”

“You’re also a heavenly beauty” Qing Shui earnestly said.

“So am I prettier or is she prettier?” Tantai Lingyan grinned.

Her words caused Qing Shui some astonishment as he didn’t expect this from her. But he frankly said: “Spring’s orchids and autumn’s chrysanthemums have their own merits. Everyone is beautiful in her own way so I really cannot see who is more beautiful.”

Qing Shui wasn’t trying to placate or deceive her, but spoke the truth instead.

“It seems like you like Yiye Jiange a little more, since she’s gentler than I am.” Tantai Lingyan sighed.

She was also aware of her character - in fact she disliked her character a little. But she could not change and she felt that men would much prefer women like Yiye Jiange - beautiful with a disposition of the big sister next door.

“I have a universal love for everyone, so I also like an icy-cold beauty like you.” Qing Shui firmly said.

.....

.....

It was the afternoon of their second day back in Linhai City. Lan Lingfeng was overjoyed to see Qing Shui return and both Hao Tian and Feng Xi felt the same.

Hao Tian was able to walk like a normal person now, but he could not exert any of his strength. Moreover, he had lost more than half his strength, but he was very positive as his body was rid of that Ancient Poison Worm. If that thing had remained in his body, not only would his body not be able to bear all that pain, but also he would be under enormous mental pressure.

“Qing Shui is back.” Feng Xi smiled after seeing him. She was worried that he wouldn’t come back this month, since any hopes of her husband recovering were pinned on Qing Shui.

“Aunt Feng, hope all of you are doing well!” Qing Shui greeted them with a smile.

The surrounding people did not ask anything after seeing Tantai Lingyan beside Qing Shui.

“Good, this must be your wife. She’s really beautiful.” Feng Xi smiled at Tantai Lingyan and walked towards her while casually taking her hand.

“Hello, Aunt Feng!” Tantai Lingyan greeted her. She was trying to change, and was also trying to change for Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui is my benefactor, and truth be told, I already treat him like family, as one of the younger generations.” Feng Xi warmly said. She meant this and was neither trying to establish connections nor overcompensate.

She would give Qing Shui a reward. Whatever she had she’d

surely give to him but the familiarity and closeness they shared was genuine. There's no such thing as love or hate without rhyme or reason in this world and since Qing Shui had saved Hao Tian, it's normal to be on such close terms.

“To be under your care, Qing Shui should be very fortunate.” Tantai Lingyan already knew that this woman was part of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect.

“It's actually me who's fortunate.” She travelled to numerous places for over ten years but only Qing Shui was able to heal her husband. Love the crow if you love your house, so the woman treated everyone from the Imperial Cuisine Hall very well.

Qing Shui looked surprisingly at Tantai Lingyan. This woman had really changed compared to when she would previously close herself off from everyone else, without letting anyone else enter. Now, she seemed willing to come out of her shell, although she might not let anyone enter her heart so easily.

Feng Xi beamed at Tantai Lingyan and said: “I'm not sure why, but when I look at you I feel a special kind of feeling. How about becoming my goddaughter?”

Feng Xi's request caused Qing Shui to be mildly stunned. There were way too many surprises today, but what made him even more surprised was that Tantai Lingyan only hesitated for a moment before accepting.

Qing Shui looked on as she called out ‘Godmother’ out of respect and Feng Xi put on a necklace with precious stones as big as a baby's fist for Tantai Lingyan. The necklace emitted a spiritual aura that let him know it was absolutely extraordinary.

“This is fantastic. If anyone bullies you, you must tell godmother and I'll stand up for you.” Feng Xi happily said.

Qing Shui was really clueless right now, mainly because today's incident happened to Tantai Lingyan, which was a little

unbelievable.

Hao Tian was also at the side. Upon seeing his wife give Tantai Lingyan a present, he took out a golden rope and gave it to her. Qing Shui was shocked, with mouth agape, when he saw the rope.

It seemed like accepting Tantai Lingyan as their goddaughter wasn't for them to get closer to Qing Shui, but Qing Shui felt that the golden rope was sufficient reward for what he did.

Golden Divine Rope!

This was truly a treasure. Moreover, when Hao Tian gave it to her and told her to drip some blood for it to recognize its master, Qing Shui knew that this object would be very useful. Tantai Lingyan wanted to reject it but Feng Xi said: "Lass, I did not recognize you as my goddaughter with any ulterior motive. I meant what I said previously when I said that I had a feeling of kinship with you. I do not like you to be lonely and you and Qing Shui are one family now, so treat this house like yours."

Tantai Lingyan did not know why, but a sudden feeling overcame her and she immediately agreed. Perhaps it was really the kinship her godmother mentioned. Tantai Lingyan lightly nodded: "Thank you!"

Qing Shui was elated and it was just as well. He actually knew that it was Feng Xi's way of thanking him. She knew Tantai Lingyan was his wife and taking her as her goddaughter was a fortune not just anyone could receive.

AST 1632 - Feng Xis Consideration, Towards Sunset Palace

The entire group returned to the living room and Qing Shui took Yin Tian's pulse. He discovered that Yin Tian's body was recovering much better than expected and he was much better than when he previously left him. Yin Tian's strength had increased several times too, but his strength right now still paled in comparison to his heyday.

"How's it?" Yin Tian smiled at Qing Shui. He asked only because he was certain that he was much better than before. He wouldn't have asked if he wasn't recovering because Qing Shui might not be honest then.

"Very good, much better than what I expected; Uncle's body has a strong self-healing ability, too. I'll make some adjustments for your recuperation, but you must be mentally prepared, as I estimate about 1.5 years before you fully recover. However, I can't be certain of that." Qing Shui smiled.

"I've waited for so many years already. Moreover, I don't feel any discomfort in my body so 1.5 years is something I can wait for. Meeting you, I'm not fated to die this time after all." Yin Tian politely said.

"Uncle, you don't have to be so polite. We got along very well previously and I also felt that we were fated to meet. My wife is now your goddaughter, so if you were to further stand on ceremony, then you're treating me as an outsider."

Qing Shui did not mean that Tantai Lingyan was their goddaughter, but rather his wife. Yin Tian and Feng Xi were sharp enough to decipher what it meant and Yin Tian smiled: "It is your fortune for a good girl like Lingyan to become your wife. You must not bully her. Otherwise, I won't let you off regardless of whether you're my benefactor. We don't have a daughter so this

goddaughter is as good as our own blood daughter.”

Qing Shui chuckled: “Rest assured Uncle, I can’t wait to dote on her, so how can I bear to bully her? Lingyan will also treat me as well as Aunt Feng treats you.”

Tantai Lingyan knew Qing Shui said it intentionally, but it was heartfelt. Upon hearing the last sentence, Tantai Lingyan wondered that ,if the same thing were to happen to Qing Shui, would she take care of him and look for doctors, like how Godmother did for Yin Tian?

Godmother was fortunate. Perhaps it was her persistence that touched the heavens and led to this day.

Everybody ate together. Lan Lingfeng, Yin Tong and the rest left first. Only Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan remained, as well as Yin Tian and Feng Xi. On a certain level, they were just like a family.

Feng Xi chatted briefly about Tantai Lingyan’s matters. This way, if the latter wanted to reveal more she would do so naturally, but if she did not want to say further, she would naturally stop probing.

During their conversation, Feng Xi and Tantai Lingyan spoke a lot about the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. They had a son but no daughter. Such a circumstance was uncommon. After all, for a sect as strong as the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, if something were to happen to their sole offspring, it would be the end for them.

However, this child was outstanding, Qing Shui was giving acupuncture to Yin Tian on the sidelines, going through another round of Constitution Nurturing.

Then, he prescribed some medicine and some herbal cuisine. These herbal cuisines were not your average sort - the Imperial Cuisine Hall did not sell these herbal cuisines. It was specially prepared for warriors healing their injuries, as complementing it with medicine could result in double the effect with half the effort.

Golden Fragrance Jade!

Yin Tian's injuries were too serious and while the Golden Fragrance Jade was unable to provide that much help, its efficacy was still good. The Small Revitalizing Pellet and Great Revitalizing Pellet provided a much better result in treating such injuries. The Bone Strengthening Pill, Constitution Nurturing Pill and Origin Returning Pill were great for recuperation due to the excellent effects, but these medicines had to be properly administered - the time when they were taken was vital. Even medicine that's beneficial to the body could not be carelessly taken - mixing two non-poisonous medicines together could result in an acute poison or possibly neutralize each other.

Unknowingly, half a day had gone by. The Constitution Nurturing this time had a significantly better effect than the first and now that Yin Tian's body had entered a high speed recovery stage, Qing Shui was confident of aiding his full recovery.

"Qing Shui, what plans do you and Lingyan have? Anything important to settle here?" Feng Xi said after thinking for a bit.

Qing Shui heard the saying that he had already known the idea of the wind. He did not have any important things right now. Things were already on the right track, and the Sea King's Palace was doing well. However, there was also the Sunset Palace which Qing Shui had some hesitation towards. They'd begin to work against the Sea King's Palace.

However, Qing Shui laughed: "Does Aunt Feng have anything?"

"I only returned to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect once in the ten years that I was out and about, and now that Yin Tian's body is much better and out of a coma, I would like to return with him to take a look." Feng Xi laughed.

Qing Shui: "Aunt Feng, the wind is ready to let us go together!"

Qing Shui wanted to let Yin Tian remain here, but Feng Xi would

surely not be at ease. However Qing Shui was also not very assured about this place and he thought about another solution.

“Do you have anything that you’re concerned about? How about letting Aunt Fent help you find a solution.” Feng Xi could tell that there was something on Qing Shui’s mind.

Qing Shui thought for a while and said: “It’s better to let me settle it myself. Give me a couple of days, what do you think?”

“Of course that’s fine. Anyways, we’re not in a hurry, we only thought of going home to take a look and stay for a few days.” Feng Xi instantly said.

Hearing this, Qing Shui felt relaxed and smiled: “I’ve just given some treatment to Uncle and he doesn’t need treatment for the next half a month. Uncle can cultivate for half a day everyday, but should not overexert himself. Here’s a set of fist techniques that Uncle can use to train for a bit every day. This regimen is great for the body’s recovery.”

What Qing Shui taught Yin Tian was the Taichi Fist - this technique was good for one’s temperament and cultivation. Tantai Lingyan was also learning it right now. After all she’s the Demon King’s Inheritor and no matter whether the matter concerning the Demon Lord’s Blood was true or not, Qing Shui wanted her to pick up the Taichi Fist.

Tantai Lingyan was very talented and her progression in Taichi Fist was really fast. Perhaps because she did not have many burdens, she was able to reach a state of emptiness - this state of mind was very mysterious, not akin to desolation. Coupled with her natural talent, she somehow made it into the great hall of Taichi.

This talent was similar to the one displayed by Yehuang Guwu in Tiger Form, reaching the large success stage in a month’s time. Such a speed of progression was truly terrifying.

Little needed to be said about Yin Tian's talent. Qing Shui only demonstrated once and talked about the key points and Yin Tian said in surprise: "This fist technique is really not bad. It's a gentle and kind fist technique that's also very bright."

"Can I also train for a bit?" Feng Xi smiled.

"Of course, I'm only afraid Aunt Feng doesn't think much of it." Qing Shui hurriedly added.

"Your uncle has already said that this fist technique is good. It's more like you're not willing." Feng Xi was in a good mood. The depression of these couple of years had also sent her over the edge, but now she could finally take a breath.

Coming out of Feng Xi's room, Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan went to look for Lan Lingfeng and the rest. Everyone was together, but Qin Qing had temporarily went back two days ago while adding that she would be back soon.

"Sister Tantai, you're really beautiful, as beautiful as Sister Qing." Xue Nuo smiled.

Qing Shui was a little gloomy. He had the feeling that Xue Nuo was the kind who liked to get up to some mischief but played the innocent one.

"Am I?" Tantai Lingyan said as a smile appeared across her face.

Xue Nuo was the first to call Feng Xi Aunt Feng, but upon realizing Tantai Lingyan had become Feng Xi's goddaughter, she felt as if Tantai Lingyan had stolen a treasure of hers. While that feeling wasn't strong, she just felt uncomfortable. But since Tantai Lingyan was Qing Shui's wife, she had to be respectful.

"That's right, my brother-in-law is really fortunate. My big sister is also a beauty like all of you." Xue Nuo happily, albeit naively, said.

Qing Shui rubbed his temples while Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong smiled at him. Even Ziche Sha and Ling Fei looked at Qing Shui

and the rest in amusement.

“Isn’t your big sister called Jiange?” Tantai Lingyan said with a calm look on her face.

“So Sister Tantai knows!”

“We are very good friends.” Tantai Lingyan smiled, as if seeing through Xue Nuo’s thoughts. Only she saw that the conflict within Xue Nuo had something to do with Qing Shui.

“Good little lass, was it because Aunt Feng recognized Lingyan as goddaughter that you don’t feel too good? You are my younger sister, a precious younger sister.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Who says so? Am I that petty?” Xue Nuo looked a little unnatural. It was unclear if it was because of what was said before or just now.

Qing Shui truly treated the bright and limpid girl as his own kin sister, except Xue Nuo might not think the same of Qing Shui. Despite calling him brother-in-law, what was truly in her heart was really unclear. At that time, he brought her away based on the fact that he was marrying into her family.

Xue Nuo was very beautiful and there wasn’t even much of a difference when compared to Ziche Sha. Among the women by Qing Shui’s side, Xue Nuo looked the youngest and was also the most vivacious, just like the next door neighbor’s little sister.

However, Qing Shui liked the older sister and not so much the younger sister. That time in Hundred Miles City, he had rejected the little lass Xiang Bao. Xue Nuo was much more mature than she was, but even then, she was still the little sister in Qing Shui’s eyes.

The next day, Qing Shui did not let Tantai Lingyan accompany him and he went to Ice Ocean Domain on his own before rushing in the direction of Sunset Palace.

Qing Shui wanted to meet with the Sunset Palace’s mistress and he wanted to know the intentions of Sunset Palace. Otherwise, this

time it would be difficult for him to leave without feeling reassured.

Qing Shui possessed the Paragon Water Shield and although its had strength increased again, the journey towards the Sunset Palace would still require a lot of time. When they reached the Sunset Palace's sphere of influence they discovered that the Water Domain was definitely stronger than the Sea King Palace. They shouldn't be on the same level, since spiritual qi was abundant in the water here.

Without walking too far, a turtle-like person stopped Qing Shui: "Who are you? Why have you barged into our Sunset Palace Water Domain?"

It was his first time seeing a Kappa, who looked like a little similar to the Turtle Prime Minister* of fairy tales in his previous life. There was a turtle shell on his back, but the shell was neither bloated nor cumbersome. It looked more like a turtle shell-patterned battle armor. Kappas were also a strong species within the Water Domain. As long as you consider underwater power, one would find the presence of them regardless of strength. Legend had it that some of these Kappa had cultivated past the level of False God.

*T/N: In Journey to The West

AST 1633 - Meeting the Sunset Palace Mistress Again, The Heartless Brook Flows On

Qing Shui looked at the Kappa who wasn't exactly ugly, but also possessed the characteristics of a tortoise. In other aspects, there was not much difference between him and a human. The Kappa species could be considered to be very similar to human in appearance.

"I want to meet your Palace Mistress. Could you pass the message?" Qing Shui honestly didn't believe that the message would be passed on to the Palace Mistress but it wasn't his intention to make things difficult between them during his trip here so he was very respectful.

"Do you think our Palace Mistress will just meet anyone? Leave now as I'm in no mood to deal with you." The Kappa impatiently waved off Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt gloomy as he tried to speak politely with him but the other party did not take him seriously. Qing Shui was someone who was respected wherever he went simply based on his strength, not to mention that he's also a doctor. Considering his medical skills, even a Divine would have to give Qing Shui some face.

Then again, it was only some bit part guy who did not take him seriously so Qing Shui didn't get angry - he was not even worth getting angry over. Immediately taking out a Bone Strengthening Pill and passing it to him: "I do hope you'll pass the message for me. I have something important that requires me to meet with your Palace Mistress."

The Kappa saw the Bone Strengthening Pill and felt that it was full of pure spiritual qi while realizing the other party still remained courteous, so he nodded and said: "I can only pass the

message to the leader of us Kappa and he can then pass it on to the Palace Mistress, but I don't know if he would actually do it or not."

"Then could Brother introduce to me your leader?" Qing Shui said while taking out a bottle of Constitution Nurturing Pills - with three in it at that - and passed to him.

Precious pills generally have one pill per bottle and the Bone Strengthening Pill and Constitution Nurturing Pill are in fact extremely precious, especially more so since they were refined by Qing Shui. This Kappa knew his stuff.

"Ok, come with me."

In his previous life, it was said that money makes the world go round and in this lifetime, pills were more precious than money. The Kappa quickly brought Qing Shui to meet with his leader and it seems like his relationship with his leader wasn't too bad.

"Leader, he wants to meet you and said he knew you so I brought him here." The young Kappa certainly knew how to find an excuse.

Naturally, Qing Shui wasn't going to expose anything. Seeing the leader of the Kappa in front of him, he was a swarthy and burly middle-aged man suited in a dark and chilling set of armor. This man was a peak Martial Emperor.

The leader of the Kappa let the young Kappa leave and then looked at Qing Shui. Of course, he knew that Qing Shui did not know him and cut straight to it: "Speak. Why are you looking for me?"

"I would like to meet your Palace Mistress" Qing Shui came straight to the point.

The leader of the Kappa gazed at Qing Shui. His strength was quite good and so was his foresight. Thus, he knew Qing Shui was stronger than him. With his intuition and experience, he thought for a bit before saying: "Do you mind telling me why you're looking for our Palace Mistress?"

The leader of the Kappa already had an idea who the man was but didn't reveal anything.

"I have no malicious intentions. Could you help me pass the message as she previously said that I could look for her." Qing Shui calmly said.

The leader of the Kappa thought for a while and said: "Wait here for a while."

After about half an hour, Qing Shui was bored senseless but continued waiting patiently.

After another half an hour, the leader of the Kappa returned with a Golden Shrimp General. The Golden Shrimp General and the Ancient Battle Crab King were similar in that they both had Ancient Bloodlines so they were both strong existences under water.

"The Palace Mistress asked you to come with me. I'll bring you to see her." The Golden Shrimp General said immediately with a kind of a metallic feel that was emotionless.

"Thanks! Sorry to trouble you!" Qing Shui nodded with a smile and then turned to the leader of the Kappa before leaving.

Qing Shui followed the Golden Shrimp General and rode a large goldfish that headed swiftly towards the depths.

Half an hour later, they came to a junction and the Golden Shrimp General stopped and said to Qing Shui: "Palace Mistress is waiting inside for you. Just head straight in."

Qing Shui wasn't afraid and thanked the Golden Shrimp General before heading straight in. There was a single palace here and it seemed to be an independent space - there were greenery, artificial hills, and pavilions. Everything here was made from jade-like stone that possessed a jade-like luster, which made him think of the bottom of the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp, which he also transferred everything there into the Realm of the Violet

Immortal.

In the distance stood a rather large cinnamon tree. However, this cinnamon tree was actually a piece of art. It only looked like the real thing. Qi circulated abundantly in the air.

She had a lithe body yet with exquisite curves, while her long slender neck arched gracefully. Her face was very beautiful and it was exactly how Qing Shui remembered it. After all, it was not long from their previous meeting. She had almond-shaped eyes and sweeping eyebrows, her beautiful locks bunned up on her head and with a cerulean pin casually inserted into her hair, she exuded an air of elegance.

While she had the same outfit as the previous time, she still created a really strong impression. This woman's maturity possessed an air of dominance that was unlike Canghai Mingyue's maturity, which had an air of confidence.

At this moment, the woman walked towards him. She had long and slender legs and was comparable to Qing Shui in height. Upon seeing him, the corner of her mouth curled upwards.

"I'm really surprised that you're able to come. So what, you've thought about it and decided to try to get along with me?" The woman smiled as she walked until she was face to face with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled in embarrassment, as meeting a woman like her caused him to lose his brazen demeanor and said: "Palace Mistress is an unrivaled beauty who should have many people courting her. You don't have to do this!"

Qing Shui did not know her name and he felt a little awkward coming this time, but he would not have felt assured if he did not make a trip. Looking at the woman standing in front of him and smiling artfully, a strange feeling washed over him as if both of

them were really bosom friends.

“I say, Qing Shui, you’re quite pretentious. That day, I made myself very clear. Will you die if you give me a chance?” The woman looked at Qing Shui bitterly.

Qing Shui now knew that being too attractive to women wasn’t a good thing and smiled awkwardly: “Matters of the heart cannot be forced. I have too many women and I don’t want to owe anyone feelings anymore.”

This was something Qing Shui already said twice, but of course, it was only the first time to this woman.

“You’ve already said that you have many women. Why would it bother you to have one more?”

What made Qing Shui shocked was that her reply was exactly the same as the woman whom he said the previous line to for the first time.

Qing Shui knew that it was rare for a proud woman to say something like this - it was hardest to bear the grace of a beauty so Qing Shui felt really vexatious right now.

Her daughter was already an unrivaled beauty. The Mermaid species were already extremely beautiful and could even compare to the women in the Portraits of Beauty. However, beauties were aplenty in this world and Qing Shui really couldn’t contemplate adding another woman to his harem.

“I don’t want you to suffer an injustice. Why should you put yourself through this?” Qing Shui helplessly shook his head. He really did not know what to do about this.

“Speak, what made you look for me today?” The woman did not want to badger and cling onto that question anymore.

“I hope to ask you for a favor.” Qing Shui said after a moment’s thought.

“Is it the matter with the Sea King Palace? Are you afraid that I’ll attack them?” The woman smiled coquettishly at Qing Shui.

“Something like that. When the Sea King Palace gets into any trouble, if it’s in the Palace Mistress’ powers, could you extend a helping hand? My wife is among them.” Qing Shui said earnestly.

It wasn’t that Qing Shui hoped she would not attack the Sea King Palace, but in fact, if the Sea King Palace got into any trouble and it was possible for the Sunset Palace to extend a helping hand, this could be considered advancing in order to retreat.

It was evident that the woman was stunned as based on her thinking. Simply not attacking the Sea King Palace was already good enough but this man even dared to request her to help the Sea King Palace.

But the woman was smart and knew Qing Shui’s intention. After all, raising his real request might cause her to be unhappy.

The woman smiled at Qing Shui and said: “Why should I help you? You should give me a reason after all.”

Qing Shui thought about this before and the other party was neither kith nor kin. In fact, there might be a little resentment, so there was no reason for her to help him. He thought of an answer before and hurriedly said: “I won’t ask you to provide assistance and gain nothing in return. Just say anything. As long as it’s something I can do, I’ll surely do it.”

“You definitely can do it but it’s just that you don’t want to.” The woman sighed.

Qing Shui actually did not know if what this woman said was true all this while. Even up till now he did not know what’s real and what’s fake so he would just wing it.

Qing Shui hesitated and did not know what to say but soon enough the woman sighed and said: “I know why you came here and I don’t want to put you in a difficult position. For your sake, I

won't attack the Sea King Palace. But of course, they can't come to me looking for trouble. If that happens, I'll be absolutely unforgiving."

"I'm a doctor, is there anything that you need my help with? I can't guarantee that I can cure everything but at least I can control and ameliorate it by 50%." Qing Shui earnestly said.

"Since you're Miraculous Physician, I'm not sure if you can see anything."

Qing Shui was still unfamiliar with the woman, so he did not know what to say most of the time. While her body was a little uncomfortable, it wasn't something serious.

He was really happy after the woman promised him. After all, he managed to complete his aim with haste.

Although the woman made a promise, it seemed to be a little rubbish. With that said, the legend of the Sunset Palace Mistress' promise being weightier than a thousand bars of gold was well known. Moreover, it was also that the Sunset Palace Mistress hated people who reneged on their word the most.

Qing Shui bade farewell and the woman nodded her head as she walked him out. The woman remained silent and Qing Shui did the same. This feeling was extremely vexing.

Qing Shui was silent because he felt a little apologetic towards the woman. On the other hand, she was silent because she did not want him to find her irritating.

"Don't worry, I'll follow through on what I've promised. Qing Shui, if you have time, do come and look for me. I won't let this go so easily." The woman said slowly.

A bitter smile appeared on Qing Shui's face when he heard her words. He waved his hand over his back and without turning to look as he headed in the direction of his return journey. The matter here was completed and no matter what, Qing Shui could

set his mind at ease. He believed that the Sunset Palace Mistress was someone of her word.

AST 1634 - Walking On Air, Meeting an Obstruction, Blade Demon

It has been a few days since they returned to Imperial Cuisine Hall but there was still two days left before the agreed one week meeting time. Feng Xi and the rest were delighted to see Qing Shui return and probably knew that his matters have been settled promptly.

When he came back, he paid a visit to Sea King Palace and stayed there for a day. Yiye Jiange was there and this time was different from the last. They were entangled for a full day and succumbed to that pure and unadulterated affection and passion - each time made Qing Shui feel as if his soul wanted to soar.

Qing Shui previously said he wanted to let Yiye Jiange become a “knight” and they finally did it this time. When Yiye Jiange shyly straddled Qing Shui’s hips and covered his eyes while rocking, at that moment, Qing Shui felt as if the entire world trembled.

After that, Qing Shui removed her two hands and looked at her graceful appearance. Seeing that jerky but utterly beguiling movements, pure and innocent but also sheepish and coy, that two-pronged assault caused Qing Shui to feel as if he was walking on air.

This sort of feeling was really like walking on air. The saying of envying the life of a couple but not a lonely and immortal life was something that could describe what he truly felt then.

Qing Shui described what had happened at the Sunset Palace to Yiye Jiange and she smiled at him: “Do you have some motive towards the Sunset Palace Mistress?”

Qing Shui extended his hand and patted her round and perky butt. The clear and enchanting sound suddenly caused them to be overcome with impulse. It was yet another enchanting scene.

Lan Lingfeng, Yin Tong and the rest knew Qing Shui was leaving again and they were a little unhappy in their hearts. Still, they remained supportive of him going to treat Yin Tian. These days, the benefits the younger generation obtained from Feng Xi was really too much.

Of course, not much could be said about receiving the benefits itself. The greatest benefit Feng Xi provided them was with regard to cultivation and in the arts, especially so for Xue Nuo as Feng Xi imparted her best skill to her.

Although Xue Nuo called her Aunt Feng, Feng Xi had already treated her as if she were her own daughter. Those without daughters will subconsciously do this as it's something normal.

Qin Qing came back and she knew Tantai Lingyan was a Demon King Inheritor upon seeing her. She was both surprised at how beautiful Tantai Lingyan was as well as the fact that she was Qing Shui's wife.

Qin Qing actually knew Qing Shui had wives all this time but was still mentally affected today when seeing her and thought that it would not be easy to get over her own barrier.

Qin Qing just came but Qing Shui and Feng Xi intended to leave tomorrow or the day after. Both women politely greeted each other and Qing Shui made some introductions while making it known this time that Tantai Lingyan is his wife.

"She's the most beautiful woman that I've come across so far. You're really fortunate." Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt a little morose as Qin Qing complimenting Tantai Lingyan was actually a good thing, but relations between the two of them were a little ambiguous so it wouldn't be suitable for him to say anything right now.

"Miss Qing is being too humble, I feel that you're more beautiful than I am and I'm speaking the truth." Tantai Lingyan faintly

smiled. That smile affected everyone in the vicinity; her smile could affect other people's expression.

"I'm called Qin Qing. If you don't mind, Sister Yan can just call me by my name." Qin Qing smiled gently.

"If that's the case, I'll just call you Younger Sister Qing."

Things between women are really strange but Qing Shui knew that they could do this only because they couldn't be apart from him.

Qin Qing knew Qing Shui was leaving and merely wished him well. She just got back but actually came here on his account but now Qing Shui was leaving, she did not know if she was going to remain here or return to the Great Qin Dynasty after this.

"Godmother, how about we let Sister Qing join us? It'll be a little more boisterous for everyone." Tantai Lingyan seemed to have noticed something and said immediately.

"Whether it happens is really up to her. Whoever is willing to go can go." Feng Xi laughed.

Although Feng Xi said it in this manner, everyone knew it was merely niceties. Moreover, whatever danger that occurs during the journey might be a problem for those at that strength as it would be difficult for Feng Xi to take care of everyone. After all, Divine Moon Immortal Sect's enemies are definitely terrifying.

"Sister Qing, let's go together so that it will be a little more boisterous during the journey." Tantai Lingyan said to Qin Qing.

Qin Qing cast an eye towards Qing Shui who then smiled and said: "That's right. Let's go together then."

Qin Qing looked at Tantai Lingyan and Feng Xi: "If I go, Wouldn't I be in the way?"

"Why would you be in the way? It's settled anyway. We'll set off

together tomorrow.” Feng Xi smiled.

The next day, Qing Shui, Feng Xi, Yin Tian, Tantai Lingyan, and Qin Qing got on their way, sitting in a really exaggerated beast carriage. It was akin to a moving inn. The Golden Dragon Foal carriage can traverse through mountains and cross the seas and it would not be delayed no matter the terrain. Its feet could generate what seemed like golden clouds which allowed the beast carriage to fly straight up.

Bidding goodbye to Yin Tong, Lan Lingfeng and the others, Xue Nuo actually really wanted to go, but she knew her strength. Feng Xi also said, as long as she trained and cultivated, the next time when Yin Tian recovers, she will bring her wherever she wants to, which made Xue Nuo glad.

Golden Dragon Foal’s speed was fast, going straight for the deepest parts of Haohan Continent. This section of the journey would require some time and the Golden Dragon Foal was specifically made for rushing a journey as it didn’t need any rest at night at all. All it required was a quick break and that’s why it could be considered one of the best for traveling, and most importantly it was a status symbol.

Golden Dragon Foal embodies the identity of its master.

Half a month later, Qing Shui didn’t even know where they were right now but during these days, they passed through countless cities. Although the journey was peaceful, Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan became closer to each other, just like sisters.

Stop!

Feng Xi lightly said and the two coachmen on the outside brought the Golden Dragon Foal to a halt. At this point, Qing Shui knew something was up because a strong aura was being emitted in front of them and it was not just one.

Qing Shui knew from the beginning that the journey would not

be peaceful. Additionally, Yin Tian was already awake, so the journey would be even less peaceful. If it was before, there might be some who simply waited for Yin Tian to slowly die.

However, Yin Tian's condition was getting better and better and this would encroach upon the interests of many. Without talking about enemy strength, there would even be some restless people within the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. They would not let go of this opportunity since they had some misgivings about Yin Tian's influence from the beginning. Thereafter, once they knew Yin Tian was not going to remain alive for much longer, they realized there was no need to reveal themselves. As long as Yin Tian died, Feng Xi would take a huge hit mentally and her influence then would also reach a nadir.

Except the way things developed didn't seem that simple. That's why seeing Feng Xi bring Yin Tian on her return to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect will see people trying to intercept them.

Feng Xi didn't bring any help but she was confident in herself, only bringing two coachmen. She pushed open the carriage door and walked out, accompanied by Qing Shui who let the other two women remain within.

In a distance stood eight people, the majority of them Peak False Gods but Qing Shui was slightly anxious as he didn't know if the two elders were Peak False Gods or not. He couldn't discern their actual strength.

"Yuan Yang, did you think that these people would be able to stop me? I don't want to kill anyone now. Quickly leave!" A huge aura suddenly burst forth from Feng Xi, causing the entire area to suddenly be enveloped with the feeling of sharp knives scraping them.

"Haha. Did you think we rushed out here without feeling confident? In the past, we really could not do anything to you but two years ago your body seemed to have come up with some

problems. For example, your strength is only 70% of its usual.” One of the two elders cackled.

There was no change in Feng Xi’s countenance, but Qing Shui obviously caught a glimmer of a change - he did not panic at all.

“I’m familiar with my own body. There would be no problem at all if I want to kill you all right now.” Feng Xi calmly said.

“Is that so? How about now?”

Feng Xi suddenly felt like her body was losing Origin Qi, which made her recall what happened two years ago. It was exactly the same, but it was concealed at that time. How did they know?

Feng Xi knew her circumstance, this was something going awry with cultivation because she lost 30% of her strength the moment the elder finished his words.

Qing Shui also felt it and he reached his hand out to grasp Feng Xi’s wrist and then told her: “Aunt Feng, do not worry. I’ll help treat you later, why did you not tell me earlier?”

“Qing Shui, I don’t have complete confidence in defeating these people, if I am not wrong, there will still be someone else appearing. Qing Shui, I will summon my Scaled Wind Beast. You think of a way to leave with the women and your uncle.”

Qing Shui knew what was happening now. The opponents were waiting for this opportunity. 30% of one’s strength was really immense and to lose that much strength was indeed terrifying. It’s likely that some Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques could not be utilized anymore. He also noticed Feng Xi mentioning that someone else would be appearing.

“Aunt Feng, there is no problem. I can help restore your powers to its peak and even surpass your previous strength.” Qing Shui immediately activated Phoenix Battle Intent and Battle God Halo. This was a variation of the unparalleled Battle God Halo, which immediately restored her powers.

Feng Xi stared at Qing Shui in disbelief, this sort of amplification directly increased one's strength. Although formations could also increase one's strength, it required teamwork and cohesion, a number of people and expended a lot of energy which led to significant limitations.

Qing Shui was a little regretful now. If the women and he all learned the Juxtapose Phoenix then they would have increased their strength by another 10% now.

Feng Xi was slightly agitated: "Enough. Now I'm confident. Even if that person appears, I'll still remain confident."

Qing Shui had yet to activate his trump card, which was something it would use only when desperate. Qing Shui could lay a formation on the spot and immediately coordinate with Feng Xi to allow her strength to increase yet again. For example, the Four Symbols Formation could immediately let Feng Xi occupy the Killing Position and there would be no problem even if the enemy tried to break the formation. These Peak False Gods could do no harm to Qing Shui.

Of course, this was not taking into account the previously mentioned person appearing. Otherwise, Qing Shui thought there might be trouble then.

At this moment, Yin Tian walked out. Although his strength was not strong, his prestige and name remained and he glared fiercely at the elders: "Yuan Yang, did you think we from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect are easily bullied? Get the Blade Demon to show himself."

"Of course I want to come out. How could I witness your death otherwise?" A voice rang out as a person appeared right in front of the group of eight of them.

This was a man who seemed similar in age to Yin Tian but this was limited to outward appearances. As for their actual age, it's estimated that most warriors who reach this level would have

already forgotten.

The man was dressed in an inky black outfit which seemed like both an armor and a coat at once. It matched his facial features which were frosty and stern like a sharp knife. He also looked grim and detached. In truth, he seemed pretty good. Even Qing Shui also felt that this was a man not to be trifled with.

AST 1635 - Feng Xis Sleeve Reversal, the Regretless Slash

Yin Tian was composed. He gazed at the man opposite him with the name Blade Demon, “There are still many immortal sects that are more powerful than Divine Moon Immortal Sect. What do you achieve by eliminating the Divine Moon Immortal Sect? It’s not like you guys will get stronger.”

Blade Demon smiled, “Yes indeed, it’s not like we will get stronger. But across the world of martial arts, our only rival is you, the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. Without you guys, the resources around this area will be ours! The reason why the Divine Moon Immortal Sect is so powerful is solely because of the advantage they hold in their resources. We have waited for this day for a long time.”

Yin Tian didn’t refute Blade Demon’s words, as he was telling the truth. The Divine Moon Immortal Sect was located right within a Spiritual Place. There was a place in there that especially helped in Spiritual Cultivation. Cultivating in a Spiritual Place with the best quality for a day would be equivalent to cultivating for a hundred days under normal conditions. In some extreme cases, it might even be equivalent to one year’s worth of hard work. However, a limitation of this place was that it couldn’t be used constantly for a long period of time. Normally, once a warrior used it for a number of days, it would take quite a while for it to recover.

Qing Shui knew about situations like this. This was also why it’s very easy for geniuses to emerge from disciples in aristocratic clans or sects. Though talent might be important, treasures or places like this also played an essential role in their cultivation. Otherwise, the geniuses would have their cultivation delayed and they’d be hindered from becoming top-class geniuses.

“Are you that confident that you can kill us here?” Feng Xi only

managed to find her true calmness now, even though she had been composed since the beginning. With her talent in martial arts, she didn't fear them.

The Blade Demon looked at Feng Xi and smiled, "I feel that there is no longer any need for you to stay stubborn. We all know each other well and I am aware that you guys care a lot about your reputation. But I know very clearly what kind of methods you guys hide under your sleeves. Do you guys really think that anyone would come and help you?"

"Do you feel that we need help? Will you believe me if I say we can kill all of you here?" Feng Xi looked at the Blade Demon with sharp eyes. These kinds of people who took advantage of other people's crises must be killed.

The Blade Demon casually shook his head, "Even if you were at your peak, it doesn't seem like you can beat me. Now? Haha, haven't you realized that my strength has suddenly broken through by a huge chunk? Killing you now is as easy as turning my palm the other way."

Though Qing Shui might have added the effect of Phoenix's Battle Intent and Battle God Halo onto his body, he could hide it even from the mightiest opponents if he didn't want them to realize it,. For people who received this kind of increase in strength, they would only need a bit of intelligence and be able to hide it from their opponents. This could help them in deceiving their opponents.

Feng Xi shot a cold glance at him, "Just do it. What are you speaking so much nonsense for? Would these kinds of things make your face seem brighter? Is it something worth being cocky about?"

"It will be good as long as we can kill you guys. Other things aren't important."

"Aunt Feng, let him remain proud for a while. It took him quite a

while to finally think that he could beat you. Otherwise, that filthy spirit of his would never be satisfied. Since he is a person who is about to die, leave him as he is for the time being. There is no point in you arguing so much about it with that bastard.” Qing Shui said quickly.

In terms of accusing others, Qing Shui felt that he did quite a nice job. Accusing people required a state of mind. The more impulsive one was, the more complacent the other person would get. Hence, so long as one could keep himself composed in the midst of an argument and refute without revealing any sort of fluctuations in mind, things would work out fine. Other than that, one must make sure to expose the person’s most feeble point when accusing him to ensure that he’d become confused.

“Little bastard, you have no right to interrupt our conversation. Do it again and I will take the brain out of your skull.” The Blade Demon was offended by Qing Shui. He was no longer as calm as before.

The Blood Demon’s heart wasn’t that weak. It’s just that he never really had any advantage in front of Yin Tian. Now, not only did he get accused by a young man in front of Yin Tian, Feng Xi and his subordinates, he was accused right at the most feeble part of his heart. That’s precisely the reason why he lost his cool.

“Qing Shui, let that mad dog bite himself for a while. We shan’t quibble with him.” At this moment, Feng Xi said in a relaxed tone.

This time, the Blade Demon was truly enraged. The things which Qing Shui said before only made him angry but now, he was insulted by not just someone who he wasn’t familiar with, but also a woman. A notable feature about the Blade Demon was that he had always looked down on women. Throughout his entire life, he had always treated women like tools, tools to help pass down his heritage, tools to release his anger. The Blade Demon cultivated the Ruthless Blade.

“Die!”

In an instant, Qing Shui felt as if the entire area stopped in motion. The things around felt unreal. He was no longer able to hear anything with his ears. After that, he transferred her out with a gentle force.

By the time Qing Shui regained his senses, his entire body was covered in sweat. Feng Xi was battling against the Blade Demon. They were almost equal in strength. Feng Xi was using the Sleeve Reversal.

In between movements of both of her sleeves, the sky and wind could be seen changing. This was a kind of mysterious force. It was capable of producing a strange and faint shadow. Once it enveloped the Blade Demon, he would have no choice but to try and block against it.

This was one of Feng Xi's expertises - Sleeves Reversal. While watching her Sleeves Reversal, Qing Shui was reminded of the Zhenyuan Daxian from his previous incarnation. His consummate skill was his Heaven and Earth Sleeves. It should be quite similar to the Sleeves Reversal technique.

It's a Divine Technique!

While battling, the Blade Demon realized that he was wrong. Feng Xi wasn't in the slightest weaker than himself. It seemed like throughout these years, her strength had also increased tremendously. What he couldn't understand was that she was supposed to have lost 30% of her strength due to errors made during her cultivation, but it hadn't happened. Instead, it felt as if her strength had improved by a little.

The second time they separated away from each other, a huge sword appeared in the Blade Demon's hand. It was a huge sword dyed in red. It glistened in the air, like fresh blood was going to drip down from it.

After unsheathing the long sword, the Blade Demon was once again on his move. His speed was a lot faster than before. His strength was also boosted significantly. This was his true strength. As he brandished the long sword in his hand, it felt as if wolves' howls and ghosts' cries could be heard in the air. It was as if a malicious spirit was demanding somebody's life.

Regretless Slash!

The Blade Demon shot out a blade shadow with the bloody long sword in his hand. Even Qing Shui couldn't tell whether the shadow was real or not. This slash was ruthless and firm. It could be seen that it was a firm shot without any regrets or hesitation. Once this slash was made, the user would never regret this decision in his entire life. Even if he died, he would no longer bear anymore grudges.

This was the level of the slash that was created. A ruthless slash without any hesitation. Feng Xi wrinkled her face. She constantly swung her arms. In her surroundings, a number of afterimages were formed. Following that, she swung her sleeves and blocked against the blade shadow.

Hong-hong.....

A continuous series of loud explosions were heard. It was as if the entire heaven and earth were shaken. Feng Xi took a few steps backwards. The Blade Demon, on the other hand, only took a step back. The Blade Demon looked at Feng Xi, "You are no longer my opponent. Do you feel despair? Worry not, I will let you see as he takes his last breath and dies. I will make sure that you hold your last grudge in your guts."

The Blade Demon revealed a ruthless smile across his face. After that, he glared at Qing Shui, "Brat, count yourself unlucky for this. Why would you side with them? It's hard to keep your tiny life alive. If you come begging to me, I might let you go. But I am taking the two extreme beauties in the cart to help me pass down

my heritage. The children they give birth to together with my children would definitely be very outstanding.”

“Outstanding my ass. Who is your mom? I would like to ask her why she didn’t keep her belt tight and gave birth to someone like you who makes people feel sick.” Qing Shui also was offended and as a result, he became angered.

The Blade Demon cared about his face deeply. He felt that this way, he could take back the face which he had lost. As to whether he should keep the brat alive by then, it wasn’t up to him to decide.

However, the words which Qing Shui accused him with enraged him. He wanted to charge towards Qing Shui, but he knew that Feng Xi would definitely stand in his way. He immediately told the people around him, “Go and get that little bastard for me! I want him alive!”

Qing Shui wasn’t nervous as both Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan appeared beside him. Qing Shui knew that they wouldn’t just stand at the side and spectate the battle. He immediately used the Four Symbols Formation.

The two girls as well as Yin Tian were also under the effect of the Battle God Halo and Phoenix Battle Intent. The Hell Nightmare Beast and Dragon Slaying Beast came out and they even summoned Qin Qing’s Green Dragon. After all, the weakest opponent opposite them was at least a peak False God.

Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan battled the weaker warriors under the effect of the formation. The position where Feng Xi stood at was the place with the most offensive prowess. It once again made her feel Qing Shui’s Divine Artifact. For a formation to be used in this way was indeed really powerful.

It took a long time for one to cultivate formations across the continents in order for him to gradually unleash the strength of said formations. Furthermore, its weak points were also very obvious. The energy consumption was multiple times than that of

normal conditions. Also, if the eye of the formation was to be destroyed, the warrior would very easily receive recoil damage from the formation and get hurt.

Everything came with both advantages and disadvantages, which was why Qing Shui felt that he was the most perfect warrior in controlling the tide of a battle. Even with a Divine Warrior in the battle, he still managed to control the situation of the battle. Even though they might be the weakest Divine Warriors, they were still a lot more powerful compared to peak False God Warriors.

The Thunderous Beast also was dragged by Qing Shui into the formation. It constantly unleashed the Lightning Strikes. The Hell Nightmare Beast on the other hand, was sent by Qing Shui to the Xuanwu position within the Four Symbols Formation. Its defensive abilities were getting more and more fearsome. Even the peak False God Warriors opposite them were unable to deal any significant damage to it.

Though Yin Tian might not have recovered his strength, he could suppress his opponents with his aura alone. Even if he was a tiger without teeth or claws, he still wasn't someone who normal cows or goats could taunt.

The things which mainly concerned Qing Shui were the two super peak False God warriors. They were elderly who had not the slightest idea they had achieved Divine grade. Qing Shui operated his state to its peak.

Art of Pursuing, Art of Pursuing! Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui immediately tossed out three Art of Pursuings. He made sure he didn't let the Blade Demon slip away from this. The Blade Demon who was fully occupied battling against Feng Xi suddenly experienced a huge drop in speed. Meanwhile, Feng Xi was already well-informed by Qing Shui prior to this. She immediately landed a swift attack and injured the Blade Demon while he was unprepared. Though he might not have suffered

grave injuries, he was still hurt.

Feng Xi didn't show the slightest mercy to her opponents as soon as she had the upper-hand in the battle. The attacks she unleashed from her hands were like a river with torrential currents. In the meantime, Qing Shui also made his move. By coordinating the Dragon Slaying Beast with Qin Qing, they managed to injure the two old men.

They were relatively weaker warriors. This caused the two old men to knit their brows.

Golden Phoenix Scissors!

The pressure on Qin Qing's side was suddenly increased. An enormous golden scissor suddenly appeared out of nowhere and shone brightly across the sky. Suddenly, another golden light appeared and locked up the old man. The old man was shocked with what happened and at the moment when he was distracted, he forever departed from this world.

He was cut into pieces and disappeared into the air. This reminded Qing Shui of his Diamond Staff. The Diamond Staff was a formidable treasure that helped increase the damage caused by the five elements. To Qing Shui, it could be considered a Divine Artifact.

"Qing Shui, fight the one on your left. I have the other one covered." Yin Tian smiled and said.

"Uncle, your body hasn't recovered yet." Qing Shui was a bit worried.

"Don't worry. This kind of trash isn't even worth my consideration."

AST 1636 - The Blade Demon died. Martial Territories

Yin Tian seemed to be very confident. The opposing elder, on the other hand, seemed to be feeling nervous. For insurance, Qing Shui unleashed his Emperor's Qi.

Emperor's Qi.....

Originally, the Blade Demon had used his most powerful battle technique, causing Feng Xi to feel a bit exhausted. Suddenly, the power around her opponent felt as if it had dropped significantly. Added on to his speed reduction from before, he was no longer any threat to her.

Take note that both Feng Xi and the Blade Demon specialized in speed but in comparison, Feng Xi was slightly inferior to him. But now, she needn't worry about the gap. She was able to completely suppress him. The change in circumstances gave him and the people who had followed him here a lot of pressure.

The people who were sent out of Blade Demon Immortal Sect this time had been very confident that they could kill Feng Xi and Yin Tian. They initially thought that there would be no need for Blade Demon to make his move. But now that he did, they never expected for such a situation to unfold.

Yin Tian took out a long blue sword. Suddenly, he made his move and was firm with every step he took. In a battle, one must have a sufficiently imposing manner. The most-feared thing in a battle was to be hesitant. Even if one was to lose physically, he must stay strong mentally. So long as he managed to suppress the enemies' aura, even if their strength differed by a little, the weaker one would still be able to change the tide of the battle. At the very least, he could drag the duration of the battle.

Heart Shocking Slash!

A blue sword blow slashed past the air towards the old man. The might of Heavenly Dao, just as before, wasn't something which the old man could block.

Yin Tian used the killer technique which he was the most skilled in. If he had been in her best state, he would have easily destroyed old men at this level of strength. But now, he only managed to push back the old man by a few meters.

The strike had managed to calm down the old man who was initially feeling nervous. The once mighty man of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect had long lost the might he used to have in the past. Even against him, he was only able to fight as his equal.

Actually, with Yin Tian's current strength, he shouldn't stand a chance against her opponent. And this was still after he had managed to recover so quickly in these past few days. The reason he was able to suppress her opponent was due to his Heavenly Dao realm. Also, the old man had too many things which he was worried about which was why he was unable to unleash his strength at his usual level. But provided he was given enough time, he would be able to regulate it back to normal.

But before this, Qing Shui's Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi had managed to reduce their strengths significantly. But now, with the opponent's formation in effect, their strengths were basically considered to have recovered by a huge chunk.

The Thunderous Beast was in the middle, constantly unleashing Thunderbolts. Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast, on the other hand, constantly roamed around the area. Very quickly, another two people from Blade Demon's side died. However, both Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing suffered minor injuries. The good thing was the pressure they felt was getting smaller and smaller.

Qing Shui felt great pressure as he tried to drag on his fight with an elder person who was stronger than himself. In the midst of the battle, he was already hit by the elder a number of times. However,

with his current formidable strength, added on with his abilities to weaken his opponent, he was able to take the hit. Though he might have gotten hit to the point where he previously would have spurted out blood and felt his qi and blood surge, he hadn't really suffered any serious injuries across his body.

It was time. After communicating with Feng Xi, Qing Shui immediately let the Thunderous Beast land a continuous wave of Violet Lightning Strikes.

Feng Xi stood by the sideline and waited for a long time. The sleeve covering her right arm immediately turned into a sharp sword. It shone with cold light that made people felt uneasy and immediately cut its way through the throat of Blade Demon, who was terrified in meeting his own demise.

A huge amount of blood spurted out of his neck. The Blade Demon even had his eyes open when he died. He died with a lot of grievances in his heart, the reason being that he thought that this fight would be very one-sided. He couldn't figure out the reason behind his death. He felt that bit by bit, his consciousness was fading.

The death of Blade Demon immediately caused the remaining people to be in disarray. By the time Feng Xi made her way here, the end for this war had been decided. There were two warriors who intended to run but having their back facing the Dragon Slaying Beast was equivalent to digging their own grave.

With Feng Xi joining in for the match, the war ended fairly quickly. Qing Shui quickly went on to see if Tantai Lingyan and Qing Qin had suffered serious injuries. Prior to this, when Feng Xi arrived, the first people she aided were the two girls. Though the movements might have been minor, they also played a great role in the battle.

Yin Tian had also suffered injuries. It's just that she didn't try to express it physically. Despite that, Qing Shui still managed to sense

it as did Feng Xi. As for the two girls, they might have managed to sense a bit of it.

Qing Shui felt that this was how true men were supposed to be. They didn't hesitate to come out at times of crisis. Not only were they responsible, they were also intelligent.

Qing Shui helped them treat their wounds. It's just that this time, he rode on the Wind Scaled Beast summoned by Feng Xi. The Wind Scaled beast was a huge green colored demonic beast. It was about three hundred meters long. It wasn't particularly strong, but it possessed incredible speed. Prior to this, if they managed to drag the battle for a while and let the Wind Scaled Beast run away, the opponents wouldn't have any hope of catching up to them.

Actually, back then, Qing Shui still had confidence in them. Otherwise, he would have also fled with the Nine Continents Step Effect.

"Qing Shui, you are indeed a weird guy." Feng Xi looked at Qing Shui with a smile. She wasn't accusing him. Instead, she was complimenting him for being outstanding.

Qing Shui shook his head, "It's thanks to the fact that Auntie Feng is powerful. Otherwise, even I would have run out of options on things to do."

"Though I may not know your ability well, in a battle royale, your abilities are indeed heaven-defying. If other immortal sects were to find out about your abilities, they would definitely risk everything just to get you to join them. Even I myself am feeling a bit moved by your ability." Feng Xi said in a joyful tone.

"Auntie Feng, you mustn't feel that way. You are my wife's step-mother. I will find it hard to reject you if you request me to join you." Qing Shui said a joke to change the topic.

Qing Shui had already made it clear with his words. With the relationship they shared, it didn't matter whether he joined or not.

The thing that truly mattered was Tantai Lingyan. Treating her well would be the same as treating him well.

Naturally, Feng Xi was able to interpret the meaning behind his words. She understood his reason behind it as well. Though they might be strong, without Qing Shui, they wouldn't have been able to stand tall like this. With Qing Shui's strength, he was bound to soar up high into the sky one day. No matter how she looked at it, he wouldn't benefit even the slightest from it. Furthermore, she also had only received huge benefits thanks to Qing Shui.

Tantai Lingyan was talking to Qin Qing. At the moment, though they might not have reached the stage where they could share everything with each other, they were considered to be really great friends, or even sisters. Tantai Lingyan didn't have many friends. As for Qin Qing, she shared a few resemblances to Tantai Lingyan in terms of their personalities. When the two were together, they could find common topics to talk about easily. They knew what to say and what they should say.

The group cleaned up everything around here and didn't leave even the slightest trace of their aura before setting off. It's not that they feared Blade Demon Immortal Sect, it was just that they didn't want to invite more troubles.

Along their journey, Qing Shui already began treating Feng Xi's injury. He was treating only her Hidden Illness from the past, the one that reduced 30% of her strength. Treating this kind of injury was Qing Shui's expertise. Though that might be the case, he still needed three days for it to work.

Feng Xi, who found out her secret illness could be treated, was herself immersed in joy. If her strength really did recover and she combined it with Qing Shui's mysterious ability, she would definitely be able to walk up yet another huge staircase.

Feng Xi remembered Yin Tian. If Yin Tian's strength were to recover, the Divine Moon Sect would once again become more

stable. With how things were for now, Yin Tian's strength was recovering at a fast pace. Despite that, Qing Shui still said it would take him half a year to fully recover unless something unexpected happened in between.

Feng Xi was worried about the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. To be more precise, she missed her child. Her son had been supporting the Divine Moon Immortal Sect alone, and it was a difficult task for him. Thinking up to this point, she felt a strong urge to immediately head back to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect.

The more Yin Tian looked at Qing Shui, the happier he got. This brat was like his lucky star. No matter what happened in the future, he knew what he would need to do. He was one who gave his everything. A human must know to repay his own debt. He was a person who would return the debt he owed a person with six times the reward. Feng Xi knew this and they were well aware that it wouldn't take long for this young brat to surpass them.

"Uncle, don't worry about it. Your injuries are fine. For now, the functions of your body have been fully awakened. I can add in some fierce medicines for you. Hence, under normal circumstances, you will be able to recover in four months but even if you do, you will need a period of time to get familiar with it. If you can practice your Taichi Fist to the Great Perfection Stage or higher, you will be able to recover your injuries completely in less than three months. It might even take a step forward and recover even earlier than what I thought.

Upon hearing Qing Shui's words, Yin Tian was very happy. He knew that for now, the level of his Taichi Fists was considered decent. After all, he had all the three things needed: knowledge, strength and talent. Added on to that, Qing Shui had even mentioned the secret in cultivating it, so he was confident that he could manage Great Perfection Stage, but it would be very difficult for him to catch up to Qing Shui.

For the next few days, Feng Xi's body managed to recover. Feng

Xi, who recovered from her hidden illness, felt a significant and exquisite boost in her strength. This was just like how water slowly poured out of a small river. Now that the place where the water poured out was filled, the river water would naturally be even stronger than before.

As for Qing Shui and the two girls' injuries, they were nothing. The two girls benefited a lot from the battle this time. An actual fight was the best way to increase and stabilize a warrior's strength.

At the moment, they were already in an area deep within the Haohan Continent. This was what Feng Xi said. Though they might be deep within the continent, the Haohan Continent was so boundless that they could only say that they were deep within the continent near its corner.

They were not far away from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. Neither Qing Shui nor Tantai Lingyan mentioned the Five Tigers Immortal Sect. By relying on their gut feeling, they could feel that the Five Tigers Immortal Sect wasn't significantly more powerful than the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, though it's undisputed that they were still the stronger one among the two.

As to how powerful Divine Grade was, Qing Shui himself was unclear about it. He once asked Feng Xi, but the answer Feng Xi gave him made him a bit puzzled. The reason being that Divine Grade also had to go through the Divine Tribulation. It was more than ten times riskier than the False God Tribulation. Hence, it's extremely difficult to walk up the path towards Divine Grade. It had no pattern, nor was it easy to distinguish the strength of Divine Grade Warriors. Once a person broke through peak False God, they would emerge as a warrior of Divine Grade. The starting point of each Divine Grade Warriors was different. The differences between them were significant. Furthermore, it's not surprising for First Divine Grade Warrior to defeat Second or Third Divine Grade Warriors. The reason was due to their different starting

points.

After half a month, they arrived in the martial art territories. This was already the area controlled by the Divine Moon and Blade Demon Immortal Sect. The areas that were vast and wide around this territory all belonged to the two immortal sects.

Despite that, the battle was still really intense, the reason being that the Divine Moon Immortal Sect was located at a place sought after by many. This was how the development of a sect was. Those with lower authority must exercise forbearance for basically anything. Because the Divine Moon Immortal Sect was strong, the Blade Demon Immortal Sect found themselves being suppressed in many ways. Ultimately, the place that was well sought after fell into the hand of Divine Moon Immortal Sect. This was a normal phenomenon. It's because they were strong that they had such authority.

The Blade Demon Immortal Sect had wanted to develop themselves. But other than making their move secretly, they also planned to control this entire area within their grasp. There were people who said that there was no point stepping on others when you were developing yourself. But there were times when this might not be the case. To develop would be to destroy the obstacle which stood in front of you. There was no way a sect could develop by doing nothing. Furthermore, those who developed too fast would find it really easy to be defeated. All in all, if a sect was weak, they would be suppressed no matter what they did or where they went.

This time, it was a very confident move made by Blade Demon Immortal Sect. Even the Blade Demon himself joined the mission. The Blade Demon was the next Sect Lord of Blade Demon Immortal Sect. It was an undisputed fact by the members. Unfortunately, he couldn't live long enough to be the sect lord. For someone to reach this kind of strength and yet still have so much potential, it's a waste for them to die. To top it all off, he died with

grievances remaining in his heart.

AST 1637 - Divine Moon Immortal Sect, the passionate Yin Cha

The Spiritual Qi within the martial territories was significantly more abundant than those from the Haohan Continent. This was a kind of geographical advantage. Qing Shui had always had an assumption that the deeper into Haohan Continent, the more abundant the Spiritual Qi became. It's very difficult for a Spiritual Location to appear in an area without Spiritual Qi, let alone a Spiritual Vein.

Not long after they entered the martial territories, about ten people appeared in a distant spot. After seeing the Wind Scaled Beast, a middle-aged handsome man who was supposed to be leading the group swiftly made his way over.

“Cha`Er!” Feng Xi shouted in joy when she saw the man.

“Mother, father, you guys are back!” The man sounded really agitated. He had a really deep voice. Meanwhile, he also nodded his head at Qing Shui and the others as a way of greeting them. He knew that the people who followed his parents back here would definitely be good guys.

After the man embraced Feng Xi, he moved his gaze to Yin Tian. After all, his father had been asleep for a long time. Now, he had awoken and he seemed a lot better than before. But his son didn't ask anything about his current condition. He knew that his father was very weak at the moment, yet this didn't help him in confirming anything. His eyes were wet. As their child, he was unable to help his parents at their most difficult time. No matter how one thought about it, he must have felt sad about it.

It seemed like Yin Tian was aware of how his son was feeling. He extended his hand and put it on his shoulder, “We have finally managed to make it through everything. The reason why we're still able to meet each other were because they saved me.

Otherwise, the only fate which awaited me would have been death. Even your mom would unlikely to have been able to escape from that fate.”

Feng Xi smiled and pulled the man’s hand, “Here, let me introduce you to them. This is the girl who I recognized as my daughter. No matter what happens to us in the future, you must treat her like your blood-related sister.”

“Mother, don’t worry about it. I have always wanted a sister. Now that my wish has been fulfilled, she is my blood-related sister.” The man passed a small token to Tantai Lingyan as he spoke.

Tantai Lingyan didn’t take it. She shook her head, “You needn’t be so formal.”

Following on, Feng Xi immediately squeezed it into Tantai Lingyan’s hand, “This is the Divine Moon Immortal Sect’s unique token. Anyone from Divine Moon Immortal Sect who sees this token will give their all to help you finish the things you want to do. This isn’t a token which commands people, but it is, in some aspects, similar to it.”

Tantai Lingyan stopped rejecting it and thanked them. Following on, Feng Xi continued to introduce Qin Qing and Qing Shui. She introduced Qing Shui as Tantai Lingyan’s husband and also a miraculous physician, the person who had treated Yin Tian.

Yin Cha gave Qin Qing a pair of True Dragon Protective Armband. It was definitely a legendary grade weapon. Initially, Qin Qing refused to take it, but once again, Feng Xi squeezed it into her hand. Feng Xi could tell that Qing Shui shared an unusual relationship with Qin Qing.

Yin Tian looked at Qing Shui and smiled, “Brother, I don’t know how I can express my gratitude to you. I can’t just thank you verbally, nor can I thank you by giving you stuff. You can take away my life whenever you want. No matter what happens in the

future, so long as you need my help, I will help you without any condition.

Yin Cha was a smart person. His mother recognized a daughter, who was Qing Shui's wife. Furthermore, his father was also saved by him. From here, he could already tell that this young man was unusual. He meant sincerely the things which he said before. He was a person who would never forget a generous act someone showed him and would take every opportunity to return the kindness which the person showed him.

Both Feng Xi and Yin Tian smiled when they heard Yin Cha's words. They didn't really say anything. Naturally, Qing Shui was able to understand everything. He found this quite a decent outcome. With a friend like this, or rather, a new close relative, it's already considered to be a really good outcome.

"Since everyone is a family now, we don't have to be so formal with each other anymore. Brother, since we are already brothers, we needn't be so formal with each other." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"My wife in the future is the only exception which I cannot share. As for any other things, I can't be more delighted to share with you." The man said with a smile.

Qing Shui also laughed. Not everyone could say things like this. One would need to be bold to joke about something like this. After all, he was the Sect Lord of an Immortal sect. Qing Shui also felt that he had good observation skills. He hadn't really expected anything from him.

The group made their way towards the Divine Moon Sect. Like usual, they rode Feng Xi's Wind Scaled Beast. The group that was with Yin Cha stuck to the beasts which they took when they came, following the Wind Scaled Beast from the back.

Upon arriving at the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, Qing Shui was amazed. It was located at the peak of an enormous mountain. It's

just that a huge part of the mountain peak had been flattened. The grand hall stood tall on top of it. Staircases extended downwards. When looking down at it from the top, it felt unusually dominant and noble.

Divine Moon Immortal Sect!

This area was known as the Divine Moon Immortal Mountain. Mountains stood tall around it. The only part flattened around this area was the center of the mountain peaks. It was far away from the noisy cities. It was an area with verdant hills and limpid waters.

The group decided to settle down here. Though some unexpected things might have happened in the middle of their journey, they managed to make it back to Divine Moon Immortal Sect successfully. Feng Xi first led Qing Shui and the girls to a courtyard to accommodate them.

Qing Shui had his own pavilion whereas Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan shared a pavilion together.

Yin Cha invited Qing Shui and the girls for dinner. He understood everything by now. He might seem young, but actually, he was already really old. He should be around the age of Qing Shui's grandpa, but he hadn't gotten married yet.

As the Sect Lord of Divine Moon Immortal Sect, he possessed unmatched talent. He was the hope of his sect. He was very powerful. But in recent years, a lot of people had attempted to assassinate him. Luckily, he possessed decent strength. Added on that he was watched over by the seniors of Divine Moon Immortal Sect, he wasn't in any danger.

"Qing Shui, come join us for our banquet today. We are a family now. I can't express my gratitude to you verbally. Hence, I am not going to act formally around you, I hope you will do the same to me." Yin Cha led Qing Shui and the girls to the banquet.

Feng Xi, Yin Tian and another two old men came as well. These two old men were the guests of Divine Moon Immortal Sect. They held very important status in the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. It was because of them that Yin Cha managed to be out of danger until now.

Qing Shui didn't have much interest towards these kind of things. The reason he was here was to help treat Yin Tian's injury. Once he recovered, he would leave immediately. He felt that this place was unsafe, as there was nothing which he could control.

Actually, Qing Shui was overthinking. For instance, the situation which he ran into in the battle this time. How many of these people could there possibly be? The reason why he ran into them was because of Feng Xi. Otherwise, it would have been hard for him to interact with people at this level, even if his current strength was considered to be quite decent as well.

Qing Shui was unable to sense these people's strength, nor did he have any mood to do so at the moment. After all, he was still quite a distance away from achieving this level. For now, the most important thing for him to do was to increase the strength of the people close to him, to increase the amount of False God Warriors.

The banquet lasted until nighttime. This was considered a celebration. The two guests didn't stay there for a long time. After about an hour, they took their leave. With only six people left, the atmosphere became more relaxed. Yin Cha was a person who could blend in to a group very easily. He was also a person who never hid his feelings.

On their way back to their respective pavilions, the sky was already really dark. After making such a long journey, they were all feeling exhausted. The exhaustion mainly came from their mind. Qin Qing returned before Tantai Lingyan. Feng Xi and her family also didn't forget about her. Though they might have given Tantai Lingyan some presents, they also gave Qin Qing almost the equal amount of presents. This wasn't considered to be realistic

but they could tell Qin Qing shared an unusual relationship with Qing Shui.

Both Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan made their way to the courtyard. There was a white Light Stone here. With also the bright moon in the sky, a beautiful woman would look even more beautiful under the moon.

“Are you blaming me?” Tantai Lingyan said gently while walking.

“What shall I blame you for?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at her. Qing Shui felt that she was trying to ask if he blamed her for letting Feng Xi recognize her as her own daughter.

“Do you blame me for agreeing with Auntie Feng to be her daughter?” Tantai Lingyan asked gently.

“Why would I blame you for it? On the contrary, I am happy. Do you not feel the same way? If you don’t, I will tell Auntie Feng about it.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I am happy. It’s just that I feel that I have made this decision without discussing with you.....” Tantai Lingyan said gently.

“Foolish brat, I am happy as long as you are happy.” Qing Shui grabbed her hand and walked together with her to the courtyard.

They were getting closer and closer. Qin Qing could see Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan holding hands together from her window. There was a trace of sorrow in her eyes that was hardly noticeable. She knew that she liked Qing Shui. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have reacted like this.

It’s always said that when a person truly loved someone, they could love and tolerate everything about them. But whenever she thought about a certain someone, she would feel very uncomfortable. Could it be that she didn’t love him enough?

Was love selfish? Or should it be selfless? Qin Qing was confused. She knew Qing Shui well. She was also aware that in this world,

there was definitely no woman who could ever have Qing Shui for herself. Even she could never do that.

By the time Tantai Lingyan was right behind her, Qin Qing turned around and greeted her. The two girls sat down on the sofa and drank tea together. They shared a very friendly relationship with each other. This kind of atmosphere around them made them very happy.

“Sister Lingyan, how did come across Qing Shui? How long have you guys been together?” Actually, Qin Qing was always curious to know about this. Tantai Lingyan was a cold and beautiful woman so she was curious to know how she fell in love with Qing Shui. Furthermore, she didn’t care the slightest about the other women around him.

Tantai Lingyan seemed a bit unnatural. Despite that, she chose to smile and said, “I was poisoned. He helped me remove it. That’s how I came across him. I just didn’t expect him to come look for me again after a few weeks.

Talking up to this point, Tantai Lingyan seemed a bit reminiscent about the past. She missed everything from the past. Sorrow, pain, she wanted her life to go back to how it was before. But things changed with the passage of time. It’s impossible for her to do so. But for now, she was quite satisfied with her current life.

“Sister Qing, how do you know Qing Shui?” Tantai Lingyan didn’t really want to get herself tangled up with these questions. Hence, she kept trying to change the topic.

Qin Qing was still someone that was quite easy to talk to, but both of them still hid some of the details from each other. Actually, Qin Qing and Qing Shui shared a very dubious relationship. Hence, deep down, she felt a bit guilty.

“Sister Lingyan, have you been to Qing Shui’s home before?” Qin Qing smiled and said.

“No, but I heard that there are a lot of people in his house. He already has quite a few children as well. They are all adults now.” Tantai Lingyan said in a calm tone.

“Sister Lingyan, tell me, is it better for us to follow a capable man with a lot of women around him, or one that’s not capable but is loyal only to you?”

“It’s natural for us women to want to have love unique to our own. But this is the reality. Unless we find someone normal or someone who is close to that, it’s impossible for us to find the kind of lifestyle which we want. Hence, I have chosen to go with the flow. When it’s here, I won’t avoid it, nor will I intentionally keep it by my side.” It was rare for Tantai Lingyan to say something so long. If Qing Shui was here, he would definitely have felt really happy.

AST 1638 - Hong Yes problem, yet another Life-and-death Challenge Letter

“That’s what I really wish I could do. But for now, I find it impossible for me to do it.” Qin Qing shook her head and looked at Tantai Lingyan with a bitter smile.

Tantai Lingyan smiled looking at Qin Qing, “Sister Qing, actually, I am not considered his wife. I haven’t promised him yet. For a long time, we weren’t together. Even now, we still aren’t. If you like him, you wouldn’t want to give him pressure. But at the same time, don’t try to make yourself feel wronged as well.”

It’s really obvious that Tantai Lingyan was saying this as a message to Qin Qing. If Qin Qing liked Qing Shui, she needn’t worry about her. Even prior to this, he had always had other women beside him. No matter what, there was no need to worry about her presence.

“He is a devil. I really don’t get why so many good women can become so foolish just for him.” Qin Qing smiled

“Do you feel that you are no longer as smart as before?” Tantai Lingyan had begun saying some jokes now, but she only did it with people close to her.

Though the time the two spent together wasn’t long, they had become really close with each other. Though Hua Rumei and her might be close like sisters, she was unable to act so relaxed in front of her, like when she was in front of Qin Qing.

“Sister Lingyan, do you like him?” Qin Qing asked out of curiosity.

“I don’t know. He is my only friend who is a male.” Tantai Lingyan smiled and said. From her perspective, being friends was the closest she could get with him. Even Feng Xi was less important compared to Qing Shui. But this was a normal phenomenon.

Qin Qing smiled, “Me too. With so many people around the world, it’s difficult to find someone you like. But not only was it difficult for me, I felt that I have fallen for the wrong person as well.”

“That might not necessarily be the case. If you try to look at it from a different angle, things might turn out perfectly for you.” Tantai Lingyan said with a smile.

This world wasn’t the world that Qing Shui used to be in. It’s perfectly normal for a man to have either one wife or many wives. Everything was logical as long as one lived. To them, love wasn’t everything. But without it, their life would turn out to be imperfect.

“I hope so!”

.....

Qing Shui was curious about everything which revolved around the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. Not only had Hong Xi prepared him a small courtyard, she even provided them a Spiritual Place to cultivate.

At the moment, Qing Shui was right at the Spiritual Place. He could clearly feel the Spiritual Qi around him drilling its way into his body. Despite this, the effect here still couldn’t be compared to when he was in the realm. However, one thing that’s good about it was that, unlike the realm which could only be used for six hours each day, the Spiritual Place had no limitation, only the condition that the person had to be able to digest all the Spiritual Energy which he absorbed into his body.

Qing Shui couldn’t really care less about the Spiritual Place. Hence, he only went into the place occasionally. In most cases, he would only enter the place where the two girls were residing in order to provide them guidances.

Unlike Qing Shui, the two girls were like fish that were back in

water when they were in the Spiritual Place. Their strengths improved significantly. They possessed incomparable body physiques. It felt just like when rain started drizzling across a desert. In an instant, it would all be absorbed by the land.

The two girls would spend the majority of their time cultivating in the Spiritual Place, leaving Qing Shui free with nothing to do. Usually, he would go and help treat Yin Tian's diseases and move on to read some history about the Divine Moon Immortal Sect in their library.

Qing Shui never inquired anything about the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. It's just that something happened after a month. One of the princes from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect planned to flirt with Qin Qing and as a result, was seriously injured by her.

This wasn't considered a big issue to the internal part of Divine Moon Immortal Sect. However, the person who was injured was a person from Hong Clan. Qing Shui had never heard of someone with the surname Hong in his previous incarnation. From what he remembered, this surname never existed. However, in this world, people often come up with whatever surname they could think of. For instance, Mingyue Gelou's name. Also, Canghai Mingyue.

The person who was injured was the eldest young master from the Hong Clan, Hong Ye. The Hong Clan was a clan that has been passed down for many years in Divine Moon Immortal Sect. The clan had a concrete foundation. Most importantly, the Hong Clan was precisely the clan which had always wanted to replace Yin Clan.

Naturally, seeing that one of their clan member was seriously injured, the Hong Clan wouldn't let go of this opportunity. They started sending out news that they wanted the person who injured their clan member to go and apologize to them.

The reason was simple. The first time Hong Ye from Hong Clan saw Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan, he was shocked and he thought

he saw two angels who came down from the sky. Hence, his heart was touched by them. Because Tantai Lingyan was cold like ice, Hong Ye felt that it was even more difficult to approach her. Furthermore, he had also heard news that Tantai Lingyan already had a husband.

The Hong Clan's strength had caused him to be overconfident. Hence, he went up to Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan thinking that he was elegant and unconventional and said, "Greetings, young ladies, my name is Hong Ye and I would like to be friends with you guys."

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing were talking to each other. They didn't even bother to look at Hong Ye. Actually, Hong Ye was quite a handsome man. People from aristocratic clans were usually born with a good look. Added on the Heaven and Earth Spiritual Qi that's available, it's fairly common to see beautiful girls around here. But of course, it's not easy to find one whose beauty could be matched to both Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing.

"How shall I address you two mistresses? My name is Hong Ye and I am from the Hong Clan." Hong Ye went in front and stood in the two girls path.

"Go away!" Qin Qing said softly. She sounded really calm. But the deep look of disdain which she showed Hong Ye instantly made Hong Ye feel like a rabbit that got its butt burnt.

"Are you kidding me? Consider yourself lucky that I took a fancy upon you! To refuse a toast only to be drink a forfeit, this is exactly what you are doing! Since I have already taken a fancy on you, don't even think about running away! Go back now!" Hong Ye charged towards Qin Qing at the moment he finished speaking. He tried to scratch Qin Qing with an enormous image of a claw.

However, he underestimated the two girls. He immediately was heavily injured by the two girls. Because of this issue, the Hong Clan had already sent out words that they knew that the two girls

were taken back by Yin Tian and Feng Xi. Back then, there were also people from Hong Clan who were there to welcome them.

The reason why the Hong Clan dared to send out news to Yin Clan was very likely because they sensed Feng Xi and Yin Tian's strength when they returned. Forget about Yin Tian. For now, he was considered to be a crippled man. As to Feng Xi, they still had their ways of dealing with her. The person who they found the hardest to deal with, to everyone's surprise, was Yin Cha and the two hereditary guests from aristocratic clans.

However, these weren't the main problems. The main problems were Feng Xi and Yin Cha. They released their news this time to test the Yin Clan's reaction. If Yin Clan really handed over the two girls, they would have no choice but to give up on their plot, but they were sure that the Yin Clan would definitely not do as they pleased.

Qing Shui didn't really have much response regarding this issue. He would be fine so long as the two girls were alright. If it had been the him from the past, he would have most definitely made his way towards Hong Clan. But now, he wouldn't bother arguing with the juniors from Hong Clan, the reason being that he could sense the undercurrent that's fluctuating within it. Hence, this issue was just an excuse. Even if there hadn't been such an issue, they would still used other matters to try and cause the same problem.

Very soon, Feng Xi had already showed up at the courtyard where Qing Shui and the two girls were in. She didn't look upset. In fact, she smiled upon seeing Qing Shui, "How do you find this place? Have you gotten used to living here?"

Qing Shui nodded, "This place is a nice place with a really good environment.

"Regarding matters with the Hong Clan, I won't let Lingyan and Qing`Er suffer." Feng Xi said gently.

"I know. I have faith in Auntie Feng. Tell me if you need any

help. You don't have to act formally in front of me." Qing Shui knew that if they was to be in a fight, he would definitely be of use to them. With Yin Tian at his current condition, things would seem really bad for Yin Clan.

However, Qing Shui was aware that the Yin Clan still held quite a high status in Divine Moon Immortal Sect. Otherwise, the Hong Clan wouldn't have remained silent for so many years. It might be because of Yin Tian, who was once outside. If Yin Tian was to recover, it would be futile even if they got their hands on Divine Moon Immortal Sect.

Now that Yin Tian was back, they must make sure that they eliminated the Yin Clan completely. As the saying went, you must eliminate the roots when you cut the weed. The Hong Clan intended to annihilate the entire Yin Clan, even their next generation. Hence, the Hong Clan felt that they could finally make their move. So long as the Yin Clan was gone, no matter how loyal the two guest custodians could be, they wouldn't be loyal to such a stupid extent. Everyone had their own weaknesses. The Hong Clan was aware of the weakness of the aristocratic clans which the two guests were in.

The response which Feng Xi gave to Hong Clan was that the people from Hong Clan had offended Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan. She also hoped that the people responsible would apologize to them.

However, the Hong Clan fought back by saying that the people from their own clan weren't in the wrong. What's wrong about knowing new people? Was it necessary to go so far as to inflict such heavy injury upon them? He was already so heavily injured, and yet Feng Xi still expected him to go and apologize to two people who were in perfect health.

The people from the Hong Clan further added on by saying that they were all members of Divine Moon Immortal Sect, and it was unnecessary to lay such deadly hands on one of their members.

Though the Hong Clan's disciple might be wrong, he had only said it after Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan accused him.

Actually, a lot of people felt that the people from Hong Clan wasn't being unreasonable sending out the Life-or-Death match. On the contrary, more of them felt that the Hong Clan was in the right position to do it. This was because Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan weren't members of Divine Moon Immortal Sect, but dared to act so arrogantly.

Just like this, after being deadlocked for half a day, the Hong Clan immediately sent out a Life-and-Death Challenge letter. Furthermore, it was one of the most dignified kind of life-or-death matches. Since things couldn't be solved verbally, they decided to go with the simplest and most effective way, having a Life-and-Death challenge.

The Life-and-Death challenge wasn't just about the final battle between Hong Ye and the two girls. The person declaring the life-or-death match was the Hong Clan. In other words, the people from the Hong Clan would be the ones battling in it. They challenged the girls. Since the girls were the one who bullied the people from Hong Clan, they would need to take responsibility for it.

There were two outcomes for a life-or-death match, as the name implied. Whether the loser survived was up to the winner. The winner had the right to choose whether to let the loser live or not.

Furthermore, it's the person's choice whether to accept it or not. But if they chose to reject it, the person who sent out the challenge letter could still choose to battle them forcefully.

This was the cruel part about this world. But one thing that's worth noting was that a life-and-death challenge letter could only be sent out if two clans held grudges with each other. Alternatively, they could also wait until they confirmed that the grudges which they had with each other couldn't be solved. Only

then would they send out the Life-and-Death Challenge Letter. Otherwise, the letter itself would have become a reason to perpetrate outrages. The Life-and-Death Challenge Letter must consist of morality to a certain extent. Otherwise, the person sending it out would receive punishments from the people in the martial art world.

In this world, the so-called law didn't exist. However, every area would have particular clans or sects in charge of watching over them. With that, they could ensure that everything within the area they were in charge of was functioning in order. If a clan wanted to do things out of hand, they would need to make sure that they were stronger than the particular clan or sect watching over the area. Even with that being the case, sometimes, it could be futile as there would be another force above the particular clan watching over them. It was basically a system of different layers of overseers.

Though the Life-and-Death Challenge Letter was sent out to the two girls, it was now in Feng Xi's hand. Actually, no matter who received it, it's the same. The Hong Clan wanted to fight for justice for Hong Ye. Similarly, the Yin Clan wanted the same for Tantai Lingyan. The only thing they were wondering was how they should fight this Life-or-Death match. It's a must for them to accept the challenge.

Both Yin Tian and Yin Cha were with Feng Xi. They all had heavy looks when they saw the Life-and-Death Challenge Letter. This way, even if the Hong Clan were to separate their guests, if the Life-and-Death Challenge Letter went smoothly, the Yin Clan would be considered finished. The Hong Clan had their methods to eliminate Yin Clan. After all, there were very few the members in Yin Clan.

"Mother, how are we going to fight this match?" Yin Cha felt that this was quite a thorny issue.

Feng Xi looked at the Life-and-Death Challenge and thought for a

while, “They may be the one who sent out the challenge letter, but they are letting us decide the way to fight.”

Yin Tian knew about Feng Xi’s plan. It must be something to do with Qing Shui. Even he himself had now put all his hope on Qing Shui. Without Qing Shui, he really didn’t know how he was going to win this match. Even at this very moment, he couldn’t come up with a good overall strategy for the match.

“There are a lot of people from Hong Clan. All along, they have always wanted to replace our Yin Clan. They have waited for this opportunity for a long time.” Yin Cha explained slowly.

Deep down, Yin Cha knew that the return of his parents this time had made the Hong Clan decide to put their all into the fight.

AST 1639 - The mysterious Old Man Wang, Qing Shui confirmed to take part in the battle

He knew that if his father fully recovered, the Hong Clan would no longer dare to do something like this. Yin Cha looked at his mother. Though he might be the Sect Lord of Divine Moon Immortal Sect, he would still act like a child in front of Feng Xi. Since she was back, he found himself more used to listening to their opinions.

Feng Xi smiled and looked at Yin Tian, “What do you think? This is a battle that we must fight. How do you think we should fight it?”

Yin Tian smiled and said, “I am sure you have pretty much figured it out. Why don’t you tell me and see if you are able to figure out my thought accurately?”

“We will settle this by having a battle royale. Both sides mustn’t have more than ten people participating in the match. They’re responsible for their own lives.” Feng Xi looked at Yin Tian and said with a smile.

Yin Tian knew that Feng Xi would definitely let Qing Shui took part in the battle. Her son, herself, and two other people would also join the match.

Yin Cha didn’t understand. He wasn’t clear about Qing Shui’s abilities. Despite that, he chose to remain silent. He knew that they must have their own plans to make such a decision. He had never once doubted his parent’s abilities.

“Well then, how many people from our side shall we send out?” Yin Tian smiled and asked.

“Five. Me, Cha`Er, Qing Shui, Qing Feng, Ming Yue and the two

elders [ed note: this is 7?].” Feng Xi smiled and responded. The more the Hong Clan wanted to separate them from the two guest elders, the more they would not let Hong Clan have their way.

Yin Tian smiled and looked at Feng Xi. He didn’t express any means of disagreeing with her, but it didn’t seem like he approved of her plan.

“What’s wrong? Is there anything wrong with my plan?” Feng Xi asked Yin Tian.

“For many years, the Hong Clan has always done things by thinking through them deliberately and methodically. I am sure that the two Guest Elders won’t take part in the match. It’s better for us not to have so much hope in them.” Yin Tian said in a confident tone.

Very quickly, the things which he said came true. Apparently, the two guests ran into an issue of meridians disorder when they reached crucial moments of their cultivation. They had no choice but to seclude themselves immediately. Their seclusion this time would require them to stay in there for at least two to three months..

From here, it could be seen how intelligent Feng Xi was. She knew that the two Guest Elders must have been threatened by someone. It’s likely that another person might have held their grasps on their lives. Feng Xi felt very weird. She was at least sure that the two guest elders would never betray Yin Clan even if they died. The fact that they decided to stand on the fence this time already meant that their lives must have been threatened by a certain person. Otherwise, it’s impossible for them to do that.

Despite knowing that, Feng Xi still felt really disappointed. But at the same time, the Yin Clan also couldn’t comment much about it since the incident was related to their very lives. Qing Feng, Ming Yue as well as the two aristocratic clans were considered to have provided Yin Clan with great aid. The amount of help they had

provided them so far was immeasurable. Half of the reason why Yin Cha was able to last until now was also thanks to the two aristocratic clans.

“Then what shall we do?” Feng Xin knitted her brows and asked. Without the participation of Qing Feng, Ming Yue and the two elders, this match would indeed be hard-fought. They mustn’t act carelessly in a life-or-death match between two clans.

“Actually, with Qing Shui on our side, we are already greatly benefitted. Things won’t be that bad to the extent that our loss is confirmed.” Yin Tian said with a smile.

“I am just worried about emergency situations which might occur. If something like that really does happen, the outcome of the match would be unbearable.” Feng Xi said in a concerned tone.

“Haha, don’t worry about it. Let Old Man Wang participate in the match. This way, we should be able to win quite easily.” Yin Tian said with a smile.

“You mean the chef Old Man Wang?” Feng Xi asked in disbelief.

Yin Cha also couldn’t believe what he just heard and moved on to look at his father.

“Yes, could there possibly be another Old Man Wang other than him?” Yin Tian said in a calm tone.

Seeing Feng Xi’s and Yin Cha’s reaction, he then carried on and added, “Old Man Wang is only slightly weaker than me in my strongest state. Even Qing Feng and Ming Yue together are no match for him. There shouldn’t be any problem with him participating in the match.”

“Father, will Uncle Wang want to participate in it then?” Yin Tian and Feng Xi called him Old Man Wang. As for Yin Cha, he had always called him Uncle Wang. All along, his meals were always prepared by Old Man Wang.

Now, Yin Cha was finally able to understand some of the things.

A huge part of the reason why he had been safe for so many years must have had to do with Uncle Wong. He must have been doing a lot of things behind his back. Thinking up to this point, he felt that the words which he spoke before were a bit redundant. It's just that he was really surprised about it.

“Uncle Wang has always viewed you as his own child. He is a powerful martial artist. The reason why he stopped cultivating is that he didn't manage to protect the woman he loved. Hence, upon avenging her, he stopped training. He found cultivating useless if he couldn't even manage to protect the woman he loved. Otherwise, he would have surpassed me at my best condition. I reckon that other than the Yin Clan, there are very few people who can make him once again fight. Ever since then, he has dedicated himself to cooking. It's just that he seemed to not be so talented in cooking. Despite that, he still managed to find happiness from it.

If Yin Tian hadn't mentioned about it, even Feng Xi wouldn't have known about it. All this time, Feng Xi had always thought that Old Man Wang was a warrior who was only slightly stronger than a Xiantian Martial Artist. But he never expected for there to be such a gap between her own strength and Old Man Wang's.

Right at this moment, the sound of footsteps could be heard coming through from outside the door. An old man came in with prepared dishes to serve Yin Tian and his family. Since the time Yin Cha began to remember things, he had always only known Old Man Wang as a cook. Prior to this, Yin Tian once said that Old Man Wang's hair had begun turning white after the death of his wife. It's as if he turned into an old man in just a while. But from what he remembered, Old Man Wang had looked the same throughout these years.

Old Man Wang's figure wasn't really that tall. He was a bit fat as well. He had a kind and pleasant face. He also had a warm-hearted personality. He came in with the prepared meals. Back then, Yin Tian had aided him in avenging the woman he loved. Their

opponent was also really strong. Old Man Wang was very thankful for his deed. Simultaneously, he had also gotten tired with the lifestyle of a martial artist. This was what caused him to make up his mind to be the Yin Clan's cook.

Old Man Wang put down the dishes on the table. On his trip back here this time, Yin Tian had already talked to Old Man Wang in private a few times. Though Old Man Wang might be like a servant to Yin Clan, the Yin Clan has never treated him as an outsider. From his physical appearance, he seemed a bit older than Yin Tian. He had always been like an elder brother to him. But in actuality, he was younger than Yin Tian.

“Old Man Wang, why don't you sit down and eat together with us!” Yin Tian smiled and said.

In the past, Old Man Wang also used to eat his meal together with the three of them. But this was the first time in more than ten years he once again had his dinner with them. When Old Man Wang heard their invitation, he also gladly accepted it. He sat down somewhere near Yin Cha.

“Uncle Wang!” Yin Cha greeted Old Man Wang.

Old Man Wang smiled, “Your father and mother are back. Are you feeling more relieved now?”

“Yes, that's how it's supposed to be. But now, the Hong Clan is already thinking about laying their hands on us before father recovers from his injuries.” Yin Cha said in an upset tone.

Though Old Man Wang wasn't really concerned about the things going on in the martial arts world, he would always keep an eye on the things related to Yin Clan. He also found out about the Life-and-Death challenge and learnt that Qing Feng and Ming Yue had secluded themselves.

“Brother Tian, what do you plan to do for this Life-and-Death challenge? No matter what you are planning, I insist on

participating in the match. If you had fully recovered from your injuries, I wouldn't have wanted to participate in it. Those trash aren't a match against you. It's really as the saying goes, a man who loses position and influence may be subjected to many indignities.

"I am planning to put an end to the things with the Hong Clan. There mustn't be more than ten participants from both clans." Yin Tian smiled and said.

"Brother Tian, you are being too generous." Old Man Wang said slowly. Even though he himself wasn't sure why he said that he still found Yin Tian too generous. He knew that the Yin Clan would definitely not send ten people into the match. It's not that they didn't want to do so, it's just that they couldn't find suitable candidates to represent their clan.

This was a civil war within the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. Originally, Qing Feng and Ming Yue were supposed to represent them for the match, but now, regardless of the reason, this option was no longer valid. Yin Tian's original plan was to let Qing Feng, Ming Yue and Old Man Wang take part in the match. With Qing Shui's coordination, the team would have basically been flawless.

"I was just about to look for you. It's precisely because of this reason. I can't find anyone else other than you for help. I notice that you are the only friend that I have at the moment." Yin Tian smiled and said. With his strength gone, he had lost quite a few friends.

When a potentate loses his power, the people who depended on his power would leave and ignore him. When a person was capable, the thing which they didn't lack the most would be friends, but as soon as he became powerless, or when he was put in danger, this was the time when the friendship was put into test. This would reveal whether the so-called friends would risk themselves and together help him go through the danger or whether they would only be there for him at times of joy.

“We are brothers. Staying here is like staying with my own family. No matter how much things change in the future, this is the only thing which will stay the same.” Old Man Wang chuckled.

“Let’s go, I am going to introduce you to the Miraculous Physician who cured me. He also possesses unmatched talent in cooking.” Yin Tian smiled and said.

“Alright, I was just about to thank him. You have gone through a lot of tough situations throughout the years. Sister and Little Cha have also been through a lot of harsh times. Since he is a person who you owed a debt too, that means he is also my benefactor.” Old Man Wang stood up and was about to leave.

“Why don’t the both of you sit down and enjoy your meals first before going there?” Feng Xi said quickly.

Yin Tian looked around and smiled, “Well then, why don’t we invite Qing Shui and the others over?”

Yin Cha quickly stood up, “Father, why don’t you spend some time chatting with Old Man Wang while I go on and invite them over?”

Feng Xi nodded, “Alright, we will stay here and wait for you to come back.”

The two girls didn’t show up. The only people who came back were Qing Shui and Yin Cha. It’s Qing Shui’s first time meeting Old Man Wang. Despite that, he had already managed to feel how powerful Old Man Wang was. Though he might be unclear about his exact strength, his gut feeling told him that he was even more powerful than Feng Xi. This caused Qing Shui to feel really upset.

Old Man Wang approached Qing Shui happily as soon as he saw him, “I am Old Man Wang and I can’t express how thankful I am to you for saving my brother. If there is anything, regardless of whether I will be of help or not, I will try my best to aid you.”

Qing Shui looked at his senior and smiled, “Senior, you are acting

too formally. I am brought together with uncle and the others by fate. My wife is Auntie Feng's stepdaughter."

"Well then, isn't this great? We are all a happy family. Alright, why don't we all sit down to enjoy our meal and talk at the same time? Oh, where are the girls?" Old Man Wang said in an enthusiastic tone.

"They have already had their dinner. Hence, they decided to stay in their room instead."

Qing Shui didn't say too much stuff. He knew that they would think about other topics to talk about later on. They first had their dinner together, then they talked about some interesting things before eventually moving on to talk about the Life-and-match this time.

"Qing Shui, Auntie Feng is just going to tell you the truth. We need you for the Life-and-Death match this time." Feng Xi said while looking at Qing Shui.

"You are welcome, Auntie Feng. Lingyan and Qin Qing were the ones who caused this trouble. Even if Auntie Feng didn't want me to participate in the match, I would still insist on doing so." Qing Shui quickly added on.

Feng Xi shook her head, "It's just a coincidence. Even if this problem didn't exist, the Hong Clan would try to come up with an excuse to find trouble with us. Their true goal is to replace the Yin Clan."

Qing Shui knew that Feng Xi was telling the truth. After a moment of thought, "Feng Yi, how do you plan to fight this battle?"

"I plan to finish the match in one round. The best way to do this is through a battle royale. Both sides mustn't send out more than ten people at once. What do you think about our strategy?" Feng Xi moved on to ask about Qing Shui's opinion as soon as she finished

explaining it.

“Auntie Feng, you are being too generous.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

It’s exactly the same as what Old Man Wang said. However, deep down, Qing Shui knew clearly that Feng Xi wasn’t trying to be generous. She wanted to inflict serious injuries to the Hong Clan. There were ten of them altogether. If each of them were strong warriors, it would be more than enough to make the Hong Clan suffer serious injury. If there were only one or two of them, it wouldn’t be enough to cause the Hong Clan any troubles.

Of course, there was a reason why Qing Shui complimented her for being generous because they could have a life and death arena battle. Each time, there mustn’t be more than five warriors participating in the match. This way, the chance of them winning the match would be even higher. They might just be able to totally eliminate the Hong Clan.

AST 1640 - A life-and-death challenge

Just like this, the candidates for the Life-and-Death Challenge were decided. Yin Tian insisted on taking part in the match only to be rejected by Feng Xi and Yin Cha. Even Qing Shui disapproved of him taking part in the match. At the moment, a lot of people were aware of Yin Tian's body condition. The Hong Clan was very likely the culprit responsible for it.

The reason behind the Hong Clan's action was to inform the people from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect that Yin Tian was a useless person. If Yin Tian were to take part in the match, he would definitely be one of their main targets to be eliminated. Yin Tian possessed a unique status. If anything was to happen to him, Divine Moon Immortal Sect would be in danger.

If Yin Tian chose to not take part in it, the majority of people would still have faith in the sect. Since there were only four people taking part in the fight, it would give the audience the impression that the Yin Clan couldn't be bothered about fighting. If the Yin Clan managed to win it, it would further make the things which the Hong Clan said prior to be invalid.

Qing Shui didn't know the actual name of Old Man Wang. He only knew him by the way he addressed him. Old Man Wang was a very casual person. After dinner, Old Man Wang started inquiring Qing Shui about his cooking skills. Qing Shui was very selfless in terms of this. He gave Old Man Wang some of his ingredients and let him take them home to try them out.

Qing Shui still had a lot of the ingredients stocked up in the realm. They were things that would be consumed very slowly. Hence, there was no need for him to be stingy with them. The realm had been stuck at eighth grade for a long, long time. Qing Shui had no idea when it would break through to the ninth grade.

The Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, the final Dragon

Form..... Qing Shui had basically mastered everything which the Phoenix Form had to offer. His Ancient Strengthening Technique was also at its Eighth Heavenly Layer. Just like usual, there was no sign showing that it's going to break through anytime soon. His Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm was also at its Eighth Grade. If it was to break through yet again, its prowess would definitely multiply many folds.

Qing Shui had a considerable amount of killer techniques. He put his main emphasis on cultivating his body. Furthermore, his defensive prowess was his most powerful asset. In comparison, his offensive prowess was slightly lacking. Now that he had the Diamond Staff, he managed to receive a boost in the offensive prowess of the Five Elemental Forces.

Hence, for the time being, he could only coordinate his attacks with Feng Xi.

.....

A Life-and-Death Challenge was a very huge issue. Though this matter might not have alerted the people outside of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, it was already known throughout the entire sect itself. The time of the match was set to be after three days, in the morning. The location of the match would be in the upper-sky of Divine Moon Immortal Sect.

Qing Shui returned to the courtyard and immediately went to the two girls.

“Auntie said that the victor of the match will be decided with just one round. Both parties mustn't send out more than ten people.” Qing Shui sat down opposite the two girls as he explained to them about the match.

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing were sitting together. Together, they formed a kind of harmonious beauty which words couldn't describe. Qing Shui was reminded of why so many people enjoyed threesomes from his previous incarnation. If one day, he could see

the both of them being tormented by him at the same time... That scene.....

As Qing Shui thought about this, he started feeling a bit restless. But for now, all he could do with these two girls was just look at them. He still couldn't touch them. Naturally, both Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing noticed Qing Shui's fiery eyes. It's just that they didn't know what he was thinking deep down.

Because the two girls were together, they didn't make too many comments about it. Despite that, the both of them couldn't help but shoot glares at him. Otherwise, it would take him forever to come back to his senses. Even though sometimes, they might blame him for being so rude, deep down, they still felt really happy. Yes, this was how women were. They enjoyed it when the person they liked indulged in their beauty. But sometimes, they would also blame him for being rude. Actually, they couldn't really blame him for anything.... But in the case when the three of them were together, it was reasonable for them to feel angry at him.

"How many representatives do we have on our side?" Tantai Lingyan asked.

"Four!" Qing Shui answered quickly.

"It seems like there is no need for Sister Qing and I to battle." Tantai Lingyan said.

"I am just there as a side character. The true candidates in charge of fighting the matches are Auntie Feng and Yin Cha."

"Who is our other representative?" Qin Qing asked after a moment of thought.

"Old Man Wang, the cook." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Upon hearing that, the two girls were in great shock. They knew who Old Man Wang was. They met him once at the banquet. He was the person who served them dishes. It's just that they didn't intentionally try to know him. No one would expect him to be an

expert warrior.

.....

For the past two days, Qing Shui hadn't been cultivating. Just like before, he aided the two girls in stabilizing their strength. However, he spent even more time in aiding Feng Xi. Qing Shui possessed very unique strength. His aid could help her neglect the opponent's strength. It didn't matter whether the opponent was strong or weak, he would still be of help.

Other than Feng Xi, he also helped Yin Cha and Old Man Wang. When they had time, he would also tell them to practice the Four Symbols Formation together. Old Man Wang stood at the White Tiger position whereas Qing Shui stood on the Green Dragon's position. Yin Cha would stand on the Black Tortoise position. As for Feng Xi, she was left with the Vermilion Bird position to stand on.

Qing Shui's ability was to control the tide of the battle. Not only did he seek more speed, he also wanted to strengthen the formation. He chose to not make any move in the battle. Instead, he left Old Man Wang in charge of the main offensive role. The position he was standing on was the most brilliant one. Basically, the fighting style didn't change. The only thing they needed to do was to coordinate with each other as well as constantly move in between positions. Qing Shui informed them about the importance of a formation and also coordination.

Qing Shui's demonic beasts would also be of use. As mentioned before, Old Man Wang was the person mainly in charge of taking down the opponents. He had a Shield Beast. It's just that it had been a long time since he last sent it out to battle. Qing Shui was stunned upon seeing it being summoned before him. The beast was a Meteorite Beast. It was not in the slightest inferior to Qing Shui's Hell Nightmare Beast. More importantly, the Meteorite Beast possessed strength which was a lot more powerful than the Hell Nightmare Beast. Hence, the current Hell Nightmare Beast, was

simply inferior to the Meteorite Beast.

They were all experts and had quite a few powerful tamed beasts with them. Hence, Qing Shui needn't worry about them. Since he himself had powerful demonic beasts, he would expect them to have powerful beasts as well. Qing Shui didn't plan to summon his beasts. As for how well they could coordinate with their own demonic beasts, this should definitely not be a problem for them.

The reason why Qing Shui chose the Four Symbols Formation wasn't simply because there were four of them. This formation didn't require much time to learn. One did his job by just standing on a specified position. Hence, it's considered one of the easiest formations to learn. Another reason was that it was also the formation which could bring forth the most potential from all four of them.

Old Man Wang and Yin Cha were amazed by this. Their strength was significantly boosted. The position which Qing Shui stood on enabled him to raise his speed by 30%. Old Man Wang's position helped increase 30% of the overall damage he could cause to the opponents. As for Yin Cha, his position increased his overall defensive prowess by 30%. Last but not least, Feng Xi's position increased her Spirit Energy by 30%.

Frankly speaking, they were all envious of this formation. Qing Shui, on the other hand, smiled and said, "If you guys are interested in learning it, I will pass on the technique to you guys later on. But brace yourself. It can't be learnt that easily."

The actual power of the formation was even higher than how it's supposed to be. This was because Qing Shui had used the Formation Eye Stone together with this formation. After that, Qing Shui also further boosted it with his Phoenix's Battle Intent as well as the Battle God Halo.

In just a short while, he stunned everyone around him except Feng Xi. Feng Xi was also very surprised. Even though she might

have learnt about Qing Shui's mysterious abilities earlier on, she never expected for them to be this strong.

It took a long while for Old Man Wang and Yin Cha to finally come back to their senses. They looked at Qing Shui with eyes which looked like they were looking at a monster.

“Don't look at me like that. Do you know why Auntie Feng wants me here now? This is all I am capable of. When it comes to battling, I don't think I will be of much help.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“This is so bewitching. My strength has been doubled in such a short while. I managed to increase my offensive strength by almost 80% and my defense by 50%. What kind of concept is this.....”

As for Yin Cha, his defensive prowess increased by nearly 80% and his offensive prowess increased by about 50%.

“At the moment, I have a feeling that I can eliminate the entire Hong Clan alone.” Old Man Wang said with his heroic spirit reaching to the clouds.

But he then let out a sigh after he finished speaking, “But without Qing Shui, my strength will revert back to how it used to be.....”

Everyone agreed strongly with Old Man Wang's words. What kind of concept was it for them to almost double their strength? Unfortunately, this wasn't their own power.

Without noticing, three days passed. Qing Shui woke up really early today. He went out to practice his fists. Not long after, he could already see Old Man Wang engaging in martial arts in the distance. What surprised Qing Shui was that in Old Man Wang's hand, he was holding a normal kitchen knife.

It was a totally normal kitchen knife. He seemed to be able to swing it with ease. It felt more like he was trying to look for inspiration to wield it. All Qing Shui knew was that Old Man Wang was practicing his martial arts with a kitchen knife. But after a

while, he noticed that his movements were compatible with a kitchen knife.....

Qing Shui didn't interrupt him. Throughout these few days, Qing Shui had given him some medicinal pills and helped him perform Constitution Nurturing. He largely benefitted from this.

There was a huge plaza within the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. At this point of time, the huge plaza was already crowded with people. The Divine Moon Immortal Sect was an enormous sect. There were a considerable amount of people in it. Though it might be a huge plaza within the sect, it wasn't located inside the headquarters itself. The headquarters mostly consisted of clans which shared the closest relationship with the sect itself and expert warriors. The majority of their disciples were distributed around the headquarter.

Today, they were all here. Other than just the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, there were also a few outsiders. The people from the Hong Clan were already there when Qing Shui and the group arrived. At the moment when Yin Tian and his group arrived, the entire area became quiet. However, there were people from below the arena who shouted Yin Tian's name.

"The Sect Lord is back. Yin Tian has returned."

"Yes, it seems this time, the Hong Clan is truly done for."

"Are you crazy? Yin Tian is back, and yet the Hong Clan still dares to challenge them to a battle. What does this tell us? Do you really think that Hong Clan will be so foolish?"

"The things which the Hong Clan said before might really be true. I am sure that Yin Tian's strength must be significantly weaker than how it used to be before."

"The Hong Clan is so despicable! To think that they would take advantage of other people's misfortune!"

"This is natural. He still possesses such a high status even after

losing his power. It's not weird that people will start looking down on him."

.....

Three days ago, Feng Xi proposed the way the match was going to be held to Hong Clan. The Hong Clan easily agreed to it. Ten people, from their view, the more people they put in, the more advantages they would have. It's practically impossible for Yin Clan to ask for external help.

An old man appeared in the upper sky of the plaza. As he saw the crowd of people below, he put down both of his hands to gesture the people to keep quiet. After that, he spoke up, "Today is the day when the Hong Clan and Yin Clan are going to have their Life-and-Death challenge. I am sure that all of you must have known about it, hence, I presume there is no need for me to talk about it. Let me go through the rules with you guys."

At the moment, the people under the stage were all very quiet. The old man seemed to be very satisfied, "I am the Grand Elder of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. I am here today as a notary to keep an eye on the situation here. The rule of the Life-and-Death match is really simple. Both sides must not send out more than ten representatives from their team. The winner will be decided through this single round. Every participant is responsible for his own life. Regardless of who wins, no one must bring calamity upon the opposing clan. I hope that both clans can abide by these rules."

"It's a battle royale. The participants are responsible for their own lives..... I wonder who will emerge victorious this time."

"Ten people, do you guys think the Sect Lord will take part in the match?"

"Definitely! Their clan already has very few people to begin with. I heard news saying that the Hong Clan has even forced Qing Feng and Ming Yue to the extent they entered their seclusions. Do you think that the Yin Clan will have anymore people taking part in

the match?”

“It seems that the Yin Clan is truly in a bad state. The Hong Clan has always been keeping their strength well-hidden. If I am not wrong, this time, the Divine Moon Immortal Sect is going to go through a tremendous change.”

.....

“I now welcome the representatives from both parties to come up the stage!” The Grand Elder said slowly.

AST 1641 - Dao Force, Qing Shui's strength, a battle to the death

The moment the Grand Elder finished speaking, people could already be seen rising up into the sky one after another. Qing Shui also followed along and went up into mid-air. There were four participants from the Yin Clan. As for the Hong Clan, they sent out ten representatives for the match. Most importantly, Yin Tian didn't take part in the match. Instead, Old Man Wang took his place and represented the Yin Clan instead.

“Am I seeing things? Old Man Wang, the cook, Old Man Wang!”

A person shouted out in shock. This went on and caused a ruckus around the area. The amount of shock which they received from this phenomenon was way too much. Old Man Wang was considered to be quite a well-known figure in the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. This cook was a very, very good friend of a particular sect's Sect Lord. He was very close to the Yin Clan.

Despite that, a lot of people wasn't aware of Old Man Wang's existence.

“Is he really a cook? Could it be that the Yin Clan has truly run out of people on their side? An immature and inexperienced brat, and then a cook. As for the other two people, they are more normal in comparison.”

“Exactly! What's worse is that there are only four of them taking part in the match. Look at the Hong Clan's side. Not only are they all experienced old men, there are a total of ten of them. Somehow, I feel that this time, the Yin Clan is in quite a risky situation. Look, Yin Tian didn't take part in the match. It might be true that he is injured.”

“I think so. If Yin Tian was in perfect health, the Hong Clan wouldn't have acted so boldly. The only thing I can't seem to

figure out is why they send out a cook. Could that cook be an expert warrior? But if that's the case, why would he want to settle down as a cook?"

.....

As soon as they went up the stage, they immediately went to their respective positions to form the Four Symbols Formation. Qing Shui probed the opponents opposite him. They were all old people. Furthermore, as he thought, they possessed formidable strength. Indeed, an Immortal sect was on a totally different level from all the sects which Qing Shui had come across in the past.

Qing Shui wasn't familiar with his opponents but Feng Xi had already begun explaining to him about some of their abilities. It's necessary for her to go through a brief introduction about their opponents so that he would be mentally prepared for what's to come.

"The two old men that are at the front, they are existences as brilliant as the Big Dipper and as stout as Mount Tai in the Hong Clan. The old man on the left hand side who is wearing a white gown is called Hong Hong. As for the other one in the blue gown, his name is Hong Gu. They were both stronger than me, but compared to your uncle at his peak, they are slightly inferior to him. I don't know if they have gone through any breakthroughs recently."

Qing Shui was listening to Feng Xi's instruction while gazing at his opponents. His Spiritual Sense was unable to accurately pinpoint the opponent's strength, yet he was able to tell that there was a huge gap between his and his opponent's strength.

Qing Shui's current raw strength was worth around eighty thousand sun. Under the effect of Seven-colored pellets, Paragon, Golden Battle Halberd as well as the Diamond Staff, he managed to achieve a fearsome strength worth sixteen billion sun.

Qing Shui's physical combat prowess was now worth around two

billion sun. However, his fearsome physical defensive capability had far surpassed that of a normal False God warrior. Even his own attacks now wouldn't be able to cause any damage to him.

The lowest strength a Divine Warrior could have was ten billion sun. The requirement to enter Divine Grade wasn't great. The real challenge came when things started to have to do with Divine Grade and Heavenly Dao Divine Will. Furthermore, there would also be a powerful force suppressing warriors once they stepped into the Divine Grade.

A hundred billion..... Qing Shui's defensive prowess had achieved a hundred billion suns worth of strength. He was almost near the peak of First Divine Grade. This was the effect of the Paragon Golden Armor and Diamond Staff. Of course, part of the factor which contributed to this was also due to his own defensive prowess.

Feng Xi's strength was worth about thirty billion sun. She was still at one of the earliest stages of a Divine warrior. Divine warriors below a hundred billion sun of strength were all considered to be First Grade Divine Warriors. Furthermore, there was also the term one Dao Force, which was used to address a Divine Warrior with a billion sun worth of strength. Warriors with a hundred Dao Force were considered as the lowest grade Divine Warriors.

Qing Shui's current offensive prowess was worth around a hundred and sixty Dao Force. This was just slightly stronger compared to Old Man Wang. Despite that, he was still at First Grade Heavenly Dao. As for his overall strength, Old Man Wang didn't tell Qing Shui how much it was worth, nor did Qing Shui intentionally inquire about it.

Behind the Hong Clan were eight old men. Qing Shui didn't know who they were. But they possessed strength that was worth slightly more than a hundred Dao Force. Qing Shui was still able to detect at least this extent of strength. The Heavenly Dao had a self-

protection effect, which was also part of the reason why Qing Shui could be so powerful. Otherwise, a False God Warrior wouldn't have been able to detect any Heavenly Dao's related strength. The same also applied for Divine Warriors at the lowest grade.

The people from the Hong Clan were very generous with sending out their warriors this time. It's likely that they intended to totally annihilate the Yin Clan through this match. If they really managed to kill Feng Xi and Yin Cha, the Yin Tian who remained wouldn't want to continue living as well. There were many ways in which the Hong Clan could make Yin Tian, whose power hasn't fully recovered, completely disappear.

At the moment, Qing Shui was very calm. The only people who might be of threat to him were the two leading old men Hong Hong and Hong Gu. For the remaining ones, they wouldn't be able to kill him instantly. As for the last two, Qing Shui felt that they could almost already be considered to be crippled.

"There are only four people from the Yin Clan, the Hong Clan on the other hand..... There are ten people participating in the match. Do you guys think that the Yin Clan will have any hope in winning?"

"Who knows. Is the Yin Clan not treating the Hong Clan seriously? Or are they in a plight with no way out?"

"All along, the Yin Clan has always had very few members in their clan. But throughout all these years, has anything ever happened to them? Is Yin Tian the kind of person who will watch from the side as his wife and son risks their life on the stage?"

"That's also true. Could it be that the Yin Clan has never taken the Hong Clan seriously?"

"But it also doesn't seem like so....."

.....

The Grand Elder smiled before looking at the people from both

sides and said, “I know that all of you aren’t in the mood to listen to the nonsense which either parties have to say. Since I have already stated the rules and the representatives from each sides have also been decided, I now announce that the battle begins. Each of you have fifteen minutes to get ready to get into the battle. As for this, I will let both of you to decide on your own. Once the fifteen minutes are up, you guys can battle right away.”

The Grand Elder immediately landed on the ground as soon as he finished speaking. In the meantime, both clans had already begun preparing their own weapons. Qing Shui took out his own Golden Battle Halberd and Diamond Staff.

Though Qing Shui could achieve as much as a hundred and sixty Dao Force with his current strength, he didn’t consider himself a Divine Warrior. The most obvious feature about a Divine Warrior was that they went through a process of rinsing after they broke through the peak False God Realm. Once that happened, Divine Origin Energy would emerge from their body.

The Divine Origin Energy was a passive ability only Divine Warriors possessed. It was a kind of existence which helped increase a warrior’s strength and vitality. The Divine Origin Energy would be formed within the Dantian. It’s just like what happened with the Paragon in Qing Shui’s body.

Hence, for now, Qing Shui didn’t know whether he should consider himself a Divine Warrior. With his strength alone, he had already achieved the earliest stage of a Divine Warrior. His defensive prowess and ability to resist against enemies’ attacks were even more fearsome.

Qing Shui took out his Diamond Staff and Golden Battle Halberd and immediately unleashed the Four Symbols Formation, Phoenix’s Battle Intent, Battle God’s Halo and Heavenly Talisman and used it on all of them. In just a short while, their strengths reached a formidable level.

In the meantime, the opponents weren't just standing at the side doing nothing. They each took out their respective weapons. The two old men leading the group had the same weapon, a huge blade, the Giant Blood Blade. Though Qing Shui was quite distant away from them, he was able to sense the aura emitting from them. He felt really uncomfortable with it.

At the moment when Qing Shui saw the weapon which Old Man Wang took out, he was stunned. His weapon was a blade which looked just like blood. However, it shared a strong resemblance to a kitchen knife. Their only difference was that his blade looked a lot more domineering than a kitchen knife. It was also known as the blood-dripping devil slaying sabre.

Following on, they each summoned their respective beasts. Qing Shui summoned his Hell Nightmare Beast and Dragon Slaying Beast. His initial plan was to summon the Thunderous Beast, but he felt it was an inappropriate occasion to do so as one careless mistake would cause it to be killed instantly.

Time went on little by little. At this moment, Feng Xi was already wearing a snow white long dress. The long sleeves hung down all the way to her knee. Yin Cha looked at the old man opposite him, "I suppose you guys must have waited for today for a long time."

Though Yin Cha only raised his aura just enough to greet his opponent, there was still a kind of sharpness which words couldn't describe. He was the sect lord of a sect. After being the Sect Lord of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect for so many years, the aura which he emitted from his body was still very powerful.

Qing Shui now felt a bit unfamiliar with the man. He was not in the least like the gentleman whom he had met before. This should be the him when he was in a battle. Prior to this, he only behaved that way because he was near his family.

"I don't understand what you are talking about. I dare say that the Hong Clan has always performed their duty well. We also

never intended to ride on anyone's head. But I just can't accept the fact that two outsiders have come to bully the people of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect." Hong Hong explained slowly.

"Haha, what's there for you to worry about at this point? To think that you will drag the Divine Moon Immortal Sect into the topic. Who doesn't know what kind of trash that the Hong Clan's junior of yours is? Do you really think that I won't dare to tell everyone about his doings? And he still dares say that he is wounded, he is asking for it even if he gets killed" Yin Cha said in a cold tone.

Yin Cha was speaking what's truly in his mind. Of course, he didn't deny that a part of it was to fawn on Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't despise this kind of feeling. This was how it was between human and human. If a person was totally useless to the other, there would have been no point for the other person to take care of him. This wasn't being realistic, it's just a very usual development.

"Since that's the case, let us speak through our strength." Hong Hong wasn't enraged by it. He made his proposal to begin the match.

"Alright, let's begin!"

Both parties were about a hundred meters away from each other in the sky. This was the amount of strength which the grand formation contained. As soon as both parties came into contact with it, it would become activated. However, the battle didn't really seem that intense.

As of now, Qing Shui possessed fearsome defensive prowess. He could only barely make it with his offensive prowess. But Qing Shui's ability had managed to significantly increase his strength as a whole.

Old Man Wang already managed to stop both Hong Hong and

Hong Gu alone but he seemed to be in a disadvantage. As for Feng Xi and Yin Cha, they stood in the path of the remaining six warriors, leaving the two weakest ones for Qing Shui.

Qing Shui watched as the two old men charged towards him. Deep down, he didn't feel nervous. Without much thought, he let the Hell Nightmare Beast and Dragon Slaying Beast to hinder one of the old men. As for the other one, he continued to make his way towards Qing Shui.

The battle wasn't that intense. Qing Shui was keeping an eye on the surroundings and he couldn't find much pressure in it. He knew that this situation wouldn't last long. Since that's the case, he was willing to be the person to make the battle intense.

With Qing Shui's current offensive prowess, it's difficult for him to kill even a single warrior. However, he could still cooperate with the others in the fight. He transmitted Yin Cha a message.

After that, he immediately unleashed his Art of Pursuing. At the moment when his opponent was still in shock, he further used his Emperor's Qi.

Yin Cha was already prepared. At the moment when the old man shot his sword towards him, he immediately sliced through the opponent's throat with his long sword.

Yin Cha believed in Qing Shui. He was long since ready for it. Hence, he sliced through the opponent's throat without any hesitation under a very risky situation but he didn't actually cut off his opponent's head entirely.

The death of the old man shocked everyone from the Hong Clan.

Hong Hong and Hong Gu abruptly released their strength. To everyone's surprise, both their strengths went up by a huge chunk. Now, they were almost equal to Old Man Wang who had received a boost in strength.

These two old men had actually managed to break through

throughout these years. Qing Shui learnt about it from Feng Xi. With this being the case, Old Man Wang was forced to be on the passive side. There were a number of times when he almost died.

Qing Shui charged towards them along with his Dragon Slaying Beast. Without any hesitation, he tossed the Art of Pursuing at Hong Hong while using the Nine Continents Mountain to separate himself away from him.

However, Qing Shui's Nine Continent Mountain couldn't even manage as his defensive shield. After all, when in front of an old man with sixty billion sun worth of strength, its power was just very insignificant.

But right at this moment, Qing Shui once again tossed out his Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi!

This action caused Old Man Wang, who was initially in great danger, to once again turn around the unfavourable situation. Though he might still be forced to stay passive, for a short period of time, him as well his demonic beasts shouldn't be in danger.

At this moment, the two old men once again headed towards Qing Shui.

Even though the battle might have just started, the Hong Clan had already suffered one casualty. Without Qing Shui, the Yin Clan would very likely have been done for. Otherwise, the Hong Clan wouldn't have been so confident. They could only blame their luck for Qing Shui's appearance, a completely unexpected variable.

AST 1642 - Divinity Spirit, Inescapable Net, Rain Drizzling Birds

Obviously, the Yin Clan had underestimated the Hong Clan. Qing Shui's appearance was the biggest variable in the match. As for Hong Hong and Hong Gu, their strength had now surpassed the current Feng Xi and Old Man Wang. They were just almost as strong as Yin Tian when he was at his peak.

Qing Shui was just able to hold them back with his ability. This change in situation had caused both sides to be in severe shock. But deep down, other than just shock, Old Man Wang felt more grateful instead. The same went for Feng Xi and Yin Cha, but not as strongly as Old Man Wang. If it wasn't for Qing Shui, he would still have died even after he raising the other's strength to such a height.

Unlike Old Man Wang and Feng Xi, the Hong Clan was upset and envious of the Yin Clan. This time, the Hong Clan was very confident that they could take down the Yin Clan no matter what sort of unexpected situation occurred. With that initial mindset which they had, they couldn't feel more upset than anybody else with such an outcome. It made them feel like puking out blood.

They didn't understand why their opponent would experience such a significant rise in their wounding ability, defensive prowess, as well as their speed. On the other hand, the people on their side were not only weakened, but also slowed dramatically.

Eventually, they finally set their sight on the youngest man in the arena, Qing Shui!

The brat had been behaving weirdly in the arena. Not only hds he not been making any move, he kept on shuttling back and forth around the arena. From time to time, all he did was swing his arms. Prior to this, it was because he moved past them that his and his brother's strength dropped so significantly. Furthermore, the

position which he stood at was also very unique. The young man was the only person who was shuttling back and forth across the arena, while the others didn't bother to move even one step away from the spot right under their feet.

Hence, the experienced and knowledgeable Hong Brothers felt the need to eliminate the young man regardless of the cost. Not only would they destroy their formation, they might even be able to totally cripple their opponents.

Pu-pu!

Feng Xi and Yin Cha each killed an old man. Yin Cha had already managed to kill two of them. Since the opponents were able to realize Qing Shui's importance, they should know even more clearly than anybody else. Hence, their main task would be to first eliminate those old men as quick as possible. Only by doing so would they be able to reach out to destroy their opponents' strategies. Otherwise, if the opponents were to go on a team attack, especially when they set their target as Qing Shui, things would turn out to be very dangerous.

Kong-kong.....

Four Rain-Drizzling Birds appeared around Hong Hong and Hong Gu. These demonic beasts were a kind of Killing Beast. They were smaller than a hundred meters and had bodies long and thin like snakes. Their bodies were dyed in black.

This was by far the ugliest bird which Qing Shui had ever seen before. The two large wings they possessed were like two huge swords. They were thin like cicada's wings and they were shining with dangerous, gloomy light.

Jie-jie.....

A sharp chirping noise was heard. The birds turned into four Divine Curved Blades as they charged towards Qing Shui. This caused both Old Man Wang and Feng Xi to feel uneasy. They knew

just how fearsome the Rain-Drizzling Birds could be. In fact, all along, the appearance of the Rain-Drizzling Birds was one of the things which they feared the most.

All along, the reason why Feng Xi, Old Man Wang and Yin Cha proceeded to summon their demonic beasts was in order to take precautions for the Rain-Drizzling Birds' sudden attack. Their demonic beasts were species similar to the Shield Beast. For a short period of time, they should be able to hinder the Rain Drizzling Birds.

But now, they realized that the strength of the Rain-Drizzling Birds seemed to be even stronger than before. Though their strength hadn't broken through to Divine Grade, they were still existences equivalent to peak False Gods. Among their species, they possessed top-notch speed. Their enormous wings could almost be described as being able to cut through anything. Despite all the descriptions about it, there were still many things they couldn't cut through. Obviously, human bodies were an exception, with how easily they could be torn apart. Even for a Divine Grade Warrior at elementary level, the majority of their body was still made out of water.

The others wanted to save him, but it was too late for them to do so. The Golden Staff in Qing Shui's hand suddenly turned into a Soulshake Bell. He immediately swung it violently. A noise even sharper than the bird-chirping noise of the Rain-Drizzling Bird came through.

Qing Shui couldn't stop ringing the bell. The Dragon Slaying Beast took this moment to leap towards the bird at the front like a golden thunder. Like usual, the Dragon Slaying Beast possessed fearsome body strength. But now with Qing Shui further boosting it, its speed and strength were increased even further.

The Hell Nightmare Beast had been staying close to Qing Shui all along. If things really developed into a really bad situation, it would cover Qing Shui entirely with its body.

Hence, Qing Shui still had a route to retreat. But now, Qing Shui hadn't gotten to the extent where he needed to do that. He once again swung the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

Inescapable Net!

Countless vines appeared around Qing Shui. This was Qing Shui's wood attribute ability from his Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. Though it might not be as fearsome as the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, it beat the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines in terms of the area it covered. Added on to Qing Shui's current cultivation, the toughness of the vines cast from Inescapable Net was still something to be feared about.

The Inescapable Net was considered to be one of the most powerful wood-attribute killer techniques from the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. The Inescapable Net mainly focused on its area. Though it was inferior to the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, the gap between them wasn't that significant. It was only 20% less tough than the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. It was incapable of absorbing blood. The only function it had was to trap its target. The energy consumption was a few times more significant than the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines.

The vines that filled up the whole sky immediately separated Qing Shui from the Rain-Drizzling Birds. The Dragon Slaying Beast and the Rain Drizzling Bird at the most front, on the other hand, were trapped within the vines. Even the powerful Rain-Drizzling Birds found difficulty in opening up their wings within these vines. It's like when a sharp kitchen knife got stuck in soft cotton wool.

Coincidentally, the Dragon Slaying Beast happened to have totally leaped onto the Rain Drizzling Bird. Because of the significant difference in size, the Dragon Slaying Beast totally had the upper-hand. Very quickly, a miserable bird-chirping noise was already heard.

Another Rain-Drizzling Bird was irritated by Qing Shui's

Soulshake Bell to the point it started flying in circle from a distance. It was letting out a miserable bird-chirping noise and didn't dare to make its way forward. The last two Rain-Drizzling Birds, on the other hand, were trapped within the countless vines. However, they flew high up the sky in an attempt to charge towards Qing Shui by bypassing the vines.

Qing Shui transmitted his voice to Feng Xi and Old Man Wang and instructed them to make their move. To be more precise, he told Yin Cha and Feng Xi to quickly kill their opponents. As for Old Man Wang, it would be fine as long as he could manage to hold off both of them. At this moment, Qing Shui summoned his Thunderous Beast.

This kind of situation might seem really dangerous, but Qing Shui still had a killer-move which he had yet to use. At the very least, he dared admit that these birds wouldn't cause him any harm.

The Rain-Drizzling Birds were just as strong as the Dragon Slaying Beast but it required them to cooperate with each other. Otherwise, their speed of their attack would slow down. Actually, Hong Hong and Hong Gu were precisely targeting Qing Shui for his speed. It's just that if they had known about his actual speed, they would never have done something like that. Instead, they would have let the birds coordinate with them to kill Old Man Wang.

If they had killed Old Man Wang, they would have broken free from the situation they were currently in. But it seemed they let their guard down and thought that killing Qing Shui would make things a lot easier.

The main reason behind their action was because they didn't want to see any more people from the Hong Clan sacrificing their lives. They felt that if the opponents were to go head-to-head against them, the risk of the battle would be greatly lowered. It would be a lot easier for them to kill their opponents and reduce the amount of casualties from their clan. This way, they could help

save up some strength for their clan.

This was how things usually worked. A mistake in decision-making, even an insignificant one, might lead to a totally different outcome.

By the time the two Rain-Drizzling Birds broke free from the vines, the Dragon Slaying Beast was already done with one of the birds. Qing Shui, on the other hand, was already holding a Coldsteel Bead in his hand. At this moment, the Dragon Slaying Beast was already back by his side.

Qing Shui revealed a confident smile. The distant Rain-Drizzling Bird which was in shock still didn't dare to approach Qing Shui. Qing Shui went to summon the Nine Continents Mountain.

Though the offensive prowess of the mountain was unable to cause any threat to Divine Grade Warriors, it could still deal fatal damage to the Rain-Drizzling Birds. After all, the mountain itself still possessed formidable strength for the Shield Attack.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui crashed the Nine Continents Mountain towards the Rain-Drizzling Bird with his consciousness. At the same time, he also made the Dragon Slaying Beast charge into the direction in which the Rain-Drizzling Bird evaded.

The Rain-Drizzling Bird was attacked from both sides. Furthermore, in the midst of the fight, a few changes occurred to the Dragon Slaying Beast and the Nine Continents Mountain. This further reduced the directions which the Rain-Drizzling Beast could evade into. At this moment, Qing Shui unleashed his Hidden Weapon.

Qing Shui's Hidden Weapon was invisible. It right away pierced into the left eye of the bird. The excruciating pain caused it to be greatly interrupted. With that happening, the Dragon Slaying Beast managed to leap towards it with ease.

The last remaining Rain-Drizzling Bird was near Qing Shui by now. Right at this moment, Qing Shui swung his Golden Battle Halberd.

Golden Sword!

A bright sword abruptly shot towards the Rain-Drizzling Bird. At the moment, Qing Shui's Five Elemental Attacks were worth a hundred and sixty Dao Force. If the Rain-Drizzling Bird was hurt by it, the wound it suffered would be fatal.

The Rain-Drizzling Bird specialized in speed. Even under this kind of situation, it still managed to evade Qing Shui's Golden Sword. But right at this moment, the Thunderous Beast managed to land a Thunderbolt on the Rain-Drizzling Bird, causing it to stop momentarily.

Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain was once again standing in between himself and the Rain-Drizzling Bird.

With Qing Shui's current speed, he could evade them easily. The Green Dragon Position of the Four Symbols Formation helped significantly boost Qing Shui's speed. He was already supposed to have incredible speed to begin with. Now, it was even more fearsome.

Yin Cha had finally killed off the last remaining old man. On Qing Shui's side, not only were there two Rain-Drizzling Birds, the two old men from before were also besieging him. It's only until now that the Hong Clan realized the truth, that the bewitching young man was extremely weird. If they really lost today, a huge part of the reason had to do with him.

Inescapable Net, Art of Pursuing as well as Emperor's Qi... with those in effect, the two old men were totally crippled. Even a mere Golden Sword could manage to cut an arm off one of the old men. Because of this occurrence, the two old men didn't dare to charge forward.

The two old men were the weakest ones among this group of people. They had recently just made it into Divine Grade. Hence, their strength weren't much higher than Qing Shui. Though that might be the case, they were still a lot more powerful than Qing Shui because of their Divinity Spirit.

But even with that, they were constantly dragged down to the edge of Divine Grade by Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi. With the state they were currently at, they didn't know if they could still consider themselves Divine Warriors.....

Qing Shui unleashed his Golden Sword at the most unexpected moment.

The remaining Rain-Drizzling Bird suffered an even miserable fate. It was attacked from both side by Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast as well as the Nine Continents Mountain. The Thunderous Beast also supported them by continuously unleashing Thunderbolt. It took a very short while for it to die.

Yin Cha was no longer occupied. Seeing that, Qing Shui told him to go and support Old Man Wang. Old Man Wang played a key role in this fight. If anything were to happen to him, the battle today would be hard-fought. The strengths of Hong Hong and Hong Gu were still very formidable.

The tide of the battle had already begun to turn. The Hong Clan was now like ants on a hot pot. Five of the old men had died, and one of them was also injured. They were all the Hong Clan's main support. Losing one of them would mean a grave loss to the clan. It's not easy for even the Divine Moon Immortal Sect to nurture a Divine Grade Warrior. After all, among the forest of immortal sects, their immortal sect was considered to be of a lower grade.

Prior to this, Qing Shui hadn't made any move. Seeing as he was being chased after by the two old men, it even seemed like he was forced to be on the passive side. But now, they finally learnt that this young man who initially didn't catch their eyes was capable of

defeating two Divine Grade Warriors at the beginner grade with ease. If the opponents had charged their way towards him, they would definitely only put themselves in danger. At the moment, the two old men didn't dare to make any careless moves.

Just because they didn't dare to charge forward didn't mean that Qing Shui wouldn't dare to do so. With his current defensive ability, he could straight up ignore the two old men's attacks.

Nine Palace Step, Universal Reversal!

Suddenly, Qing Shui switched place with one of the old men who wasn't injured. This movement enabled him to immediately face himself against an armless Divine Warrior. Without much thought, he sliced him with the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

The eyes of the Divine Warrior suddenly flared up as he directed the slash to his other arm. While doing so, he shot the long sword in his arm towards Qing Shui's chest.

Shadowless Lightning Strike!

A sword illusion resembling that of a streak of light pierced through Qing Shui's chest.

AST 1643 - Change, in between the living and the dead, red tears, victory or loss?

Peng!

The streak of light had already pierced through Qing Shui's chest. The old man revealed a joyful look on his face. It's just that Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd also happened to land on his shoulder. The formidable power of the Golden Battle Halberd immediately crushed the shoulder of a warrior who was at the Divine Grade.

The old man's strength was at the Divine Grade. However, his defensive prowess was only considered decent. Added on the ability of Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd to ignore the opponent's defensive prowess, the old man's shoulder was immediately crushed into pieces.

The old man looked at Qing Shui. If he could manage to kill Qing Shui with this strike, it would be worth it even if it meant that he would lose one arm. But he soon realized that Qing Shui was in perfect shape. As that happened, his eyes were filled with disbelief. He tried his hardest to blink his eyes only to find that things were things were still the same. He was in perfect shape.

Right at this moment, the clumsy old man whose position was switched with Qing Shui's Great Reversal once again charged his way back towards Qing Shui. But upon witnessing the scene in front of him, he was struck by an intense feeling of helplessness.

Peng!

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd immediately smashed the old man's heart and crushed it into pieces. When you decided to take part in this game, you would need to be ready to pay the price. Being generous to opponents was equivalent to being cruel to yourself.

Hence, Qing Shui didn't hesitate to eliminate the old man. After that, he immediately charged his way towards the elderly man, who was spaced out. The two old men Qing Shui were facing were the weakest ones among the group in terms of strength. It's very easy for Qing Shui to kill the two Divine Grade warriors who had already lost their will to fight. These warriors were no longer Divine existences.

Qing Shui's tyrannical attacks combined with his Dragon Slaying Beast. For a moment, it gave a Divine Grade Warrior a feeling that he was fragile. This was how Qing Shui was so powerful. A Divine Grade Warrior at elementary level was right away crippled in his hands.

With Qing Shui finishing off the old men, the tide of the battle could be considered to finally have been turned.. At the very least, they had managed to win back their initial disadvantage in terms of numbers. By now, Feng Xi had also taken care of the opponents on her side. At the moment, Hong Hong and Hong Gu were the only ones left on the field.

On Qing Shui's side, there were four of them, just like from the beginning. None of them were dead. They weren't even injured. This kind of discrepancy put a huge amount of pressure on Hong Clan.

Eight Divine Warriors had died, although they were all only at elementary level. The strongest one among the people who had taken part in the battle was only a peak First grade Divine Warrior. Despite that, the Hong Clan had basically sent out all their Divine warriors available.

There were only very few Divine Warriors in the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. As one of the top-notch aristocratic clans, the Hong Clan was almost the Yin Clan's equal. In terms of the amount of clan members they had, they even had an upper-hand.

Eight... the death of eight Divine Warriors had caused HONG Clan

to regret what they did. Even if they won, the amount of things which they gained could never make up for their losses.

One small mistake had led to the demise of their entire clan. Their initial plan was to take over the position of Divine Moon Immortal Sect's Sect Lord. After that, they could use the most convenient resources available in the clan. From there, the Hong Clan would definitely rise up by another level, so much so that they might even advance into the deeper part of Haohan Continent.

Money often came from danger. Taking risks would always be in direct proportion with the possible rewards. This time, the Hong Clan made up their mind to risk this opportunity only to find that they had lost the game which they were extremely certain they would win. They lost everything.

Old Man Wang, Feng Xi and Yin Cha all let out a sigh of relief. Though the two most powerful Hong Clan members were still on the stage, they were already able to see signs of their victory.

"This is such a shocking outcome..... There are only two members from Hong Clan left....."

"The remaining two participants are their strongest warriors."

"Does it matter? All the eight other members who died were Divine Warriors. Eight of them, and they were all Dao Sovereigns! This might possibly be one of the greatest losses the Divine Moon Immortal Sect suffered. Those were basically all of the Divine Grade Warriors in the Hong Clan."

"I heard that there is still one more Dao Sovereign at the Divine Grade left in Hong Clan."

"The Hong Clan is finished. The Yin Clan only sent out four people. The battle has only gone on for a while and they have already managed to finish off eight Divine Sovereigns. Eight of them! They were no ordinary people to mess with."

Though the battle might seem easy and straightforward, only Qing Shui and the other three people knew about the risk in it. If it wasn't because of mistakes by their opponents, the outcome of the battle might still be undecided. In some extreme cases, Qing Shui's side would have most certainly lost.

Qing Shui might have formidable abilities, but he would also need expert warriors to support him. Old Man Wang, Feng Xi and Yin Cha were precisely the expert warriors in this context. Otherwise, it would have been impossible to fight the match. If there had been no one there to hold back Hong Hong and Hong Gu, Qing Shui wouldn't have lasted this long.

Qing Shui was standing on a spot quite distant away from them. By now, the situation had changed to the Yin Clan besieging the Hong Clan. At this moment, Qing Shui informed Feng Xi and Yin Cha to think of a way to make the Hong brothers separate away from each other, so that Old Man Wang would only have to deal with either Hong Hong and Hong Gu.

Actually, things would work out even if they were to face their opponents straight on. Qing Shui was only worried about accidents which might occur. Meanwhile, the Thunderous Beast constantly unleashed its Thunderbolt attack from a distance.

The thing the Thunderous Beast was doing was similar to cooking a frog with warm water. Initially, the influence it brought upon to the battle might be really insignificant, but by the time the opponent realized something was wrong, everything would be too late. There would be no more turning back for the warrior.

The two Patriarchs from the Hong Clan were aware of how powerful this could be. At the moment, no one dared to underestimate anything which Qing Shui unleashed. Hence, the outcome was very easy to figure out.

Naturally, Hong Hong and Hong Gu would hold a grudge towards this kind of conclusion. Even if they knew that it's almost

impossible to change the outcome, they were still willing to give it a try. Otherwise, the Hong Clan be totally done for.

The two brothers were sharing the same thought. As for Old Man Wang, he could do nothing but try his best to hold on. This was what he had been doing since the beginning. Furthermore, he had three demonic beasts helping him hold off his opponents. Otherwise, Old Man Wang would have long passed his limit by now.

Though Old Man Wang might seem fine from the outside, the exhaustion he had suffered across his body was still quite significant. He was almost at his limit. Before the battle started, Qing Shui had given him a few Vital Essence Pills. For a warrior at this level, though it might not recover his strength fully, it could still replenish almost half of it.

This time, things were a little different. Feng Xi and Yin Cha joined in the battle. Before this, with Feng Xi's Sleeves Reversal, he managed to battle against the old men with relative ease. But now, unlike before, he must act more cautiously. One careless mistake might cost him his very own life. When two experts crossed fists, not even the slightest flaw could be allowed. As the saying went 'A little error may lead to a huge discrepancy'.

In terms of strength, Yin Cha was almost Feng Xi's equal. At the end of the day, he was still the Divine Moon Immortal Sect's Sect Lord. For the past few days, Qing Shui's Constitution Nurturing and medicinal pills had helped significantly boost his strength. This was what Qing Shui was capable of, particularly for the people who had never received help from him before. The amount of benefits they could gain from their first experiences with it would be immeasurable. Old Man Wang, Feng Xi, and Yin Cha, all three of them, had experienced significant boosts in their strength. As for Yin Tian, his very life was saved by Qing Shui.

Hong Hong and Hong Gu, who didn't manage to suppress their opponents since the beginning, found it even more impossible to

do so now. However, for warriors who have already reached their level, they were bound to have things they specialized in. This kind of specialized move tended to be very easily unleashed through suicidal methods. They contained formidable strength and would never be used unless a warrior was really out of options. It was also for this very reason that Qing Shui felt that it was of utmost importance to take out one of them as soon as possible.

From time to time, Qing Shui would release his Five Elements Divine Refining Technique to bother his opponents. The Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was something that even Hong Hong and Hong Gu didn't dare look down on.

Force of Roots!

Suddenly, Hong Hong charged towards Qing Shui like a bolt of thunder. Deep down, Hong Hong and Hong Gu knew that only by killing the young man in front of them would they have a chance of turning back the tide of the battle.

It's until this moment that Qing Shui finally came back to his senses. He knew that he had nowhere to escape from Hong Hong and Hong Gu. Hence, he immediately let the Thunderous Beast unleash its Violet Lightning Strike. He also transmitted a message to Old Man Wang, telling him to kill his opponent.

Peng!

Qing Shui was blown backwards. At the same time, his body started shining with a golden light. He summoned his Nine Continents Mountain and placed it in between himself and Hong Hong. But it was as if Hong Hong was aware that he wouldn't be able to kill Qing Shui with one strike and he once again charged his way towards Qing Shui.

To think that it would trigger Qing Shui's Paragon Golden Armor's Death Prevention Golden Armor. This old man must have used his Paragon Heavenly Technique. Otherwise, his attacks wouldn't have contained so much power. One notable thing was

that Qing Shui's current defensive prowess was almost at the level of First level Divine Grade. Hong Hong's strength should be around the peak of First Level Divine Grade as well.

Old Man Wang clenched his teeth and immediately dashed forward. The wide bloody sword in his hand emitted an aura resembling that of a surging bloody spring. It carried along in the shape of a half moon as it sliced through Hong Gu's head.

Blood Moon Demonic Sabre!

Feng Xi and Yin Cha immediately charged towards Qing Shui. At this moment, both of them started to worry. Qing Shui must be kept safe. Though the Yin Clan was considered stable at the moment, nothing must happen to Qing Shui. Otherwise, the things which happened today would have lost their meaning.

Qing Shui watched as Hong Hong blew apart the Nine Continents Mountain in his way. The sharp sword in his hand was also considered a semi Divine Weapon. He once again pointed his sword towards Qing Shui and made his way towards him. Qing Shui's body was immobilized. He couldn't run away no matter how hard he resisted. The Nine Palace Step could be seen constantly glowing, but the opponent was like a shadow which whose shape followed the movement of its host. Qing Shui knew that he had been immobilized by a unique Battle Technique.

The Dragon Slaying Beast leaped forward.

Peng!

However, it immediately was hit far away into the distance by Hong Hong. It's unknown whether it suffered injuries. Similar to Rain-Drizzling Bird, the Dragon Slaying Beast lacked speed. The only thing it could do was to attempt sneak attacks, otherwise, it would only suffer the fate of being beaten up by opponents stronger than itself. However, because of its unique body, it's not that easy to kill the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Demon Binding Rope!

Qing Shui continued to move backwards. All this time, he was clear-headed and knew what he had to do. But despite this, he was still not confident with what would happen. Their difference in strength was too significant. Though his formidable defensive prowess could enable him to block against normal attacks, he still wouldn't be able to block against a Sure-kill Heavenly Technique.

Qing Shui watched as the long sword got closer and closer to him. The long sword looked like a mini version of the sun. The tip was brimming with dazzling light, a light which could compete against the bright moon in the sky as it emitted an fearsome force.

“Die!”

A bright light slowly extended itself and pierced through Qing Shui's chest like a sharp sword. A scorching heat started spreading across his body. The painful sensation as well as the scorching aura which Qing Shui felt made him felt like he had been placed in a purgatory. The internal part of his body felt like boiling water. The unbearable pain he felt instantly caused his body to be soaked in sweat. At the same time, his blood also mixed in his sweat.

A golden light appeared from Qing Shui's chest and sunk into Hong Hong's brain. This time, Qing Shui didn't actually summon the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. The reason why it came out of its own accord was because the tiny beast felt a huge threat when the sword almost destroyed his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool.

Hong Hong felt an indescribable pain and was stunned. Qing Shui quickly moved back but Hong Hong held on. He clenched his teeth and as he moved his arm, almost all of Qing Shui's organs were crushed.

Fresh blood could be seen shooting out of his nose and mouth. These were the heaviest injuries which Qing Shui had been inflicted with throughout his entire life. Yin Cha immediately

rushed over. However, at the same time, Hong Hong could be seen holding his head in his hand. He had never expected for the brat to have a killer-move reserved even at a time like this. Not only so, it wasn't any normal killer-move, but a fatal one.

Qing Shui's consciousness started to get blurry. Meanwhile, the Yin-yang Image within his Sea of Consciousness began revolving at a very fast speed. Qing Shui could vaguely see the two girls running towards the direction he was at. Tantai Lingyan, who had always been very cold to everyone, actually cried... He felt like he also saw tears coming out of Qin Qing's eyes.

AST 1644 - Destroying to reconstitute, becoming a Divine, Ninth Heavenly Layer

He didn't know how much time had passed, but Qing Shui felt as if a tempest had arisen within his body. The Yin-Yang Image rapidly spun as usual, while the pain he felt all over his body started to clear his consciousness.

Although the pain was excruciating, Qing Shui had endured worse pains than this. This wasn't too much. As his consciousness cleared, Qing Shui started to operate his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Force of Rebirth to treat the damaged organs of the five viscera.

It was slow, but something was better than nothing. He felt his hands healing and hands that were cool as jade grasping his. A familiar feeling filled his heart and he knew that Tantai Lingyan was holding onto his hands. However, he could not open his eyes nor could he move.

“Qing Shui, I know you are alright. Nothing can happen to you, you promised me. I have not promised to become your wife yet, so you must wake up and I'll immediately become yours once you wake up.”

Tantai Lingyan's voice passed into Qing Shui's ear. Although he could not see it, he felt that his face was a little wet. She must be crying for him and while Qing Shui's heart ached, he felt more joy instead. Although he didn't know when he would wake up, he knew that he wasn't going to die.

He really wanted to grasp her hands too, but he couldn't do it. Thankfully, he could regain control of his internal organs. Otherwise he might have followed in Yin Tian's footsteps.

Unknowingly, his other hand was being pulled as well. This hand was warmer than the other but equally smooth as jade - he knew it

was Qin Qing's.

“The physician is here but your body is rejecting his treatment, so you can only rely on yourself now. I believe you're alright. You must quickly get better. The Hong Clan is no more now, so you don't have to worry. Everyone is waiting for you to recover.”

Qing Shui's body was constantly recovering slowly. Both women basically did not leave his side. This was Qing Shui's previous room. Feng Xi and Yin Sha also largely spent most of their time here, other than leaving to settle any necessary matters.

“Little Yan and Little Qing, you should both go and rest. Leave everything here to me. Both of you need to take care of yourselves while waiting for him to gain consciousness.” Feng Xi ached a little as she looked at the two women.

“We are ok. Godmother Feng, you should go and rest.” Tantai Lingyan did not even lift her head and her voice was rather indifferent. What happened to Qing Shui made her heart really conflicted. She suddenly felt as if her entire world had turned dreary and dismal again.

Her previous world might have been like that, but the appearance of Qing Shui pierced through the dark clouds of her life. It created some sort of sanctuary in her heart. But now, it reverted to its previous state and her entire world darkened again.

Feng Xi naturally felt it and she felt a sense of conflict. She struck a chord with Tantai Lingyan but could not neglect the existence of Qing Shui. She meant well, feeling that her current strength can help the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, but she realised she was wrong. She did not help them at all but instead was the one receiving help all this while. Each time she incurred such a huge favor such that she could probably not pay them back anymore.

“Mother, it has already been half a month. How about we try the Sky Replenishing Pill?” Yin Sha said to Feng Xi.

“The Sky Replenishing Pill is destroying to reconstitute. Tackling such injuries is certainly effective. However, the uncertainties are also abound. Normally, the pill is only used when all hope is lost, just like in the previous instance of your father. I didn’t even dare to give it to your father, much less to Qing Shui.” Feng Xi shook her head firmly and said.

Yin Sha did not say anything again. He only wished for Qing Shui to get better. If anything happened to him, their entire clan would not be safe too. However, nothing could be done now as the Sky Replenishing Pill could not be used. He only casually said it previously, as he felt that they could try using it, since Qing Shui’s body was very strong. But now, he wasn’t sure if Qing Shui’s body could endure it.

Qing Shui’s body was slowly recovering with the strong Force of Rebirth. It was a pity he could not move and could only rely on his self-recuperating ability. But even this way of recovering was quite fast, which was why Feng Xi prohibited the use of the Sky Replenishing Pill.

Qing Shui could recover based on the current progression, but there could not be any mishaps in the process. Moreover, the time required was lengthy and they might have to be prepared for a long period of unconsciousness. During the process of the body’s recovery, the damaged portions could deteriorate, which was why Yin Sha previously suggested the use of the Sky Replenishing Pill.

Qing Shui’s desolate and dark world made him feel dull and boring. He could feel the comings and goings of people, but there was always someone remaining by his side. Additionally, his hands were held by Tantai Lingyan for a really long time.

Qing Shui also did not know when he woke up, as he could only continuously circulate his aura through his meridians. His Eleven Heavenly Meridians and Three Earthly Meridians were very strong after all, which curbed the deterioration of his body.

One round after another, on the whole, his body was recovering and it was something only he could feel. These few days, Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing would also talk. Today should be the forty-eighth day, and the day would pass pretty quickly as well.

The injuries this time were severe and almost killed Qing Shui. Ultimately though, the Paragon Vessel helped him block half of the damage and now, it was lifeless within his Dantian. Even the tiny person wearing the golden armor had also noticeably sagged.

After the vital essence in his meridians circulated one round and entered his Dantian and nourished the Paragon Vessel in his Lower Dantian, all Qing Shui had to do now was awaken the Paragon Vessel. Only by doing this could he rapidly recover.

After so many days of effort, his complexion was much better than before - there was some slight change as it became slightly warmer and more moist. Yet, he still seemed weak and frail, unlike the imposing strength of before.

But Qing Shui was content since he was much stronger than before - he was gradually responding. Time passed by slowly and night had fallen.

There was only Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing remaining in the room.

“Sister Yan, when did Qing Shui wake up? I can see his brazen and shameless face again.” Qin Qing sighed.

“I can feel that his body is recovering. Hopefully he can recover immediately.”

As soon as this sentence was uttered, the supine Qing Shui’s breath rose. The two women whose hands each held one of his hands were suddenly clutched firmly. It was as if their blood circulated in tandem.

“Qing Shui, how are you?”

“Sister Yan, he moved!”

The violent aura surrounding Qing Shui's body suddenly raged with further fury and caused both women who were initially happy to become worried. This was because blood was spilling out from Qing Shui's nose, mouth, and body.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt that the Violet Golden Bloodline Essence in his meridians was strengthening rapidly. But what puzzled him the most was that the Paragon Vessel suddenly started emitting a radiant golden light and aura, as if it were the radiance of the setting sun.

However, he realised that what followed was the enormous aura constantly repairing his viscera and meridians. But at the same time, the huge wave of power also resulted in a fresh spurt of blood through his nose and mouth, while beads of blood oozed out of the pores of his body.

Qing Shui did not know if this was good or bad, but the sudden change caused him to panic. He did not know the origin of this sudden surge of manic power but the previously sagging Paragon Vessel was suddenly filled with vigor.

When Qing Shui looked at his Paragon Vessel again he was stunned - the Paragon Vessel was stately and emitted a golden luster. Moreover, the five senses of the Paragon Vessel that were previously nebulous turned clear and he once again felt a raging intent abruptly burst forth.

Divinity Spirit!

Qing Shui could not imagine that the Paragon Vessel became his Divinity Spirit - this transformation was rather abrupt. The past couple of days had been nourishing and the sudden surge in strength puzzled Qing Shui, but now he knew why.

Could this be destroying to reconstitute*?

(*T/N: literally to break and then re-form)

Qing Shui could not find any good explanation for it. The

Divinity Spirit's massive spiritual sense took him some time to assimilate and the injuries in his body more or less healed, but it seemed as if he had not regained his consciousness yet.

Divinity Spirit, Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Tyrannical Aura!

Qing Shui was stunned and could not imagine his own Divinity Spirit could be affected by the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel. The Divinity Spirit's ability transformed the original Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Tyranny into the current Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Tyrannical Aura.

Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Tyrannical Aura: Paragon Vessel's spiritual ability. Increase entire strength nine times, double all combat abilities including Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. Increase defence and endurance by three times and increase resistance to evil arts by three times, including mind-influencing types and poison types. Passive Paragon Heavenly Technique, not including passive combat abilities, zero consumption and does not require conscious use. Passive ability, can increase might; as long as one doesn't die, the tyranny one exudes does not cease.

Method to level up: Hidden!

A Passive ability meant it would constantly operate, always existing as long as one was alive. Thus, this ability would be a constant add-on.

This was the true Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Tyrannical Aura. Most importantly it could be leveled up, which could increase his strength. Qing Shui felt some sort of uncontrollable strength in his body, and now even without lifting a finger, his raw strength was already 1600 Dao. If he attacked under the influence of Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Tyrannical Aura, his strength would be raised to 3200 Dao and less needed to be said about his defence.

So this was the difference between Divine and False God....

Qing Shui could only explain his current breakthrough with

‘destroying to reconstitute’ whereas before, it was always the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal breaking through a stage that led to a breakthrough in his current realm.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique revolved once and unknowingly reached the Ninth Heavenly Layer. Qing Shui could feel the strength of his body now. The breakthrough this time caused him to be perplexed as it was unexpected and without any preparation.

Previously, the Ancient Strengthening Technique was constantly revolving. That’s why there wasn’t much discovery but the vigorous aura within his body was still manically revolving. His meridians became more and more tenacious while his viscera basically fully recovered and his body had taken a turn for the better.

Divinity Spirit. The Paragon Vessel in Qing Shui’s Dantian became a Divinity Spirit and the suit of golden armor became that much more almighty. The powerful aura of life caused Qing Shui’s heart to be incomparably at ease and only when the violent aura settled down did Qing Shui’s eyes slowly open.

AST 1645 - Waking up, clothes getting looser yet without regrets

When Qing Shui saw the two women who were worried sick by his side and discernibly thinner, he smiled back at them: “Have I been asleep for very long?”

Qing Shui was touched and asked because he did not know how much time had passed.

“Forty-nine days. Forty-nine days have just passed.” Tantai Lingyan said as tears welled up in her eyes. It was well into the wee hours of the night so the day should have just passed.

Qing Shui noticed the bloodstains on his body and also caught a whiff of the pungent bloody smell. He hurriedly sat up: “I’ll go wash myself up and change my clothes.”

Tantai Lingyan lightly cradled his neck and asked with concern: “How are you feeling?”

Qing Shui held her gently and said: “I’m fine now. Completely fine. Moreover, I got something out of this misfortune. I broke through to the next realm!”

Qing Shui was pleased right now and let go of Tantai Lingyan. Looking at Qin Qing and her body, Qin Qing’s eyes were also glistening with tears. He held her tightly without a word.

Tantai Lingyan was at the side and did not feel it odd. Although she was indifferent, she still understood many things. Moreover, she had spoken and interacted with Qin Qing so they knew how each of them felt about Qing Shui. Additionally, this near-fatal injury Qing Shui suffered made them see the light in many matters and nothing mattered more than Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui’s eyes weren’t open previously, he had heard what Tantai Lingyan said and he grinned at her: “Little Yanyan, although I couldn’t move nor speak earlier when my body felt

terrible, I heard what you said. You said you wanted to be my wife. Those words truly gave me a lot of motivation. Perhaps it was those very words that allowed me to recover, so we must definitely honor it.”

Tantai Lingyan blushed a bright red. Her incomparable coolness, as well as the blush on her face, caused Qing Shui to turn glassy-eyed, in turn, causing Tantai Lingyan to droop her head in an embarrassed smile.

Thereafter, he turned and smiled at Qin Qing before heading to the bathroom to wash up. After Qing Shui went in for a while, he heard a knock on the door and heard Tantai Lingyan say: “I left your clothes outside.”

These brand new clothes were brought by Feng Xi. While Tantai Lingyan believed that they would not be used, knowing that Qing Shui surely had other clothes, she thought it was better to bring them over since Feng Xi brought them.

Qing Shui heard Tantai Lingyan’s voice and he was actually feeling quite happy in his heart. Waiting on someone to this extent was probably her first time and an ineffable sense of achievement filled him with joy.

“Do you want to come in and help me in washing up?” Qing Shui boldly asked.

There was no sound outside except the footsteps leaving faster than usual. Qing Shui grinned as he knew that she was not angry and since she would not say anything, he needed to take the opportunity to reach for a yard when given an inch.

There were a lot more people when Qing Shui finally went out. Previously, the rippled of Qing Shui’s aura stunned quite a number of people. Although it was late in the night, many still came.

Seeing that not only was Qing Shui perfectly fine, but his strength was so terrifying that even Feng Xi could not ascertain,

they stared unbelievably at Qing Shui and asked: “Did you become a Divine already?”

Although they asked again, the answer was obvious.

“Not dying from the tribulation this time and receiving great fortune thereafter, this is indeed a breakthrough.” Qing Shui smiled.

“After destroying and reconstituting, your strength has amplified considerably. Why don’t you reveal the true extent of your strength?” Feng Xi smiled lightly while rubbing Qing Shui’s head. The concern in her eyes was genuine and since Qing Shui has recovered, she was happier than everyone else. If he hadn’t recovered, she would not have been able to forgive herself.

Qing Shui laughed: “I, myself, am not very sure. Perhaps a thousand Dao or so worth of strength.”

The Old King also said: “The youth truly should be regarded with respect. The step you’ve taken this time is massive. Today should be the happiest day as such a great thing had occurred when the day has only just begun. It is a joyous occasion now that you’ve woken up, Qing Shui. I shall go make some delicious food. Today, everyone should eat and make merry! Look at them, everyone has lost a little weight.”

Qing Shui halted the Old King: “King Uncle, let me do it. I have made you guys worried all this while. Since everyone is here today, I shall go and whip up some of my best dishes and let everyone enjoy a bit.

“I shall accompany you. I would like to see your culinary skills. Hope you don’t mind!”

“If you want to learn, I can always teach you.” Qing Shui never really stopped anyone from learning his abilities since he had too many skills for anyone to finish learning.

“Uncle, I was unable to treat your injury for so long. Seems like

my nights for the next one or two months will be taken up by you.” Qing Shui chuckled towards Yin Tian.

“You recovering is more important than anything else. We were all extremely uneasy and worried. These two lasses basically did not sleep nor eat much.” Yin Tian intimated.

“Uncle, I’ve gained a blessing out of this misfortune. Let us not be so formal with each other anymore. I am not the kind who treats others courteously without any sincerity. I don’t have many friends but I treat all of you just like family.” Qing Shui said to Yin Tian.

“We are the same as well. I, Yin Tian, originally had only one friend but now, I’ve gained a few more. We are not just friends but family now.” Yin Tian looked at Qing Shui, his two women, and the Old King.

Qing Shui went to the kitchen to prepare the dishes. The Old King also followed him since the kitchen was very large. There were others present who also lent a helping hand and soon enough, a sumptuous feast was ready. Qing Shui also retrieved the likes of Plum Blossom Wine and Tiger Bone Liquor secretly. All of them were aged for at least a thousand years or more. Opening them up and saying it was brewed by immortals might not even be far from the truth.

Once the bottles were opened, the pure fragrance of the brew was certainly not inferior to the dishes. Moreso, both fragrances did not clash and were complementary instead. The entire room was filled with an incomparable fragrance that invoked a great appetite in everyone.

The Old King had previously obtained Qing Shui’s spices but differed too much from his cooking ability. There are many delectable dishes in Qing Shui’s culinary arsenal.

Most importantly, there was the wine. Even Feng Xi was profuse with her praise but no one ever asked Qing Shui where the wine

came from.

To Qing Shui's left was Tantai Lingyan and to his right was Qin Qing. Qing Shui helped them to the food and they were all very happy. The happiest among them all was Qing Shui. He had rested enough and it could be said that every cloud has a silver lining since he had obtained a great blessing from this misfortune.

Qing Shui's raw strength now was about 3200 Dao because Divinity Spirit's Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Tyrannical Aura was a passive ability and thus perpetually raised Qing Shui's combat abilities by a fold. All his offensive abilities were also raised by one fold but of course, skills like Emperor's Qi were not counted. The formations and Battle God Halo were also excluded since only the active offensive abilities were affected.

Qing Shui knew that 3200 Dao worth of strength made him a Divine Grade 2 but he did not undergo a False God Tribulation nor a Divine Tribulation. The Destroying and Reconstituting this time caused the breakthrough and it was only after going through a phase of self-tempering that he reached the 9th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Qing Shui knew that the Ancient Strengthening Technique had nine layers and this was the final layer but the space to improve it even more was large. From now on, Qing Shui was considered to have reached the peak tier among the continents. The Divinities that seemed to exist only in the legends was something he now had come into contact with and had become one of them himself.

Yin Tian stood up and raised his wine cup: "Let's not say anymore but instead, make a toast to Qing Shui and celebrate his recovery, as well as the great advance in his strength."

Qing Shui and everyone else stood up and raised their wine cups with Qing Shui cheerfully saying: "Let's have a toast and not be overly formal with each other."

"Cheers!"

All these people did not really have much of an appetite recently so this time, even if they finished all the food available, they would still need to call for more. Much less needs to be said for Qing Shui who had a whole table of food to himself and even then, nothing was left in the end.

As everyone finished their meal, they gradually left one after the other. By now, there was only Qing Shui and the two women remaining and the tables were all cleaned up.

Qing Shui leaned against the comfortable beast skin sofa in satisfaction and felt the feeling akin to a survivor of a disaster. This feeling was very strong and he looked at the two women before walking towards them. Holding each of them in one hand and sitting down, he said: "Accompany me later. I missed both of you so dearly. I'm worried I would suddenly die."

"You're not allowed to say such unlucky words!" Qin Qing murmured. Now that Qing Shui had recovered, they were starting to feel a little embarrassed instead.

"Life is woefully short, so one must learn to make merry while they can. Otherwise, once there is no more opportunity to do so, it would be too late to regret it." Qing Shui sighed.

"That is absurd!" Tantai Lingyan lightly shook her head.

"All of you have lost weight during this trying period. Your clothes have loosened but it is without any regrets, the perseverance and undying love that have made you gaunt and sallow*." Qing Shui looked at both women and lightly smiled.

(T/N: This line is complex but much more evocative in Chinese as the saying used here '衣带渐宽终不悔,为伊消得人憔悴' refers to someone who is hopelessly in love and - probably sacrificing or pining - to the extent of becoming so thin that one's clothes become very loose. However, there are absolutely no regrets.)

"Stop being so smug!"

Both women muttered in embarrassment.

Qing Shui said the words very casually. In his previous life, there was a famous saying and using it this time made him feel good. Whether it was appropriate or not was none of his concern.

“Give me some time and once my strength has stabilized, I will help both of you since I have the strength to do so now.” Qing Shui happily said.

Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan, as well as Yiye Jiange and Yehuang Guwu were all False Gods. Although False Gods were not yet at the peak, they were considered very strong. Qing Shui wanted to raise their strength quickly since there were strong warriors on land and in the sea. Not having any strength while relying on one person instead was never going to suffice.

“Our strength has already risen quite quickly. If we continue any further, our foundation would be unstable.” Qin Qing said.

“No, it won’t. I have my ways. Tonight. both of you go to my chambers and rest while I stay here. Alright?” Qing Shui looked outside and realized there was still time. Both of them must have been exhausted.

The two women were taken aback and did not agree. However, neither did they disagree. Qing Shui smiled and pulled them up so that they can both go to his room.

Qing Shui did not follow but instead closed the doors. The bed in the room could fit two people but even then, three people would not be a problem. However, it might be a squeeze.

Qing Shui laid on the sofa outside, which could actually be considered a sofa bed. Putting down the backrest turned it into a bed and as he lay on it, he felt an incomparable tranquility that he had never felt before.

Now that he had strength, he felt safe. Previously, the chain of events caused Qing Shui to feel inadequate and weak but if Qing

Shui were to battle Hong Hong now, he would not be able to injure Qing Shui even if Qing Shui did not raise a finger. The difference between then and now caused Qing Shui to be overcome with emotion.

Strength, it is an amazing thing!

AST 1646 - Entrance of the North Ocean, Ancient Golden Shrimp General

Qing Shui did not seem to have slept, after all he had only just regained consciousness. After his strength was raised, his constitution became even stronger such that it would not be much of a problem even if he did not sleep for a long period of time. However, the sky only started to break and the doors of his chambers opened as his two women blinked sleepily and walked out.

They were only wearing pyjamas which were rather spacious and gave off an air of indolence. Their fringes were in a mess but it did not seem to affect their beauty, and instead added to their charm.

Seeing Qing Shui, both women smiled and went to wash up. Once they finished washing and dressing up, Qing Shui was already cleaned up. As he didn't sleep, he simply washed his face.

Both the women went to do their morning exercises and Qing Shui followed suit. The Divine Moon Immortal Sect's land was vast and the plaza was filled with a great many people doing their morning exercises. These people belonged to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect and now the Sect was very peaceful after the Life-or-Death Battle that had happened previously.

The three of them found a more secluded spot that prevented people from disturbing them. Everybody knew that Qing Shui and the two women were not to be trifled with. After all, the Hong Clan was a great example of what would happen if they were to do so.

It was such a long time and the surrounding people saw Qing Shui appear for the first time. Some envied his indomitable life spirit but were even more envious of the two kingdom-toppling beauties by his side.

It had been a while since he did some exercises, which was why Qing Shui liked to exercise for a bit now. The breakthrough from his drastic increase in strength this time did not cause any discordance with his body, but breaking through to Divine would also resolve the minor imbalances from these small problems.

Divinity Spirit allowed Qing Shui's Heavenly Dao to experience a qualitative leap. In the instant that Qing Shui felt as if he surpassed life and death did his Heavenly Dao also undergo a major breakthrough.

Taichi Fist!

Qing Shui's mastery of Taichi Fist now was unknown to him, but he long knew that he had attained the realm which disregarded form or intention. Now, his every single blow seemed to exude the rules of the Heavenly Dao, which was a kind of formless pressure. Each move and each stroke was so simple yet it carried an overbearing pressure.

Qing Shui's face bore a satisfied expression and not long later, he saw that Yin Tian and Feng Xi had also arrived. They were also practising Taichi Fist. Previously, Yin Tian was stunned when he saw Qing Shui's fist techniques as it had actually reached such a level of mastery.

Qing Shui, both his women greeted Yin Tian and Feng Xi.

Yin Tian's Taichi Fist cultivation did not raise by much, these few days he was fretting a lot over Qing Shui's injury and had no mood to train. Now that his mood was better, he resumed cultivation. Even though he stopped cultivation for a bit previously, his body was maintaining its recovery process during the past fifty days.

After finishing his breakfast, Qing Shui helped Yin Tian with a round of Constitution Nurturing and stimulated his potential. After that, he used the Five Elements Divine Needles to help recuperate his viscera.

Doctors do not treat themselves. Previously, Qing Shui suffered an injury but was unable to treat himself - no matter the difficulties, they were unable to treat themselves.

With this, more than half the day went by and Yin Tian's body underwent a huge improvement this time. Now, he had nearly recovered to Peak False God. But even then, he still required two months or more to fully recover, unless he managed to cultivate his mastery of the Taichi Fist past the Grand Perfection stage.

Yin Tian's mastery of Taichi was now only at the Small Perfection stage, but even this would benefit him a lot. Taichi's ability to nourish one's health and cultivate the body was incomparable. To understand Taichi's true essence, Yin Tian did not require treatment from Qing Shui and he would gradually recover anyway.

Some things did not need to be said but instead allow one to come to an understanding on one's own. If he were to tell him, then he would forever find it difficult to come to an understanding. Qing Shui would also use Taichi to spar with Yin Tian and let him try to experience it for himself.

The time now passed leisurely for Qing Shui. Yin Tian's body was in the process of recovering and the Divine Moon Immortal Sect's problems were more or less resolved, but there was still the Blade Demon Immortal Sect. When they came back and killed the Blade Demon and some of the Sect's people, they were unsure of how the Divine Moon Immortal Sect would deal with the Blade Demon Immortal Sect.

Blade Demon Immortal Sect and Divine Moon Immortal Sect were the two largest sects in this region. The Blade Demon Immortal Sect had always wanted to exterminate the Divine Moon Immortal Sect in order to take control of the best resources this region had to offer for themselves. However while the idea was good, the reality was cruel. So much time had passed and there was no idea what the Blade Demon Immortal Sect was up to.

On the contrary, the Blade Demon Immortal Sect were actually much more at peace now with the Hong Clan gone. The Blade Demon Immortal Sect without the Hong Clan was actually considered a significant loss of strength. Of course, this wasn't including the fact that Qing Shui was someone on an entirely different level, the Blade Demon Immortal Sect would not know of Qing Shui's current strength increase.

Perhaps it was because of this, Yin Tian and Feng Xi did not raise the matter of the Blade Demon Immortal Sect, as if they had forgotten about it. Qing Shui certainly wasn't going to interfere with Divine Moon Immortal Sect's affairs and although he was on good terms with them, he was here to treat Yin Tian's injury after all. As for anything else, he wasn't interested in it.

This time he didn't care if he came for nothing, moreover the him now had already taken a big step forward into this circle and stepped onto this platform. This step he took was very big and he felt very happy about it.

.....

.....

Qing Shui brought Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing to take a look at the surrounding environment of Divine Moon Immortal Sect. The scenery and environs were the most beautiful he had come across. The deeper one headed into Haohan Continent the more beautiful it would be, but it was also more vicious and dangerous. Of course normal human beings were always going to be the most, it was like how humans would not feel anything upon seeing an ant nor if they were to step on it. But it would be different if it were a rabbit and much less needs to be said if it was a person who wanted to snatch his things or his women.

Just like here, the Divine Moon Immortal Sect would not monitor most people - common folk, but would definitely pay close attention to the Blade Demon Immortal Sect or any abrupt

appearance of a strong clan. The Blade Demon Immortal Sect were also the same, otherwise what occurred when they came back would not have happened.

The threat of benefits, caused by competition.

Qing Shui now possessed attention grabbing power, therefore casually heading towards the depths of Haohan Continent would surely be watched by others. While he surely would head there, it wouldn't be right now.

The three of them rode the Hellfire Phoenix with both women sitting on each side and looking into the distance. Seeing the rivers and mountains below them, they were standing high above and could see far so their heroic pride would also rise. The feeling of overlooking felt very good, at least it was much better than looking up and they felt much better in their hearts.

In front of them was a vast and endless plain with dense brushes that were waist high and trees would now and then rise above the profusion of vegetation. They were very sporadic and basically it would be a long distance before they saw another tree. The trees very sturdy but not extremely tall. This was because it was adapting to the sudden winds of the vast plain, too tall and the tree would be uprooted and blown away.

In his previous life, Qing Shui did not go to any vast plains and only saw it on the television. While this wasn't the first one he saw in this world, the scenery in front of him right now was breathtaking and boundless, and with two beauties as his companions right now, what more could he ask for?

Occasionally, some wild beasts could be seen roaming the wild plains, and some might beast roars could even be heard; flocks of birds flew past from time to time as well. The wild beasts and flying beasts here were innumerable, and it was a scene that flourished with boundless vitality that made anyone who looked at it feel very comfortable.

Two hours later, Qing Shui saw a lake in front of him. Actually he already saw some streams and lakes previously but they could not compare to the one right before him. It wasn't very big or small, but the lake was crystal clear and glistened while the spiritual qi seemed to be in abundance.

This lake was approximately oval in shape, and length wise about tens of miles and breadth wise about six to seven miles. On the banks of the lake were several trees and its surroundings were dense brushes, but what made Qing Shui surprised was that there was not a single flying beast that came here to drink water. It was a really peculiar place.

The streams and lakes that they came across before this was filled with flying beasts that came down to drink water but it was completely silent here which led Qing Shui to guess that if the water wasn't poisoned then it was the presence of beasts in the water.

Seeing the brushes in the surrounding and the sea creatures in the water eliminated the possibility of poison so there was only one possibility, which is the presence of dangerous demonic beasts in the water.

Suddenly, Qing Shui saw a stone tablet by the bank of the lake. It was blocked by the trunk of a tree earlier and thus he did not notice it. Since he saw it now, he decided to take a look and leave the two women on his Hellfire Phoenix.

“Qing Shui, then you have to be careful!”

Both women knew that Qing Shui would go and take a look to get a better understanding, so they did not stop him from going.

Upon getting off, Qing Shui felt a ferocious aura and now he knew why there were no flying beasts that came here to drink water. As for the sea creatures that dwelled in the water, there was probably no way for them to leave this place so they gradually got used to living here.

Qing Shui walked in the front of the stone tablet and was taken aback by the words inscribed on it.

Entrance of the North Ocean!

Qing Shui gave it some thought, this was the entrance to the massive North Ocean Domain. The World of the Nine Continents has the four major Ocean Domains and the Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain etc, these were terrifying existences.

Peng!

A huge stream spurted high into the sky and the small lake seemed to have been turned upside down as a shadow that glittered like gold emerged on the surface of the lake.

Ancient Golden Shrimp Generals!

It was a man, clad in golden battle armor and measured three meters in height. He was holding a giant golden trident and his features resembled that of humans, with the only difference being that of his head which looked somewhat like that of a prawn head. Moreover, Qing Shui had seen the pictures of their race before and they were equal existences to the Ancient Battle King Crabs. This Ancient Golden Shrimp General and the Golden Battle King Crab were of similar existences, perhaps even surpassing it. But at this point Qing Shui was much stronger than before and yet the being that was guarding the Entrance of the North Ocean did not seem the least bit worried.

“What are you thinking of doing at the Entrance of the North Ocean?” A sonorous voice rang out.

“I merely came here for a stroll and get some fresh air, surely there’s no need to be this fierce? En, that’s right Brother, if this is the Entrance of the North Ocean, can I get to North Ocean Domain from here?” Qing Shui smiled.

North Ocean Domain entrances were plenty and North Ocean Domain could also be entered from the sky but it was extremely

difficult. The safest way was to enter from elsewhere and even the Aquatics' strongest existences could not be complacent in this uncharted Ocean Domain. If you were unlucky then you would be exterminated by some unknown Ancient Demon Kings. There were also Ancient Dragons etc which could not be measured by normal convention - they lived for far too long and the strength of their body was truly terrifying.

That's why if there was anything that allowed them to pass through certain entrances, it would be much safer after all.

AST 1647 - Both women attained Peak False God

The Ancient Golden Shrimp General looked at Qing Shui and he could feel that this man was much stronger than he was. Upon seeing Qing Shui's amiability, he became less tense and drawled: "This is one of the entrances to the North Ocean. I'm here holding the fort. Idle people should not casually be around here to prevent any misunderstandings."

Qing Shui laughed and looked around: "We are not intending to go to the North Ocean. Can't we just stay around here and look?"

The Ancient Golden Shrimp General was slightly taken aback since he was strong and he could simply use his strength to scare away the average person. He didn't even need to break a sweat. Normally he wouldn't kill people to prevent the two clans from warring but today he unexpectedly met an extremely strong human.

"Alright. In that case, you can stay here but I won't be keeping you company any longer." said the Ancient Golden Shrimp General and started to leave.

"Brother, wait up!" Qing Shui said in a hurry. It wasn't easy to meet an Aquatic from an Ocean Domain so Qing Shui was not going to let him just leave like that. He still wanted to go to the North Ocean to take a look so finding an Aquatic to be his guide was imperative.

"Anything else?" the Ancient Golden Shrimp General seemed to have seen through Qing Shui's intentions. He had an obstinate look that seemed to tell Qing Shui that they didn't know each other so they shouldn't get overly familiar.

"I have with me a Dragon God Blood Essence and if Brother here uses it, he will surely become an Ancient Golden Dragon Shrimp

General.” Qing Shui said while taking out the Dragon God Blood Essence, which was definitely authentic, left behind previously.

The Ancient Golden Shrimp General looked at Qing Shui cautiously as well as the gleaming porcelain bottle in Qing Shui’s hand. However, the drop of Blood Essence within the bottle emanated a great temptation and constantly attacked his willpower.

“You don’t have to worry. I don’t have any ill intentions towards the North Ocean Domain. My wife is one of the Palace Mistresses of the Ocean Domain. Moreover, I don’t know what kind of strength you possess within the North Ocean so how can I have any ill intentions?” Qing Shui took the opportunity to strike while the Shrimp General was still hesitant.

Qing Shui really did not have any ill intentions. Thinking of Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge, as well as the Sunset Palace, he felt that he would surely visit the other Ocean Domains, like the North Ocean.

“What do you need me to do? Go ahead and say it. If I can do it, I’ll help you. Otherwise, I don’t want your items.” the Ancient Golden Shrimp General solemnly said.

“I just love people with morals. I don’t know where your allegiance lies but whoever put you in charge of the North Ocean’s Entrance certainly did not choose wrongly.” Qing Shui laughed and tried to flatter him.

Nice words were coaxing and whoever were to hear it will certainly like it. The Ancient Golden Shrimp General had no change in expression but he felt a little happy inside and continued to look at Qing Shui earnestly.

“I want to make friends with Brother here. Perhaps, if I were to visit the North Ocean Domain in the future, I’ll ask you about its scope of strength.” Qing Shui smiled.

He knew that the North Ocean Domain was vast and entrances were many so it would be strong. Haohan's North Ocean Domain would have a strength that's not just in the tens of thousands so this was definitely reasonable to ask.

As expected, the Ancient Golden Shrimp General had a look of relief and earnestly replied: "I really do need your object. So, if I were to accept it right now and you were to make me do something to harm my master, I will perish."

It was Qing Shui's turn to seriously nod his head: "Am I really that scary? You can put your heart at ease. Take this and I definitely will not put you in a difficult position. As long as there's a shred of difficulty, you can reject me."

The person who eat would be unable to speak* but Qing Shui did not intend to do anything to him. Simply, it was to have someone familiar in the North Ocean Domain.

(*T/N: A saying that means as long as one has received a favor from someone else, he would have to turn a blind eye to the other party's faults or misdeeds)

After Qing Shui finished speaking, the Ancient Golden Shrimp General did not hesitate any further, took the Blood Essence from Qing Shui and said: "Perhaps we can really become friends."

The people from such clans have a mystical feeling akin to the gut feeling of humans. However, it is very mysterious for it is said to be more accurate than the human's instincts. He felt that Qing Shui bore no malice and that's why he tried to become friends with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui returned to the Hellfire Phoenix and rejoined his two women. They hurried on their way though it was not the original route. It was a circuitous path that still led them back to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect except that they would not take it if they were to return back here.

It was still early upon their return to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect as it was barely past noon. This was the residence of Qing Shui and his women and if there weren't any problems, they wouldn't be bothered.

Qing Shui decided to help Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan raise their strengths since he now possessed the ability to do so. Only he possessed this ability which was akin to an initiation. Although it wouldn't harm one's body, the increase would solely depend on the women's good fortune.

Qing Shui was now a Divine and both women were compatible with this method. If it were a small child, he would be unable to use this method. It would only serve to cause harm by overdoing it. A strong vitality is required. Otherwise, the consequence is being crippled.

Both women were compatible also because their strength was right at a juncture, which was why Qing Shui wanted to help them raise their strength.

Raising their strength was a simple method. Both parties were to face each other and grasp each other's hands while Qing Shui used force to imbue it in them.

Tantai Lingyan went first. When the two of them held hands, a very strange feeling occurred, akin to their bloodlines uniting but not quite it either. Qing Shui suddenly recalled his own breakthrough to Divine when the two women were holding his hands tightly while he lay unconscious. This additional reaction was probably due to his prior breakthrough to Divine.

This feeling was extremely wonderful and Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui in astonishment. She really enjoyed this feeling and it made her feel like she wasn't alone anymore.

During the imbuing process, they realised it was extremely smooth-sailing. Although he couldn't be sure, it was likely related to the strengthening of Tantai Lingyan's meridians, dantian as

well as skeletal structure.

The speed of this was fast but the requirements were demanding and everyone could basically only use this method once. Unless one's body and constitution were special, they might be able to use it two more times but even then, that was the limit.

Also, this method of raising one's strength was not especially scary. It was mainly to raise the strength during Constitution Nurturing and the extent would be large but not particularly large either. Take False Gods for example. If they were to raise their strength when they were on the cusp of the next realm, the extent would be the largest. However, if it were only a little, they would have to immediately undergo a False God Tribulation right after raising their strength.

In truth, Qing Shui was not concerned about the people beside him undergoing False God Tribulations since their capabilities could withstand it. Although many people died during the False God Tribulation, there were also as many who succeeded in completing it. After all, people of this stage would have one or even many treasures that can help them tide through the Tribulation.

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing both had various treasures that would assist them. Qin Qing's Goddess Divine Set was one of the best there is while Tantai Lingyan's treasures were largely family heirlooms. Moreover, Tantai Lingyan also had a set similar to Qin Qing and Yiye Jiange.

Qing Shui even suspected that the women in the Portraits of Beauty all possessed such a Divine Set, but shook his head quickly at that thought since such an occurrence was probably extremely rare.

In no time, Tantai Lingyan's False God Tribulation was about to happen so Qing Shui immediately took both women high into the sky with his Nine Continents Steps.

Tantai Lingyan was already a Grade 10 False God and after this,

she would become a Peak False God. Nevertheless, the gap between Peak False Gods could be very wide. Before Qing Shui broke through to Divine, he was a Peak False God that was stronger than an early Divine.

Qing Shui did not know how much Tantai Lingyan would raise her strength by. The lightning in the sky thundered and flashed as she easily parried. The lightning and thunder became more and more violent which turned the entire surroundings into a lightning region.

Tantai Lingyan held the blood-red long sword and as time passed, the lightning became increasingly concentrated before slowly coming to a halt.

Qing Shui smiled as he gazed at Tantai Lingyan who was invigorated rather than exhausted. He instantly knew that she had entered Peak False God. Her strength should be around 50 Dao.

50 Dao was already very strong and comparatively, Qing Shui was only at 160 Dao - which could be increased to 320 Dao before his breakthrough. However, Qing Shui possessed this amount of strength for some time while Tantai Lingyan had only just broken through. Thus, such strength was certainly due to her talent.

Next, it was Qin Qing and it also went smoothly for her. However, her strength was slightly lower than Tantai Lingyan's at 45 Dao. 1 Dao worth of strength was actually quite terrifying so the difference between both of them was not insignificant.

Time went by in a flash and the sky was already dark. Tens of thousands of kilometers into the sky, Haohan's horizon was unimaginable for humans. If this was in his previous life, such a distance was estimated to be beyond gravitational pull, but here, perhaps because the Nine Continents was too vast, the gravitational pull was strong too.

It was biting cold here, which felt like scraping knives. The average person would have died a painful death.

“This place makes one really uncomfortable. It’s better that we head back!” Qing Shui smiled and reached to grab a hand from each of them. Next, he immediately used his Nine Continents Steps to return to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect.

Now, both women have already become Peak False Gods just like Yiye Jiange but she was probably not as strong as either of them. Yehuang Guwu wasn’t as strong either since her raw strength was not at Peak False God, although she could depend on Tiger Form to achieve Peak False God.

Qing Shui was pleased with his increased strength as well as that of both his women. Their increase in strength this time was a significant shift which relied on their talent. Breaking through to Peak False God could be 10 or 20 Daos, just like Qing Shui breaking through to Divine and immediately reached 3200 Daos. 100 Daos was also Divine, but of course the prerequisite was to possess Divinity Spirit.

Both women were extremely talented. Qing Shui only helped them at the beginning but they had already raised their strength by that much. It was mainly due to their breaking through to Peak False God,

The change at the Divine Moon Immortal Sect was not small. Hong Clan was gone and both Supreme Guest Elders Qing Feng and Ming Yue elected to leave as they felt ashamed of remaining. Yin Tian tried his best to persuade them to stay but both of them were adamant so he had no choice but to let them leave.

Actually, to err is human. If one had made a mistake, so be it. However, some mistakes cannot afford to be made. Otherwise, it would forever leave a stain that cannot be erased.

Yin Tian did not blame them because the Hong Clan got them by their weak points. Both their entire families’ lives were threatened by the Hong Clan.

AST 1648 - Returning home, Lan Lingfengs Big Wedding, Imperial Citys Qi Clan comes

The departures of both Qing Feng and Ming Yue's clans left Yin Tian feeling uneasy but since things have developed as such, he can only accept it. Originally the Yin Clan's strength was a little weak but now it was even weaker.

However, the Old King suddenly appeared and with some changes too. Not only did he like cooking, he seemed to have the desire to start cultivating again. Qing Shui used the likes of Beauty Pellet and Golden Fragrance Jade to restore the looks of his prime and elevated his vitality to his peak.

The Old King felt a little unfamiliar after transforming to the looks of his youth. Yin Tian and Feng Xi privately looked for Qing Shui, with the hopes that the Old King can emerge from the shadows of his past and rebuild the family. If he kept to his old ways, he will forever be unhappy.

It seems that there was some hope now, with the preparation of a new lease of life, he will be able to embrace new relationships and emotions. Man's seven emotions and six sensory pleasures came together. The Old King previously shut himself off temporarily and it was not possible to shut himself off forever.

Although the Divine Moon Immortal Sect lost the Hong Clan, as well as Qing Feng and Ming Yue's clans, the remaining people were extremely loyal to the Yin Clan. This time, it was clear to every that the Yin Clan has emerged stronger from this; even if Yin Tian were unable to fully recover they were not afraid.

(T/N: Didn't the author say the Yin Clan was even weaker than before just above?? Lol)

The Divine Moon Immortal Sect did not deal with the Blade Demon Immortal Sect. Time also passed by unknowingly and the

bulk of Qing Shui's time was spent shuttling around the area with his two women, where they occasionally found some precious rare medicinal herbs.

It did not feel like the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was going to progress to the next stage and there seemed to be no change regarding the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique's last form. Both women gradually stabilised their strength and Yin Clan's strength had also raised considerably due to Qing Shui's selflessness towards his friends.

Yin Tian, Fengxi and the Old King's strength had raised by about one fold and this was because it was Qing Shui's first time helping them which made the results especially evident. Yin Tian's strength was slowly recovering and now he was already an elementary Divine.

Qing Shui felt that Yin Tian would recover in about a month and when that time comes, Qing Shui can return home. He did not want to unduly enter the depths of Haohan Continent. The matters over there were not over yet and the younger generation back home were at a crucial juncture which Qing Shui felt he should lend a helping hand.

Their daily lives during this period were very peaceful and Qing Shui took this as a chance to relax with Qin Qing and Tantai Lingyan. Although both women did not express much, Qing Shui could feel their affection - after all, there's nothing more that needs to be said with a woman who could shed a tear for him.

However, Qing Shui now faced another problem, which was that when he returned he could not utilize the Five Elements Divine Flag since it only allowed him to bring one person. Therefore, when they returned this time he could only use his Nine Continents Steps and his beasts.

Another month passed by in a flash and Yin Tian's strength had fully recovered, seemingly stronger than before. Qing Shui also

helped to his body to recuperate to his peak status.

Yin Tian's strength was now 1500 Dao and differed from Qing Shui's by only a little. However, such strength was sufficient to dominate over everyone else; the Old King's strength was 1100 Dao, of course, all these did not include the augmentation from formations. That day, the increase in the battling Old King's strength was actually derived from the formations.

That's why the Old King was very happy since he did not need any augmentations to already feel very strong.

"Aunt Feng and Uncle, we've been away for so long, it's time for us to return." Qing Shui let Yin Tian and Feng Xi know of his impending departure on the third day of Yin Tian's full recovery.

Yin Tian and Feng Xi knew this day would come and she said while feeling a little lost: "We can go back with you."

Qing Shui shook his head: "Surely Aunt Feng can't be still worried for me? There shouldn't be people leaving here temporarily. You should remain here and if there's time, we will come back."

Feng Xi knew what Qing Shui said was the truth but even if Qing Shui did not say this, she would still send Qing Shui off with Yin Tian. Now, she had no choice and said: "Then you guys have to be careful. Once the matters here have been settled we will go and visit you."

Farewells have also made people feel a sense of helplessness and loss, which was why Qing Shui had to leave decisively. Only with this would he feel better shortly after leaving, otherwise dragging it out would only make one more depressed.

Getting on the Hellfire Phoenix, Qing Shui and the two women headed towards Ice Ocean Domain. Coming here, Qing Shui being unconscious for two months as well as waiting for Yin Tian to recover resulted in more than half a year going by before they

returned to Linhai City.

Linhai City did not see much change during this half a year or so, the place remained as icy skies and snowy grounds. It was still beautiful - an icy, snowy landscape - that Tantai Lingyan felt as an unspeakable and harmonious beauty.

Imperial Cuisine Hall became more prosperous than before even without Qing Shui, but it was because Tian Yi was considered strong. Moreover, they also found several famous physicians which eroded Qing Shui's importance.

Qing Shui left some treatment methods and medicinal dish recipes behind which were of enormous help, but some of the more troublesome ailments were left till Qing Shui returned. Even then, whether he would treat them depended on the circumstances.

It was the same wherever Qing Shui opened an Imperial Cuisine Hall, there were some people he did not treat. If disaster rained from the gods, one could still escape, but if one were to do evil, there is nothing to say and nowhere to run. The people he did not treat were basically evil-doers.

Their return naturally made everyone really happy; Lan Lingfeng was the happiest because he was waiting for Qing Shui's return to marry Ziche Sha and he finally returned.

Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong gave Qing Shui a hug and so did Xue Nuo. After greeting everyone, they all headed to the hall.

"Did anything happen here recently?" Qing Shui smiled and said as he recalled especially going to the Sunset Palace before leaving here. If they came back with only two people, he could immediately head to the Divine Cave not far from the Sea King Palace and three of them could fly back.

"Nope. Oh that's right, we were waiting for your return this time before I was going to marry Ziche Sha. How long would you be staying this time?" Lan Lingfeng worriedly asked Qing Shui.

“This time it would be longer. Don’t worry, even if there were to be anything I will only leave after you both have married.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Lan Lingfeng patted Qing Shui and said: “That’s really my good Brother.”

Qing Shui looked at Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing and he really felt like getting married to both of them now, but both of them held their tongue and he figured it was something for another time.

Their wedding day was slated for before the end of the year; the new year was coming soon. It was less than twenty days to the wedding and Lan Clan’s eldest son marrying the Ziche Clan’s eldest daughter was always going to be a boisterous affair.

They started preparing for it very early and the wedding will be held at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, which was why it was going to be closed for a few days.

Actually, the Old Master of the Ziche Clan had always wanted to marry Ziche Sha to Qing Shui, but it was a pity he had not much of an interest in this beautiful woman. Moreover, Lan Lingfeng really liked Ziche Sha, so it wasn’t that bad after all.

Feelings cannot be forced nor can it be yielded. It wasn’t Qing Shui yielding or giving way, if there was a woman he liked, no matter who it was he would not give in. The only way was for his woman to leave on her own accord.

Qing Shui always had a tacit understanding with Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong - many things did not need to be said and everyone would understand. Birds of a feather flock together and Qing Shui felt that all three of their personalities were rather similar.

Although Lan Lingfeng was Lan Clan’s eldest son, he did not really have any vices and also possessed great vision. This was also the reason why Ziche Sha liked him.

Unknowingly, the new year was nearing and so was Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha's wedding date. Although Qing Shui did not have many friends here, the Imperial Cuisine Hall's influence was enormous and the number of people he treated were not little and their status was not low either. Thus, even if these people were not invited they would still go.

Qing Shui was not worried that no one would come, Lan Clan and Ziche Clan were eminent clans that would have brought a substantial number of guests.

Also, there was the fact that Lan Lingfeng's strength was already considered top-notch within the Lan Clan; even the old Ancestor would not be his match. The Battle God Inheritance was not to be belittled, and with Qing Shui's extended help, his strength increased by leaps and bounds.

As for them being unable to fathom Qing Shui's current strength, the Lan Clan were happy that Lan Lingfeng could call Qing Shui his friend. The elders of the Lan Clan could tell that Qing Shui was the heart of the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall occupied a large area and the banquet was held here. Special spices were added to the spread at the reception but they did not want to make it obvious so they only added a little. The wine was also put into Qing Shui's Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal not long ago - it was vintage wine of at least hundreds of years old.

After all, one day in the real world was the same as more than one year in Qing Shui's Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Based on custom, a battle arena was necessary. The Ziche Clan would be the ones defending the arena and only after the Lan Clan beat the Ziche clan could they allow the eldest daughter to be married off. This was just a formality though, since martial arts prevailed in the main continent. That's why even though it might just be for show, it was a formality nonetheless.

Not long into the banquet, a large number of people were exclaiming how delicious the food was and this unadulterated praise. Those present that could have sampled wine brew that's hundreds of years old were many, in fact, everyone could have, which was why the wine was not all that special. These wine were not brewed by Qing Shui himself, which were Nu Er Hong.

Also, the battle arena started not long after the wedding banquet started. The tos and fros of the arena made it a very convivial atmosphere. Although those who went up were not strong, they fought entertainingly and many in the audience were smiling kindly at the participants.

Approximately two hours later, suddenly a group of about 30 people walked into Imperial Cuisine Hall. The leader was a vigorous elder and upon seeing this man, Old Man Ziche stood up and welcomed him: "Qi Clan's Master is here. Come, come, take a seat."

Previously, the defenders of the arena were from the female's side while the male's side would receive the bridge.

"Old Man Ziche!" The Elder's face bore a smile as Old Man Ziche came up to greet him. As for the rest of the Lan Clan, they didn't catch his attention.

The Ice Domain Dynasty's Imperial City's top clan was the Qi Clan and it looked like things weren't going too well. Qing Shui looked at Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha, whose faces held a hint of displeasure.

Qing Shui also knew that one of the Qi Clan's Young Masters liked Ziche Sha. Coming forward this time didn't seem to be to offer their congratulations because they certainly didn't bring any wedding gifts.

AST 1649 - If you lose you arent a man, You have lost

Also, it was Old Man Ziche's demeanor, Qing Shui could tell that he had some misgivings towards the Qi Clan.

Ziche Clan was a major clan in the Imperial City and could be considered the top three, though the Qi Clan was considered the number one clan. Other than the Royal Clan, they were considered the strongest so naturally, the Qi Clan would have misgivings about them.

The people from Lan Clan didn't look too good. Linhai City was far from the Imperial City. They were considered a top clan in Linhai City but coming to the Imperial City was a different thing altogether. They probably couldn't compare to Ziche Clan, much less the Qi Clan.

"Today is Sha-er's big day. It is good that Clan Master Qi could arrive. Come here and sit." Old Man Ziche came forward and said warmly.

Without moving at all, Clan Master Qi smiled at Old Man Ziche and said: "Old Man Ziche, I didn't come here to congratulate you today. I came to propose a marriage."

"Propose a marriage? Our Ziche Clan still has a few other girls but normally I wouldn't interfere with their marriage matters. I'm not sure which Young Master of Qi Clan wants to propose a marriage and which lass of our clan has he set his eyes upon?" Old Man Ziche tried to say casually.

"Our Yunhe has set his eyes on Miss Ziche. He has always wanted me to propose a marriage but I was too busy to do so. Thankfully, I wasn't today and managed to do so." the Elder chuckled.

Upon hearing what he said, Qing Shui felt that Qi Clan was too crazy. What he said was really too crazy. How could it not be

considered late? The wedding banquet was already underway and it was not considered late? Could it be that as long as the marriage was not consummated, it would not be considered as too late?

Old Man Ziche's did not have a good expression while Lan Clan's head and its people looked even worse. Lan Lingfeng still managed to keep his calm at this point while Ziche Sha was slightly morose. She was never going to compromise but looking at Old Man Ziche's position, she felt really unpleasant in her heart.

Qing Shui looked at them and laughed: "Lingfeng. In a moment, go ahead and cause a ruckus. Don't worry about anything else. I've got your back."

Qing Shui did not say it too loud but Lan Lingfeng had complete faith in him and nodded his head happily: "I know that Yunhe's not my match but some of his clan members can easily defeat me. My clan and the Ziche Clan are unable to withstand it since we're of a different class."

"Don't worry, that old fogey is really out of control. When the time comes, you just need to scold Qi Yunhe. If he fights you, cripple him. As for the others, they won't dare to make a move." Qing Shui had a good grasp of the current situation.

Old Man Ziche gently shook his head: "Our clan's Little Sha is already of someone else's affection. I appreciate the good intentions of Clan Master Qi."

Old Man Ziche has said all he can at this point and just as the master of Lan Clan stood up, Lan Lingfeng stood up and politely announced: "Today is the joyous occasion of Little Sha and I. If you're here to congratulate us, we welcome you. If not, kindly leave."

Lan Lingfeng had Qing Shui's backing, so he was comfortable saying that and didn't mince his words.

At this moment, a young man who was really tall and handsome

with a bright pair of eyes stepped out. He was obviously someone very arrogant.

Qi Yunhe!

He looked at Lan Lingfeng and slowly said: "You are not fit for Miss Ziche. I would like you to leave her."

Qi Yunhe's words were filled with self-confidence but also very condescending. Lan Lingfeng laughed upon hearing it: "Do you really think so highly of your abilities? Without the backing of the Qi Clan, you're nothing."

Qi Yunhe had always felt he was very capable and talented but he hated others saying that he relied on his family background. He was a very proud man and hated that the most.

"Do you dare to fight one round with me? Linhai's number one Young Master isn't much in my eyes. If you're a man, fight me. Whoever loses has to leave Miss Ziche." Qi Yunhe looked coldly at Lan Lingfeng and said.

"I say you're really an idiot. Little Sha is my wife, don't you feel that what you just said is really dumb? If someone told you to fight him and Ying Ying would belong to whoever won, how would you feel?"

"Outrageous!" Qi Yunhe bellowed.

Ying Ying was one of his women but they had not officially married yet. Her background wasn't great because this woman was involved in many disputes between other men but now she was finally his. To speak of his woman this way, of course, he was furious.

Qi Yunhe's anger made the people around think him think he was a moron, so his face became even gloomier.

Although Lan Lingfeng was lovesick, his bickering skills were good and not only did his strength increase due to his constant interaction with Qing Shui, his bickering skills improved as well.

Additionally, Qi Yunhe did not position himself well at the beginning of the argument since he thought that someone from the Lan Clan would offer no resistance, thus resulting in the current state.

Qi Yunhe challenged Lan Lingfeng: “How about we fight one round and use our strength to speak instead?”

“You’re no match for me. Forget it!” Lan Lingfeng intentionally tried to provoke him.

“If you’re a man, then fight me!” Qi Yunhe was furious.

“Ok, how about this. We’ll fight one round. Whoever loses will tell everyone here that he’s not a man. What do you think?” Lan Lingfeng smiled.

From the beginning, Lan Lingfeng carried a smile on his face while he was calm and composed. Qi Yunhe didn’t even finish three sentences and felt like he couldn’t afford to lose, but all this came down to hubris and the thought that Lan Lingfeng wasn’t worthy to stand in front of him.

“Fine!”

Qi Yunhe took to the skies once he said it.

Lan Lingfeng was not in a rush to go up. Qing Shui activated Phoenix Battle intent with Battle God Halo and added it to Lan Lingfeng. Although these statuses did not have a range limitation, when it was activated over a long distance, there would be a time limitation. For example, if the distance was too far, it would last at most half an hour.

In reality, this distance was not considered a separation. Qing Shui could add whatever he wanted at any time, even formations. But just in case, it was too early to be using it.

Lan Lingfeng knew Qing Shui’s capability and approached the skies brimming with confidence as he looked at Qi Yunhe not too far beyond.

Both sides were very decisive, taking out their weapons, both three feet long swords. In a moment, both of them made their moves.

Lan Lingfeng was a Battle God Inheritor and some inherited abilities from the Divine Wolf included speed, brute force, and decisiveness. The long sword in his hand was incomparably incisive and combined with Qing Shui's augmentations, he completely dominated Qi Yunhe.

Perhaps if the previous Lan Lingfeng wanted to defeat Qi Yunhe, he would need some time. Even for the current Lan Lingfeng, the result wouldn't be predictable. Although Qing Shui raised their abilities quite a bit upon his return this time, the opponent was still a genius from the Qi Clan so he should be very strong. That's why the outcome was not certain.

Qing Shui did not sense any Demon King Inheritance from Qi Yunhe as the strength within his body was obscured. It should be some mysterious Bloodline Inheritor Clan but against the current Lan Lingfeng, he was being utterly dominated.

He naturally believed that the other party's aura was weaker than his but when the other party battled, the opponent was clearly stronger than himself.

Three Flowers Crown Gathering!

A strong wave of spiritual qi converged around Qi Yunhe to form a vague figure and the aura around him was becoming stronger and stronger. At this rate, he would exceed Lan Lingfeng's strength.

Psychotic Blade!

A bright piercing sword light flashed towards Lan Lingfeng. This attack was swift as a spark of lightning and the long sword he held had already found his way to Lan Lingfeng's heart.

There was a flash of a silver halo and no more than the same, Lan

Lingfeng's long sword burst forward towards Qi Yunhe's chest with a silhouette of a snow white wolf's head.

Peng peng!

Two dull sounds rang out. Lan Lingfeng had a heavy look on his face and his figure suddenly turned illusory, like a slight shadow, before moving in a bizarre manner to attack Qi Yunhe.

Qing Shui wasn't concerned previously as Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong's inheritance possessed many death-defying skills. It wasn't the strongest since they were mostly related to preserving life. This was his inheritance ability.

Lan Lingfeng was a little angry as Qi Yunhe's strength exceeded Lan Lingfeng's by a bit. Lan Lingfeng now truly understood why Qing Shui constantly harped on not treating a battle lightly no matter how confident you were since a moment of carelessness could lead one to capsize his boat in a drain*.

(*T/N: to fail miserably at an easy task)

Lan Lingfeng's figure was a blur as he attacked and retreated as quick as the wind. Qi Yunhe could only afford to withstand his attacks. Suddenly, a faintly discernible spiritual force locked Lan Lingfeng up and the speed of his figure immediately dropped.

Lan Lingfeng held great fear in his heart as the spiritual force's interference affected his strength tremendously.

Qing Shui's eyes lit up and immediately looked towards Qi Clan's clan master to see if there were any changes. Without a change in his countenance, he threw the Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi onto Qi Yunhe.

Lan Lingfeng was worried deep inside as his speed drastically fell. He was mainly about speed and without the advantage of his speed, his prospects would drop sharply. However, he suddenly felt that Qi Yunhe's strength declined greatly as well, especially his speed which fell by half.

Qing Shui now knew why Clan Master Qi was fine with letting Qi Yunhe and Lan Lingfeng duel. He was confident in Qi Yunhe emerging victorious. Little did he expect that Qing Shui would be present.

Clan Master Qi felt the changes in Qi Yunhe's body. Both his strength and speed declined to a terrible state. Without knowing what was going on, Qi Yunhe - previously filled with great joy in his heart - wanted to continue his triumphant pursuit and cripple Lan Lingfeng with one blow. However, the sudden change in his body made him feel terrible to the bone, just like a normal person suddenly being able to only use one leg.

Lan Lingfeng felt the disturbance and was not going to pass up on this opportunity. Although his speed was greatly affected, it was not as bad as what Qi Yunhe was going through so he had a larger advantage than before.

Pu!

Lan Lingfeng's long sword immediately pierced Qi Yunhe's vital points.

Qi Yunhe was then hit and fell with fresh blood spurting from his body. Although it was not fatal, he would not be able to recover in a short time.

Qi Yunhe couldn't believe it as he was falling, staring dumbly at the pits of blood in his chest as fresh blood kept flowing. He was pale and aghast as he looked at Lan Lingfeng, unable to accept the outcome.

Lan Lingfeng slowly descended, stopping not too far from where Qi Yunhe was struggling to stand up and declared: "You've lost!"

"Hmph. Someone debilitated me with underhanded means. You know it." Qi Yunhe wheezed as he brushed off the blood at the corners of his mouth.

"I don't know. I only know that you've been defeated. Could it be

there Young Master Qi is a sore loser?” Lan Lingfeng chuckled.

AST 1650 - Qi Clan leaves dejectedly, Benevolent Golden Buddha

It was agreed upon previously that whoever lost would say that he is not a man.

At that point, neither of them believed that they would lose and that's why they agreed. Thus, Qi Yunhe never expected himself to actually be defeated. His body, full of bloodstains, shook and in a moment of anger actually fainted.

Lan Lingfeng was very gloomy as he originally thought he could hear Qi Yunhe say the words "I'm not a man". Now that he looked at the situation, he couldn't possibly wake him up so that he could hear him say those word. That would really be too much.

"He really knows how to faint. Is he really a man?" Lan Lingfeng couldn't help but say that.

Qi Clan had already sent some people to carry Qi Yunhe away while Clan Master Qi did not have a good look on his face. Looking at Lan Lingfeng, he didn't know who had acted and caused Qi Yunhe's body to get affected so badly but he knew that the person must be in cahoots with the Young Master from the Lan Clan.

Had the Lan Clan always had such a powerful expert protecting them? What was the strength of this person who had acted from the shadows? Within the Ice Domain Dynasty, only the royal clan had mysterious experts other than the royal clan so the Qi Clan held no regard for anyone else.

Clan Master Qi's motioned with his eyes and an elder beside him dashed towards Lan Lingfeng. But in an instant, he was blocked by Old Man Ziche who said to Clan Master Qi: "Today is Little Sha's big day of celebration. What do you mean by this?"

Right now, Old Man Ziche did not bother shouting at Clan Master Qi. If the other party did not want to give him face, why

should he do the same? Old Man Ziche was an upright man and it was not in him to grovel at someone else's feet. Because it was a joyous occasion and the other party might have been a guest, even though he knew they probably weren't, he remained polite as etiquette dictated as such.

“Old Man Ziche, we came today especially to propose a marriage. I'm not sure what your opinion is?” Clan Master Qi said in a manner that seemed polite but was obviously filled with condescension.

Old Man Ziche was furious but before he could say anything, Lan Lingfeng interjected: “Today is a joyous occasion for us and we don't welcome you here. You can either leave on your own or we can have you thrown out.”

Lan Lingfeng's words were terse and provocative. There were few in the Ice Domain Dynasty who could speak to the Qi Clan's master in this manner and even if they were it wouldn't be this direct. While Clan Master Qi possessed a lot of self-restraint, this time his eyes narrowed and he suddenly reached his hands out towards Lan Lingfeng's face.

“I'll have to say, you're already such an old man. Why do you have to be full of fire and brimstone? Unreasonable people will not see a good ending.”

Qing Shui stood up and although no one saw him move, he immediately appeared in between Clan Master Qi and Lan Lingfeng and punched right across!

Peng!

Clan Master Qi immediately coughed out fresh blood as he flew backward. Qing Shui had only just finished saying those words but everything happened as fast as lightning which led to everyone being shocked with disbelief at the outcome.

Clan Master Qi was definitely very strong. He was a Peak False

God with one foot in the Divine realm. Yet, he was hit with only one punch and had already fallen to the ground, unable to get up.

No one dared to make a move. As Qing Shui smiled and walked towards him, the 30-odd people in the group couldn't help but take a step back.

“Imperial Cuisine Hall is my home and everyone here are my brothers and sisters. To think that I only got back for three days and someone had already tried to stir up trouble in my home. Don't you think that I should kill the whole lot of you?”

The way Qing Shui calmly said those words made the others freeze in place.

“Senior. we have eyes but failed to see. We're in the wrong. Please give us another chance.” Clan Master Qi said while trying to prop himself up despite his internal injuries.

At this point, all pretenses were dropped even though he suffered serious injuries. It was not important anymore. Having offended such an expert, it could bring calamity to the entire Qi Clan.

“Just a Peak False God and you're already this uncontrollable. If you become a Divine, would you have just torn my Imperial Cuisine Hall down? You were doing just fine in the Imperial City. Why come to Linhai City? Just to pick a fight? Is Linhai City that easy to bully?” Qing Shui kept walking towards Clan Master Qi.

The clan master's body was drenched in sweat while the front of his robe was full of fresh blood that he had spat out. He hastily said: “You're a magnanimous man who'll forgive a nobody's mistake. This type of thing will never happen again. I do hope Senior will give me a chance and once the banquet is over, I'll especially come again to offer my apologies.”

“I wanted to kill all of you originally but Lan Clan's master and Old Man Ziche are unwilling to see this joyous occasion marred by bloodshed. Miss Ziche also doesn't like to see blood. Even so, if I

were to just let you leave, isn't this letting you off too lightly?" Qing Shui murmured.

One did not need to see heads fall even after killing*, but letting people of this ilk off just like that would be too benevolent. Clan Master Qi extended his right hand and immediately smashed his left arm, creating a clear sound of bones shattering rang out.

(*T/N: One doesn't need to go overboard once the aims have been achieved)

The others in the Qi Clan naturally followed suit and smashed one of their arms. Qing Shui nodded and waved his hand dismissively.

The Qi Clan quickly left in dejection.

Lan Lingfeng happily patted Qing Shui's shoulder and said: "It's still my good Brother that's strong after all."

"Alright, today's supposed to be a joyous occasion. Let's not let others affect our moods." Qing Shui laughed.

"They definitely can't affect our mood. In fact, I'm now in a really happy mood."

.....

.....

Thereafter the banquet continued in an uneventful and smooth fashion with no one else trying to stir up trouble. What happened today oddly had its benefits. Imperial Cuisine Hall's strength was already unstoppable and combined with their kind-heartedness, their fame would spread even further.

Furthermore, Lan Clan and Ziche Clan will also gain reputation, though Old Man Ziche did not know if it was a good or bad thing. The trees that stand the tallest in the forest will be the first to get blown away*. If the Ziche Clan's strength did not increase as its fame did, it wouldn't be a good thing.

(*T/N: Outstanding people will always be the object of other people's envy, criticism, and typically unwanted attention)

Qing Shui naturally saw through what Old Man Ziche was thinking and smiled: "Don't worry Old Man. As Lingfeng gets stronger, Ziche Clan will also follow."

Lan Clan was happy of course since Lan Lingfeng was the successor. As long as he became strong, the Lan Clan would be strong as well.

Old Man Ziche still felt a twinge of regret. Although he was satisfied with Lan Lingfeng, he originally took a liking to Qing Shui. However, upon seeing the look of bliss on his daughter, all was forgotten. Also, seeing the two women - obviously superior to Ziche Sha - by Qing Shui's side, he felt that Little Sha would not be as happy following Qing Shui as compared to Lan Lingfeng. It was also clear that Little Sha liked Lan Lingfeng too.

Lan Lingfeng's looks and character were top notch and even Qing Shui felt that this man was capable of attracting many women. If he were in Qing Shui's previous world, he would be the quintessential tall, rich and handsome guy. Not just any tall, rich and handsome guy but one that was also very capable.

.....

.....

The new year came quickly and the day before new year's, the Qi Clan's master came. His arm still had not healed and Qing Shui met him alone which caused his face to display some panic.

Qing Shui knew what he was thinking the moment he saw his face and said: "Harm will not come to your clan. Don't worry. I've let you guys off so we won't pick on your clan."

A look of relief swept across Clan Master Qi's face who then offered a hasty word of thanks: "Thank you. This is something my clan has kept. While I'm not sure what it is, it shouldn't be too

shabby and you won't dislike it."

As he finished saying, he handed to Qing Shui an Interspatial Silk Sachet. Qing Shui did not stand on ceremony and he believed the clan master will not use a piece of rubbish to go through the motions.

As Qing Shui looked into the Interspatial Silk Sachet on the spot, what he saw caused him to be taken aback.

Benevolent Golden Buddha!

There was actually such a thing. Qing Shui never expected it to be something like the Benevolent Golden Buddha. Although he did not know what it was used for specifically, it was likely to be related to medical treatments. No wonder the Qi Clan did not know what it was used for even though it was sheathed in spiritual qi.

Qing Shui closed the sachet and said: "I don't know what this is used for but I do like the Buddha statue."

"That's great, so I won't bother Senior anymore."

Qing Shui took it as the clan master wanting to come over to obtain his verbal promise and could not be put at ease. Qing Shui didn't feel like exterminating his clan nor would he go as far as doing so.

Qing Shui looked at the Golden Buddha in his hands and peered into it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Benevolent Golden Buddha!

When treating others or oneself, strengthening muscles and bones, meridians, as well as Constitution Nurturing will receive double the effect.

Although Qing Shui had thought about it, it wasn't complete. Looking at this effect now made him elated. This was a great object that suited him very well. It was an incredibly mysterious object

that's tailored for physicians' use. For example, physicians who know acupuncture would receive double the effect from this.

This Benevolent Golden Buddha finding its way into Qing Shui's hands was akin to finding a good master. Otherwise, it would have just continued to be buried among the treasures.

The day before the new year, the streets were full of lanterns, streamers and festive decorations and the Imperial Cuisine Hall was no different. This was all done by people like Qing Shui and Yu Niang which was a delight. The little lass wore really thick - and new - clothing with only their long braids visible, which was a sight that made everyone who saw it very happy. Tantai Lingyan, Qin Qing and even Ziche Sha and Ling Fei loved to bring her around to play.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall did not cease operations since it wouldn't be the case that there would be no sick people during the new year. A physician's natural duty is to heal the wounded and save the dying so Imperial Cuisine Hall would have someone on duty no matter the time.

As the sky turned dark, the sky was filled with fireworks. In no time, the sky was filled with the magnificent colors that erupted from the fireworks. The Imperial Cuisine Hall really prepared lots of fireworks.

The bell that ushered in the New Year rang out loud and the firecrackers did not stop. Tantai Lingyan seemed to be witnessing such a beautiful spectacle for the first time. She was delighted and the smile plastered on her beautiful face that could overthrow cities and topple kingdoms was even more beautiful than the fireworks in the sky.

As Qing Shui turned to look at the smile that remained stunning amidst the sky filled with fireworks, at that moment he remained awestruck. Her smile did not seem to be filled with the loneliness of before.

Qin Qing was also beside him and she was wearing a snow-white pleated skirt instead of the usual palace garb, which gave her an air of untouched beauty. She raised her head to look at the fireworks in the sky which exuded unspeakable grandeur and magnificence.

Qing Shui walked across and held each of them in each arm, feeling extremely happy. It was yet another year of brilliant fireworks and picturesque scenery.

Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha, Yin Tong and Ling Fei, Tian Yi, Xue Nuo as well as Yu Niang and her four children all joyfully looked at the non-stop fireworks in the sky.

All the way until past midnight, they each went to rest thereafter and the next day Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha had to go back home for a New Year's visit. Quite a number of people in Linhai City also paid a visit to Imperial Cuisine Hall. Qing Shui's fame had long since spread.

Even the Lan Clan also came. Although relations between Lan Lingfeng and Qing Shui were good, this time Qing Shui had helped the Lan Clan so naturally he was also close to them and treated the elders of their clan with respect, especially Lan Lingfeng's father.

"Uncle, I originally intended to go over to yours to pay a visit for the New Year's but I can't make time at the moment. I'll go over in two days."

Lan Clan's master was naturally welcoming, his heart was full of joy. If not for Lan Lingfeng, Qing Shui wouldn't be so close to their clan.

This Clan Master Lan certainly knew it!

AST 1651 - The New Year has passed, Sea King Palace, Toppling a City

The New Year passed by in a flash and after the ruckus caused by the Qi Clan, Imperial Cuisine Hall's basked in the immense limelight within the Ice Domain Dynasty and its surrounding regions. Many people knew that the head of the Imperial Cuisine Hall was a Divine.

Someone who could cause a Peak False God to suffer serious injuries with just one punch could only be a Divine but all these were guesses by outsiders. Nevertheless, Qing Shui's strength was without a doubt.

Lan Lingfeng also got married and people say that after a man gets married, he would become more steady. While there was not much of a change in his personality, there was definitely some. Normally, he might be a little casual but it has been much less frequent than before as if he matured a lot in a while.

Ziche Sha became someone's wife too, making Xue Nuo appear even more like a young lass.

Possessing the Golden Benevolent Buddha allowed Qing Shui to help everyone go through Constitution Nurturing again even though it wasn't possible before. With the Golden Benevolent Buddha this time, the effects after the Constitution Nurturing were not bad either.

This time around, tens of days passed by. Qing Shui rendered a lot of help to the Ziche Clan and Lan Clan with some medicinal pills and martial skills. He helped Ziche Sha the most.

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing's strength could not be refined much more. Thus, once their foundation became more stable and the matters here were resolved, Qing Shui would head to the Sea King Palace.

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing remained at Imperial Cuisine Hall as the two women were now extremely strong if they combined their powers. The strength of Peak False Gods was very murky and unreliable. You could be considered one whether you have 10 or 100 Dao worth of strength. In fact, Qing Shui had 160 Dao of strength and he didn't get Divinity Spirit.

Whether one was a Divine depended on whether they had Divinity Spirit. Possessing Divinity Spirit required 100 Dao at the very least so 100 Dao could also be considered the minimum threshold for a Divine, and it could also be considered the strongest Peak False God. Qing Shui was a little unique in the case that he possessed 160 Dao, or even 320 Dao, and still remained a Peak False God.

Of course, the exceptions were not limited to just Qing Shui but most people would certainly be subjected to this rule.

When Qing Shui left, having the two women around Imperial Cuisine Hall made him at ease as the number of people who could threaten the two of them were few and far between.

Both women did not ask Qing Shui what the matter was and he let them cultivate further. He would return within a month and during that time they could cultivate and go on with their lives.

Tantai Lingyan was considered to have reaped the most out of their recent trip. She originally wanted to only further understand the Divine realm and conveniently also the possibility of inquiring about the Five Tiger Immortal Sect. However, she didn't manage to gather any news about the Five Tiger Immortal Sect but instead, gained further understanding of Immortal Sects and perhaps, she would be able to step into Divine realm not too long later.

After leaving the Imperial Cuisine Hall, Qing Shui immediately used his Five Elements Divine Flag and appeared within the Divine Cave in a flash.

Both Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge were present and seeing

Qing Shui made them overjoyed. After all, more than half a year had passed since their last goodbyes. Yiye Jiange then seriously said to Qing Shui: "In the days that have passed, my heart was not able to find its equilibrium but now that you're here, I'm much more at ease."

Qing Shui was shaken as recently he was unconscious for nearly two months and could it be that she was referring to this period of time? It seemed like linking people's hearts and souls might actually be a thing.

"I'm glad that you're this concerned about me, but I'm so strong so how could anything happen to me?" Qing Shui laughed. Yiye Jiange felt that Qing Shui's words were a little unnatural but she did not say anything. It was just that Qing Shui's expression made her over-think.

"You two go ahead and continue talking, I'll go to the Sea King Palace for a bit." Muyun Qingge smiled and greeted Qing Shui.

"Are you in that much of a hurry?" Qing Shui asked suspiciously.

"I already wanted to go earlier, but you happened to return." Muyun Qingge said with a smile and left the Divine Cave with a wave.

When he saw that Muyun Qingge had left, he immediately hugged Yiye Jiange and said: "I missed you so much!"

Yiye Jiange looked at this man and the happiness showed on her face. She also thought about Qing Shui and reached her hands over his neck and said: "I have been thinking about you too!"

Qing Shui was moved and immediately kissed that rosy lips of hers and with one fluid motion carried her in his arms and headed straight for her room. There was a stone chamber here and when Qing Shui came the previous time he knew that this her room.

While it was peaceful and quiet here, Qing Shui still wanted to go to Yiye Jiange's room, just in case Muyun Qingge suddenly

returned which would make him real gloomy. And so, he shut the stone chamber tightly.

Yiye Jiange kissed Qing Shui in return as her beautiful eyes were half-closed and that delicate and charming face flushed red. Both of Qing Shui's hands immediately reached within her garments and grabbed those full and perky globes of hers.

An uncontrollable light moan emanated from her which stimulated Qing Shui until he was unable to control. Rapidly casting off her clothes, the room soon rang with their throes of pleasure.

Qing Shui tirelessly rode, with half a year of not coming into intimate contact culminating into this very moment. He was like an insatiable wolf while Yiye Jiange's legs - smooth as jade - were wrapped around Qing Shui's waist like ivy; her beautiful snow-white torso twitched unceasingly.

Her beautiful face, flushed a fiery red, could make one's mind leave the body. At this moment, she tightly gripped onto Qing Shui and did not let him anyhow move.

.....

.....

Qing Shui looked at the exemplary beauty who lay exhausted in this embrace, as her mind and body received enormous pleasure and satisfaction. What more could one ask for? A fairy tale? Envy the mandarin ducks but not the immortals? This was exactly what Qing Shui was feeling just that and he sighed with affection and emotion. Love could bring about such feelings - the acme of love could make both parties seek to become one.

Qing Shui loved Yiye Jiange a lot and loving a person means loving all of her. Love was not about doing something for her but it was about not leaving. Love through your words and also your actions. If you can't show through your actions, how could it be

love?

Qing Shui thought a little about his previous life and felt that it was pretty reasonable.

He liked beautiful women but upon thinking of those women saying that they hoped men would not like them only for their looks, then why did they spend so much time every day on make-up and dressing up? Wasn't it because they wanted others to like and appreciate their beauty?

Actually, appreciating beauty wasn't wrong. A woman's beauty was her capital. There's no need for the talk that men shouldn't like them only for their looks. In love, the first impression was critical and with time, as one reaches middle age, the pursuit would be of a different level. Looks would not be that important since then it would be an accumulation of time and the profound feelings will be much more apparent.

Feelings require time.

“What are you thinking of? That preoccupied?” Yiye Jiange opened her eyes and the blush on her face remained so distinct and attractive.

Seeing that Qing Shui seemed to be itching for action, she hurriedly said: “Accompany me and talk to me, I can't stand it anymore.”

Hearing that elegant and seductive voice, as well as the words she said, that sort of contentment did not need to be said. Qing Shui had one hand on her chest as he lightly stroked and fondled, experiencing the overwhelming sensation of that creamy smooth skin.

“Jiange, do you think that I only like your body?” Qing Shui smiled.

“What does this have to do with anything?” Yiye Jiange laughed and looked at Qing Shui.

She knew clearly what Qing Shui had done for her all these years. If he was someone who only liked a woman for her looks then he didn't need to nor would he spare such a huge expense. Moreover, after all these years, she knew clearly what sort of man he was. Although he had a little too much love to go around, how many men will defend one woman?

"There's no link?" Qing Shui curiously asked.

"It's all my fault. Why did I have to split hairs with you?" Yiye Jiange gently smiled.

Qing Shui thought for a while and realized whatever he liked, he will always like her. If liking a woman didn't entail liking her body or her person, then what do you like about her?

It suddenly dawned upon Qing Shui .

"I am very contented!" Qing Shui grinned at Yiye Jiange.

Yiye Jiange blushed red and whispered: "Me too."

"I'm very contented to be able to have a wife like you. How about you?" Qing Shui chortled.

"You're a bad man." Yiye Jiange's face blushed an even shade of red and buried her pretty face in Qing Shui's arms.

This fairy-like woman who didn't eat cooked food of this world had a timid yet lovable look which caused Qing Shui to explode with vigor. This time, it would take half a day.

"Qing Shui, what is your strength now? I feel like your strength is now barely discernible." Yiye Jiange casually asked. Now both of them were dressed properly but Qing Shui still carried her across his arms, snuggling up with her.

"Divine, I was lucky a few days ago and broke through." Qing Shui said lightheartedly.

"That was so fast. When we first met you were not even Xiantian and now you're already a Divine. Time passed really quickly." Yiye

Jiange mused and sighed.

“That’s right. That time you were my master. Now, you’re my wife.”

“I hate you. You’re not allowed to say that.” Yiye Jiange reached out and rapped Qing Shui’s head.

“Actually, I’ve always had admired you but I was ashamed at how weak I was which was why I was respectful towards you. Perhaps, just short of worshipping you. The gods have treated me really well. I never thought that this day would come so soon and that I could make love with you.” Qing Shui poured his heart out.

“Did you not think of this day?” Previously, Yiye Jiange actually did not think that this day would come and she didn’t even know why she decided to help Qing Shui at that time.

There were many similar situations in this world. Yiye Jiange couldn’t possibly lend a helping hand to everyone. Moreover, she wasn’t very strong at that time.

“I don’t dare to think about it. You are the benefactor of my family and I regarded you as a goddess with nary a lustful thought. Back then, if I felt that way I would really be worse than a beast and moreover, I always felt I wasn’t compatible. Even now, I still think so.” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange and said with a smile that was infinitely clear.

“Am I really that incredible?” Yiye Jiange also laughed. She was extremely happy that she was such a figure in his heart and could feel the sincerity of those heartfelt words.

“Yes, you are my heart. Without you, I’m just like a lifeless person.” Qing Shui pecked her impeccably delicate and jade-like face.

“You only know how to flatter and coax me with sweet nothings.” Yiye Jiange merrily smiled.

“I am fickle in love but I’ve never once retracted my love and all

of you are equally important to me. For all of you, I can sacrifice everything.”

“I understand, I never blamed you. So many good women like you which means that I don’t have a problem with my foresight. You don’t have to feel apologetic and if we were to really fuss over this, I would have never stepped in again.” Yiye Jiange rubbed Qing Shui’s head and happily said.

AST 1652 - Going home, Marrying Yiye Jiange

“Jiange, how about we go back for once? Every time I go back, Luan Luan and the rest always look forward to seeing you return.”

“Sounds good, but if we go back, how do we face your mother and the rest?” Although Yiye Jiange and Qing Shui previously had a murky relationship, they did not break through the last barrier of relationships. So When they were husband and wife back home, it was only because of Luan Luan.

Back then, they didn’t think about it so much. Thus, it didn’t matter to them if others assumed they had a relationship. Ever since Luan Luan was young, they have always acted like a couple then. But right now, it actually turned into reality.

Turning something fake into reality - many things can turn out like that.

“You’ve always been my wife and everyone at home knows. We even have a daughter.” Qing Shui chuckled as he enjoyed seeing Yiye Jiange blush in embarrassment.

“Everyone at home knows it was a lie and Luan Luan wasn’t that old then. How old were you when you left and bringing back a daughter that old, who would believe it? Also, everything became clear when my brother and sister-in-law came too.” Yiye Jiange said in annoyance.

“My mother couldn’t be more delighted if she knew such a great woman could become her son’s wife.”

.....

.....

Yiye Jiange’s strength saw tremendous leaps, even more than Qin Qing, with Qing Shui’s help and it was on par with the leaps of

Tantai Lingyan. All these made Qing Shui feel that it was somehow linked to the mysterious Duo Cultivation.

Hence, he didn't continue helping Muyun Qingge raise her strength and bade her goodbye before leaving straight for Dancing Phoenix Continent with Yiye Jiange.

Returning back actually only needed a short amount of time and once they left Sea King Palace, Qing Shui immediately used Five Elements Divine Flags and reached Dancing Phoenix Continent's Yehuang Guwu.

This was Qing Shui's marked position in Dancing Phoenix Continent. If he was alone, he could immediately appear beside Yehuang Guwu but since he brought Yiye Jiange with him, they could only reach Yehuang Country.

"Let's go see some friends!" Qing Shui smiled at her and said.

Soulsearch's Imperial Cuisine Hall was doing well and he exclaimed delightedly upon seeing Qing Shui: "Old Brother, you've finally shown yourself."

Immediately taking Qing Shui to the top level, there remained his old room which was in exactly the same shape.

"Where's sister-in-law and my godson?" Qing Shui laughed gaily as he didn't see them. When Soulsearch's son was born, Qing Shui was asked to be his godfather.

Qing Shui didn't reject either.

This time, no matter what, Soulsearch was not going to let Qing Shui leave and made sure that he stayed for a day. Qing Shui didn't reject and immediately invited Old Man Puyang Qing and the others.

After all, the Puyang Clan was just like family now, although in the future it might change.

Yao Qubing also improved a lot here and became Soulsearch's

right-hand man. His personality was very good, other than being a little haughty in the past, but after meeting Qing Shui, Soulsearh and Yuansu then realized he paled in comparison.

The feast was sumptuous and there were no outsiders. Puyang Qing was stunned when he saw Qing Shui as he couldn't discern his strength - it was unfathomable and he couldn't even hazard a guess.

When Puyang Qing came, he brought a little lass and now she had already grown up quite a bit into a pure and exquisite little flower. Seeing Qing Shui, she happily greeted him: "Hello Uncle, I remember you."

When she was small, Puyang Qing used to brought her here to eat.

Qing Shui liked the little lass and regardless of whether Qing Long can marry her in the future, she was family no matter what and so he gave her a bangle.

Qing Shui then introduced Yiye Jiange to them and even Puyang Qing couldn't help but sigh. Why have all the most exemplary women under the skies gone to Qing Shui? They were all the most outstanding regardless of temperament or cultivation.

When Qing Shui said he would stay here for a night, he actually spent the whole night talking to Soulsearh and Puyang Qing while Yiye Jiange left with the little lass after the feast ended.

The next day, Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange bade them farewell and rushed towards the Imperial City.

With the Nine Continents Steps and Hellfire Phoenix, it took them about two days. Leaning on the back of the Hellfire Phoenix, they felt a sense of comfort and enjoyment as they looked at the empty city which was as bright as the stars.

They say one's state would raise or change depending on the person they interact with, just like turning red when coming into

contact with cinnabar or turning black when coming into contact with ink. Qing Shui was different when he was in front of Yiye Jiange compared to when he was with Huoyun Liuli or Zhu Qing.

Huoyun Liuli was like a demoness and Qing Shui felt very flippant and loose in front of her. Basically, there was no pressure at all. Zhu Qing felt like a little girl while the likes of Canghai Mingyue, Yiye Jiange, and Tantai Lingyan gave him a little pressure.

Thankfully Qing Shui's adaptive ability was very strong. Now that he had broken into Divine, his self-confidence rose by a lot. Even with that said, his feelings for his women still hadn't changed.

\

"Being with you is really fun. Now I've finally found the joy of being a woman. I'm also a girl so, of course, I wish to have everything a girl should have." Yiye Jiange murmured quietly.

She could feel it when other men looked at her. If it was not lust then it was resistance. The latter was because they knew that no matter what, they would not cross paths. This was what a sensible person would think.

"Now that you've become a woman, do you feel blissful?" Qing Shui reached his hand into her clothes.

Yiye Jiange's delicate body shuddered and she gave Qing Shui the stink-eye. This vigorous bad egg was thinking about this all day long once he broke through the final barrier with her...

Qing Shui touched his nose and said: "Very fragrant!"

"You're a scumbag." Yiye Jiange shook her head and smiled.

And it was only this man who was able to be this impudent and wanton in front of her, to take advantage of her. She didn't feel put-off and even felt happy on the inside. Was this love...?

Qing Shui pulled Yiye Jiange along into the entrance of the clan. The entrance guards were hired by Qing Shui and they greeted him in surprise.

Entering the courtyard, they saw Wenren Wushuang and Di Qing playing with both of their kids. Qing Teng and Qing Nuo were coming to three weeks old and they looked strangely at Qing Shui.

Wenren Wushuang and Di Qing were delighted to see Qing Shui and even more so when they saw Yiye Jiange. “Sister Jiange is back!”

Both women embraced Yiye Jiange and then Qing Shui as well.

Seeing the two little boys, Yiye Jiange quickly took out the gift she prepared for them. Maybe it was due to her aura but the two boys who looked like jade carvings did not reject her at all.

Yiye Jiange carried one in each arm and created a beautiful scene. Di Qing chuckled: “Sister Jiange likes children so much. Why not give birth to one?”

The people of Qing Clan all knew Luan Luan called her Aunt.

Yiye Jiange blushed and said: “You only know how to talk rubbish.”

The rest of the people came along at this point and it so happened that Luan Luan, Yiye Tian, and his wife were all home. Luan Luan pounced towards Yiye Jiange upon seeing her.

“Mother!”

“Lass, you’re so big and yet you’re still sniveling.” Yiye Jiange lovingly held Luan Luan.

Luan Luan was already nearing thirty but was still very young on the main continent.

The separation this time was more than ten years and Luan Luan hugged Qing Shui: “Daddy, when will you be marrying mother?”

Qing Shui laughed as the lass was a sharp and witty one. He

smiled: "I came back this time in order to marry her."

Luan Luan smiled gaily: "Very good! Daddy is the best."

Qing Shui exerted some effort while rubbing Luan Luan's head.

Yiye Jiange naturally heard Qing Shui talking to Luan Luan and her face turned slightly red while her eyes turned moist. Seeing her family made her happy and she walked towards Yiye Tian to give him a hug: "Brother, I trust that both of you are well!"

"Good, being here is like being at home."

Yiye Jiange's tears flowed anyway.

"Why did you cry, lass? You don't like seeing us?" Yiye Tian chuckled.

"I'm happy." Yiye Jiange hugged her sister in law and reached out to rub her nephew, Yiye Tong's head. He was no longer small like he used to be. When they first saw him, he was around ten years old but he was a big kid now.

Yiye Tong's strength was not bad and his talent was good, and his cultivation of the Tiger Form had a considerable level of attainment. Although he couldn't be compared to Mingyue Gelou or Yehuang Guwu, he was still outstanding and seemed to have a great future.

"Aunt!" Yiye Tong was slightly bashful. After all, he was unfamiliar with this aunt who seemed to be from the heavens.

Yiye Jiange laughed happily and gifted him a set of Fist Arts which were from the Sea King Palace. Although they weren't the best, it was the best which he could use right now.

Very soon everyone from the Qing Clan came out and seeing that everyone was present, Qing Shui pulled Qing Yi and said to her: "Mother, my reason for coming back this time is to marry Jiange."

Qing Shui had already gone through the marriage ceremony with all of his women at home already.

Qing Yi smiled. She was no longer that surprised since she had already thought of this day. Yiye Jiange was the benefactor of their clan and they've already known each other for almost thirty years. Twenty years ago, Qing Yi already thought that such a day might come but little did she expect that more than twenty years had gone by.

Qing Yi delightedly pulled Yiye Jiange's hand and said: "You haven't come home for so long. I don't know where this little brat got all these blessings from and now you two have to spend a lifetime paying it back."

"Aunt, you're teasing me." Yiye Jiange said in embarrassment.

Qing Yi did not correct her since they've yet to marry. If her guess was right, even after they got married, Yiye Jiange would probably not stay in the Qing Clan. Even if not many of his women remained here, she was still contented.

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange's wedding banquet was set for a week later but they did not inform many people. This was Yiye Jiange's intention while Qing Shui wasn't keen on publicity either. When two people at this level of strength are in love, they no longer felt the need for such a display and that it was sufficient to inform only the closest friends and family.

The wedding banquet would still need to be grand since the guests are their friends. There were also many who came uninvited, like the Baima Clan. Qing Shui didn't know what the status was between the Big Miss of Baima Clan and Qing Ming but he didn't ask. All he did though, was tell his children to be responsible. Likewise, they shouldn't provoke others.

The wedding banquet didn't turn out to be the peace and quiet they had in mind since there wasn't any space in the end. After all, it was a celebratory affair and anyone who came was a guest. Moreover, Qing Clan's Imperial Cuisine Hall had accumulated plenty of karma and goodwill in this area and many came bearing a

gift without even attending. Many were also ordinary folk who received the grace of the Qing Clan and while they came bearing gifts which were not special, it was the thought that counts.

Moreover, the Qing Clan doesn't lack precious gifts so this kind intention made one really happy.

AST 1653 - Qing Shui's Woman, Returning to the Linhai City

The wedding procedure went on very smoothly. Right now, Qing Shui wasn't afraid that people who didn't know any better would come and create trouble. It was a joyful event after all. Even though he wasn't worried that others would do so, he didn't like the idea of people creating trouble either. As time passed, the guests slowly took their leave.

Those who weren't on that close a relationship left earlier and it was only those who were close to them who had stayed longer. However, in the evening, most of them had already left.

The members of the Qing Clan sat together. Although there weren't that many members of the Qing Clan around today, they still increased in numbers. The younger generation had moved up and Qing Shui's generation had also begun to start their own families.

Yiye Jiange sat next to Qing Shui, wearing a faint smile but feeling very strange. From today onward, she would be his. Although she was already his over half a year ago or even longer, it was only now that she realized that this ceremony was very important.

Many people said that they did not care much about the ceremony and that it would be enough if the two of them were in love and could be together. Nothing else would matter.

This was true as well. Like they said, what was the use of sweet nothings? Even so, why was it that many people would still say them? Ceremonies, especially this one, regardless if it was a luxurious one or a simple one, was still very important. This was also why Qing Shui gave each of his women an independent wedding ceremony.

Yiye Jiange served tea to Qing Yi and Yan Zhongyue. It was the custom here. Qing Shui's previous life didn't have such a custom. Qing Yi took out a bangle and put it onto Yiye Jiange.

"Brother Qing Shui, you're really capable." Qing You chuckled and said.

Qing Shui maintained a very casual relationship with the members of the Qing Clan who were in his generation. This was something that he wanted. No matter how strong he was, everyone was brothers to each other. They could share anything between them and could joke around as well.

"Did you only just realize that Brother Shui is very capable? But no matter how capable he is, he's still my elder brother. Are there any gifts for me this time around?" Qing Bei asked happily.

When Qing Shui saw Qing Bei acting like this, he smiled and took out quite a nice longsword and battle skirt, handing it to her. They were all nicely packaged. These items had been prepared for her to begin with but he hadn't had the chance to give them to her.

Qing Shui took the opportunity to take out some other gifts and distributed to the rest. Everyone had a share.

Everyone came together and chat about some interesting things. Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui's children and realized that they had already grown up. Yiye Jiange had carried Qing Teng and Qing Nuo before, and the two of them weren't distant with her either. They would run over to her.

Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange and could not help but recall the scene when he had brought Luan Luan back at the very beginning. Luan Luan and Yiye Jiange shared a close resemblance to each other.

Seeing that it was getting late, the rest returned as well. This place was Qing Shui's and Yiye Jiange's bridal chamber. Qing Shui rubbed his nose. His children were already so old and yet, he was

still getting married...

However, situations like this were normal for the nine continents. Very normal, in fact. Despite so, Qing Shui was someone who held two sets of beliefs after all. Although in his previous life, where there were also people who had gotten married while having their own kids, this was a completely different case in this world.

The others had all left and Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui's weird smile and could not help but say, "Your smile looks very strange."

"That's right. I already have so many children and they're all so old now. Sometimes, when I think about it, I feel as if I'm dreaming." Qing Shui knew why he felt this way. He wasn't around at home much. When Qing Zun and Qing Yin were born, he was around, but ever since then, they were more often apart than they were together. Unknowingly, the children had all grown up and he felt that he wasn't a qualified father to his children.

"Do you feel that you haven't done a good job?" Yiye Jiange was very bright and could tell the self-blame from Qing Shui's tone. She could guess what he was thinking.

"That's right. I haven't spend a lot of time with them, let alone the effort to nurture them. It's been hard on their mothers. Sometimes, I feel that I owe you all." Qing Shui said helplessly.

Sometimes, he really felt like stopping and stay for a very, very long time at home to spend time with them. However, there were many things which he had to settle and he now knew the feeling of being helplessly compelled by the situation. There were many things which were no longer within his control.

"But you've set a good example for them. Didn't you see that your children all have a special feeling toward you? You're a powerful father and they should know about you as well. In their hearts, you're a good father. That's all that matters. You don't necessarily

have to stay by their side." Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui with a gentle expression.

Once Qing Shui heard Yiye Jiange's words, he immediately felt a lot better. What she said was correct as well. In his previous life, there was a saying that a crooked stick would have a crooked shadow. Parents were the best role models for their children.

"In the future, when we have our own children, will you tell them about the things that happened to us after we met?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

Yiye Jiange's face flushed up, "Who's going to bear children for you?"

Looking at her shy expression, Qing Shui carried her up and said, "The wedding night is the most wonderful night in one's lifetime. Let's go and make children."

"You're a scoundrel..."

The next day, both Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange woke up very early. Yiye Jiange woke up earlier than Qing Shui. She didn't wish to let the other sisters tease her.

This time around, the time that Qing Shui spent at home wasn't considered short. He stayed for over 20 days. Of course, he didn't waste his time here. There were many things to do at night and he would almost have to run one round every night, enjoying a wonderful night life. Thankfully, his body was very strong. If it was in his previous life, there would probably no one who would be able to handle this. Even in the nine continents, there weren't many people who could endure this. The Nine Yang Golden Body allowed him to have a body that was of an extreme yang.

In the day, Qing Shui would help the ladies as well as the younger generation to strengthen their foundations. With the Benevolent Golden Buddha, the effects were even better than before. With his women, he had that amazing Duo Cultivation Technique that

could stabilize their powers even more, their physiques would improve, and there would also be a mysterious power. This should be the forces of yin and yang in that amazing technique.

The younger generation grew stronger very quickly as well. Luan Luan was still extremely powerful and her demonic beasts were even more so.

During this time, Qing Shui had also gone to the Putuo Mountain. Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan had both come to the Qing Clan as well.

Di Chen would come by occasionally. After all, Di Qing was here and that was probably why she would come. Otherwise, Di Chen rarely came by. Di Qing would spend half the time in the Lotus Sect and Di Chen liked Qing Nuo a lot.

Di Chen and Qing Shui had gotten married as well, a few days apart from the Eldest Princess. Right now, amongst his women, Tantai Lingyan was the only one who wasn't married to Qing Shui. Even Yu Ruyan had gotten married to him.

Yan Lang's changes were the least. After all, he was the youngest. It was unknown if it was because his surname was Yan or for some other reason but he liked to be with Yan Zhongyue a lot.

Hai Dongqing hadn't given birth to any children. She would be with Di Chen at the Lotus Sect practically all of the time. She was also a member of the Lotus Sect now.

Yuan Su had always stayed at the Imperial Cuisine Hall. her relationship with Qing Shui had always been vague. The two of them were like close friends yet they were also like lovers. However, they had never gone past the last stage nor did they talk about marriage.

The two of them could share hugs and Qing Shui could even kiss her, but that was all. Qing Shui didn't force her either. He didn't know what Yuan Su was thinking but they had plenty of time in

the future. He wanted to give her time.

Unknowingly, one month was about to pass. This time around, Qing Shui had done a lot of things. When he came back the last time, there was the matter with the Nalan Clan. However, this time, nothing happened.

Under Qing Shui's help, Qing Clan's power once again rose tremendously to a new level. Lotus Sect, Heaven Secrets Academy, and the Putuo Mountain were all around the Qing Clan. They kept a low profile but were tied together by countless connections with the Qing Clan. Qing Shui's women all joined one of the influences.

Di Qing, Hai Dongqing, and Wenren Wu-shuang were considered members of the Lotus Sect. Yiye Jiange had the Sea King Palace.

Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Yun Duan, Zhu Qing, and Mingyue Gelou had their own trade association.

Although Qing Shui knew that a situation like this would happen. It wasn't that they were trying to differentiate themselves but that they were looking for their own things to do. Therefore, that kind of situation was very normal.

Yehuang Guwu stayed behind to watch over the Qing Clan while Yuan Su watched over the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange bade the family goodbye. For the past month, Di Chen, the Eldest Princess, and Yiye Jiange were all at the Qing Clan. After all, there was the Qing Clan's manor and Qing Zun and the others all had their own independent courtyards. This was also for the sake of their cultivation.

Since it was rare for them to be gathered together, Qing Shui got them to stay at the Qing Clan for a month. They wanted to stay during this time as well. Even if they were to share Qing Shui's time between them, he would still be able to be with them for two days each. Moreover, there would also be a lot of time for them to be alone together.

After Qing Shui left, some of them would return to their respective places as well.

After Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange left the Imperial City, he used the Five Elements Divine Flag and appeared in the Divine Cave.

Muyun Qingge had already gotten used to Qing Shui's amazing abilities and when he saw that they had returned, he greeted them, "The two of you are back!"

Yiye Jiange smiled and went up to take Muyun Qingge's hand, "Did anything happen to the Sea King Palace?"

"Nothing. Everything's fine. Seems like the two of you are in a good mood." Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui then at Yiye Jiange, saying.

"Mmm, not bad. Jiange and I went back this time to have our wedding ceremony." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I see. Jiange, what should Elder Sister give you as a present?" Muyun Qingge was stunned for a moment before she said happily.

Yiye Jiange's face turned a little red and she threw Qing Shui an annoyed glance before heading to the room with Muyun Qingge to have a chat.

After staying for another half day year, Qing Shui bade them goodbye and went to the Linhai City's Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Qing Shui came back as planned after one month. Coming back from the Qing Clan, Qing Shui felt that this seemed to be another home of his. After so many years, these two places were the places which felt like home to him. This was also why Qing Clan treated Yu Niang just like he would to an elder sister.

Although Yu Niang wasn't strong, Qing Shui had used the Xiantian Golden Pellet on her to bring her cultivation up to the Xiantian level. Even so, she still had an indescribable power that was connecting everything here together.

Qing Shui had forged the connection through his powers while Yu Niang had maintained the connection with acceptance and kindness.

Tantai Lingyan had also gotten familiar with this place and it was even more so for Qin Qing. However, when Tantai Lingyan saw Qing Shui, it felt like she had wanted to say something but ended up not saying it.

The moment they left the place and were alone, Qing Shui asked her. She replied that she wanted to return to the Demon Lord Palace.

Qing Shui gave it some thought. It was not a great effort to him to send her back but he didn't want her to leave. However, he thought of how he had left her here despite saying that he would keep her with him. He should have brought her back and also take a look at the Demon Lord Palace but it was a pity that the Five Elements Divine Flag could only allow him to bring along one person with him...

AST 1654 - The Two Ladies Returning to the Demon Lord Palace, Battle Between Sunset Palace and Golden Sand Palace

"Do you miss the Demon Lord Palace?" Qing Shui asked softly.

Tantai Lingyan nodded, "I do feel like wanting to head back. I don't know what to do if I were to stay here."

Qing Shui took her hand, "I haven't been able to always be by your side."

Tantai Lingyan smiled and looked at Qing Shui, "Don't say that. You have always been in my heart. I feel that I don't have to have my guards up against you and I feel that you're the person that I'm the closest to. Thinking of you makes me feel less lonely."

Flames ignited in Qing Shui's heart. He was really very happy to hear Tantai Lingyan say these words. Her heart was changing. She could now feel loneliness, or rather, the fact that she could say that she was lonely was already a tremendous improvement.

Qing Shui took her tightly into his arms but didn't do anything overboard. He felt full of pity for her. What astonished him was that this cold and beautiful lady did not resist but instead, held him gently at the waist.

Qing Shui wanted to warm up her body and warm up her heart. He said softly next to her ears, "I love you. I've been thinking of you all these years. If we hadn't started the way we did, I would feel that I wouldn't be able to succeed in winning your heart and would give up. But with that happening, you're my woman now. I'll definitely do my best to give you happiness unless you really hate and detest me."

Qing Shui was very calm. What he said was the truth. There were only a few men who would be able to remain calm and compose

before Tantai Lingyan. It was because this lady was too cold. Even a heart that was burning with passion would be instantly frozen.

Therefore, although Tantai Lingyan was very beautiful, no one would attempt to win her heart. Not even people who liked cool beauties. Usually, these people would say that they feel a sense of satisfaction in seeing the instant when the snow melts. However, when the same people saw Tantai Lingyan, they would feel that her frozen heart wouldn't melt. Or at the least, they couldn't succeed in melting her heart.

"You were the one to wake me up back then. I didn't want to have any sort of relationship with you back then. There are many things I had to do and I had no idea when I'll be leaving this world. Therefore, I had never thought of other things. I hadn't expected for you to be faster than me and definitely hadn't expected that we'll be able to meet again. When we met the second time, I was really very shocked."

"Then what about now? How do you feel now?" Qing Shui hugged her slightly tightly.

Tantai Lingyan said softly, "I'm very happy now. I'm happy to have you around."

"Can I take it that you like me?" Qing Shui smiled and said to her ear.

"I like you." Tantai Lingyan said softly. It sounded very natural and was like a divine melody to his ears.

Qing Shui turned to look at Tantai Lingyan, look at her flawless face that was covered with a hint of faint red blush. In addition to her faint smile, she was so beautiful that Qing Shui was stunned.

Tantai Lingyan felt a little embarrassed at his gaze and turned away slightly. Qing Shui got back to his senses and said, smiling, "Clean as ice and pure as jade. Beautiful!"

When Tantai Lingyan heard Qing Shui complimenting that she

was very beautiful, she felt happy as well. Moreover, it was Qing Shui who was the one complimenting her. It was human nature for people to be conscious of their appearances. It was even more so for ladies.

Tantai Lingyan didn't say anything and her hands had unknowingly let go of Qing Shui. Qing Shui's hand had already wrapped around her slender waist.

"I'll be staying here for a period of time. Can you head back to the Demon Lord Palace a little later?" Qing Shui looked at Tantai Lingyan with anticipation.

"Sure." Tantai Lingyan replied very clearly.

"My dear Lingyan is the best." Qing Shui said happily and even conceitedly planted a kiss on her face.

This surprised both of them. Qing Shui couldn't hold himself back and had done it unintentionally. On the other hand, Tantai Lingyan felt a tug at her heartstrings. Although that thing had happened between them on their first encounter, it had been over 20 years since then.

Qing Shui was already prepared to receive Tantai Lingyan's fury but realized that she wasn't actually furious. She lowered her head slightly, blushing. Qing Shui gently tilted up her chin.

He looked at her seductive beauty, slightly misted beautiful eyes, looking as if she wanted to resist Qing Shui's hand.

The ice beauty had fallen in love!

Qing Shui couldn't possibly let go of this chance. He slowly reached his head forward and when he saw that Tantai Lingyan wanted to dodge yet not really doing so and that her eyes seemed to be slowly closing, Qing Shui now understood everything.

His lips pressed against Tantai Lingyan's slightly cool lips. Her lips felt very smooth and there was an indescribable fragrance that was very faint. This wasn't a fragrance that came from something

else but was a fragrance that belonged to her.

Her body stiffened as she allowed Qing Shui to kiss her gently. She felt very nervous and could only hug Qing Shui, not knowing what to do. Qing Shui let go of her lips slightly, "Be natural. Don't clench your teeth."

After saying that, Qing Shui went for the kiss again. This time around, his tongue nimbly probed into her amazing mouth, entangling with her sweet and tender tongue. Qing Shui didn't go crazy. He was seriously enjoying the ecstatic feeling.

After very long, Tantai Lingyan pushed away Qing Shui and panted slightly. She wore an embarrassed expression and didn't dare to look at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui hadn't thought of having sex with her right at this moment. It was because he knew that although they had experienced the closest contact before, she was in fact still the same as a lady who hadn't experienced such things.

Qing Shui took her hand, "How did it feel?"

Tantai Lingyan's hand trembled and she murmured, "Go and die. You're not allowed to talk about such things."

When Qing Shui saw her behaving like that, he was even happier. Compared to how she was before, she had already changed a lot. This was a good thing. Just then, Qin Qing walked in. The two of them were still holding hands.

Looking at the two of them, Qin Qing was stunned, "I didn't disturb anything, right?"

"No..."

Tantai Lingyan quickly let go of Qing Shui's hand and smiled, embarrassed. Qing Shui walked over in a relaxed manner, took Qin Qing's hand and returned to pick up Tantai Lingyan's hand with another.

This wasn't the first time such a situation had happened. Therefore, he was very natural with it. The three of them didn't say anything, but everything was very clear in their hearts.

...

This time around, Qing Shui spent a very relaxed time in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Other than giving guidance on their cultivation and helping them, he would spend the remaining of his time with the two ladies. Most of the time, it wouldn't be with the three of them together, but occasionally, it would be so.

The relationship between Qing Shui and the two ladies didn't progress much. Tantai Lingyan and Qing Shui would only share kisses and she wouldn't even let Qing Shui touch her body.

The situation was about the same with Qin Qing. Qing Shui was only able to kiss her as well. Qing Shui wanted to go further but didn't want to make it difficult for them. Moreover, Qing Shui knew that ladies liked to go through the process steps by steps. Qing Shui actually liked it that was as well. It was the best to slowly feel and appreciate the feeling. If one were to swallow directly, no matter how good the taste was, one wouldn't be able to appreciate it.

People said that the happiest time passed by the quickest. Unknowingly, another month went by. The Linhai City was always cold. It had been over one month since the new year and the days went on as usual.

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing had become as close as sisters. Their characters were a little similar and with time, they got closer to each other. Moreover, there was also Qing Shui linking them together.

Tantai Lingyan's and Qin Qing's abilities no longer worried Qing Shui. Even though Divinities could defeat them, those who were weaker would not be able to stand up against them. Moreover, Qin Qing still had the Golden Phoenix Scissors.

"Qing Shui, I'll go with Sister Lingyan to the Demon Lord Palace to take a look." Qin Qing smiled and said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment before he gave it some thought and said, "I'll send the two of you there."

"There's no need for that. The two of us will be traveling together so there's no need for you to worry." Tantai Lingyan smiled and said.

Qing Shui gave it some thought and felt that what she said was right. Even amongst the Peak False Gods, they were considered to be top notch. Moreover, Tantai Lingyan had the old turtle and Qin Qing had the Azure Dragon. Even then, it wasn't that easy to encounter Divinities.

"Don't worry, we'll be fine. In the past, we didn't have you around and we still managed to live." Qin Qing knew that Qing Shui was worried about them and said with a smile.

Hearing her words, Qing Shui smiled. He embraced them each with one of his arms, "Then the two of you, be careful. Come, let me give the two of you a kiss."

...

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing left. Qing Shui knew that they wouldn't be returning anytime soon. He suddenly thought of the Sea King Palace. In the past, he had asked them to help take care of the Sea King Palace. Regardless, he should head over and offer them his thanks.

Qing Shui didn't like to drag things out. Therefore, when he thought about it, he immediately used the Five Elements Divine Flag to appear at the Divine Cave. This time, neither of the two ladies were around and he headed straight for the Sea King Palace.

He had just entered the Sunset Palace's domain when he felt killing intent running amok. Qing Shui moved very quickly and he sensed that there was a powerful aura of battle from afar.

Qing Shui had no idea who the Sunset Palace was fighting against, but he needed to go and take a look. With his current abilities, it was very easy for him to make his way there. Qing Shui believed that the Sunset Palace was very powerful and they had many strong experts as well. The Ancient Battle King Crabs, the Ancient Shrimp Generals, the Sea-Dragon Mermen, the Shark Kings, and many others. However, when Qing Shui rushed over, he was still stunned by the scene before him.

Both sides suffered from great casualties but the Sunset Palace's casualties seemed to be greater. Qing Shui saw that three Ancient Golden Battle King Crabs and five Golden Shrimp Generals seriously injured. There were even two deaths.

Right now, the Sunset Palace Lord was fighting against three opponents at the same time. She was already injured, but should still be able to hang on for a while.

As for the others, the casualties were even greater. The water domain in this area had turned completely red. However, the battle here was in a vacuum and so was Qing Shui's surroundings. The Paragon Water Shield could accomplish this. The piercing stench of blood was so strong that it would make one puke.

"Sunset Palace Lord, submit to me. There are no disadvantages for you in doing so. Our Golden Sand Palace will be able to protect your Sunset Palace." A man who hadn't participated in the battle shouted loudly.

This man was actually a mutated Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King. These existences were in no way weaker than real dragons. Those who underwent mutations would tend to have unique Heavenly Techniques. Moreover, there had been the mention of the Golden Sand Palace earlier. This person seemed to be the Palace Lord of the Golden Sand Palace.

The ones engaged in the battle with the Sunset Palace Mistress were three Ancient Battle Crabs. Two of them were Violet Golden

Battle King Crabs while the other one was a Golden Battle King Crab. There were also other powerful existences around them. From this, it was clear that the Golden Sand Palace was of a much higher level than the Sunset Palace.

"Go look at your horrible self in the mirror. I'd rather like a pig than like you." The Sunset Palace Mistress said with disdain.

Qing Shui felt gloomy. She had said before that she had taken a liking to him. Was he a pig...?

AST 1655 - Hope, Sunset Palace Mistress, Killing

"You bitch. Do you really think that I wouldn't dare to kill you? Objects that I've taken a liking to can forget about escaping from my clutches. Attack fiercer! It's fine as long as she remains alive!"

The Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King seemed to have been enraged. This lady had humiliated him time after time. He liked such ladies who had status and was headstrong, and enjoyed even more upon seeing them submit under him.

Although the Sunset Palace Mistress was injured, her attacks were still very fierce and didn't end up being at a disadvantage. However, it was clear that the Sunset Palace Mistress would eventually lose. It was just a matter of time before that happened.

Toward the humiliation and the shouts from the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King, the Sunset Palace Mistress didn't pay it any heed. It might be because she had too much on her plate at the moment since she was injured and could only be on the defense, rarely attacking. If this were to go on, she would only end up being defeated.

"Submit to me and I'll spare the lives of the others from the Sunset Palace. Resistance is futile. Even if you were to die, I won't let you off. If you were to die, I'll massacre everyone from your Sunset Palace. You should know that I never joke."

These words cause the Sunset Palace Mistress to lose all thoughts of committing suicide. Earlier on, she had thought of committing suicide and it would be best if she could let her body disappear completely. She might be able to do that and it could allow her to protect her chastity. However, the members of the Sunset Palace would be subject to a massacre. Although she won't be the one to kill them, she would indirectly cause their death.

"Palace Mistress, don't concern yourself with what will happen to us. Escape quickly! It won't be too late for you to return to seek revenge in the future!" Someone from the Sunset Palace shouted loudly.

Pfft!

The one who shouted died on the spot immediately, killed by that Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King.

Not only did this not scare off those from the Sunset Palace, on the contrary, it fueled their anger even further and started to curse the Golden Sand Palace. Since they were no match in terms of strength and had no other way out, they could only attack verbally.

After killing some of them, the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King stopped. He then looked at his few subordinates who were still engaged in the fight and snapped, "Trash, come back."

The Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King dashed out toward the Sunset Palace Mistress, smashing down with a fierce punch, leaving behind a print of a tiger.

Boom!

The Sunset Palace Mistress managed to divert some of the force, but she was still forced back by a far distance. However, before she was prepared to make another move, her enemy's fist once again smashed toward her like a hammer that was going to split the skies.

The Sunset Palace Mistress was injured to begin with and if she were to take this blow, she would probably not be able to fight anymore.

She felt desperate. If she were to forcibly take it head on, she would be left with insufficient power to even commit suicide. If she was apprehended, she would end up in a horrible plight. She wasn't afraid of death. She was afraid of being humiliated.

She couldn't ignore the Sunset Palace. Otherwise, even if she were to die, she wouldn't be at peace. Looking at the huge fist that was smashing down fiercely, she gave up on resisting. She had no other way out.

There was no one who could help her. She was a lady and she thought she was very powerful. However, it was still hard for her to survive. Even though she had struggled, she couldn't win...

The Sunset Palace Mistress kept her beautiful eyes opened, calm as water without any ripples. Suddenly, she felt a silhouette appearing before her. She felt that it was very familiar to her, but she soon shook her head. Why would she suddenly think of him at this moment? There was no one who would come to help her.

It was as if time had come to a stop. She looked at the familiar silhouette before her, thinking that it was an illusion. However, this illusion appeared very clear as if it was real.

Boom!

A loud sound rang out, and the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King's figure was sent flying away by Qing Shui.

The Sunset Palace Mistress looked at this figure in astonishment. At this moment, she now knew that it was real. To think that he had come... the person she thought of at the very last moment had come. When did he become so powerful?

The Sunset Palace Mistress saw the familiar smile from Qing Shui when he turned his head. At that moment, feelings of happiness, agitation, excitement, and grievance gushed up. She went up and wrap her arms around Qing Shui, not being able to hold back her sniffle. Although she had tried her best to control her sound, her shivering body showed that she was aggrieved, just like a pitiful child.

Qing Shui pat her tender back and could not bear to push her away. Thankfully, after a while, the Sunset Palace Mistress let go

of Qing Shui while feeling a little embarrassed. After all, there were many people around them.

"Who are you? Why are you interfering in the matters between me and the Sunset Palace?" After being sent flying by Qing Shui's attack, the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King felt very unsettled. When he saw the Sunset Palace Mistress' actions earlier, he felt both jealous and astonished. Where did this person with such strong cultivation come from?

Qing Shui paid him no heed but instead, looked at the Sunset Palace Mistress and said with a smile, "I'm here to thank you for taking care of the Sea King Palace. I hadn't expected to encounter this. Thankfully I didn't come too late."

"Your appearance is really surprising. I had thought that no one would come to help me. I had no friends." The Sunset Palace Mistress said, a little dejectedly.

"I'm your friend. You aren't willing to be friends with me?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at this charming lady.

It wasn't that she wasn't willing to be friends with Qing Shui. She wanted them to be husband and wife but she knew that Qing Shui wouldn't agree to it. When that happened, they couldn't even be friends. Therefore, she smiled at Qing Shui, "You're my friend. It's enough to have a single friend in one life."

Qing Shui smiled, in full agreement as to what she had said. In fact, it was already sufficient to have someone who knew you well.

"Let me help you settle the things here first." Qing Shui took out some medication for injuries and got her to distribute to those who were injured. A few of the Battle King Crabs had suffered from serious injuries.

"They are very strong. Let me fight with you!" The Sunset Palace Mistress said worriedly.

"You're injured as well. Just take a rest here and watch me fight.

It'll be very fast. Be nice." Qing Shui said confidently.

The Sunset Palace Mistress was a little of a panic as she gazed at Qing Shui's back. The words which he had said earlier made her feel very warm inside and when he told her to "be nice", her heart skipped a bit. She felt that she was like a docile lady, enjoying the protection from her man.

Qing Shui didn't know that she would think so much into it. Otherwise, he wouldn't have said that. He had only casually brought those two words up. He saw how pitifully she had acted earlier, and thus unknowingly said those words, really treating her like a little girl.

When Qing Shui came earlier, he had already heard what the Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King said. This brutal and powerful Golden Sand Palace Lord had taken a liking to the Sunset Palace Mistress' beauty and power. This was the reason for this battle.

While the reason for the battle appeared to be very simple, this was how things always worked. Benefits and greed would lead to battles. If a beautiful lady didn't have great power and a strong backing, she would definitely be bullied by others.

The Sunset Palace Mistress' abilities weren't too bad and ordinary people wouldn't be able to bully her. However, there were always people who were better and it was just a matter of time before they appear. This Golden Sand Palace Lord was one of them.

"Who am I? You don't have to know, but I saw that you were bullying my friend. Is that reason good enough for you?" Qing Shui asked as he walked toward the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King.

"I don't care who you are. If you leave now, I can forget about pursuing the matter. I'm very clear whether the Sunset Palace has friends or not. I'd advise you not to be meddlesome. You're just a human and you can't bear the burden." The Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King bellowed loudly.

"Hahaha, we'll know after trying me out whether or not I can bear the burden." Qing Shui took out his Golden Battle Halberd and charged over. On his way there, many members of the Golden Sand Palace tried to fend him off, but they were all settled by a single sweep from Qing Shui.

"Everyone, charge! Kill him!" The Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King could tell that Qing Shui was very powerful. However, as a young human, how powerful could he be?

Many of the Golden Battle King Crabs, Violet Golden Battle King Crabs, Golden Sea-Dragon Mermen, and Shark Kings went charging toward Qing Shui. Just these members alone could drown Qing Shui with their sheer number.

In Qing Shui's previous life, the sheer volume of people could stomp people to their deaths. It went to show how great the prowess of numbers was. However, in this world of martial arts, power could change things. Take the current situation for example. As Qing Shui watched the countless opponents who were gushing toward him, he wasn't afraid in the least. The Golden Battle Halberd he was holding released a beam of golden light and with a big swing, it kept on spinning like a fire-wind wheel, taking the lives of those in the surroundings.

There was no one who was a match of Qing Shui. Moreover, after Qing Shui had crippled a Golden Battle King Crab in a single move, the others had shrunk back in fear. Not many of them dared to face Qing Shui head-on anymore.

Right now, the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King himself was feeling a little scared. He now knew that Qing Shui was on a totally different level and didn't give a hoot about them at all. This was what it meant to have someone strong amongst a bunch of weaklings. He was formidable and couldn't be stopped.

The Sunset Palace Mistress watched as Qing Shui's silhouette charged forth and killed groups and groups of enemies. She was

astonished at Qing Shui's strength. When he came the previous time, she knew that although he was quite strong, it was definitely not the same level as he was now. He had been much weaker back then.

"Our Golden Sand Palace is a branch of the North Sea Dragon Palace. If you kill us, you can be sure that you'll be pursued and killed by the North Sea Dragon Palace." The Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King bellowed, a little shocked and worried.

He had exchanged another blow with Qing Shui earlier and was dealt with serious injuries. They were clearly not of the same level and even if he were to bring out the North Sea Dragon Palace, Qing Shui might not necessarily give a hoot.

However, he had to try it. Otherwise, it would be over for him right now.

Qing Shui didn't kill all of them but crippled most of their cultivation. Many of them were unable to accept this fact and chose to commit suicide, especially those who were powerful cultivators. However, Qing Shui didn't plan on holding back.

"I don't care about the North Sea Dragon Palace. I only know that you guys must receive punishment and you deserve to die. You people must think about the consequences of the things that you have done. It's impossible for sinners to always have a smooth-sailing life." Qing Shui looked at the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King.

After saying his piece, Qing Shui dashed out toward the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King. He was like a sharp golden sword, piercing through the crowd and was unstoppable.

The Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King looked at the Golden Battle Halberd that had pierced through him in great disbelief. His life was seeping away and he was already regretting what he had done. He had been the one dominating this area since the beginning. While the Golden Sand Palace dominated the area,

there were also quite a number of existences like the Sunset Palace. Most of them would appear to listen to the Golden Sand Palace, especially when dealing with external threats. The Golden Sand Palace was the leader amongst them.

It was a pity that this time around. What the Golden Sand Palace had done had infuriated the Sunset Palace Mistress. He wanted to merge the Sunset Palace and the Golden Sand Palace and for the Sunset Palace Mistress to be his woman. Greed and temptation had caused him to make the worst decision in his entire life. Even worse, he didn't have the chance to make amendments.

This was how people were. There were some mistakes that could be made many times without having to suffer from any consequence. However, there were also mistakes which could not be made, not even once. Just that one time alone could cause the person to be doomed.

AST 1656 - Sunset Palace Mistress'

Dejectedness, North Sea Dragon Palace

With great power, it was easy to turn the tides of the situation. The Sunset Palace was in cheers. It was like they were given another chance. The more one recovers something after losing it, the more they would treat the thing precious.

However, the members of the Golden Sand Palace were as if they had dropped into an ice cave. Victory had been snatched away right before their eyes. If their Palace Lord got to eat meat, they would be able to have a share in at least the soup as well. By then, they would be able to do anything to the Sunset Palace. However, right now, it was that others could do whatever they wished to them.

After the top-notch cultivators were crippled, the rest wouldn't be able to do much. They were all left to be dealt with by the Sunset Palace. The things were settled very quickly in less than an hour after Qing Shui had arrived.

This was the benefits of great power. Absolutely suppressing. Even the Golden Sand Palace which was even more powerful than the Sunset Palace was unable to hang on for an hour before Qing Shui.

The Sunset Palace Mistress walked up next to Qing Shui. The enemies had been wiped out but the surroundings were still filled with the stench of blood. However, the sea's ability to protect and cleanse itself was very strong. It wouldn't take long before the place would become as pure as before.

"How are your injuries?" Qing Shui turned and said, smiling at the Sunset Palace Mistress.

Her countenance looked a little pale and her charm had dropped a little. Instead, there was now a pitiful and feminine aura. She had

been extremely charming to begin with. Extremely feminine even amongst all ladies. At this moment, the way she appeared gave others an indescribable urge. The feeling of seduction was very strong.

The Sunset Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui with a slightly dazed expression as he looked back at her and she felt very happy. A smile appeared on her face, "Am I beautiful?"

"You are!" Qing Shui said honestly.

"Do you like it?" The Sunset Palace Mistress asked, slightly lowering her head. This lady had never appeared so weak before Qing Shui. In the past, she had maintained a powerful image but now, she appeared to be a little shy.

A lady like her could only be subdued by a powerful man for her to be willing to give her heart to the man. Moreover, it wasn't just to be strong in power. The man must also be someone she liked. For example, the Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King was stronger than her but she didn't like him.

"I do!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Then shall I give myself to you, with the Sunset Palace as my dowry." The Sunset Palace Mistress lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui shook his head helplessly and said, smiling. "Like and love are different. I like all beautiful ladies but if I were to marry all of them, won't I die of fatigue?"

Qing Shui had spoken a little too straightforwardly as he rubbed his nose, feeling a little embarrassed. The Sunset Palace Mistress also felt a little embarrassed. She was a mature lady. There were many things she had not experienced, but she did know about them.

"You said that you like me. What would I have to do to make you love me? I love you." The Sunset Palace Mistress said softly.

Qing Shui didn't understand. When this lady had first met him, she had wanted to become his. It was still the same now. He said helplessly, "Loving someone is very strange. It might happen at the first sight, or it might never happen even after living together for a lifetime. Love is something that happens unintentionally. When you realize that you have fallen in love with the other party, you wouldn't know when the love had started."

"I fell in love with you at first sight. I'm willing to wait for you, to let time prove it. You don't have to say anything. I won't shamelessly bother you. However, you must allow me the freedom to love you." The Sunset Palace Mistress said slowly, her beautiful eyes looking at Qing Shui with deep feelings of love.

Qing Shui slowly turned away his gaze. It wasn't that easy to digest a lady's loving feelings. This was a problem that was the same for all men. Toward ladies, especially beautiful ladies, it wasn't hard for men to develop feelings for them.

Qing Shui looked at the lady who appeared slightly dejected, not knowing how to console her. It might be that the more he tried to console her, the harder she would fall for him. He might as well let nature takes its course. Maybe her feelings for him would slowly fade away with time, just like how it was for Ziche Sha. Wasn't she living a blissful life as well?

When Qing Shui visited the Sunset Palace again, the Sunset Palace Mistress' injuries had mostly recovered. Qing Shui asked casually, "Are the Sunset Palace's losses this time huge?"

"With your medicinal pills, not many powerful cultivators died. Those who were injured could still recover from their injuries." As the Sunset Palace Mistress said that, there seemed to be a hint of grief in her eyes.

"Don't be sad. This is the destiny of all cultivators. They had expected for such a day to come. You've already done a very good job." Qing Shui consoled her.

"Your wife is the Palace Mistress of the Sea King Palace and she now has your help. It's very hard for ladies to survive in this world, especially for people like us. Not only do we have to compete for benefits, we must also keep our guard up to prevent others from targeting us." The Sunset Palace Mistress sighed as she spoke with great misery.

"Is the North Sea Dragon Palace very powerful?" Qing Shui thought of what the Ancient Golden Sand Sea-Tiger King had said earlier, repeating trying to use the North Sea Dragon Palace to pressurize him.

"The Ice Ocean Domain is only a branch of the North Ocean Domain. The truly powerful influences in the north sea. The Sea Dragon Palace is considered a powerful influence but I'm not sure how powerful they are. However, they are much more powerful compared to the influences in the Ice Ocean Domain."

Saying this, the Sunset Palace Mistress appeared a little worried.

"Don't worry, the North Sea Dragon Palace won't step into this place. I won't let them wreak havoc here." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said. After all, this place was where the Sea King Palace was situated and as long as the Sunset Palace was fine, the Sea King Palace would be as well.

Both Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge were now in no way inferior to the Sunset Palace in terms of their strength. However, the Sea King Palace was short of powerful experts.

"Qing Shui, I don't know how strong you are, but it's said that the Sea Dragon Palace has Divinities." The Sunset Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui and said. She was actually clear that even if she didn't know of Qing Shui's exact cultivation, this man was definitely at the Divine grade.

When Qing Shui hear about the Divine grade now, he wasn't as resistant as before. In the past, he would feel apprehensive at the mention of this. In that case, although he might be able to run if he

were to encounter Divinities, there would always be a situation where he wouldn't be given the chance to flee. Yet, he wouldn't have been able to win against them.

"There's no need to worry. I feel that the Sea Dragon Palace won't take action just for a Golden Sand Palace. At the least, they wouldn't be so fast in taking action." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"The Golden Sand Palace has many people. The news will reach the Sunset Palace very quickly." The Sunset Palace Mistress shook her head and said.

Qing Shui's heart felt a little heavy, just a little. With his current abilities, in additions to the fact that he could weaken his opponents, he would still have some chances of winning even if he were to encounter some slightly stronger Divinities.

As these ran through his mind, he still felt great. He smiled and said, "Don't worry. We'll deal with things as they come. We just need to live every day happily and fulfilling. Whether we worry or not, we still have to go through the days. Relax."

When the Sunset Palace Mistress saw Qing Shui like this, she smiled, "When you're around, there's nothing that I'm afraid of. This is a very strange feeling and I like it."

Qinghan Ye smiled. This was the first time that a lady was wooing him so fiercely. Even Xiang Bao hadn't been like this in the past. There was also a lady with the Nine Yin Body. Qing Shui suddenly thought of Qinghan Ye, the lady with a great beauty who had the Nine Yin Body. It had been so many years and he wondered if she was doing well.

Qing Shui suddenly realized that upon thinking of her, he missed her a little. He only wanted to see her for a little bit. In the past, he had been very close with this lady and there had been strange feeling between them. Although there were many times when he had forgotten about her, she hadn't been completely out of his

mind.

Now that he thought of her, he had an urge to see her immediately.

There were no other intentions behind this. He simply wanted to see how she had been.

"Who are you thinking off? Why are you so deep in your thoughts?"

Qing Shui shook his head. Of course, he wouldn't say who he was thinking about. He smiled and said, "I'll watch out for the things happening here. If any experts were to come, I'll be able to notice them. Don't worry. I was the one who killed them so they should come to look for me."

"I'm not afraid that they'd come to look for me. I hope that you'll be well." The Sunset Palace Mistress turned and headed to the window as she said this.

The hardest thing to receive was a beauty's favor. Qing Shui didn't know if this counted as a beauty's favor but he really felt that he did owe her something. Thinking of this, he knew that it was because the Sunset Palace Mistress liked him.

"Both of us will be fine. A cultivator's life is fragile yet long. If there aren't any accidents, both of us will be able to live on for very long. Cherish life." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I will. Can you promise me one thing?" The Sunset Palace Mistress turned to look at Qing Shui.

"Go on, I'll promise you whatever I can." Qing Shui's words gave him a lot of leeways. He would promise what he could but if it wasn't something he could do, he won't be able to give his word.

"In the future, if you have time, can you come and visit me? We're friends, so you won't reject me, right?" The Sunset Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui and said. She was afraid that Qing Shui would reject her and she was also afraid of seeing his

unwilling gaze.

"What kind of request is this? If I have time, I'll definitely come to look for you." Qing Shui cheerfully said.

Qing Shui didn't stay for very long and bade farewell. before he left, he told her not to worry. If anything were to happen here, he would definitely do his best to rush back.

The Sunset Palace Mistress smiled and sent Qing Shui off. As she looked at Qing Shui's departing silhouette, she couldn't hold back her dejectedness. Being attracted to someone yet not being able to do anything was really depressing. It was a feeling of keeping things stuffed up in the heart and unable to release them.

She had no idea if Qing Shui would return. The Sea Dragon Palace's power was very terrifying. She hoped that Qing Shui would be able to appear when she was in trouble and yet, she also hoped that he would never appear.

She felt very contradicted. Qing Shui's departure made her felt very empty inside. Suddenly, her feelings for many things seemed faded and the world seemed to be a lot colder. She didn't know that she would experience such changes and her beautiful silhouette seemed to have become weaker and softer.

Qing Shui returned to the Divine Cave. This time around, both ladies were around. They weren't surprised by Qing Shui's appearance. Yiye Jiange smiled and said, "You just came back from the Sunset Palace, right? How are things?"

Qing Shui knew that they would definitely find out when there was such a great commotion. He smiled and said, "It's probably over for the Golden Sand Palace. However, the North Sea Dragon Palace may come. Oh right, how does the Sea Dragon Palace fare in terms of their strength?"

Muyun Qingge frowned, "The North Sea Dragon Palace is about the same level as a weak Immortal Sect."

When Qing Shui heard this, he didn't feel optimistic. The influences in the world of the seas were all connected. An influence would have a stronger influence backing them up and that stronger influence would have an even stronger influence backing them up. However, most of the connection would break off after one or two chains. It was impossible for the chain to continue on forever. It was because those at the top wouldn't care for the fight between two ants and thus, they wouldn't be interested in getting involved.

AST 1657 - Muyun Qingge Attaining Early Divine Grade

Although Qing Shui felt that this matter wouldn't implicate too many parties, there were always exceptions. No matter who were to encounter such exceptions, they would feel down as a result.

"That's still fine. As long as they aren't too powerful, it'll be fine. The Sea King Palace needs to get stronger and it's even more so for the two of you. This place is very near to the Sunset Palace and it isn't safe either." Qing Shui said helplessly.

"There's no need for you to be too worried. Maybe the Sea Dragon Palace wouldn't be willing to get involved in such a trifle matter." Muyun Qingge said calmly.

This lady whose beauty was in no way inferior to Yiye Jiange had a very unique identity. She was from the Drakaina tribe. This tribe was few in numbers and all of them had very noble statuses. They were the royal family in the oceans.

This royal family was different from the royal families in the dynasties. It was a nobility that came with their bloodline. It was like one's disposition and wasn't something that could be changed as easily as clothes.

Qing Shui thought of her bloodline and it was only now that he realized that he could stimulate her bloodline. Both Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange were now at the early stage of the Peak God Grade and if he were to help Muyun Qingge now, he might be able to help her attain a breakthrough.

Thinking about these ideas, Qing Shui felt like trying them out. After all, if Muyun Qingge were to get stronger, Yiye Jiange wouldn't lose out either. The two of them were as close as sisters and it was a good thing for them no matter which of them became stronger.

"Miss, I have a way to raise your cultivation level. Are you willing to try it out?" Qing Shui said directly.

Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui in astonishment, "Can it be done?"

"Yes. This is the power of the blood in your body. I don't know if it'll work on Jiange but it'll definitely work on you. Now is the time when we need more power. Would you like to give it a go?" Qing Shui asked, reservedly.

"Alright." Muyun Qingge nodded. There had already been times when Qing Shui had to give her treatments so she was no longer afraid that Qing Shui would do anything to her. Moreover, after such a long period of time, she had also realized that this man wasn't bad. After all, how bad could a man be when he could be Yiye Jiange's husband?

When Qing Shui helped Muyun Qingge stimulate her potential, he didn't try to hide it from anyone. He got Yiye Jiange to be on guard at the side. This time around, Muyun Qingge wore a thin layer of clothes which were loosely-fitted. However, her beautiful figure still exuded a lethal attraction. The bumps on her chest lifted up her thin layer of clothes and that perfect shape made Qing Shui's throat dry.

He had already seen her without clothes but it had been a long time ago. Right now, he had a slight urge to remove her clothes for her, to sense that charming taste for himself.

Qing Shui tried hard to control his emotions. He saw Muyun Qingge's slightly teasing gaze and a hint of blush on her face. Yiye Jiange didn't stay in the room.

Yiye Jiange knew that the reason Qing Shui asked her to stay is to make it clear that there was nothing between him and Muyun Qingge. Of course she wouldn't stay.

Muyun Qingge was now acting very strange. This man's wife was

outside and she was also her sister. But right now, Muyun Qingge felt as if she was doing something being her back.

The method of stimulating potential was still through acupuncture. Moreover, now that Qing Shui had the Benevolent Golden Buddha, the effect had been doubled. This was a huge breakthrough and there were tremendous benefits.

There were some special areas that required acupuncture as well. For example, on her chest. The gold needles were all nine inches in length and when Qing Shui pushed in the needle, his hand trembled and touched that peak.

As Muyun Qingge was required to wear very light clothes, she wasn't wearing anything inside and the exterior layer was very thin as well.

Qing Shui's hand felt that protruding point at the peak. It was a very clear feeling. Muyun Qingge shivered and her face immediately turned flush red.

However, Muyun Qingge didn't say anything. She had let out a soft groan earlier that was beyond her control. She had secretly blamed Qing Shui, not knowing if this man had done this intentionally. After all, when Qing Shui was applying acupuncture on her chest, she didn't look.

Qing Shui was now feeling very awkward and unsettled. It was as if he had intentionally taken advantage of her. He mustn't try to explain himself. The more he tried to explain himself, the worse the situation would become.

Luckily, everything else thereafter progressed very smoothly. Still, the beautiful body that was right in front of his eyes made Qing Shui flustered. Yiye Jiange was fortunately around so he won't have to hold it in for these few days.

A drop of mysterious blood essence formed in Muyun Qingge's body. This was the Drakaina's Dragon God's Blood. Qing Shui kept

using his Heavenly Vision Technique and when he saw that drop of Dragon God Blood Essence, he heaved a sigh of relief. As long as this succeeded, the first attempt would be successful. Furthermore, Qing Shui was sure that Muyun Qingge would become a Divinity in the future.

However, she wouldn't be too powerful. This drop of blood essence in Muyun Qingge's body was like a weak spark. Still, it soon showed signs of being able to cause a great fire.

With the Gold Needle Constitution Nurturing technique, the blood in her body started to seethe. Qing Shui had helped her to strengthen her foundations and nurtured her constitution twice. That, in addition to her unique physique, was the reason why Qing Shui would dare to help her stimulate the powers of her bloodline. Very soon, she would face her greatest False God Tribulation and if she could get through that, she would become a Divinity.

Before the False God Tribulation arrived, Qing Shui carried Muyun Qingge and appeared outside the Divine Cave.

The False God Tribulation was both very amazing and powerful. A thunderbolt landed despite there being a thick layer of seawater. It seemed to totally disregard the powerful obstruction of the water. This was the first time Qing Shui had seen such a powerful thunder tribulation.

Qing Shui had only experienced the False God Tribulation once; he had always been full of anticipation to encounter it. It was because, with each occurrence, he would become a lot more powerful. It was a pity that even if he had attained a breakthrough to the Divine Grade and attained a breakthrough to the Ninth Heavenly Layer, he still wouldn't have encountered any False God Tribulations. This made Qing Shui feel very depressed.

Muyun Qingge had no problems at all, fending off the thunderbolts. Even when a powerful thunderbolt came down at the very end, she managed to pull through. When everything

calmed down, Qing Shui was very happy when he sensed the aura coming from Muyun Qingge. She was at about 300 Dao force.

This wasn't considered bad but Muyun Qingge still couldn't sense Qing Shui's abilities. This young man's strength was truly unfathomable.

Despite that, Muyun Qingge still felt very happy. She was now a Divinity as well. This was a very great improvement as there were no Divinities in the Ice Ocean Domain. They only existed in the North Ocean Domain.

No matter the whereabouts, the Divine Grade was a symbol of power. Muyun Qingge sensed the Divinity Spirit in her Dantian. She could see that the Divinity Spirit in her Dantian was a mini version of herself. It looked quite nice.

Qing Shui was very happy as well. Yiye Jiange stayed next to Qing Shui and when she saw that Muyun Qingge had gone over it successfully, she was very happy as well. She went up and took Muyun Qingge's hand. The two ladies chatted happily as they headed toward where Qing Shui was.

"Thank you!"

Muyun Qingge's life had been saved by Qing Shui and this breakthrough was something he had realized for her. Moreover, the Divinity Spirit was the ability of Ancient Divine Drakainas.

Ancient Divine Drakaina Chant: Increases the individual's overall defense by six folds. Also increases all abilities by one fold. Will not be affected by seduction and immunity to negative influences to poison and mind. Battle prowess increased by 50% while in water. When outside of water, the individual's battle prowess will not decrease. Has a suppressing effect on life forms in the water and the effectiveness is not defined. The level can be increased.

With the breakthrough, Muyun Qingge was now a lot stronger than before. Under the effect of the Divine Heavenly Technique,

her abilities were even stronger. Her attacking prowess had now reached 600 Dao force and when in water, it would be at 900 Dao force.

It was terrifying enough. Sensing the great power she had, Muyun Qingge felt an indescribable sense of achievement. There was nothing in this world that was greater than power.

"There's no need to stand on ceremony. We are friends. This is something that I can do and I didn't have to put in much effort." Qing Shui shook his head and said.

"Alright, the two of you should stop being so polite with each other. Come. This is a day worth celebrating. Let's go get some food and celebrate for Sister Qingge."

The three of them returned to the Divine Cave.

This place was already home to the two ladies. They had spent a very long time here. As long as the Sea King Palace was fine, they would stay here. This was also a transport point for the Qing Clan so this place was also a great place for Qing Shui. He had a room to himself here and the two ladies had their own rooms as well. With Yiye Jiange here, this was a home for him. A small home.

The atmosphere was very good. This time around, the two ladies spoke more and Qing Shui less. Most of the topics were about the things in some ocean domains. It was only now that Qing Shui realized that Muyun Qingge knew a lot about the ocean and she seemed to know many things in the North Ocean Domain very well.

Muyun Qingge and Qing Shui had a few cups of wine. Qing Shui and the two ladies had whipped up the food together and the wine they drank was the best Plum Blossom Wine with the longest age. The two ladies even drank a small vat of it.

Qing Shui stayed behind. The ladies seemed to have many things to talk about and went to one of the rooms. Qing Shui felt anxious

from all the wait yet didn't know what to do.

Thankfully, when it got a little later and had turned dark, Yiye Jiange returned to her room. The moment she reached her room, she was wrapped into an embrace. The familiar aura revealed who it was. Other than Qing Shui, there wasn't anyone else around.

Qing Shui accurately landed a kiss on her soft lips, greedily sucking on them. His hands masterfully removed her clothes.

"Qing Shui, Sister Qingge is next door." Yiye Jiange quickly said in a soft voice.

"So what about it? She can't stop a couple from doing their stuff, right? This is something that concerns the future generation." Qing Shui smiled and said, going down for another kiss.

This time around, Yiye Jiange didn't resist anymore and returned the kiss. However, she made sure not to make any sounds.

Actually, when cultivators reach a certain level, they would be able to find out what was happening next door without even making the effort to listen. However, Qing Shui didn't care about that anymore. He had been burning up from the episode with Muyun Qingge earlier in the day, and now, he was entangled with Yiye Jiange without any restraints.

Yiye Jiange tried very hard to not let out any sounds but would still occasionally cry out. Qing Shui felt that he was especially excited today. It wasn't just him though. He could feel that it was the same for Yiye Jiange. It was because Yiye Jiange had reached orgasm very quickly, taking only half the time that she usually did.

It was all because Muyun Qingge was next door. They knew that Muyun Qingge would definitely be able to hear the sounds and motions in this room and anyone would be able to know what they were up to.

Muyun Qingge had attained a breakthrough in her cultivation and her spiritual sense was extremely clear. Moreover, her

amazing spiritual sense could allow her to see everything within 100 meters. They would be clearly reflected in her mind and it was as if everything that was happening next door was right before her eyes.

The scene of Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange making out was clearly presented before her. She tried closing her eyes and keeping it close all the time, but it was useless.

AST 1658 - Immortal-defying force, Immortal-defying Inheritance, another False God Divine Tribulations Encounter

While watching the attractive and passionate look of a woman with an otherworldly beauty, she, as a woman, also found her extremely beautiful and alluring. She could also clearly feel both of Qing Shui's and Yiye Jiange's rhythm as they merged into one.

The impact which she received mentally made her feel like a small boat in the middle of a boundless ocean. A boat undulating freely across the sea without any restraint. This kind of impact was more like a kind of excitement. It couldn't be described as a comfortable sensation. It was more likely to be a feeling resulting from taking a peek at other people doing things from the side.

It was human's basic function to feel the seven emotional states. At the moment, Muyun Qingge wasn't sure if her emotions were ignited from the scene which she saw but she realized that slowly, over time, she had begun to stop resisting it.

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange enjoyed each other's presences for almost half the night. The two of them, who were so indulged in what they were doing, seemed to have forgotten that there were other people near them. The thought of other people clearly seeing what they were doing never even crossed their minds. Hence, some of the embarrassing positions, as well as the pleasure they had with them, were all seen by Muyun Qingge.

Eventually, by the time the two had calmed down, Qing Shui noticed Muyun Qingge. He could sense a faint Heavenly Dao around him. They were like a pair of eyes. As this happened, he revealed a strange expression on his face.

"What's wrong?" Yiye Jiange asked gently.

"Nothing. I was just reminded of the Dragon King Palace."

Naturally, Qing Shui wouldn't confess to her about it as this would only cause Yiye Jiange to feel ashamed to the point where she might never dare to show her face in the public ever again. She would definitely feel awkward next time when she was in front of Muyun Qingge. In the future, it's very likely that it would be hard for her to contribute anymore. More importantly, he feared that this would leave Yiye Jiange with a traumatic experience.

Everything which happened in a woman's chamber should be kept a secret. Outsiders mustn't be allowed to take part in it. It would have been better if they were all Qing Shui's women. Otherwise, one would feel like they had been completely exposed by an outsider.

On the next day, when the three once again ran into each other, the situation was really awkward. However, the only thing Yiye Jiange was certain about was that Muyun Qingge must have known what she did with Qing Shui in her room. From her view, she only thought that Muyun Qingge might have heard some noises which led her to find out what they did. She didn't know that she had actually seen everything that they were doing.

Similarly, Qing Shui also felt really awkward. Initially, because of how she had stripped in front of him in order to get her wounds treated, he was supposed to be the one who had gained an advantage from her. But now, not only both him and his woman were seen naked by her, they were even seen when they were in the middle of sexual intercourse.

Luckily, the person who saw them was a woman. Every time when he thought about himself being seen having sex with his woman, he wouldn't know how he should feel. Muyun Qingge also knew that Qing Shui noticed her presence. The reason being that she could sense her Spiritual Sense interacting with Qing Shui's.

All three of them shared the same feeling. But all of them also acted like nothing happened before. After they had their meal, Muyun Qingge came up with an excuse to stabilize her strength

and left in advance. Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange also didn't bother to convince her to stay behind.

"It's your fault! Sex is the only thing you think about." Yiye Jiange said in an upset tone.

"Ah, well, I thought I had heard someone saying that she's clung onto me to the extent that she couldn't even budge." Qing Shui chuckled

"Die!" Yiye Jiange blushed as she knocked Qing Shui's head.

"Jiange, tell me. Would you prefer our baby to be a boy or a girl?" Qing Shui asked in a mischievous tone.

"I have never promised to give birth to your child." Yiye Jiange got embarrassed and responded.

"But I have implanted my seed into you."

Qing Shui once again got knocked on his head, "...Do you really mind whether the child is going to be a boy or not?"

"No. I just want to see if you would prefer a boy or a girl."

"...I like both of them."

"Well then, why don't you give birth to twins of mixed sex?"

.....

In a flash, three days had passed. For the past few days, Qing Shui had been to Sunset Palace a few times. After realizing that everything was going on normally, he went back to the Sea King Palace. Muyun Qingge also occasionally left the Sea King Palace, leaving the entire place to Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange alone.

Certainly, Yiye Jiange was aware that Muyun Qingge was only looking for excuses when she said she had things to do and needed to head back. Besides, the both of them shared a relationship almost as close as blood-related sisters.

Unlike Muyun Qingge, Yiye Jiange was unable to awaken her

Blood Force. However, Qing Shui noticed an energy that was even greater than the bloodline which Muyun Qingge inherited in her body.

Immortal-defying Force!

Qing Shui didn't know why such power would exist in her body. At one point, she had gained a few benefits from a number of places, twice from the Divine Temple, and once from the Ancient Divine Statue. Could this be the very reason behind the power she possessed?

In the past, Qing Shui had always sensed a mysterious energy within her body. This was also why she managed to achieve such a high level of strength despite her young age. Now that she was significantly more powerful, Qing Shui could finally confirm that it was the Immortal-Defying Force.

There were many kinds of things and people across the continent. Similarly, the number of people who came across unusual encounters every day were also immeasurable. It was precisely because of this that a colorful martial art world was formed. From time to time, geniuses with peerless talent would emerge in this world.

For the past two days, Qing Shui had been hesitating whether he should awaken the strength within her or not. This kind of strength was almost the same as the Blood Force within Muyun Qingge's body. The only difference was that the Immortal-Defying Force was more dominant.

Qing Shui thought about the Golden Buddha Generosity and the Diamond Staff. He thought to himself that there shouldn't be any problems if he used his Five Elements Divine Needle accompanied by his Constitution Nurturing Divine Needle and Life-and-death Needles. Despite thinking this way, he was still hesitating if he should do it.

He was in hesitation for three whole days but he never once

mentioned it to Yiye Jiange. Though he might not have said anything, Yiye Jiange was able to tell that he had something on his mind. She went on and asked him about it.

Qing Shui had no intentions of hiding it from her. He confessed everything. Yiye Jiange, who learned that there was an 80% chance that she would succeed, smiled and asked, "Do you wish for me to give it a try?"

"Of course I do! It's just that I don't want to see anything happen to you. So long as there is something which I am not 100% sure if it will work, I don't really want you to risk it..."

Yiye Jiange felt a sense of warmth in her heart and smiled, "There is nothing that's 100% in the world. Even if you have been really confident about something, accidents may still occur. An 80% success rate is already considered to be very high. In fact, when one thing has a higher than 50% chance to succeed, I believe that it can already be considered as something worth doing."

Qing Shui might not be able to ensure her success but he could at least ensure her safety. It was just that once she failed, she would never be able to feel this strength ever again. This was also why Qing Shui hesitated whether he should do it.

Also, Qing Shui felt that his current strength was already enough to trigger her ability. Even if he had been stronger, he still wouldn't be able to ensure her success. He would still have to face the exact same situation.

Since so many things had been happening recently, Qing Shui was really keen to make her more powerful. This way, the combined strength between her and Muyun Qingge would definitely become something that couldn't be underestimated.

Qing Shui was also really looking forward to the time when his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal unlocked its ninth level. If that happened, he couldn't fathom what kind of benefits he would gain from it. Also, he was hoping for the awakening of the Dragon Form

of his Nine Animals Mimicry Technique so that he could cultivate it.

Eventually, Qing Shui made up his mind and gave it a try. He planned to give it his all for it to succeed. Besides, doing it later on didn't seem like it would improve the current situation. Since his strength was already much stronger than hers, extending the gap wouldn't improve the situation.

If she succeeded this time then another Divine Warrior would emerge among his women. The Qing Clan would then enjoy the addition of another Divine Warrior into it. This was a great start. In the future, they would then truly be able to totally dominate an area.

This time, Qing Shui did it at a very slow pace. The reason being that he was 100% sure that Muyun Qingge would succeed and make it through when he was helping her. But now, the chance of success was only 80%. Even so, it was already considered to be a very high success rate. Besides, with Qing Shui's unmatched skill in operating his Qi, things still seemed to be more on the bright side. After all, in the past, he managed to succeed even when the success rate only ranged from 10%-20%, let alone 80%.

Everything went on smoothly at the beginning. This caused Qing Shui to let out a sigh of relief. Over time, Yiye Jiange's body began condensing the Blood Essence of the Immortal-Defying Force. The energy gathering around it was becoming more and more powerful.

At this point, Qing Shui could confirm that Yiye Jiange must have received the Immortal-defying Inheritance. This kind of inheritance was very obscure. Even Yiye Jiange herself wasn't aware of it.

Qing Shui felt very nervous because he was currently igniting the Immortal-Defying Force and both letting it and the Divine Force within to infuse into Yiye Jiange's body.

Hong!

This was a burst in strength which only Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange could feel. The Blood Essence from the Immortal-Defying Force had burst. Its formidable and exquisite energy was spreading around her body at a very fast speed. Qing Shui then quickly proceeded to inject needles across her body. Guiding the energy was equivalent to preventing energy blockage.

At this moment, Yiye Jiange was unable to see nor hear anything from the outside world. It felt as if she had totally been cut off from the exterior. The only thing she perceived was that her body felt as if it was about to burst. She clenched her teeth and operated her own martial techniques. This was something which Qing Shui informed her to do prior to this.

Qing Shui's hands were moving at a very fast speed. Very swiftly, a hundred and eight Gold Needles, as well as a Life-and-Death Needle, were all already injected across Yiye Jiange's body. Following on, he continued to take out each of them to change their positions. His eyes looked as if they hadn't blinked even once. His hands were also very firm and steady.

Immediately, Yiye Jiange's body was already soaked in sweat. Following on, a thin and exquisite blood droplet was seen. It looked fresh and magnificent. But as that happened, Qing Shui dared to not act carelessly. Qing Shui had expected for such a thing to happen.

Just like this, 2 hours had passed. While watching Yiye Jiange who looked like a beautiful woman bathed in blood, Qing Shui felt pained. Luckily, she managed to barely make it through. The Qi Force within her body was slowly becoming weaker and weaker. By the time her Qi Force once again went through another change, Qing Shui immediately carried her up and dashed out of the room.

The final False God Divine Tribulation was here.

While watching the slightly dispirited Yiye Jiange, deep down,

Qing Shui was worried, “Listen to me. Be a good girl and hold on until it’s over. I will be your knight tonight.”

Yiye Jiange was very tired. There were some blood traces across her face which somehow gave her a bewitching charm. It was a kind of stunning beauty that couldn’t be described in words. As she looked at her own blood getting stained over Qing Shui’s body, she smiled, “If I really do make it through, you must make your words count.”

This was the first time Yiye Jiange ever responded to Qing Shui’s joke. The reason was that she knew that it was very hard for her to make it through.

“If you can’t manage to make it through, I will face the consequences with you.” Qing Shui smiled and kissed her.

Yiye Jiange was really scared. She was aware of what would happen if Qing Shui joined in. The strength of the False God Divine Tribulation would immediately multiply by folds. The reason being that by then, it would take Qing Shui’s strength as its basis.

“I will make it. I promise! Do not ever join in.” Yiye Jiange’s body started flourishing. This was a kind of excess strength generated from a person’s mind. It was similar to when a person suffering from starvation who was about to die and found out that there was food a hundred meters ahead of them. By then, even if they were out of energy, they would still burst in strength and leap forward knowing that there was a chance for their survival.

This was precisely the effect Qing Shui wanted. Yiye Jiange knew about it. Despite that, she would still need to rely on herself to create it. She knew that if she couldn’t make it on her own, Qing Shui would definitely join in to help her. She would never allow this kind of thing to happen.

The False God Tribulation had finally made its grand entrance. It was obvious that hers was slightly more powerful than Muyun Qingge’s. Muyun Qingge was also present. She was standing with

Qing Shui on a spot not far away from Yiye Jiange as they watched her go through her False God Divine Tribulation.

Muyun Qingge was feeling very nervous. She was able to tell the situation which Yiye Jiange was in, but at the same time, she was also astounded by what this man was capable of. It didn't matter if it was just about helping them trigger the abilities within their bodies. At least, he was able to trigger them. Usually, the path from False God Divine Tribulation to Divine Grade would take about a hundred years time at least to achieve. And this was still taking into account that said person was a genius. An absolute genius. Of course, there were also exceptional cases with certain people. There were exceptions for everything. For instance, the phenomenon that was taking place right in front of her at the moment was already a good example of this.

AST 1659 - Successfully made through the Tribulation, should they form an alliance?

The lightning which struck at the beginning was bearable. The purpose of the lightning was to refine her physical body. Hence, she mustn't resist them. She would be fine as long as she withstood them. It was beneficial for her body because the lightning wouldn't cause any damage.

The lightning which continued to strike later on were still helpful to her body, but ordinary people wouldn't be able to withstand their fearsome power. Hence, they would get hurt by them.

After withstanding a few strikes of the lightning, Yiye Jiange's body had recovered a lot. This made Qing Shui feel more relieved. No matter what happened, she must hold on. Qing Shui would never allow any accidents to happen to her.

"Don't feel nervous. Jiange will be fine." Muyun Qingge was able to tell that Qing Shui was feeling nervous. At the same time, she also couldn't understand what exact emotion he was feeling. He didn't feel as nervous when Muyun Qingge herself was going through her False God Divine Tribulation.

Thinking up to this point, Muyun Qingge was stunned. She was shocked by her own thought. She shook her head and for a moment, feeling confused. She didn't even notice what Qing Shui was saying later on.

Time went on little by little. The lightning which struck from the sky were also getting thicker and thicker. They were almost snow white in color. As they struck the ground, they immediately went into Yiye Jiange's body.

However, only some of them were absorbed into her body. The lightning didn't actually cause Yiye Jiange's body to stiffen. She

was constantly avoiding the lightning inside the lightning regions as she absorbed the energies from the tiny lightning, accumulating them little by little to refine her body.

Since it was not her first time going through a False God Divine Tribulation, she was already quite experienced with it. She was also born with an outstanding innate talent. Meanwhile, the Immortal-defying Force within her body wasn't just sitting by doing nothing neither. It formed a faint halo the size of a fist within Yiye Jiange's body.

There were more and more lightning in the air and the ones falling were getting stronger and stronger. The smaller lightning was appearing less and less. Fortunately, Yiye Jiange's body had changed a lot during this period of time.

The powerful lightning strikes caused Yiye Jiange to totter in the air. Qing Shui constantly kept an eye on her from the outside.

At the moment, Yiye Jiange felt very exhausted. She was almost at her limit. But then, in her mind, Qing Shui's face appeared. She suddenly remembered what Qing Shui had said to her.

She remembered that she was already married to Qing Shui. They even agreed on giving birth to a baby. The boy would definitely look like him. The girl, on the other hand, should share less resemblance with him.

Thinking up to this point, it felt as if her body had once again regained strength. If she successfully passed through this trial, she would end up a Divine Warrior. By then, he would no longer have to worry about her. She would also be of help to him.

Her body began to stiffen up. As that happened, she found herself heavily struck by an enormous lightning. As that happened, even her very consciousness was shaken by the strike. That was the fearsomeness of False God Divine Tribulations. There was a huge

chance that her own existence could be eliminated entirely.

Luckily, she managed to evade the next lightning. She managed to receive a buffer in her body. There was a saying that went ‘An old man lost his mare, but it all turned out for the best’. This was the benefit of being refined with lightning. So long as a person didn’t get struck to the point they were erased from existence, the person would receive huge benefits from it. Despite this, there were still people who wouldn’t want to take such a risk. After all, it was still a dangerous bet. One careless mistake could cause a person to end up an idiot, so much that they might even be erased from existence.

Similarly, Qing Shui was also very nervous. Yiye Jiange’s body was in a very weak state. Though the enormous lightning might not totally annihilate her, he feared that it would strike her the moment when she was in her most frail state.

Following on, yet another two lightning struck. Qing Shui took a few steps forward without himself even noticing it. He was almost about to run to her, particularly the final time the lightning struck. But then he was stopped by Muyun Qingge, “If you do that, not only will it not do good to yourself, it will also harm Jiange and potentially lead her to her death.”

Qing Shui calmed himself down. Yiye Jiange still had the Gold Needles which Qing Shui injected her with. These Gold Needles could help protect her heart and blood veins. It had also managed to help her awaken her potential. For instance, it could help her regain her consciousness at the moment when she was on the brink of fainting.

When the following lightning struck, looking obviously smaller than the last one, Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief.

At this moment, the aura being emitted from Yiye Jiange’s body was constantly rising. The amount of lightning that struck was starting to decrease. It only took a while until all of them

disappeared. Until now, the aura around her body was still constantly rising.

Before Yiye Jiange even sensed her current body, she immediately appeared in front of Qing Shui, "I succeeded!"

Muyun Qingge left without the two of them noticing. Qing Shui only let go of Yiye Jiange after hugging each other for a while, "How are you feeling?"

"Great. I feel that I am significantly more powerful than before. Indeed, the path of martial arts has no limits." Yiye Jiange said in a grateful tone.

Qing Shui could sense Yiye Jiange's strength. It was just slightly more powerful than Muyun Qingge's. Her strength was already past 1000 Dao Force. It was approximately around 1200 Dao Force.

Her strength could definitely be described as fearsome. Though there was still a huge gap between hers and Qing Shui's strength, her strength could still be considered to have skyrocketed.

A Divine Grade Warrior had finally emerged among Qing Shui's women. Even Qing Shui himself found it a bit hard to believe so. Him breaking through to Divine Grade was already a surprise to himself. It all happened by accident. As for the two girls, they didn't just do it out of carelessness. Despite this, for a moment, Qing Shui still found it really hard to believe.

Yiye Jiange's Divinity Spirit consisted of Immortal-defying Force.

To Qing Shui's surprise, the ability of Immortal-defying Force was exactly the same as the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Tyrannical Aura. This had caused Qing Shui to be in great shock. He didn't know which one he should call powerful, whether it was the Immortal-defying Force or the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessels that was the most powerful.

Similarly, it could also be upgraded.

“You must remember what you said!” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Yiye Jiange.

Yiye Jiange was stunned. For a moment, she was really embarrassed, being reminded of the things she said about her being his knight. The situation from before was special. Once a person went through a calamity and survived, some changes would occur in the mind. Even Yiye Jiange was no exception. She looked at Qing Shui with a shy expression, “Of course I remember what I said.”

.....

In just a while, two Divine Grade Warriors emerged in the Sea King Palace. This was a very significant change. Within these two days, three powerful Aqua races had already made their way here to request for aid.

The aquatics possessed very powerful sense organs. They were aware that there were a lot of Divine existences here. However, normally, they wouldn't head here as they would have died a meaningless death if they were killed by warriors at the Divine Grade.

The three Aqua races were of the Violet Golden Battle King Crab. They were three brothers with decent strength. But now, there was a significant gap between their strength compared to Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge's.

It was a good thing to have people requesting for aid, particularly in this kind of situation. With sufficient strength, one would have everything under control. If it was in the past, even if these three expert warriors had come to request for help, it was unlikely that they would have offered them help in return.

But now, things were different. If it had been in the past, even if the difference in strength wasn't significant, they must act formally to these people who requested for help as it didn't seem like the other party would be willing to acknowledge allegiance to

them. But now, even if they were to act a bit less politely, they would still act knowing their places and acknowledge it.

This was strength. To warriors, it was shown in the form of respect which came from deep within their heart.

They gave the three brothers a Water Entrance and considered them to be one of the Sea King Palace's branches. It was just like the twelve underground branches which the Demon Lord Palace had, only that a Water Entrance was slightly bigger in size.

At the moment, the Sea King Palace also only had very few Water Entrances left. The Carp Tribe, the Black Scaled Mermen and so on. Now, the Ancient Violet Golden Battle King Crab had been added into their arsenal. It was considered as one of the strongest branches of the Sea King Palace.

Qing Shui had met the three brothers before. They were intelligent people. Deep down, they knew that the Sea King Palace's fate to rise up in strength was confirmed. Considering that they were the first party to request for help now, they would most probably turn out to be dozens in the future. In other words, the benefits which they could receive from this would be very significant.

At the moment when Qing Shui met them, he only explained to them about his relationship with the Sea King Palace. He also gave them a few benefits.

The three brothers were aware of Qing Shui's existence. Prior to this, he managed to eliminate the Golden Sand Palace with ease. Now, basically, everyone had been made aware of the strength of the Ice Ocean Domain. Furthermore, when they were in close interaction with Qing Shui, they could feel themselves being suppressed by him to the point where they couldn't breathe.

Things would be fine as long as the goal was achieved. Qing Shui felt that it was time to pay Sunset Palace a visit. Basically, the Sea King Palace was at a stage where they were making swift progress.

Qing Shui had a feeling that very soon, the Sea King Palace would develop into the Northern Sea.

The Sunset Palace was the same as usual. The Dragon King Palace didn't make an appearance. This caused Qing Shui to begin to wonder if they would not come since it had already been almost a week.

Qing Shui would pay the place a visit every day. The Sunset Mistress was also aware of it and deep down, she felt very happy. Qing Shui was a responsible man. If the Dragon King Palace had made their way here, he would definitely stand in front to protect her. At least, this was how she felt.

Normally, Qing Shui would scan the place from far away. If he knew that everything was going on normally around here, he would leave. It was just that this time, he happened to run into the Sunset Palace Mistress. She smiled as she approached Qing Shui.

This woman had a lovely and beautiful look. The Mermaid Tribe wasn't in the slightest inferior to the Drakaina. They were both the noblest bloodlines across the ocean. They were also quite rare in terms of numbers. It was also quite difficult for them to be discovered, otherwise, they would have been the targets of a lot of forces.

"You came!" Sunset Palace Mistress said happily when she saw Qing Shui.

"Yes, I am here." Qing Shui's heart was moved at the moment when he saw the Sunset Palace Mistress. It was not the kind of sexual emotion. It was the thought of getting the Sunset Palace to form an alliance with the Sea King Palace.

The Sunset Palace Mistress was, at a time, even more powerful than Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge. She was only half a step away from becoming a Divine Warrior. It could be said that one of her feet had already passed the gate towards the Divine Grade.

She was a mermaid just like Muyun Qingge and because she had a powerful bloodline, Qing Shui could help her break through to the Divine Grade with ease. Even if Qing Shui didn't help her, she would have managed to step in on her own in ten years or less than a hundred years time.

If the Sunset Palace and the Sea King Palace were to help each other and form an alliance, it would only provide them benefits in both the Northern Sea and the Ice Ocean Domain.

"Congratulations for your wife's breakthrough to a Divine Grade Warrior." Sunset Palace Mistress said with a smile.

Qing Shui knew that she was aware of it. It wasn't difficult for her to learn about such a huge issue.

"Thank you. If the Sunset Palace is to form an alliance with the Sea King Palace, both of our strengths will definitely increase significantly. By then, no one would dare bully us ever again." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"They won't fancy me with the level of strength I am at the moment. I know my own limit. Not to mention that Sunset Palace is currently in a troublesome situation. I think I will pass on that. I won't feel natural with such an alliance going on anyway." Sunset Palace Mistress shook her head.

"I can help shorten the time needed for you to achieve Divine Grade. Are you willing to give it a go?" Qing Shui made up his mind to make his move. This way, he would have, in total, three Divine Grade Warriors. It would be extremely difficult to take them down. Even the Divine Moon Immortal Sect would be as powerful as the Sea King Palace.

"Really? Are you willing to help me?" Instead of asking if he could help her, Sunset Palace Mistress was asking if he was willing to help her.

"If you don't mind, I can help you. By then, I will introduce you

to them and we will form an alliance together. What's your opinion on this?"

"Of course, I am willing to do it. I am just not sure about the others."

AST 1660 - Remarkable Enticement, Breakthrough of The Sunset Palace Mistress

Actually, they were all just words of courtesy. Qing Shui smiled, “Rest assured. They would be willing to form an alliance.”

The Sunset Palace Mistress smirked and said, “My name is Luo Qingcheng.”

Qing Shui got to know her name at last, thinking that he had never really addressed her previously. When a woman told you her name, she had, at least, considered you as a friend. Otherwise, she wouldn't tell you. Moreover, it was through this kind of half-initiated way.

“As the name implied. A remarkable beauty.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui didn't mean to provoke her. He couldn't keep avoiding her because she liked him. That would seem as if he was hiding something, making the other party uneasy, thinking that the other hated her very much. That would be seen as signs of wanting the counterpart to leave.

The Sunset Palace Mistress smiled, “It's the first time you complimented my beauty. Beautiful for real?”

“I remember this is not the first time complimenting you, I wouldn't tell a lie. Let's go, I'll help you strengthen your body today and then help you break through tomorrow.” Even though Qing Shui complimented her, he dared not to keep tangling on this matter.

The Sunset Palace Mistress had a full figure, yet it was full and well-rounded at the right places, and lean on where it should be. She had very attractive and voluptuous curves, especially on her chest, waist, and bottom.

This was still while wearing a layer of clothes. Standing in front

of Qing Shui, the bulge over the chest was solid, full and upright. It was enormous, but it wasn't a tiny bit of a nuisance. Truly the manifestation of perfection.

Qing Shui tried hard to restrain but still couldn't help letting his eyes wandering twice. The Sunset Palace Mistress held out her hand and waved in front of Qing Shui, "If you enjoy staring so much, Why don't I take off my clothes?"

Qing Shui shook his head at once, "Silly, lust is part of human nature. Please don't seduce me."

Looking at Qing Shui's solemn face despite the constant stares on her chest, she couldn't hold back her laughter. There was an unspoken enticement in her magnetic voice. She did not hate Qing Shui staring at her. Perhaps it was because she liked him, but she didn't find a good excuse for herself.

Even though the Sunset Palace Mistress said it that way, her face still flushed a little. She was a mature lady. She was only this shy while facing Qing Shui, as the others lacked the capital to deserve such expression of hers.

"I will be waiting for you, until the day I grow old." whispered the Sunset Palace Mistress.

Qing Shui smiled helplessly. He was not pretending. He just simply did not want to bear any more responsibilities. Loving someone required one to undertake the responsibilities of love. He had spent too much time coming through the storms. Hence, at the moment, he didn't want to mess with Muyun Qingge, Sunset Palace Mistress, and Xue Nuo.

Men liked beautiful women, but to like is not to love. It would be easy if Qing Shui was the kind of man who leaves after taking advantage. Yet, he was not. Furthermore, he really did not fall for them.

"Why is it so? I'd always thought that I would end up with one

woman, but now I feel sorry for them.”

“Although I’ve never experienced love, I at least know that love is unconditional. There’s nothing to be sorry for.” Sunset Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“Alright, let’s drop that love topic. There’d be a hundred ways to tell it when it’s told by a hundred men. Let me help with your constitution nurturing.”

Qing Shui helped Sunset Palace Mistress by carrying out the needle therapy. There wasn’t much awkwardness throughout the procedures.

The toxins excreted from Sunset Palace Mistress’s body weren’t a lot but still left her embarrassed, as she watched how the black liquid dripped from between her fingers.

Qing Shui knew how she felt as it had happened to other women too. After all, the smell was very unpleasant. He smiled, “It’s already considered to be an extremely low amount of toxins coming out. Your body is fine.”

There were barely more than ten droplets of them, but the stench of each droplet was quite intense.

Qing Shui brought and cleared out the small bowl. At the moment, the Sunset Palace Mistress still had needles on her body. She opened her mouth wanting to say something, but she didn’t, only leaving a gentle look in her eyes.

After Qing Shui took out the needles, he kept thinking. A lot of things had happened these few days. Mainly, there was an enormous breakthrough in his own strength. Much coincidentally, he got the Benevolent Golden Buddha.

Thus, that allowed Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange to become

powerful Divines.

Very soon, the Sunset Palace Mistress would be a powerful Divine as well.

Qing Shui was certain about the Sunset Palace Mistress. After all, there was Muyun Qingge as an example. Both of them were similar.

The next day, Qing Shui started to excite the Sunset Palace Mistress' bloodline straightaway. In the legends, the Mermaid Tribe had the blood of the Mermaid God in their bodies. it was predominantly excitable. However, if it were to excite a Mermaid of Martial Saint Level, she would never become Divine. Not even False God would be possible, regardless of the efforts paid in.

It was only possible if the peak level of False God was achieved.

Everything was happening in an orderly manner: Activating, leading and then causing False God Divine Tribulation, False God's final and greatest False God Tribulation.

Looking at this False God Tribulation, Qing Shui could guess Sunset Palace God's breakthrough strength should be similar to Muyun Qingge but it wouldn't outshine Yiye Jiange.

Before breakthrough, the Sunset Palace Mistress was the strongest. After breakthrough, Yiye Jiange would be the most powerful one. This was related to inheritance. The blood relationships of Drakaina and Mermaid were about the same. However, the Drakaina's lineage was more tyrannical in strength while the Mermaid's lineage was stronger in enticement. In short, they were six of one and half a dozen of another.

Things went exceptionally smooth for the Sunset Palace Mistress, even better than Muyun Qingge. There were only Qing Shui and Sunset Palace Mistress here. When everything returned to peacefulness, the Sunset Palace Mistress happily appeared before Qing Shui and gave him a hug.

“I am merely giving you a hug so don’t you reject me. Don’t worry, I won’t pester you. Just let me hug you.”

Qing Shui came to a profound realization now, it was way more attainable for women to pursue men as if they’re only separated by paper. On the other side, men going after women was as if there were mountains in between them. Despite his resistance now, a sense of tenderness and sympathy had seemingly sprouted from his heart. It could be associated with her liking him. Nevertheless, he couldn’t deny its existence. As the saying goes, love could be with or without reasons. The logic behind it was that love itself was unreasonable.

Qing Shui embraced her and felt the intense pressure on his chest. The thin fabric allowed Qing Shui to feel that silky smooth skin distinctly. The rising and falling curves of this skin-hugging sensation led to changes in his body.

Previously for the sake of needle therapy, the Sunset Palace Mistress only wore thin, light, sleepwear-like clothes with nothing else beneath. There wasn’t much difference in their heights and those changes pushed against the most crucial part.

The Sunset Palace Mistress shivered, letting out a noise uncontrollably that caused a blood rush in Qing Shui. The Sunset Palace Mistress raised her head, her face flushed bloodily red. Qing Shui felt extremely awkward and said, “It’s the natural reflex. If there was no response with your embrace, then I should probably go to the physician.”

The Sunset Palace Mistress threw a glance at Qing Shui, gently pulled away from him, “I’ll go and change.”

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and shook his head helplessly. He finally understood why some men owned many women in his past life while others couldn’t even have the ones they tried very hard to go after.

When Sunset Palace Mistress came out fully dressed, she was

dressed in a mature and graceful way. Though, she was not a grown lady yet. She was only a young woman.

In fact, Qing Shui still couldn't get how could so many great women be able to preserve their integrity over the years. Thinking of that, the only reason would be that they were way too excellent and that they failed to find the right ones.

That made Qing Shui feel very narcissistic since all these women apparently liked him.

The Sunset Palace Mistress's strength was below 1000 Dao, but slightly higher than Muyun Qingge's 900 Dao. Soon, Qing Shui found out her capabilities of God Dao and primordial spirit.

Remarkable Enticement!

The capability of Remarkable Enticement was similar to Muyun Qingge's but her greater strength was to distract the opponent's attention. Moreover, its effect on women was jealousy, stronger than the effect on men.

In a battle of life and death, it was life-threatening to be distracted. Hence, the Sunset Palace Mistress's capabilities of God Dao and primordial spirit were still terrifying and they could be upgraded.

Qing Shui had a feeling now that all capabilities of God Dao and primordial spirits could probably be upgraded, yet it was not that handy to upgrade them.

After the breakthrough, the Sunset Palace Mistress gave out a faint, wispy aura, much more enticing than before. Remarkable enticement, it was really a remarkable enticement; the Sunset Palace Mistress knew of her own capabilities.

"How does it feel to be such a pretty woman? Are you happy?" Qing Shui looked at her, smiling.

It's the same for good-looking men and women. They should be very confident. A capable man could still be confident looking

ugly, but if a woman looked ugly, she wouldn't be pleased even with her capability.

"It's useless to be even prettier. You wouldn't like it." Sunset Palace Mistress smirked, looking at Qing Shui peacefully.

This didn't make Qing Shui uneasy. If it was that look full of grudge, it would have further burdened Qing Shui, making him guilty.

To celebrate, the Sunset Palace Mistress made some dishes herself. She had learned to cook these days. While cooking, Qing Shui handed over some spices. When the delicious dishes were done, she couldn't believe it herself, but soon after she knew that it must have been due to the spices.

Qing Shui gave her an Interspatial Silk Sachet. There were things like liquor and spices, and some medicine for skin nourishment.

"You treat me so well. Aren't you afraid of me clinging on to you?" Sunset Palace Mistress grinned at Qing Shui.

"You won't." Qing Shui smiled. This woman was not that clingy type of woman.

She was a proud and lofty woman as she had admitted. She had already confessed her feelings so she was brave enough. It was Qing Shui who did not accept her at the moment, so she had already done what she should. If it didn't end well, it was because she had not found her destiny yet, or they were not meant to be.

He opened up a wine jar, made by Qing Shui himself.

"Fine wine and fine woman, that's wonderful. Cheers!" Qing Shui held up his glass, smiling.

The Sunset Palace Mistress laughed happily, suddenly realized it was alright this way too. It felt good. She felt warm in her heart. There was still somebody who cared about her in this world, helping her without ulterior motives.

Her biggest capital was her own body. She was willing to give it to him but he did not want it. Despite being a bit upset, it was also due to this reason that Qing Shui kept on complimenting her beauty. As beautiful as a woman was, she needed compliments too. Especially when they were from a man she liked.

“Thanks!” Sunset Palace Mistress smiled, holding up her glass.

AST 1661 - Mergence, Sunset Sea King Palace, Dragon King Palace Showed Up?

" Why the sudden courtesy?" Qing Shui smiled.

Sunset Palace Mistress shook her head, " This isn't courtesy, I would never be courteous to you, but I still wanted to say this to you. Apart from this, I couldn't think of anything else to say."

Sunset Palace Mistress didn't say anything else. After all, her most precious capital is herself. Yet, even though she was willing to give it to him, he wouldn't accept it. She knew he wasn't totally uninterested in her body, but he was restraining himself, or he didn't want to hurt her.

That made her fall for him even more. She knew that if he was the kind of man who drooled at her beauty, even if he got her body, but he would never capture her heart.

Women are precisely so contradictory. She had taken the initiative, but she now felt that this was the best ending. If he had happily accepted her confession at the very beginning, she wouldn't know if she'd still like him, or if she'd really given herself to him.

"Sunset Palace's strength isn't bad, I'd bring you to Sea King Palace tomorrow and let you guys get acquainted with each other. Let's see what plans you'd have for the future. I hope you guys can make the best allies." Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

"Don't worry, I will." Sunset Palace Mistress said joyfully.

This woman understood others very well. She knew what Qing Shui was thinking about and knew what she ought to do.

.....

Qing Shui stayed a night in Sunset Palace, but nothing happened of course. The next day, he went straight to the Divine Cave within

the Sea King Palace.

When the two women saw Qing Shui bringing the Sunset Palace Mistress over, they seemingly understood something. If Qing Shui knew their thoughts, he would have switch to another method. Yet, this erroneous means actually caused the three women to get along in no time.

Yiye Jiange smiled as she glanced at Qing Shui, but she didn't say a word. Deep inside, she lamented this casanova for being such a womanizer. Yet she wasn't surprised since she was one of his women and she knew that this man was very lovable.

The three of the women now knew each other's strengths, after all, their spiritual senses were strong, without much disparity. However, the current Yiye Jiange could stand up to the both of them. This was the extent of the gap between them.

"Since you're now acquainted with each other, I get straight to the point. Everyone here is a friend. I hope that you can become best friends and the strongest of allies. In the future, whether you would be here or expanding into the Northern Ocean Domain, I hope that you can advance and retreat together. Of course, this is just a suggestion. What happens in the end depends on yourselves." Qing Shui laughed.

Actually, with Qing Shui's suggestion, it was basically decided. It wasn't because of Qing Shui's tyranny, but because he held unique places in each of their hearts, especially Yiye Jiange who regarded Qing Shui as her man.

Muyun Qingge had been rescued by Qing Shui once, and her current strength was also due to Qing Shui. The Sunset Palace Mistress's situation was similar to Muyun Qingge as well.

"I want to merge the Sunset Palace into the Sea King Palace, what do you think?" The Sunset Palace Mistress said after

pondering.

Qing Shui was deeply moved. This woman was very resolute. Her suggestion meant that she would give up her Sunset Palace.

Muyun Qingge shook her head, "We can merge, the name is just secondary. It's fine to name it Sunset Palace, Sea King Palace, or even Sunset Sea King Palace, it doesn't matter. How do we decide the ranking of the Palace Mistresses?"

Muyun Qingge was very frank. Sunset Palace Mistress also knew that the Sea King Palace originally belonged to Muyun Qingge but now Yiye Jiange was the strongest.

Yiye Jiange smiled, "Sister Qingcheng shall be the First Palace Mistress, sister Qingge be the Second Palace Mistress, and I'd be the Third Palace Mistress, we'll work together as one. We'd have a ceremony for our consolidation someday, what do you think?"

"We're sisters, these are just titles. We'd discuss with each other when things happen." The Sunset Palace Mistress smiled.

Qing Shui was delighted to see that their discussion had concluded. Presently they'd all become warriors of Divine grade, they had learned to accept many things. Because of Qing Shui, things went without a hitch. With him around, material possessions amounted to nothing.

Qing Shui could naturally sense their feelings. Regardless of the reason behind it, they were at the very least from the bottom of the heart. Perhaps it came from accepting everything related to someone you love. In any case, the present relationship between the three women was very good.

As long as they sincerely wanted to get along, they could be good friends. Furthermore, since their strengths, appearances, and statuses were similar, they already held each other at high regard, it made things even easier.

Three days later, the Sunset Palace and Sea King Palace merged

with a rather tacky name, Sunset Sea King Palace. The merger of Sea King Palace and Sunset Palace was quite smooth, with all their members elated about the merger..

At present, everyone knew that Sea King Palace was formidable, but lacked capable subordinates. With the merger, many capable experts from Sunset Palace felt that the opportunity had come for them to stand out from the crowd.

The merger went very well. Since they merged, everything needed to fit in seamlessly. A new site at the most strategic location in the Ice Ocean Domain was chosen. This location wasn't too far away from the Golden Sand Palace and was the nearest location to the Northern Ocean Domain.

The Divine Cave was one of Qing Shui's designated spots. Even if the Divine Cave disappeared, Qing Shui would arrive here if he used the Five Elements Divine Flag. This spot was crucial as it was the fastest way for Qing Shui to go home and return here. After all, there still was an important location in Linhai city.

The three women were considered to have become formidable, while Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing were comparable in strength too, Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong were of adequate strength as well. However, they still had a long way to go before achieving the Divine grade.

Moving was an extremely complex and burdensome matter. There were existing buildings at the new location. Yet, the whole process took around half a month to be completed. After completion, the chiefs of each group were gathered for a meeting.

The positions of the three Mistresses were considered secure. There're three Sunset Sea King commanding badges and all of them equally signified the status of the Mistresses.

Qing Shui's current position in the Sunset Sea King Palace was

the one and only guardian. Qing Shui naturally wouldn't reject it. As a guardian, he also had a Sunset Sea King commanding badge too, possessing the power of a Palace Lord.

However, there were no objections from the subordinates and they were instead extremely happy. This was because Qing Shui was highly reputable and was their guardian. It's well-known that the guardian was usually stronger and more formidable than the Mistress and was the strongest existence around.

People began guessing the relationship between Qing Shui and three stunning beauties. They knew one of them was Qing Shui's wife, who was also the one with the greatest strength. Some people naturally tried guessing who the other two were to Qing Shui with many versions being spread.

Qing Shui was the guardian of Hundred Miles City, guardian of Immortal Sword Sect, ancestor of the Heavenly Place.....

Currently, he also became the guardian of the Sunset Sea King Palace. As Qing Shui thought of the Heavenly Place and Hundred Miles City, a sense of nostalgia arose. He wanted to return to visit when he had time in the future. Emotional stirrings would happen when you visit a nostalgic place. In fact, everyone reminisced about the past and memories were beautiful.

What was unexpected was that three days later, men from the Dragon King Palace appeared. When everyone had almost forgotten about them, the Dragon King Palace arrived. Such a huge event would originally not to be forgotten, but now that the Sunset Sea King Palace had gained four warriors of Divine grade, they were confident enough, thus many members of the Sunset Sea King Palace forgot about the matter regarding the Dragon King Palace.

The Dragon King Palace only sent around fifty men and they were rude and unreasonable. Anyone who tried to obstruct them suffered a crushing defeat, they lost tens of warriors.

Qing Shui was furious as he rushed over. Since he was already part of the Sunset Sea King Palace, it's normal to be angry. Leading the Dragon King Palace members were three chiefs, who were Elementary Divine Grade, their strengths only around three hundred Dao.

From the situation, Qing Shui realized that when news of a well-known matter in a small region like the Ice Ocean Domain reached the Northern Ocean Domain, it's like a tiny village's matter that didn't affect the ideology of the city.

The three leading men looked slightly older. When Qing Shui reached, he saw that men from the Sunset Sea King Palace were still being murdered mercilessly. In a burst of anger, he waved his hand, causing forty out of the fifty men to be eliminated.

That was because those forty men were the ones who were involved in the massacre while the remaining ten didn't take part, including the three old men at the front.

"Who gave you the guts to cause trouble with the Sunset Sea King Palace," Qing Shui gave a cold look at the opponents.

Three old men were currently full of uncertainty. Qing Shui had wiped out their men without much effort and these men were all False God warriors, with more than half of them Peak False Gods. Of course, there were differences in strength among Peak False Gods.

"Did you destroy the Golden Sand Palace?" A purple-robed old man asked Qing Shui.

Although he was called an 'old man', he only appeared to be only middle-aged, with grizzled hair and looked like he'd been through a lot, with shallow wrinkles on his face.

"Those trash from the Golden Sand Palace deserved to die. Let me ask you again, who ordered you to come?" Qing Shui's tone turned cold.

"Regardless who asked us to come, you have to account for your actions," The purple-robed old man was unperturbed.

Qing Shui laughed, "So you want us to account for our actions!"

As he finished speaking, Qing Shui's figure flashed past and in merely two blinks of an eye, he returned to his original position. The three old men had only moved slightly, while seven men behind them vomited blood as they flew backwards, unknown if they were still alive.

Qing Shui was acting out of anger. He hated seeing the weak being massacred as that was relying on one's strength to bully others. Seeing how the Golden Sand Palace were trash, Qing Shui reckoned that the Dragon King Palace weren't honorable people as well.

"Is it the time now to tell me who ordered you to create trouble here," Qing Shui stared at the remaining three old men and said.

"Young man, you are strong, but destruction pursues the great. It'd be better to keep a low profile. It doesn't matter who asked us to come. What's important is that you offended someone you can't afford to offend." the old man looked calm on the surface, but Qing Shui could see that he was feeble and susceptible on the inside.

Qing Shui smiled, and made his move. This time, everyone could see Qing Shui's tyrannical attack, his fist directly striking toward the old man on the right. A gigantic golden fist directly smashed toward that old man.

Diamond Fist!

Due to the large disparity in strengths, the old man was thrown up into the air by Qing Shui's fist, immediately disappearing in an explosion.

That was the formidable might of a disparity in strength. Qing Shui had no plans to let them off. Since they'd already here, then there's no need for them to return. Qing Shui wanted to let

others know that they had to consider their own capabilities before coming to the Sunset Sea King Palace and cause trouble.

AST 1662 - North Sea Dragon Palace? Chose Not to Stay, Lord of The Dragon King Palace

The men of the Sunset Sea King Palace were fired up after watching the loss of another old man. All of them were strong warriors and the previous old men were apparently Divine warriors. Yet, such warriors were defeated by a single hit.

Divine Grade warriors, killed in one move!

This time, the purple-robed old man could no longer hold himself back. He couldn't even fake his calmness anymore. Even so, he knew that himself and his men could never make it back alive.

As the saying goes, a cornered dog would jump over the wall, let alone men who were driven to desperation. Two old men rushed towards Qing Shui simultaneously. Both of them were ancient golden-scale jiao. In fact, they ranked the highest among the rest.

Up in the air, they transformed into the primitive state. A 1000-meter-long golden-scale jiao presented its awe-inspiring dignity. Their strength increased one half after transforming into the primitive state. This was the ability of the golden-scale jiao's Divinity Spirit.

It's a ride or die battle. However, the discrepancy in strength was way too prominent. They were not even on the same level. The gap was still very wide despite the increase their in strength.

The ancient golden-scale jiao's Divinity Spirit was extremely formidable. Initially, the strength had already boosted. After changing into the primitive state, the strength improved yet another one half. Hence, the Divinity Spirit right now was not any weaker than Muyun Qingge.

Qing Shui stretched out his body suddenly and gave out Tiger Laceration from his right hand. An enormous tiger's claw captured an old man abruptly. Terrified, old man quickly defended himself

with weapons.

Boom!

Even though he had successfully blocked it, this stunning strength was not something he could withstand.

Qing Shui didn't even turn around as he bluntly gave a kick from his left leg. A solid, powerful stream of vital energy came along with the shadows and left a mark on old man's chest.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

Even though Qing Shui didn't practice Tiger Form until the stage of transforming change, it was still comparable to the realm of Mingyue Pavilion. Yehuang Guwu already practiced transforming change, so he's out of the context.

Soon, everything returned back to normal. It took only 15 minutes from the moment Qing Shui appeared until the disaster happened. Within that time, three warriors of Divine grade and more than 40 formidable men vanished into ashes. How powerful the strength was. How great the scale and resolution were.

This time, Qing Shui incurred hatred with North Sea Dragon King Palace. Even if Qing Shui did not make his moves, any one of the three women could have settled the mess. Thinking of it, he wondered if he had made the wrong move.

Anyway, the Dragon King Palace wouldn't let go of this matter and by that time, three of them would have vast opportunities in the battle. Their current strengths had attained the next level, a truly higher level. They had totally entered the world of Divines, the circle of Divines.

Although the Mistresses didn't get involved in this battle, Qing Shui was still the Guardian of Sunset Sea King Palace. Thus, the result would still be the same. Sunset Sea King Palace had lost tens of their men but this was how unpredictably dangerous their lives were in the blood-spilling world of warriors. Hence, the situation

today didn't upset the others.

.....

.....

“This time for sure, we’ve incurred hatred with the North Sea Dragon King Palace,” Sunset Palace Mistress smiled.

Qing Shui grinned, “The Dragon King Palace shouldn’t be too scary. What’s intimidating is the patron behind the North Sea Dragon Palace.”

Every sect should have its own patron. Although most of them had one, there was a surprising amount of them which didn’t have one. Qing Shui was only making presumption now. If there was no patron behind North Sea Dragon King Palace, then it’d be a lot easier.

Since there was Divine’s theory in this world, there was the existence of Divine. The existence of a lot of Divines would be unknown if the Divine’s world was left undiscovered.

This was a natural phenomenon. An ordinary man was surrounded by ordinary men in his last life. Those who worked for the authority would be surrounded by the executives. Rich merchants would meet friends. Only the warriors of Divine would meet the Divines.

“North Sea Dragon King Palace’s own strength is daunting. The Dragon King is an actual dragon and it’s the branch of North Sea Dragon King. However, it’s basically just a vacant title now,” Muyun Qingge smirked.

“North Sea Dragon King?”, Qing Shui pondered. North Sea Dragon King was reckoned to be one of the very best and the most powerful in North Ocean Domain. Since they run in inheritance, this North Sea Dragon King Palace should be a branch of it. Their ancestor should be North Sea Dragon King. Yet, throughout the

years of passing on to the younger generations, these branches couldn't find their settlements. Hence, they're unable to remain in the actual North Sea Dragon Palace by the North Sea Dragon King!

Dragon King of the Four Seas were no ordinary people. Each of them was at the abyss of their own Ocean Domain. Their strengths were enormous and extensive. They were the rulers of the waters, empowered the power of Five Elements Water to the ultimate level. Their influences were not to be neglected no matter where they were.

"Don't worry. The North Ocean Domain is vast and boundless. There are thousands and more of capable later generations of North Sea Dragon Palace. Every single day, they lost some of their men from the North Sea Dragon King Palace. They wouldn't mind such loss. They wouldn't even notice it." Sunset Palace Mistress was confident.

"Then, do you think North Sea Dragon King Palace would send their men here again?" Qing Shui contemplated.

"I can't be sure of that. After all, they lost three warriors of Divine. Regardless of their strengths, they're still warriors of Divine. Logically, they would still come," Yiye Jiange speculated.

Qing Shui agreed. At the level of the North Sea Dragon King Palace, they're more willing to die than to be cowards. Moreover, they should have stronger warriors, maybe not too powerful, or else they wouldn't have separated from the North Sea Dragon Palace.

"We'll wait and see then. This time, we'd know what to do," Qing Shui smirked at the three Mistresses. Deep down, he was overjoyed that things had settled down and essentially out of danger now.

The three Mistresses decided not to go to the North Ocean Domain and remained at this Ice Ocean Domain. They wanted to

expand their strengths here and rule the whole Ice Ocean Domain.

Qing Shui agreed as well. After all, there were only a few capable men in Sunset Sea King Palace aside from the three Mistresses. The Divine warriors could only suppress the condition. The False God warriors were the ones who truly risked their lives.

Especially the Peak False God warriors!

Qing Shui really wished that the men from the Dragon King Palace would come and solve the things here earlier. The strengths of three Mistresses wouldn't come to a pause. Nevertheless, Qing Shui only wanted them to focus on preservation and stabilization during this period, needless to force on pursuing breakthroughs.

Only three days later, Dragon King Palace sent their men once again. This time, not many men came, only five of them. Also, they didn't just come and kill people at once like before.

"We are from North Sea Dragon Palace. Please meet us!"

A deep voice filled the air. That was when Qing Shui and the three Mistresses felt the opponent's vigor. As the voice was about to continue, four of them had already come out to face five men from the counterpart.

Four old men and one middle-aged man were here. The middle-aged man was good-looking and mature, giving out a sense of awe and generosity. This man stood in the middle, indicating his high ranking in Dragon King Palace.

Qing Shui initially didn't plan to speak. Likewise, the Mistresses didn't either. They only stared at Qing Shui, their intentions were implied by their slight smiling expressions. Qing Shui shook his head helplessly, "Why did you come to us?"

Qing Shui held the initiatives as the way they approached signified that they were willing to give in. From that, Qing Shui could verify that perhaps they didn't have a patron behind them. Also, the Dragon King Palace's strength might be limited.

The most realistic possibility was that they came to scout for the actual strength.

“You must be Qing Shui. We came with the deepest sincerity, as you could probably see.” The man put on a joyful expression. Apparently, the loss of Dragon King Palace warriors didn’t infuriate him.

Qing Shui looked pleased too. Looking at the man across, he could still sense their strengths. The most compelling one was the middle-aged man, whose strength was 3000 Dao.

Qing Shui was startled. This man would definitely be extremely powerful and daunting in the future, and perhaps even return to North Sea Dragon Palace. Qing Shui plotted his strategy.

“Yes. I could see that, but what made you come here?” Qing Shui gazed at the man.

“Speaking of that, I would like to have a duel with Mr. Qing. Regardless of the result, everything between Dragon King Palace and Sunset Sea King Palace would be written off with one stroke. What do you think?” The man was full of uncertainty and yet, he had to step forward. Nevertheless, he was quite confident.

Qing Shui would not believe his words. That was his way of offense and defense at the same time. They didn’t say to quit upon deaths. In the case of victory, they would probably neglect their previous words and demolish Sunset Sea King Palace. In the case of defeat, they could have the chance to return. It was never too late to take revenge even if it were to take ten years, a hundred years or even a thousand years.

Qing Shui was actually eager for a fight. It’s not easy to meet a competitor who absolutely had known himself, or at least had known a little bit through the previous experience of fifty men being killed.

Hence, Qing Shui had his own plans too. He smiled and said, "Sure. Swords have no eyes, so everyone better watch out."

Qing Shui spurted out his statement before the opponent could say anything. The man couldn't repeat what Qing Shui had said, so he could only smile, "You too, have to watch out."

The man's name was Ao Xuri. He was the Lord of Dragon King Palace. God blessed the innate talents as he had been ruling the Dragon King Palace for some time. This time, he met the most intractable case, which gave him no choice but to give in. If his competitor was much stronger than himself, it was acceptable to just surrender. However, if the competitor was weaker, then he shouldn't give in. He should benefit the most by risking all that he had.

That was also because he had seen the three Mistresses. He was also a man who couldn't escape from the customs. The stronger a man was, the stronger his possessive desire was.

Qing Shui certainly noticed his intentions. Also, because of that, Qing Shui decided his further plans. He didn't show it on his face and remained calm.

Qing Shui took out his Golden Battle Halberd. He wouldn't underestimate his opponents the slightest bit this time. He gave it his all.

Phoenix Battle Intent, Battle God Halo!

A gray halo shined from the man's dusty-gray armor. His aura was upgraded. His hand was holding a Silver Halberd, which was similar to Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd and it was shining moonlight halo.

A weapon that existed beyond the legends. Qing Shui wasn't surprised since he was the Lord of Dragon King Palace.

AST 1663 - Powerful Paragon Strike, take over the Dragon King Palace?

Both sides were not in a hurry to battle. With bated breaths and full concentration, they waited for the other to attack first. Looking at the calm opponent who had no intention of moving, Qing Shui decided to act first.

Nine Palace Laws!

A five-element net sprawled across the whole area. Qing Shui was the king of this area; the area belonged to him. The opponent would be affected, no matter how strong he was.

Ao Xuri face did not show any fear. Although the Nine Palace Laws had some impacts, it was not particularly terrifying and it was within Ao Xuri's expectation. However, since Qing Shui had used the Nine Palace Laws, Ao Xuri could not drag this on any longer as it would be disadvantageous to him.

Consume more and lose a little; many a little makes a mickle. The strong ones could see the finest details because they learned from many who had lost or even died, full of regret, for missing them.

Legend said that Ao Xuri's weapon, The White Dragon Halberd, had a white dragon sealed in it. The white dragon had fused with the weapon to become one, giving the halberd the power of the mighty dragon.

With a flick of his silver halberd, Ao Xuri charged swiftly at Qing Shui like a Sea Deity Dragon.

For the same technique, experts would know immediately their abilities and limitations. The roar of the dragon could be heard coming from the halberd. The dragon's mighty power had a great suppressing effect.

The upright and very righteous Qing Shui was not afraid of any intimidation. In a flash, his Golden Battle Halberd struck his

opponent's weapon hard.

The clank of the metals pierced through the sky and a wave of energy diffused into the surroundings. Qing Shui did not move an inch while Ao Xuri was pushed back two steps backward. It was obvious who was the stronger one.

But this was only an appearance. Only Qing Shui and Ao Xuri knew what the exact situation was like.

Not only being physically strong, Qing Shui also possessed the Nine Yang Golden Body, as well as the Phoenix Battle Intent and the Battle God Halo. He was, therefore, stronger than Ao Xuri and undoubtedly had the upper hand.

But it was obvious that Ao Xuri's ability had been greatly amplified, or he would not have been able to battle Qing Shui at this level. Not only did Qing Shui felt slightly surprised, Ao Xuri was also really amazed himself.

He had known the White Dragon Halberd's ability in amplifying power. Although it had increased his strength of attack by manifold, he was still physically moved two steps back by the blow.

While surprised, he was thinking of how to get rid of Qing Shui, his greatest opponent in time to come. If he were to succeed, he could possess someone else's wives and at the same time, gain some assistance.

As for whether the women liked him or not, it was not important. The key was to have strength and confidence. He felt that women only liked Qing Shui because he was powerful.

A smile spread across Qing Shui's face. He moved to execute the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique effortlessly. An immense and violent wave of power was emancipated.

Force!

Qing Shui had some achievements in Five Elements. The Water

of the Five Elements was the most advantageous. When cascaded from a high area, the water's force was akin to rivers, seas, and oceans. Waves coming after waves.

His attainments in Heavenly Dao was also astonishing. They had completely fused with his martial styles, increasing the power of his moves greatly. The benefits were imponderable.

‘This youngster is a freak. A monster’, an agonized Ao Xuri thought to himself. The Dragon clan was prominently known to be physically strong, but the fact that he could not win his opponent meant that this was nothing.

Qing Shui did not stop his attack even once ever since he had started. All powerful combats required a little preparation time. Although short, Qing Shui's attacks had already made Ao Xuri feel overwhelmed.

Boom, boom boom.....

The sound of a loud explosion reverberated throughout the sky. Qing Shui and Ao Xuri moved and darted swiftly in the sky. Qing Shui's attack made Ao Xuri drift in and out of the clouds like a cannonball.

Boom!

An explosion-like sound came from the White Dragon Halberd as a white halo surrounded it. Qing Shui was stunned. He knew this must be due to the penetration effect of the Golden Battle Halberd. His opponent's weapon, however, miraculously blocked the effect.

This oversight had allowed Ao Xuri to get away and summon a beast, a white colored jade dragon.

White Jade Dragon!

An authentic dragon breed. Its ability was comparable to or better than Ao Xuri's. Qing Shui realized his opponent must have relied on this dragon greatly.

To be safe, Qing Shui immediately summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast.

The expression on Ao Xuri's face changed upon seeing the Dragon Slaying Beast. He realized not only was his strength affected, his White Jade Dragon's strength was also reduced by twenty percent. The drop in twenty percent was terrifying, especially since this was the total strength it had. Most importantly, the White Jade Dragon seemed to be very frightened by the beast that was much smaller in size.

The Dragon Slaying Beast. Although it was his first time seeing a real one, Ao Xuri knew this was a Dragon Slaying Beast as he had seen it on a drawing previously.

Ao Xuri saw Qing Shui charging at him. He immediately waved his hand.

White Dragon Jade Cut!

A White Jade Dragon silhouette emerged from the halberd. It immediately turned into thin threads of filaments, charging at Qing Shui.

Not slowing down, Ao Xuri charged at Qing Shui too. A white dragon silhouette appeared on his halberd again. This was frightening enough to make Qing Shui's hair stand on end. He looked pale.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Quickly, Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Mountain to let his Dragon Slaying Beast block the White Jade Dragon.

But the filaments were too powerful. They broke through the Nine Continents Mountain and continued aiming at Qing Shui. The threads of filament everywhere were terrifying Qing Shui and he did not know why.

Inescapable Net!

Immediately, a web of demonic vines appeared. This time, Qing Shui was using it to trap himself instead of others. The dense threads of filaments were thus entangled by the demonic vines. Or more appropriately, both were trapping each other.

The Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was not an ordinary technique. Strengthened by Qing Shui's various capabilities, the tenacity of the demonic vines was extraordinary. But even so, the layers of vines were being corroded by the filaments. The filaments were able to disintegrate one's vitality but not absorb it, fortunately. They were extremely tough, firm, and had the ability to cut through soft and hard things alike.

However, they could not remain outside for too long.

As time passed by, the demonic vines and the white dragon filaments counteracted each other and their forces were neutralized. Peace was gradually restored. Qing Shui removed the Inescapable Net. He did not know that the net could be used in this way.

Qingshui could not imagine the consequences of being caught in those filaments but he knew that it would be horrible and he would feel regretful for the rest of his life. Many martial arts techniques were unthinkable wonders. Any slight mistakes or carelessness would lead to total destruction.

By using the Inescapable Net, Qing Shui had successfully stopped Ao Xuri's and the White Jade Dragon's attack. Ao Xuri and the White Jade Dragon were after the Dragon Slaying Beast now. Sadly, the Dragon Slaying Beast could only take a beating, but the pair soon realized that the beast was unkillable.

By then, Qing Shui had been freed. The Nine Continents Mountain headed for the White Jade Dragon and pounded on it. Following closely behind was the Dragon Slaying Beast. Although it was quite powerful, it could not engage in direct combat but could only carry out some sneak attacks.

Seeing that Qing Shui was not hurt at all, Ao Xuri was not very hopeful and felt like giving up.

However, Qing Shui would not let him back out so easily. He still wanted to use his Sure Kill Heavenly Technique on him. This was a technique that could only be used once but its impact was unimaginable.

Paragon Strike!

Although it could only be used once, it was equivalent to a six-fold attack. A weakened ability was not the worst thing that could happen from this attack and Qing Shui was about to use this on Ao Xuri.

It was a pity it could only be used once a day!

Qing Shui's 3,200 Dao force and the explosive impact of the Paragon Strike were greatly amplified by the Phoenix Battle Intent and the Battle God Halo.

Before he got swallowed up, Ao Xuri was already regretting his actions. But at that moment, he could not feel or think of anything because his mind was already blank.

Defeated in seconds, Ao Xuri had no way to fight against the 20,000 Dao force. The Paragon Strike, which had not been used, had become Qing Shui's trump card.

The effect would be better if it was combined with the Shadowless Paragon.

Ao Xuri had disappeared. It seemed as if it was an illusion and no one was really sure what had happened. If Qing Shui said Ao Xuri had escaped, some would believe. But the general sentiments were that he was killed and vanished into ashes.

The four old men who remained were left speechless, staring blankly into space. The revival of the Dragon King Palace all depended on Ao Xuri. He was the hope of the palace, but now...

The remaining old men were powerless. They could not even defeat the three Mistresses. Qing Shui felt relieved that the Sunset Sea King Palace would have peace for now.

“Everyone, I’ve said before that swords have no eyes. I’ll honor the words of the Lord of the Dragon King Palace. Win or lose, I’ll write off everything. Please go back!”

Qing Shui waved and said.

“I would like to surrender to the Sunset Sea King Palace. Seeking your permission, Sir.”

“I would also like to surrender.....”

Qing Shui smiled. He knew that the Dragon King Palace could not survive in the Northern Sea without Ao Xuri. If people knew that Ao Xuri had died, the Dragon King Palace would be eliminated very quickly.

These people had no choices because they wanted to protect their descendants. Only the Sunset Sea King Palace could save them now.

“You should understand that it would be hard for me to trust and take all of you in since I have killed your Lord,” Qing Shui shook his head.

“Sir, it is not that we are ungrateful but the Dragon King Palace no longer exists. We will not think of doing anything. We just hope you can take over the Dragon King Palace. We do not want to see our women and children massacred,” one of the old men said with a sincere attitude.

Qing Shui decided he should not make things difficult since he had already expected this outcome. Furthermore, these people would be working together with Yiye Jiange next time. He said, “I can promise you. You are older and more senior, there are some things I don’t wish to say.”

Qing Shui could feel that these old men were different from the

three old men that came earlier on. Otherwise, he would not have agreed.

“Sir, what you are worrying about will not happen. You can rest assured. We are old and we have many women and children at the Dragon King Palace.”

AST 1664 - White Jade Dragon for Muyun Qingge

So it's settled. The Sunset Sea King Palace had taken over the Dragon King Palace. Qing Shui was looking at the White Jade Dragon after settling the old men.

Though it was much more powerful than the Dragon Slaying Beast, the White Jade Dragon did not let its guard down. The Dragon Slaying Beast was still its natural enemy. Furthermore, this was a special Dragon Slaying Beast.

Using a perfect combination of the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines and the Demon Binding Ropes, Qing Shui immediately trapped the White Jade Dragon.

The loud roar of the dragon shook the earth. Qing Shui took a liking to this White Jade Dragon but he already possessed the Dragon Slaying Beast and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. He turned and looked at Yiye Jiange.

Knowing Qing Shui's intention, Yiye Jiange laughed, "Elder sis Qingcheng and I already have our own beasts. They are quite good. If you can, give it to Sis Qingge."

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. He had the superb Sacred Beast Pill that he had improved on by adding precious herbs such as the Spring of Life and the Flower of Life.

But these were still not enough. More were needed. It might be suitable for the three Mistresses since they belonged to the Aqua Race. But it should be most appropriate for Muyun Qingge as she was a Drakaina.

Muyun Qingge wanted to reject it initially. But she saw the White Jade Dragon, which was trapped by the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, looking at her. She walked over and thanked Qing Shui for the Sacred Beast Pill.

Qing Shui frowned. After all, the White Jade Dragon's ability was comparable or even better than Ao Xuri's. Even when teamed up, the three Mistresses could only save their own skins.

Seeing the frown on Qing Shui's face, Muyun Qingge laughed, "Don't worry, it's going to be alright. One of my inheritances include the art of taming dragons. Moreover, I think it wants to be with me."

Qing Shui turned to look at the White Jade Dragon and realized what Muyun Qingge's words had meant. There was not a bit of ferocity left in the White Jade Dragon's eyes. It was looking at Muyun Qingge like a child who had just found a loved one.

After the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines were removed, the White Jade Dragon circled around Muyun Qingge, who then got up and stood on the enormous head of the beast. She gently patted its head.

A tiny but glistening halo seeped into the White Jade Dragon's head. It did not react. Although it seemed like nothing had happened, everyone could tell that the beast had been tamed.

Muyun Qingge's possession of the White Jade Dragon would increase the strength of the Sunset Sea King Palace massively. Qing Shui was really happy with how the situation had been progressing.

The people of the Dragon King Palace would move to the Sunset Sea King Palace and the Dragon King Palace would cease to exist. The Sunset Sea King Palace would neither use the reputation of the Dragon King Palace nor go to the North Sea Dragon King Palace in the meantime so that the real objective would not be exposed.

The old men who had surrendered agreed with the three Mistresses. As a matter of fact, they would not voice any opinion even if they had because they wanted to be accepted.

The people of the North Sea Dragon King Palace had just started

to move towards the Ice Ocean Domain. Fortunately, the distance was not too far and the news of Ao Xuri's death had not spread. The old men still had absolute power in the Dragon King Palace.

There should be almost nothing left of the Ao family. Ao Xuri did not have many immediate family or relatives. Furthermore, the fifty people that Qingshui killed were from the Ao family. Any remaining had disappeared during the move.

Though one might say it would be good to wipe out the entire clan, the Ao family was no longer capable of rising again. The situation now was better than what Qing Shui had expected. Compared to before, the strength of the Sunset Sea King Palace was increased by several times.

The breakthrough by the few women had boosted the confidence of the Sunset Sea King Palace. Even though the subsequent addition of new members would give the Sunset Sea King Palace the ability to go to the North Sea, the palace still needed some time to consolidate orders and adjust to the recent changes.

Schools have rules, sects have rules, and families have rules. Nothing could be accomplished without rules or standards; everyone had to abide by rules. The stronger ones could break some rules and even establish their own rules.

.....

.....

One month had passed by quickly. The situation of the Sunset Sea King Palace had stabilized. The few women were also not intending to go to the North Sea in the meantime. Now, the palace was clearly the strongest in the Ice Ocean Domain.

The few divine elderly had become the senior guardians of the Sunset Sea King Palace and were reporting to the three Mistresses. Also the guardian of the palace, Qing Shui had the most free time and was idling. He decided to leave for a while to visit Linhai City.

Neither the relationship between Qing Shui and the Sunset Palace Mistress, nor the relationship between Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge had any progression. The three of them were entangled in a web of ambiguous relationship. All three were intelligent people who knew their places and what they should be doing.

One cannot escape from love so let nature takes its course. If the right one came along one day, then one should face it.

Qing Shui spent the most time with Yiye Jiange. But that's not surprising since they were married. They had stayed together for this whole month, and it was the longest period of time they had been with each other. There were times that were longer than this but they were not married then.

The bond between them was strong. For a long time, they had a teacher-student relationship, and were really close friends. Once, Qing Shui even set foot on the Lion King's Ridge for twenty years just for her.

Though Yiye Jiange could not bear to let Qing Shui leave, she did not make him stay. They had a long life ahead with ample of time. Moreover, Qing Shui was not one to be hindered by women and lust.

"Please be careful and don't worry about us. We will take care of ourselves," Yiye Jiange said while helping Qing Shui tidy his collar. Her eyes exuded elegance and warmth.

"I can't bear to leave now," Qing Shui hugged her.

"We'll have time in the future. It's good to part for a while. I'm afraid you might get sick of me or dislike me after spending such a long time together," Yiye Jiange smiled and touched Qing Shui's face.

Qing Shui grabbed his wife and kissed her cherry lips passionately until she doubted her ability to stand.

After some time, Qing Shui finally let go of Yiye Jiange. Her delicate lips were a little swollen but it looked sexier like this.

Yiye Jiange was blushing. She felt like a blank piece of paper that could be colored by Qing Shui in any way he wanted. She would sacrifice anything for this man.

“I will miss you hubby,” Yiye Jiange said softly.

In this world, ‘hubby’ was not commonly used. But Qing Shui was not used to the formal title of husband so he wanted his woman to call him ‘hubby’... He felt that this was more impactful to him.

“Me too. I’ll visit you often,” Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange hugged each other tightly.

.....

.....

After leaving, Qing Shui went back to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing were not there as they had gone to the Demon Lord Palace. Though he was not worried, Qing Shui had actually planned to stay here with the two women for a period of time.

Now, Linhai City seemed relatively peaceful to Qing Shui. Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong were in isolation and had reached the critical moment of their trainings. Although Qing Shui was not by their sides, he had helped them greatly through previous constitution nurturing.

They would be a lot stronger after coming out of isolation!

Qing Shui felt quite satisfied with his current strength. Although Paragon Strike could only be used once a day, its power was formidable.

Shadowless Paragon was good too. When combined with Paragon Strike, the impact would be definitely terrifying. Even when used

alone, the Shadowless Paragon would be a game changer if its speed was increased multiple times.

Xue Nuo, Ziche Sha and Ling Fei did not go into isolation. They were very happy when they saw Qing Shui return. The sexy Ling Fei had become a demure and dignified wife after marrying Yin Tong. Even so, she's a seductive woman whose charms were irresistible to men. Qing Shui felt that even Ziche Sha was not as attractive as Ling Fei. Ling Fei, similar to Yiye Jiange, was better in terms of looks and temperaments.

Beauty had reached its limit if one was as pretty as Yiye Jiange. There was no one who could be more beautiful than women like Yiye Jiange. At least, Qing Shui could not imagine someone who looked prettier than Yiye Jiange and Ling Fei.

After chatting for half a day, Qing Shui, the girls, and Yu Niang went to the Imperial Cuisine Hall to attend to patients. It's been a while since Qing Shui had done this so it felt rather novel to him.

Given his fame, Qing Shui attracted many people to visit the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Qing Shui felt really helpless by the crowd but could not do anything. At the end, he even waived the medical fees for his patients.

There were always gossips about Qing Shui in Linhai City. Qing Shui had the most support from the man in the street, and everyone knew he was a very powerful fighter. Yet, he was giving free medical treatments to patients here and addressing people in a very personal way - calling them uncle, auntie, brother etc.

Here, only the strong fighters could garner the support of the people. When there's a strong fighter in the area, the people would receive certain benefits. For example, coming from a place where there was a strong fighter would give a person some form of prestige and opportunities to receive assistance from others.

Also, no one would kill anyone in the hometown of the strong fighter as this would be an insult to the fighter. Therefore, an area

would be more secure and prosperous if there were more strong fighters.

This was what the strong fighters were capable of. They were respected by others.

Qing Shui was one such fighter who had such a capability. Now, he had become renowned in Linhai City. Everyone regarded him as the guardian of the city. They also regarded the Imperial Cuisine Hall as a sacred place.

News about the Imperial Cuisine Hall spread quickly among the people as more patients and their families were treated. No one was sure how and when did the Imperial Cuisine Hall became what it was today.

Compared to the Imperial Cuisine Hall, the Linhai City Clan was nothing but a joke. The former was akin to humility while the latter was akin to blowing one's horn.

The Lan Clan on the other hand was fine. The relationship between the Imperial Cuisine Hall and Lan Clan was widely known. Lan Lingfeng was Qing Shui's brother.

AST 1665 - The Diamond Fruit has ripen.

Qing Shui's first Divine Grade Demonic Beast

Qing Shui temporarily stayed at Linhai City. He rejoiced when the two women returned on the third day he was here. This was quite unexpected as he was constantly on the move and didn't have a fixed residence. While he was here, he liked that the two women were here as well. It wasn't easy for them to spend time with each other.

The two women had left originally while Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong weren't supposed to seclude themselves during this period. But since the two women were back, Lingfeng and Yin Tong didn't want to miss the opportunity. Furthermore, Qing Shui was returning soon. Hence, they chose to seclude themselves.

After being separated for more than a month, Qing Shui gave the two women a hug. Xue Nuo also went forward to give him a hug.

Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan were husband and wife, at least this was how they were known verbally. Tantai Lingyan also agreed with it. Nevertheless, everyone knew that the two shared a very special relationship, the reason being that everyone was sure that they would eventually be together.

The two girls were very happy as they greeted everyone. Unknowingly, they have begun treating each other as family. She has spent all this time fighting and competing over others. But when she was here, she could manage to find peace. She knew that this was mainly due to Qing Shui. Because of him, the people here have all started to connect with each other. Now, they were all friends, great friends,

“How's Demon Lord Palace been?” Qing Shui asked casually.

“Yes, it's doing great. How about you? How are things with Sea King Palace?” Tantai Lingyan knew that there were something

going on between Qing Shui and Seaking Palace.

“The Sea King Palace and the Sunset Palace have formed an alliance. The Golden Sand Palace and the Dragon King Palace are gone.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Tantai Lingyan stunned. After that, she revealed a shallow smile, “Alright, this does sound great.”

“They are now Divine existences as well. I no longer have to worry about them.” Qing Shui was very happy.

At this moment, Qin Qing continued on and said, “Well then, that means in the future, you will have to start worrying more about Sister Yan!”

Tantai Lingyan blushed. She remained silent as she knew that speaking more at this moment would make things more unclear. She would be better off staying silent.

With that happening, Qing Shui had nothing to worry about, “I am concerned about every single one of my wives.”

Qing Shui were very free with the two girls at the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Since they didn't have anything to do, the two girls would spend the majority of their time cultivating. Qing Shui on the other hand, was one of the most relaxed one among them. Occasionally, he would provide guidelines to the two girls as well as Xue Nuo on their method to cultivate. Sometimes, he would also head to the Imperial Cuisine Hall to treat some patients or play with some children.

Though Qing Shui might have settled down. His mind had never stopped working. Yiye Jiange was at the Ice Ocean Domain with the other girls. They were eventually bound to enter the Northern Sea. Di Chen, the Eldest Princess, Tantai Xuan and Yu He would definitely continue to make progress in their cultivation.

Initially, Qing Shui thought that the girls no longer wanted to rush on their journeys like how they did before. But later on, as he

thought deeper into it, he realized that things might not be that simple. For example, Tantai Lingyan, she would never give up on the Five Tigers Immortal Sect.

Backthen, Five Tigers Immortal Sect might have done just an insignificant thing which might not even be worth remembering. However, the damage it caused to Tantai Lingyan was almost fatal. Hence, she would never give up on this chance to avenge herself.

One has to compromise in this world. This was something which Qing Shui always heard back in his previous incarnation. However, he only came to finally understand this theory when he came to this world. Hence, he wasn't against the girls increasing their strength and developing their force. In fact, he would also provide them aids to do so.

To prevent being bullied, one must have enough strength to protect themselves. It's impossible for them to live like normal humans. Since that's the case, they could only choose to be a human that's above all other. Otherwise, they would only share the fate of being stepped by other people.

Treasuring a jade ring becomes a crime. Looking at the two girls, Qing Shui felt really guilty. The main assets the two girls had were their beauty. Countless people were after them. If it wasn't for his strength, he would long have been assassinated by other people.

After six days, something happened which made Qing Shui very happy. The Diamond Fruit in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal has ripened. Backthen, the fruits from the Diamond Fruit Tree which he came across with Qin Qing have been used up. But this time, he managed to get his hands on ten of them.

Without himself noticing, Qing Shui had known Qin Qing for quite a while now. Most importantly, it was an even longer time ago when he first came across her portrait. Hence, he felt that he had known her for longer than he should.

Diamond Fruit could only be fed once. This applied to every

demonic beasts. Qing Shui and Qin Qing, Qin Qing's Green Dragon and three of Qing Shui's other demonic beasts had each eaten them before.

This time, though there were ten of them, Qing Shui still thought that there were not enough of them. Last time, Yiye Jiange also got a few Diamond Fruits. Qing Shui planned to let the Hellfire Phoenix and Eight-headed Demonic Dragon Spider ate the Diamond Fruit. Last time, the Dragon Slaughtering Beast, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hell Nightmare Beast had eaten them before.

With eight of them remaining, Qing Shui planned to give Tantai Lingyan and her Dragon Turtle one each. As for the other six, Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong would each be given one as well. Given that Xue Nuo and the others were still quite weak, they could be excluded from being given the Diamond Fruits for now as it would also require them to have powerful body physiques. For the remaining four fruits, Qing Shui has made up his mind to give them to Yehuang Guwu, Canghai Mingyue, Di Chen and Yu He.

With so many people around him now, he could only go through each of them slowly. It's more sensible to first go for those that were the most suitable to take the fruit. Eventually, all of them were bound to be given one respectively. Besides, due to the presence of Earth Divine Stone, the Dragon Slaying Beast, the Spring of Life as well as Jade Emperor Bee, the time within the realm has been significantly reduced.

Since Qing Shui has already had his mind made up, he immediately fed the Hellfire Phoenix and Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider a Diamond Fruit each. Last time, Qing Shui had actually planned to first feed one of the fruits to Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider. He has often felt that it was a more suitable candidate to take on the fruit. Unfortunately, it came in very short quantity. The other demonic beasts were in more need for the fruit than the spider itself.

Very quickly black flame could be seen burning off the Hellfire Phoenix's body. It was black but bright at the same time, similar to a shiny black sharp sabre. Fierce aura abruptly bursted from the phoenix's body. Seeing that, Qing Shui smiled. Following on, huge black thunder could be seen striking down from the sky.

"It's here." Qing Shui was very excited. Could this be the final False God Divine Tribulation the Hellfire Phoenix would have to go through? He wasn't sure about it, but it's very likely that this was the case.

Time went on little by little. The Hellfire Phoenix was still incomparably powerful. Everything went on very smoothly from the beginning till the end. It was constantly giving out high pitched bird chirping noise as the color across its body got even darker and cooler.

Qing Shui only looked towards the Hellfire Phoenix when everything eventually settled down. This time, the Hellfire Phoenix didn't undergo any drastic changes. Its body size was still the same and its jet-black ink-like body shone with chilling light. It was very intimidating like a ferocious ancient beast with its powerful aura. The fierce qi it gave out sent chill over people's spine.

Hellfire Phoenix, strength of its blood veins: Extremely powerful.

Qing Shui was a bit agitated. Prior to this, the Hellfire Phoenix already had very powerful blood veins. Though he might not have a clear idea on how to distinguish them, it's now stated to be extremely powerful. It's relatively easy to tell which one was stronger, whether it's powerful or extremely powerful was stronger.

Hellfire Phoenix's raw strength has now reached a terrifying level that's worth twenty thousand sun. Upon breaking through this time, its raw strength immediately got boosted by ten times. But this was still something which Qing Shui has expected.

Qing Shui immediately checked if any changes occurred to its battle technique.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens, passive battle technique, zero consumption, permanently boosted the user's strength by a hundred times. Cut down the consumption of any battle techniques and attacks by half.

Nothing has changed. Qing Shui didn't know if this was considered normal. As it seemed, the critical point to break through a hundred times strength boost wasn't such a simple task.

Superior Flight: The formidable flying ability possessed by the Hellfire Phoenix. Its speed increased by a hundred times while flying while its energy consumed during flight got reduced by a hundred times.

This could already be considered very formidable. Qing Shui was sure that it wouldn't take him long to travel around the entire nine continents by riding on the Hellfire Phoenix.

Hell's Inferno: The Fire Bird's powerful fire attack. The black flame was capable of burning down everything. It possessed fearsome destructive power. It was also the black Phoenix's powerful battle technique. It was an attack which boosted the fire offensive prowess of the Black Phoenix by fifty times.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens: A passive battle technique, the power fire attributed attack were permanently multiplied by a hundred times while the damage it received reduced by multiple times. Its overall resistance was increased by nine times. Zero consumption.

Underworld Fireball: Activate a Fireball attack. Its offensive prowess multiplied by a hundred times. The Fireball was stored with formidable explosive power. At the moment when it bursted, its strength would once again multiply by folds. It's locked onto the target's Spirit Energy.

Phoenix Paradise: Upon being injured, there was a 30% chance the phoenix could go through Firebath Rebirth. Once it succeeded in being reborned, it would be as if it went through metamorphosis and it would double in strength.

Phoenix Heart: The formidable Phoenix Heart enabled the overall power of the phoenix to once again multiply by two folds. The amount of damage it could withstand were halved once again. Overall consumption were reduced by two times. Zero consumption, a passive battle technique.

Phoenix Might: It held strong dominance over other kind of birds other than the phoenix. It was able to suppress up to 10% of the target's strength. At most, it was capable of causing its target to lose its combat prowess. Zero consumption, a passive battle technique.

At the moment, the Fire Bird achieved as much as 800 Dao Force in its offensive prowess. It was a Divine Grade Demonic Beast. Qing Shui didn't know whether this strength was considered powerful to the Hellfire Phoenix, but he was still already satisfied with it.

He has long known about the benefits which the Diamond Fruit brought upon. Unfortunately, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the other beasts could no longer feed on it. The stronger a beast was and the more talent it had, the more effective the Diamond Fruit would be upon consumption.

Finally, Qing Shui got himself a Divine Grade Demonic Beast. He was able to tell that the Hellfire Phoenix possessed decent strength. But what's more formidable about it was its ability to resist against attacks. Basically, for the time being, without his Paragon Strike, Qing Shui wouldn't be able to hurt it.

The Phoenix Tribe was just like the heaven and earth's spoilt child. It was blessed by mystical beings. Hence, now, Qing Shui could summon his Hellfire Phoenix without any fear in battles.

Qing Shui has yet to examine its Divine Heavenly Technique.

Qing Shui quickly went on to take a look at them.

Nine Phantoms Slaughter!

It was still Nine Phantoms Slaughter!

Nine Phantoms Slaughter: raises the user's damaging prowess as much as ten times for fifteen minutes. Under the state of Nine Phantom Slaughter, the energy the user had to consume increase by ten times. It can only be used once per day.

Qing Shui stunned. This was how fearsome the Hellfire Phoenix's battle technique was supposed to be. In comparison to Nine Phantoms Slaughter, Qing Shui's Paragon Strike was more powerful. Unfortunately, it could only be used once. The Nine Phantoms Slaughter on the other hand, only lasted for fifteen minutes. However, fifteen minutes would have been enough to make many things happened.

Eight thousand Dao force lasting for fifteen minutes..... Just what kind of fearsome destructive prowess would this lead to.....

Qing Shui was satisfied. The Hellfire Phoenix let out high-pitched chirp as it circled around Qing Shui from above. Its powerful presence caused even the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Thunderous Beast to become really quiet. Their difference in strength was too significant.

Furthermore, an additional skill called Nine Phantoms Fire have also been added to its arsenal.

Nine Phantoms Fire, it was capable of burning everything, including those inflammable objects down to nothing. Burning itself was already the most powerful strength. It was capable of burning down everything.

Qing Shui never tested if he could burn the Dragon Slaying Beast. But now, from what he saw, it seemed the Dragon Slaying Beast feared the Hellfire Phoenix. The current Hellfire Phoenix contained 30% more vicious and fierce qi than before. Despite this,

Qing Shui also hated parting with it. Somehow, he could feel some sort of connection between himself and the phoenix which words couldn't describe.

The Hellfire Phoenix was born within the realm. Its habitat was none other than the huge Chinese Parasol Tree.

Right at this moment, the body of the Eight-headed Demonic Dragon Spider also started to change.

AST 1666 - Demonic Beast Undergo Form Transformation, Powerful Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider

The metallic glow on the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was getting increasingly brighter. It seemed to be releasing a halo and the powerful aura it was exuding rose rapidly.

Suddenly, Qing Shui noticed the thunderbolts that were gathering in the air. He was stunned. This was because these were the signs of impending False God Tribulations. Right now, the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was welcoming its last False God Tribulation. If it could pass through this, it would become a Divine Grade demonic beast.

Qing Shui could not believe this. It was because he had the feeling that the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider still needed some more time before it could become a Divine Grade demonic beast. Although the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was a Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth, it might not become a Divine Grade existence. Even if Qing Shui had the abilities, time was still needed.

The Diamond Fruit Tree was a Spiritual Root and the Diamond Fruit was an item of extreme yang and spirituality. To some people, who were born with unique physiques, the Diamond Fruit had an especially great effect. Qing Shui now felt that the Diamond Fruit should be the greatest spiritual item for the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider.

More and more thunder clouds started to amass in the sky and very soon, thunderbolts struck, signaling the start of the False God Tribulation. Right now, Qing Shui was sure that this demonic beast, which he had always believed would become a Divine Grade later than the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, was going to attain

a breakthrough to the Divine Grade.

However, after a while, Qing Shui frowned. The thunderbolts in the sky seemed to be a little harsh. Even more so than what the Hellfire Phoenix had been through previously. Qing Shui now thought that it seemed to be very difficult for the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider to tide through this.

The Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider kept on changing the positions of its eight heads to dodge the thunderbolts and its huge body also kept on changing shape as well.

During this period of time, the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's body kept on getting stronger. Similarly, the thunderbolts coming down from the sky also continued to increase and get more powerful.

Pa!

As time passed, a huge mountain crest fell on top of one of the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's head, smashing it in the process.

The remaining seven heads of the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider released agonizing cries. Qing Shui felt very torn and took a step forward. However, at that moment, the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider let out a soft cry, indicating Qing Shui to not get close.

Although the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's voice wasn't as child-like as it was at the very beginning, it was still the voice of a young girl. It sounded just like the voice of a young girl who wasn't even 10 years old.

Due to its voice, this demonic beast became the one which Qing Shui had doted on the most. The others either had a metallic-like voice or an adult-like voice. When they communicated through their consciousness, only the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider sounded like a child. Voices could affect the impressions

other people get. Thus, when it got too dangerous, Qing Shui would tend not to call out the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider.

Hearing that the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider wanted to stop him, Qing Shui couldn't continue on forward. At this point, the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was already bathing in fresh blood, but she was still firmly holding on.

Pa!

Yet another one of its head was smashed and Qing Shui felt a tugging at his heart, feeling a great ache for her. However, the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider refused to let him help her. After all, the moment Qing Shui took action, it would become very dangerous. It would be very hard even for Qing Shui to get away unscathed.

Next, another three of its heads were smashed. By now, It totaled five heads. All that was left was the one in the middle and the two at the bottom. These three were the most important heads for the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider.

At this moment, the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was already very weak and its body was a little shriveled. Even so, it continued to hang on tight, to bear with it. Qing Shui felt very conflicted.

A beast Tamer's beasts were like their kin. To Qing Shui, his demonic beasts had the same relationship to him. After going through so many years together and with them being able to communicate through their consciousness, Qing Shui no longer treated them merely as demonic beasts.

Suddenly a bolt of even greater lightning came crashing down. Even Qing Shui hadn't been able to react in time. It landed on the greatest head in the middle, destroying it entirely until there was nothing left.

That was the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's main head. Without it, there was a high chance of it dying. It was a golden dragon head. Qing Shui clenched his fists tightly, feeling very worried. Right now, his heart was aching as he watched the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider still struggle with its remaining two heads. He planned on saving it, regardless of the cost, even if it would only become an ordinary demonic beast in the future.

Roar!

At that moment, the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider suddenly unleashed an explosive and brilliant glow. Two golden dragon head grew out from their original position, appearing majestic but not hideous; polished, but with a hint of sharpness.

Then, things changed drastically as it grew out five more heads. However, these were not the same dragon heads. It now had nine heads!

Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider!

To think that it had become a Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider?!

Qing Shui had never expected for this to happen. To be honest, he had thought that if the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider were to become a Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider, it might have entered the Divine Grade. However, it was merely a thought. He hadn't actually expected for this day to come so soon. Moreover, it had been a very dangerous episode.

It seemed that the saying 'Fortune comes after tiding over a great disaster' was true.

The False God Tribulation was already starting to weaken. Next, something even more unbelievable happened. The Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider had shifted into the form of a little girl. A pretty little girl who was about eight or nine years of age. She was wearing a battle armor.

Form Transformation!

It even went through Form Transformation?!

Amongst demonic beasts that were Immortal Demons, there were some of them who could undergo Form Transformation. It was different from what Mermaids could do. Mermaids and Drakainas had close bloodlines with humans and no matter who got close, they would be in their human form. However, they were the creatures of the sea.

Form Transformation was something that any demonic beast could do but it required them to have terrifying powers. Moreover, they would also need to come into contact with some kind of Heavenly Dao. Therefore, many of the factors in the current situation had overthrown Qing Shui's earlier judgments.

The ones who were the most apparent in their Form Transformations were the dragons. It was said that dragons, who were at the Divine Grade, could all undergo Form Transformations. It was a Divine Heavenly Technique that all dragons possessed. After all, their huge bodies tend to make things inconvenient for them.

Other than the dragons, there were also many powerful tribes who could undergo Form Transformations after attaining the Divine Grade. Most demonic beasts, after reaching the Divine Grade at the Immortal Demons level, would be able to change the size of their bodies.

Qing Shui thought of the Hellfire Phoenix and wondered why it didn't undergo any Form Transformation. He speculated if it was because it couldn't do it or just that it hadn't done it.

The little girl was very unfamiliar to Qing Shui. However, the moment she saw Qing Shui, she ran over happily, "Father!"

Qing Shui: "..."

Her voice sounded exactly the same as when they had exchanges

through their consciousness. Usually, it would feel as if he was communicating with a child who didn't know a lot of things but was able to instinctively sense dangers.

Very long later, Qing Shui broke into a bitter smile and then looked at the Hellfire Phoenix, "You should also undergo Form Transformation for me to take a look."

The Hellfire Phoenix then changed its huge body and a handsome young man appeared. He had distinctive features and appeared cold.

He wore a set of pitch-black battle clothes and said to Qing Shui. "Master."

Qing Shui now understood. Unknowingly, the Hellfire Phoenix had stopped being as attached to Qing Shui as the Fire Bird did. It should have been able to undergo Form Transformation then. He was the one who had overlooked this.

"You can call me Qing Shui. It's the same for humans and demonic beasts." Qing Shui said with a smile.

Qing Shui wasn't saying it out of courtesy. It was the truth. If you think about it, Muyun Qingge and the Sunset Palace Mistress were both considered demonic beasts.

"Boss. Let me call you Boss." The Hellfire Phoenix gave it some thought and said.

Qing Shui was stunned. He hadn't expected the Hellfire Phoenix to know this form of address. To be honest, Qing Shui was quite satisfied after hearing that. He chuckled and said, "Alright. Then how should I address you?"

"Boss can just call me Dark Phoenix."

Qing Shui agreed. He then turned and noticed that the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was about to break down into tears. Qing Shui looked at this lass and recalled that he had neglected her earlier as well. He quickly went over to take her

hand.

Dark Phoenix was a man who was of age. Qing Shui felt that he was more like a brother. Dark Phoenix was born in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, which was closely connected with Qing Ming's bloodline. Qing Ming felt that right now, he could be considered brothers with Dark Phoenix.

However, it was different for this lass. After she had undergone Form Transformation, she became a little girl. Both her intellect and her appearance were that of a little girl. Even though she had called him father earlier, he didn't feel unhappy.

"Lass, what are you called?" Qing Shui smiled and took her hand, asking.

"I'm called Long Zhu`er*."

* (TL Note: Long Zhu's name has the same name as the raws for the Demonic Dragon Spider, specifically the 'Dragon Spider'.)

Qing Shui felt that this name was also very simple. Only then did Qing Shui take a look at her abilities.

Her physical strength had reached 20,000 suns. Qing Shui was amazed. The Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider, or rather, Long Zhu`er had actually gotten so much stronger than before. Right now, she had nine heads. If Long Zhu`er were to a battle, would she continue to be in this small body or her huge body from before?

Five Qi Origin: Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's innate battle technique. Permanently increases its physical strength by 100 folds with zero depletion.

Qing Shui didn't find it strange that there were no changes to the Five Qi Origin. None of the battle techniques of the Hellfire Phoenix had surpassed 100 folds. Therefore, it was perfectly normal for Long Zhu`er to not have attained any breakthrough in this area.

Corrosive Poison Web: The Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's all-encompassing web attack which had a powerful corrosive poison and stickiness. This web is so strong that it would be hard to cut through it with blades. The damage caused by the poison web would be 80 times that of physical damage.

Poison Silk Entanglement: The Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider could fire a thread of poison silk. This attack has a range of 20,000 meters and could be used for attacking and entangling the target. Its speed is also very fast and also highly toxic and sticky. The attacking prowess is 100 times stronger than that of physical attacks.

The range had increased quite a bit and the increment to the attacking prowess was even greater and more terrifying than before.

Ultimate Spider Swarm: The unique ability of a king of demonic beasts. Its strong subjects would be able to attack together with it. The subjects could at most evolve into Eight-Headed Demonic Spiders with a certain chance of special mutated demonic spiders appearing.

The demonic spiders around it could now evolve into Eight-Headed Demonic Spiders. This was a huge improvement. Earlier, they could only evolve into Six-Headed Demonic Spiders.

Flying Spider Silk: Passive battle technique, zero depletion. Speed is permanently increased by 80 times.

Sharpness: The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's eight legs are incredibly sharp. They carried a high toxicity and penetrating ability.

Unyielding Shield: The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's defense is extremely strong.

Demonic Spider Dragon Head: Passive battle technique. Increases the toughness and sharpness of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider,

as well as the sturdiness, stickiness, and toxicity of its web by 100 times. In addition, it increases attacking prowess, endurance, and sustainability by 50 times. Zero depletion!

Divine Spider Thread: Increases all of the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's abilities by 10 folds. The Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's toxicity and toughness, as well as the spider thread's stickiness and sharpness and control of the spider threads, increases by ten folds.

The one who came later caught up and surpassed the ones before. Right now, the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was in no way inferior to the Hellfire Phoenix.

AST 1667 - Sacred Fruit of the Heaven and Earth, the Diamond Fruit, Old Turtle Undergoing Form Transformation

The Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider had now reached a strength of 1,000 Dao force. Her defense and resistance to attacks were even more terrifying. Furthermore, her own toxicity, as well as the toxicity and stickiness of her spider thread, were extremely terrifying!

Qing Shui looked at the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu`er who were both beside him, feeling very strange. Moreover, this lass was calling him father. He himself had quite a number of children and one more wouldn't matter. After all, to a Beast Tamer, their tamed beasts were like their own children.

The main thing was her control. Her spider threads would definitely be able to render cultivators of the same level helpless and extremely horrified.

Earlier on, Qing Shui hadn't had the chance to feel happy about the Demonic Dragon Spider becoming a Divine Grade demonic beast. Now that even Long Zhu`er had become a Divine Grade demonic beast, it was really a double blessing.

After undergoing Form Transformations, demonic beasts' spiritual intelligence would increase tremendously. Now, both the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu`er were no longer willing to keep staying in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, they would still return to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal when they start their rest. After all, the benefits of staying in the realm were tremendous.

Both the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu`er could freely enter and exit the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, if they were to come out, they would be 100 meters away from Qing Ming.

When they wished to return to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, they would be able to do so, as long as they were 100 meters away from Qing Ming. This was a condition that Qing Shui had set. After all, he had many demonic beasts and it was impossible for him to be able to summon them out regardless of the place. Therefore, he had this ability.

The reason Qing Shui had set the rules as such was that he didn't wish for the two of them to hinder his normal lifestyle and habits.

The following day, Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, still feeling very excited. Things were progressing in the best possible way. The Dark Phoenix wasn't used to getting along with people and didn't leave with Qing Shui.

Right now, the Dark Phoenix was free to leave by himself as no longer required to be controlled by Qing Shui. The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was now more like his home and cultivation area. It was also an indefinable connection between himself and Qing Ming.

Back then, Qing Shui had stained the Yin-Yang Pendant with his blood. Thus, gaining this amazing treasure. The Dark Phoenix was born from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and it was very normal for them to feel that they were connected by blood.

Although the Dark Phoenix didn't come out, Long Zhu`er had followed Qing Shui. When the others saw Long Zhu`er, they were all surprised. No one knew where this cute and exquisite looking lass came from.

Both Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui in surprise. He smiled and said, "It's our daughter."

He didn't specify if it was Tantai Lingyan's or Qin Qing's, or if the child had belonged to any of them. It could even be said to be Tantai Lingyan's. Qing Shui patted Long Zhu`er on the head.

There wasn't any way for him to keep this from them. Other than

Yu Niang, the other ladies all knew that Long Zhu`er was a demonic beast who had undergone Form Transformation. After having gone through this, unless required for her to take on the form of a beast, she would spend the rest of the time in the human form.

After knowing that this little lass was already a Divinity, the few ladies all looked at Long Zhu`er in amazement, unable to believe that it was the truth.

Tantai Lingyan and Qing Qing weren't ordinary women and knew of Form Transformations for demonic beasts. Once demonic beasts went through this process, their spiritual intelligence would increase by a lot and they could be said to be great Immortal Demons existences, no different from humans.

The most awkward thing for them was that Long Zhu`er had called both of them mother.

The two ladies looked at Qing Shui strangely and he smiled bitterly in response, not giving any explanation. He hadn't taught Long Zhu`er to do this but there wouldn't be anyone who'd believe him if he were to say this. Despite that, the two ladies happily accepted this powerful daughter.

Right now, Qing Shui felt a little messed up. Although he had already been in this world for over 40 years, the ten plus years spent in his previous life still had a great impact on him terms of his views and values of life!

Other than being able to instinctively sense some danger, having a higher level of intelligence, and have the most contact with Qing Shui, Long Zhu`er was still finding her new view of the world very interesting.

Qing Shui had a long chat with her in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After all, he had basically spent a time of about three months talking with the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu`er.

In order for them to get accustomed to this world and to the people around Qing Shui, they must live like a human. From the moment they had undergone the Form Transformation and their intelligence was raised, they had been rid of the demonic beast consciousness they had in the past. Right now, their consciousness was that of a human's.

Qin Qing and the others left together with Long Zhu`er. Qing Shui wanted to help Tantai Lingyan and the two of them used the Nine Continents Steps to arrive at a beautiful and scenic mountainous area.

Qing Shui had randomly chosen a direction to use the Nine Continents Steps in. Moreover, the distance traveled was only two-thirds of the distance he would usually travel with the Nine Continents Steps. Therefore, this was the first time that he had come to this place.

Qin Qing had already used the Diamond Fruit previously and thus didn't join them this time. The reason Qing Shui came here was to let Tantai Lingyan use the Diamond Fruit this time around.

It hadn't been long since Tantai Lingyan's strength had increased, so Qing Shui wasn't sure if he could help her attain a breakthrough smoothly. Based on her current cultivation level, it shouldn't be a problem.

"Do you have the confidence to attain a breakthrough to the Divine Grade?" Qing Shui took her hand and took a casual stroll through the mountains.

"I feel very well." Tantai Lingyan looked at the surroundings and said softly.

"Have you thought of moving the Demon Lord Palace to the Haohan Continent?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I'll consider it after my cultivation attains a breakthrough to the Divine Grade." Tantai Lingyan gave it some thought and said.

Qing Shui tightened his grip on her hand, "You'll become a Divinity today."

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui, feeling once again, this man was someone she didn't really know. The sudden appearance of Long Zhu'er had given her a stronger feeling that this man was unfathomable and had strange abilities.

"You don't believe me?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at the astonished Tantai Lingyan.

"I believe it a little."

"Why don't you trust your man?" Qing Shui said this very carefully. He needed to be careful with the extent of his jokes with Tantai Lingyan as they tended to be with a probing nature.

Tantai Lingyan seemed to not notice Qing Shui's intention to take advantage of her verbally but she still turned her head away, feeling a little embarrassed. Before the others, she and Qing Shui were husband and wife, and in her memories, they had the closest contact once. However, the two of them weren't actually husband and wife and would only hold hands at most.

Qing Shui took out the Diamond Fruits, a Sacred Fruit of the Heaven and Earth. Back then, the Gold-back Bear King had been killed before it could obtain one. Otherwise, it was highly likely for it to attain a breakthrough after taking this Diamond Fruit. It would have a high chance of becoming a Divine Grade demonic beast in the future. After all, the effect of the Gold-back Bear King taking the Diamond Fruit was much greater than if ordinary people or other demonic beasts were to take it.

"Take these. One for yourself and one for the old turtle."

The old turtle was Tantai Lingyan's senior, and was only one step away from the Divine Grade. This step might have really been the limits for the old turtle. It was because it was definitely very old. Even so, a turtle's lifespan was very long. Therefore, it would still

have a very, very long life. It was just that it would be very hard for its cultivation to progress any further unless it could break the barrier before it.

The Diamond Fruit was the most suitable sacred item for the old turtle, and might even be more so than it was for the Gold-back Bear King.

Qing Shui had great respect for the old turtle. No matter what, it had been doing a lot of things for Tantai Lingyan and despite not having undergone a Form Transformation, it had an even higher level of spiritual intelligence compared to other demonic beasts.

Qing Shui helped guarded Tantai Lingyan and the old turtle. There was no doubt that the old turtle would attain a breakthrough. Under normal circumstances, it shouldn't be a problem for Tantai Lingyan either. However, since they were close to him, it was normal for Qing Shui to feel worried.

Qing Shui was very clear on how precious the Diamond Fruits were, especially toward demonic beasts. Both the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu'er were the best examples for this. The fruit also had a great benefit for human. However, whether or not Tantai Lingyan could attain a breakthrough or not was something that Qing Shui couldn't be sure about.

As time slowly passed, the old turtle was the first to show a reaction. The rustic azure color on its shell and the prints on it exuded a brilliant glow. The old turtle was a distance away from Qing Shui. It was large in size and would definitely attain a breakthrough and bring about the False God Tribulation. Therefore, it was normal for it to be further away from Qing Shui.

The lightning and thunderclouds had already filled up the entire sky. Qing Shui had never known for sure what the old turtle's cultivation level was. He only knew that it was very strong. At a later time, Qing Shui had also given it a lot of help, but they were all passed to it through Tantai Lingyan.

Boom boom...

Thunderbolts kept crashing down, hitting on the old turtle. However, the blue prints on its shell absorbed them rapidly. Even if it couldn't absorb the power, it would be able to fend off some of them, preventing the body from receiving further damage.

Roar!

Very long later, a cry that was like that of a dragon's howl or roar rang out. The thunderbolts in the sky scattered off and the old turtle's aura was unleashed explosively. It was as if they had been unleashed from inside its body and the powerful aura made even Qing Shui astonished.

The huge old turtle disappeared, and an old man stood there. The old man appeared to be very old, yet looking very refreshed and had a strong body. His amiable-looking face made it very easy for people to get close to him.

Form Transformation. The old turtle was definitely considered to be a demonic beast that had undergone Form Transformation at a very old age. Under normal circumstances, it wouldn't have been able to go through this process. However, it had managed to attain a breakthrough to the Divine Grade with the help of the Diamond Fruit, becoming a Divinity.

There was no differentiation between demonic beasts and humans at the Divinities level. However, if there had been any prior connections formed, the connections wouldn't be broken. For example, between Beast Tamers and their demonic beasts, even if the tamed beasts undergo Form Transformation, they would still maintain their connections to their Beast Tamers. In battles, most of them would be in their beast form, where they could unleash their prowess to the limits. Even if they were to fight in their beast form, since their level of intelligence had already been raised, it wouldn't disappear just like that. Therefore, this would mean that they would have a much greater battle prowess.

Once demonic beasts were to undergo Form Transformation and possessed powerful spiritual intelligence, they would become even stronger than humans. Many Immortal Sects had been founded by demonic beasts that had undergone Form Transformation. Qing Shui then thought of the Five Tiger Immortal Sect.

Could it be that the Five Tiger Immortal Sect had been founded by demonic beasts that had undergone Form Transformation?

Could it have been passed down by the descendants of demonic beasts that had undergone Form Transformation?

However, Qing Shui didn't give these any more thought. He would have time to think about these in the future. Right now, he was very happy that the old turtle had become a Divinity. This was Tantai Lingyan's support and in Tantai Lingyan's heart, this old turtle had taken up a very, very big part.

The old man walked toward Qing Shui, smiling amiably and not appearing too surprised. This gave Qing Shui a surprise. No matter who it was, it was very hard for one to remain so calm after having attained a breakthrough to the Divine Grade. However, Qing Shui could sense that the old turtle's serenity was not a pretense.

"I won't say words out of politeness. Qing Shui. You and Lass Yan are destined to not be apart." When the old turtle said this, he was especially happy.

"Old Master, things don't seem to be so easy. I only hope that she'll be able to feel happy earlier."

"When there's a will, there's a way. Come. Let's go and take a look at Lass Yan."

AST 1668 - Primordial Chaos Dao Fruit, Tantai Lingyan's Changes

Qing Shui smiled, nodding as he went with the old turtle to take a look at Tantai Lingyan's condition. Right now, Tantai Lingyan had yet to bring about the False God Tribulation. She was still floating in midair as she controlled the forces in her body.

There was the Demon Lord's Blood within Tantai Lingyan's body and this was the thing that Qing Shui was most worried about. He was very afraid that the Demon Lord's Blood in her body would successfully awaken. If that were to happen, it might not be a good thing for her to attain a breakthrough to the Divine Grade.

However, there was the Diamond Fruit now. Tantai Lingyan's abilities would have to reach the Divine Grade soon or later, and if she were to fully rely on the Demon Lord's Blood in her body, it might be an even greater trouble.

The Diamond Fruit was a Sacred Fruit of the Heaven and Earth and was likely to be beneficial rather than harmful. Sacred Fruits should be able to suppress the Demon Lord's Blood in her body. Moreover, she was unlike the other people who had inherited the Demon Lord legacy. She hoped to be able to get out from the influence of the Demon Lord's Blood.

In fact, there was a small group of successors of the Demon Lord in this world who had managed to keep their innate nature fully under control through their own determined will. However, a lot more of them had been gradually affected by the Demon Lord's Blood and more or less would have their nature affected.

During this period of time, the people and demonic beasts around Qing Shui had attained the Divine Grade progressively. Even Qing Shui found this hard to believe, yet it was the truth. The bloodlines were stimulated and the Diamond Fruits were matured.

Of course, the most important thing was that the ladies and demonic beasts had all reached a pinnacle level and was only one step away from the Divine Grade. However, the case with the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider came as the greatest surprise.

Qing Shui didn't know if he should feel happy or worried when he saw that thunderclouds had started to gather in the sky. He was really afraid that once Tantai Lingyan attained a breakthrough, her nature would change drastically. He would really feel at a loss then.

Right now, the relationship between Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan was much different than it was before. If it were to return to how it was back then after she had attained a breakthrough, Qing Shui wouldn't know what to do.

Suddenly, a hint of red light flashed on Tantai Lingyan's body while her pair of beautiful light red colored eyes opened abruptly. It was as if a cold and blood-thirsty gleam had shot out. At that moment, Qing Shui was stunned.

He had never seen a gaze like this before, one where there was an indescribable feeling in that coldness. It was one that was blood-thirsty and full of great pride which made Qing Shui's heart skipped a beat. At that moment, the thunderbolts in the sky came crashing down abruptly.

Tantai Lingyan stood there, not moving at all, allowing the thunderbolts to keep striking her. Her body seemed to be very strong and didn't resist any of the thunderbolts that struck down on her. Her powers were increasing at a terrifying rate and the speed it was increasing at made even Qing Shui astonished.

Boom!

Suddenly, Tantai Lingyan's body seemed to unleash an explosive amount of aura and the thunderbolts in the sky suddenly disappeared completely. Only an extremely cool-headed and beautiful lady was standing there, exuding a very cold and sharp

aura.

Her eyes had already returned to how it was before, but it still looked very cool. Just then, a faint golden glow flashed on her body. This faint glow was like the winter's sun, not only causing Tantai Lingyan's aura to change drastically but even Qing Shui and the old turtle seemed to be affected a little.

She looked at Qing Shui and the old turtle, and as her eyes lit up, she appeared next to them with a flash, wearing a hint of a natural smile.

Qing Shui was stunned once again. Earlier on, he had the feeling that her nature might change drastically but it seemed that he had worried too much. This should be attributed to that golden glow. Qing Shui looked toward it with his Heavenly Vision Technique and soon understood.

The Diamond Fruit. It was the effect of the Diamond Fruit. She was also a Divinity now and what that made Qing Shui happy was that her Divinity Spirit was a Primordial Chaos Dao Fruit. It could resist and control the Demon Lord's Blood.

Qing Shui couldn't be any happier. Although Tantai Lingyan would be heading to the Five Tiger Immortal Sect, this wasn't what he was worried about the most. What he was really worried about was the Demon Lord's Blood. He was afraid that her Demon Lord's Blood would go out of control. If that were to happen, he wouldn't know what to do.

The Demon Lord's Blood was a strong existence, but it could also be controlled. It was just that not many people had been able to do it and whether Tantai Lingyan could do it or not was unclear.

However, Qing Shui heaved a great sigh of relief. The existence of the Primordial Chaos Dao Fruit allowed Tantai Lingyan, who had the Demon Lord Inheritance, to improve tremendously. However, her mental state wouldn't be affected. It could be said that she had gotten an extremely good deal out of this

"Old Master, you've undergone Form Transformation." Tantai Lingyan was very happy. In her heart, the old turtle was her kin, someone she could believe in the most, and someone whom she could say anything to.

"It's all thanks to Qing Shui. Today is a day worth celebrating. You have a chat with Qing Shui. I'll go make preparations to celebrate." The old turtle had only wanted to let Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan have some time alone to talk.

Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan didn't say anything until the old turtle disappeared from his spot.

"Qing Shui, I've really become a Divinity!" Tantai Lingyan smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Right now, Qing Shui felt that the cool aura from Tantai Lingyan had lessened by a lot. Although she still looked extremely cool, she was smiling a lot more now.

"When has your husband ever lied to you before? What's your strength like now?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

Tantai Lingyan seemed to not have understood the hidden intention to take advantage of her in Qing Shui's words, and she broke into a faint smile, "About 1,800 Dao force."

This was the benefit for those people who had the Demon Lord Inheritance. Even Qing Shui felt that the Demon Lord Inheritance was very powerful. Those who had the Demon Lord's Blood could get stronger very rapidly. However, there were also disadvantages, which was that they could be controlled by the Demon Lord's Blood, slowly experiencing a change in their character, and lose themselves in it. Their foundations wouldn't be strong.

It wasn't the same for Tantai Lingyan. Qing Shui had always been helping her to strengthen her foundation and nurture her constitution. Moreover, her Divinity Spirit was the powerful Primordial Chaos Dao Fruit. She had really gotten a huge benefit

from this and could throw off most of the people who had the Demon Lord Inheritance or Battle God Inheritance far behind her.

"I'm now relieved. I was really afraid that you'll return to how you were like in the past." Qing Shui said with great emotions.

Hearing that, Tantai Lingyan's heart warmed up. "It won't happen again. I'm relieved as well."

"Stay in the Linhai City for some time. I'll be with you."

"Mmm. Right, didn't you asked me about the Demon Lord Palace? I plan to move it to the Haohan Continent. Where do you think I should move it to?" Tantai Lingyan gave it some thought and asked.

Qing Shui shook his head. "You're strong now, but the others are still a little weak. Even though there are still very few Divinities in the Haohan Continent, I feel that you shouldn't move too deep into the Haohan Continent. It might be good for you to move it to the Linhai City or near the Great Qin Dynasty. You'll be closer to Sister Qing as well."

"I was thinking the same. Now, Sister Qing is already the deputy Palace Mistress of the Demon Lord Palace." Tantai Lingyan smiled and said.

"Since you belong to me, does the Demon Lord Palace belong to me as well?"

Tantai Lingyan smiled without saying anything but she didn't appear angry either. She continued to look at Qing Shui, which in the end, caused him to feel a little embarrassed. He rubbed his nose and grinned.

"What would you like to hear? I'll say it for you." Tantai Lingyan smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Really?" Qing Shui smiled, asking.

Looking at Qing Shui's invasive gaze, Tantai Lingyan could guess

some. She said gently, "It mustn't be too overboard."

When Qing Shui heard this, he felt very happy and said hopefully, "That means I can be a little overboard."

Tantai Lingyan was taken aback. This guy could really say anything. She looked at Qing Shui, "Say it quickly, otherwise, the chance will be gone."

When Qing Shui heard that, he quickly said, "Call me Elder Brother!"

Tantai Lingyan: "..."

She really didn't know what was in this man's head. She quickly said. "You're just a brat. I refuse."

Qing Shui was speechless. He then tried asking, "Then what should you call me?"

"How should I know?" Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui as if she was smiling.

"Then call me husband. This shouldn't be hard, right?" Qing Shui looked at her expression and said.

"Close your eyes." This time around, Tantai Lingyan didn't say anything.

Qing Shui was very docile and did as he was told.

Tantai Lingyan went in closer and Qing Shui could sense a cooling fragrance entering his nose. His heart started to beat faster. He could feel that Tantai Lingyan had gotten close.

"Husband. Are you satisfied now?"

A soft and gentle voice rang out next to Qing Shui's ear. It was a little cold but it still pulled at his heartstrings. He uncontrollably wrapped his hands around her slender waist, "I'm satisfied. Can I do this?"

"You're a scoundrel, asking only after you've already done it. If I

say no, will you let go?"

"I won't!" Qing Shui knew from Tantai Lingyan's words that she didn't blame him for doing this. This was why he would dare to say this so shamelessly.

Tantai Lingyan put her hands on Qing Shui's shoulders. Their faces were less than one foot apart. Qing Shui opened his eyes and looked at the beautiful face before him that was snow-white as jade, with a great cold disposition.

"I'm very glad that you're now very close to me!" Qing Shui truly felt happy, very happy.

"I also feel very happy to be feeling so close to you. I was very scared back then, scared that I won't be able to keep myself under control and do things that I would regret." Tantai Lingyan said seriously.

"I've waited for this day for very long. You're finally able to truly accept me." Qing Shui smiled. Earlier, when she called him husband, everything was very clear.

"I've long accepted you, but I was unsettled. However, now that I've attained a breakthrough, I shouldn't keep making you worry about me." Tantai Lingyan kept on a faint smile, showing that she was truly very happy deep inside.

"No matter when it is, I won't be able to leave you be. I'm willing to worry about you. Even if you're more powerful than me, I'll still be worried about you." Qing Shui shook his head and said.

"It makes me happy that you're worried about me. I like that you think of me that way and you're the only one who can do that."

When these words came out from Tantai Lingyan's mouth, Qing Shui felt very agitated. His entire mental state seemed to have tensed up. It was an indescribable feeling of happiness, as if his wish for many years had been fulfilled.

"Lingyan, I love you!" Qing Shui's hands gripped slightly, pulling

her into his embrace.

Tantai Lingyan's hands slowly wrapped around Qing Shui's neck slowly, quietly resting her head on his shoulder. She was very quiet. Her heart was very calm as well. It was so rare that Qing Shui was so quietly embracing a beauty with such unparalleled beauty, yet not having any immoral thoughts in his mind. Even he felt admiration for himself. At this moment, Tantai Lingyan wasn't as cold as to how she usually was.

AST 1669 - Feel At Ease, Rising Gradually

The two of them hugged each other for very long. They said that when God created humans, one man and one woman would make up a whole. When they were reborn, they would split apart. Then, each pair which made up one whole would slowly comb through the crowd for each other.

Right now, Qing Shui seemed to feel as if he had found his other half. This was an indescribable feeling and the strangest thing was that he seemed to sense that Tantai Lingyan was also feeling the same.

Very long later, Tantai Lingyan slowly pushed away Qing Shui, wearing a slight smile.

"Did I go too far? You won't be blaming me after this, right?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"What would I blame you for?" Tantai Lingyan seemed to not have understood Qing Shui's words.

"Blame me for not kissing you and things like that..."

Tantai Lingyan quickly turned and left while Qing Shui hastily followed after her. He noticed that she wasn't angry but only a little embarrassed. Tantai Lingyan knew that things would turn out this way. The more this man was more relaxed around her, the more audacious he would become.

However, she still didn't feel really angry and felt that it was very normal, with no repulsive feelings. On the contrary, she felt that it was very endearing. Tantai Lingyan shook her head. There was only one explanation for why she would feel like this. Her heart had already accepted him.

The old turtle came back very soon. Earlier on, he had said that he'd go and make some preparations. However, it seemed as if he hadn't prepared anything at all. Qing Shui smiled, "Let's head

back. I'm very hungry. We'll return and make some good food to enjoy together."

They went directly back to the Linhai City's Imperial Cuisine Hall. Both Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng hadn't come out from their seclusion. Most people would train in seclusion in order to attain a breakthrough at their current level. Therefore, it usually wouldn't take too long unless there was some kind of special circumstances.

When Qin Qing saw Tantai Lingyan, she was clearly stunned. Her spiritual sense was very amazing and she could tell that Tantai Lingyan had undergone a tremendous change. She smiled and first looked at Qing Shui then at Tantai Lingyan, "Sister Lingyan, you've attained a breakthrough."

Tantai Lingyan took Qin Qing's hand and nodded with a smile.

Qin Qing felt very happy. She wasn't a narrow-minded person and she enjoyed seeing Tantai Lingyan getting stronger. After all, when Tantai Lingyan got more powerful, it would also be very beneficial to her.

Ziche Sha and Ling Fei were a far cry in comparison. They couldn't tell that Tantai Lingyan had already attained a breakthrough. However, the sudden appearance of the old turtle who had undergone a Form Transformation had caused everyone to be greatly astonished once again. After all, there was already the case of Long Zhu`er.

However, with the first case with Long Zhu`er, the old turtle undergoing the Form Transformation wasn't as great of a blow. Despite so, everyone was still taken aback quite considerably. They knew that the old turtle was now also a Divinity.

With the old turtle now being a Divinity, Ziche Sha and Ling Fei could both try to guess Tantai Lingyan's cultivation. However, neither of them had asked.

Everyone had lunch together. There were clearly more ladies

than men at the table. There was originally Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong, but now, there was only Qing Shui and the old turtle. The old turtle was a senior.

There wasn't a need to hide the matters concerning Tantai Lingyan. Therefore, Qing Shui told them Tantai Lingyan's current abilities and helped her to tell everyone that the Demon Lord Palace would be shifted to the vicinity.

This decision had already been made. Although it might not be that the entire Demon Lord Palace would be shifted here, since there were so many people, at least a small group or even half of them would shift over. This would need to take some time. They would first need to select a location and get some construction and stuff settled.

...

Three days later, both Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng came out from their seclusion. They were both now at Peak False God level. They had improved tremendously. They were naturally very happy to see Qing Shui and gave him a great hug.

Both Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng had the Battle God Inheritance, but it was a pity that they were both still a little weak at the current moment. They would still need some more time before they could catch up, though their progress was slowly getting faster.

The three men also had a lot to say and prepared a table of food, chatting as they ate. Their relationship had gotten a lot closer with the test of time. It was all because of the Battle God Inheritance.

When Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng knew that Tantai Lingyan and the old turtle were both Divinities, they were both shocked and pleasantly surprised. This time around, they had gotten a lot of benefits from going into training in seclusion. However, they were still a far cry from Tantai Lingyan.

Qing Shui gave each of them a Diamond Fruit, not in the hope that it would give them more power. The benefits of Sacred Fruits were not just limited to increasing one's strength, but also improving their physique, as well as the flexibility and other aspects of their meridian channels and internal organs. It could help them improve their foundations even further and it would be even easier for them to tide through the False God Tribulation and Divine Tribulation in the future.

Qing Shui didn't have enough Diamond Fruits on him at the moment. Otherwise, he would give one each to the people around him. Right now, he could only give them to people who needed them at the current moment. As time passed, they would all get one each.

The two of them couldn't wait and consumed the Diamond Fruit directly, putting aside the wine. Neither of them attained a breakthrough to the Divine Grade. This was within Qing Shui's expectation. If they were to attain a breakthrough, then Qing Shui would feel that it's not normal.

The matter with the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was already a huge surprise and Qing Shui couldn't explain this. A situation like this was extremely rare and there might not even be another occurrence in 100 years.

This time around, both of them improved tremendously. However, compared to Qin Qing, they were still slightly weaker. It wasn't a lot but they still had gotten a lot stronger. This time around, the improvement they had received were more in the area of their meridian channels and internal organs, having their bodies tempered.

Both Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng were very surprised. They were now considered to be only steps away from the Divine Grade. Of course, this was a very difficult section and was hard to cross if they didn't come across any fortunate encounters.

...

The days went by peacefully as Qing Shui continued to temper his body relentlessly. Amongst his demonic beasts, the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu'er were the strongest and they were still stabilizing their powers.

The Dragon Slaying Beast was still the same with terrifying abilities. However, it had a restriction and if it was alone, it wouldn't be able to unleash too great of a damaging prowess. In the future, it might be able to create one that would bring about absolute massacres.

To Dragon Slaying Beasts, speed was absolute power. With absolute speed, everything else wouldn't be a problem.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast. However, it had now been overtaken by both the Hellfire Phoenix and the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider. Even so, Qing Shui still held the greatest hope for the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It would just be a matter of time before it reached the Divine Grade.

The Thunderous Beast was an existence which was very important to Qing Shui. It was able to instantly turn the tables around in certain situations and it wasn't weak either.

In fact, with the Hellfire Phoenix and the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider, Qing Shui was already quite terrifying. These two were a great surprise. Furthermore, Tantai Lingyan and the old turtle had also attained a breakthrough. Tantai Lingyan was inseparable from Qin Qing and could help to take care of this place. Very soon, the Demon Lord Palace would be moved here too.

Yiye Jiange and the other two ladies were also heaven-defying existences now. Qing Shui was now less worried about the Sunset Palace. The people around Qing Shui were slowly rising up. This was a beginning.

Although Qing Shui knew that quite a number of people around him would rise up and get stronger, it wouldn't be within a short period of time. After all, it was a very long journey from the False God level to the Divine level. Of course, the ladies around him weren't ordinary existences either.

AST 1670 - Three Years Later, Divine Moon Immortal Sect In Trouble

Time passed by very quickly and in the blink of an eye, three years had passed.

Three years weren't considered either long nor short. During this period of time, Qing Shui had gone back for a few times, a maximum of twice per year. During these three years, Qing Shui had spent his time in the Linhai City.

Right now, he was most worried about the Sunset Palace and the Demon Lord Palace. Right now, the Demon Lord Palace had already been moved to a place that wasn't too far from the Ice Ocean Domain. This area was covered in snow and Tantai Lingyan liked a place like this. Therefore, the final location was decided.

About half of the people from the Demon Lord Palace had moved to here. Hua Rumei and Zhan Yu had, of course, moved over. They had been with Qing Shui for a very long time, and there was also Jin Ci and the others.

Zhan Yu, Hua Rumei, and Jin Ci were all very powerful. Especially Hua Rumei, who was also a Peak False God. Even under Qing Shui's help, it was still very difficult to attain a breakthrough to the Divine Grade. It would take some time.

During this period of time, Qing Shui had made it so that Tantai Lingyan, Qin Qing, and Yiye Jiange could meet each other. Although they were separated on being on land and being in the ocean, it didn't affect them from being able to take care of each other.

In the three years, Qing Shui's strength hadn't increased by much. He spent his time stabilizing his powers and tempering his physical body. It was the same for the ladies as well. Although they were very powerful, now that the three ladies and Tantai Lingyan

were all Divinities, they would need to spend a very long time stabilizing their powers.

Qin Qing continued to be a Peak False God. The same goes for Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong. It wasn't enough to just indiscriminately get stronger. One must make an overall plan for the long term. Right now, they were all powerful experts and they had such foresight.

...

After the three years, the Hellfire Phoenix and the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider still remained as Qing Shui's only Divine Grade demonic beasts. The other demonic beasts didn't attain further breakthrough and even the two Divine Grade demonic beasts didn't get any more tremendously powerful.

Sometimes, three years were really considered to be too short. In certain areas, 30 years, or even 300 years, might seem to be a brief moment. A cultivator's or a demonic beast's strength remaining the same for three years, 30 years, or even 300 years was perfectly normal.

This was the day when Qing Shui had prepared to leave. Tantai Lingyan was also leaving with him. Qin Qing chose to stay at the Demon Lord Palace as she managed the Demon Lord Palace together with Hua Rumei.

It was because they had just received a request for help from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. The Divine Moon Immortal Sect had wiped out the Blade Demon Immortal Sect but hadn't expected that the latter still had an influence backing them up. The Divine Moon Immortal Sect hadn't been able to fend off the attacks. Yin Tian and Feng Xi thought of Qing Shui's extraordinary abilities and believed that he was much stronger than them. This was why they had no choice but to seek help from Qing Shui.

Regardless, Yin Tian and his wife were still quite nice. In the beginning, they had taken in Tantai Lingyan as their daughter in

order to thank Qing Shui. After all, Qing Shui was still a far cry from them back then. Although they knew that Qing Shui might surpass them in the future, it was just a thought and nothing more than that.

It was also because of this that Qing Shui treated the Divine Moon Immortal Sect as a very intimate friend. Tantai Lingyan couldn't wait either and they decided to head over immediately.

Qing Shui had a feeling that this time around, he would definitely step into a highly competitive circle and it would be very hard for him to get out of it. Even so, he wasn't afraid. It was only through competition that there would be opportunities, and thus, breakthroughs.

Qin Qing had also gotten familiar with Yiye Jiange and the other ladies. On land, this place was very safe. Lan Lingfeng and Yiye Jiange were not on the same level as before and became top-notch experts in the False God level. Moreover, Qin Qing was strong enough. If they were to encounter any unexpected effects, they could also look for Yiye Jiange and the others.

This was also why Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan could leave with a peace of mind. Qin Qing's Giant Azure Dragon was already one step into being a Divinity and would attain a breakthrough at any moment. Qing Shui felt that the Giant Azure Dragon would definitely attain a faster breakthrough than Qin Qing.

Nine Continents Steps!

Later on, Qing Shui called out the Hellfire Phoenix, which was also the Dark Phoenix. It could undergo Form Transformation. However, it could only develop his abilities to his fullest while in his beast form. For example, his flying abilities. If he wasn't in his beast form, his speed would be reduced drastically.

After demonic beasts undergo Form Transformation, their thoughts would still be different from that of a human's. Despite so, their thoughts were already extremely similar to a human's

way of thinking. This was the kind of existence that the demonic tribes were. They were tribes that comprised of demonic beasts that had undergone Form Transformation, taken on the human form, and then developed.

They were much more outstanding than humans in many areas. After all, it was like how if a powerful wild beast in Qing Shui's previous life were to gain a human's intelligence, they would become terrifying.

However, as they evolved, the descendants that they produced were mostly unable to take on the beast form. They could only regain their beast form after cultivating to a certain degree. Only then would they be able to battle in their beast form.

This was the two extremes. Demonic beasts that had undergone Form Transformation were not amazing just because they could take on the human form. But rather, being able to undergo Form Transformation meant that they possessed extraordinary intelligence. However, they would still need to maintain their beast form in order to unleash their true powers.

The Hellfire Phoenix spread out its wings covering up the sky. Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan appeared too small on it. Qing Shui didn't feel uncomfortable simply because the Hellfire Phoenix had undergone the Form Transformation. This was the relationship between a Beast Tamer and their demonic beasts. It wouldn't change just because of such a minor difference.

The speed of the Hellfire Phoenix had reached an unbelievable degree. A series of after images were left behind in the air, just like shooting stars chasing after a moon. That feeling of extreme speed was very exhilarating.

Qing Shui now felt that with this speed, he should be able to move through the world of the nine continents. He thought of the old turtle and how it had Heavenly Technique that could be used in the water. This was also why, back then, Tantai Lingyan was able

to move through the few continents.

The Linhai City wasn't considered near to the martial territories. However, with the speed of the current Hellfire Phoenix, he would only need three days. Earlier, he would need to take over a month.

"There's no need to worry. The Divine Moon Immortal Sect won't be taken over so easily." Qing Shui could tell that Tantai Lingyan was very worried and tried to calm her down.

"If Godmother and the others could handle it, they wouldn't look for us. Since she has requested for help, it means that things are very bad." Tantai Lingyan shook her head and said calmly.

How could Qing Shui not know this? He was only trying to console Tantai Lingyan. However, intelligent women would still remain calm at times like this. It wasn't that easy for them to be startled.

The speed of the Hellfire Phoenix once again increased abruptly. He could understand their conversation and knew that they were very anxious. Therefore, he increased his speed to the greatest degree.

In about slightly over two days, Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan arrived at the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. When they did, they knew that things were really urgent. It was because both Yin Tian and Old Wang were seriously injured. However, the other party didn't seem to be in a hurry to wipe them out.

The speed of the Hellfire Phoenix was terrifying and he cut through straight into the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. Right now, Qing Shui wasn't sure if the enemies weren't in a hurry to wipe them out or if the Divine Moon Immortal Sect had some kind of unknown power protecting them.

Seeing Qing Shui's and Tantai Lingyan's appearance, Feng Xi was very happy. However, there was still a sign of great worry reflecting on her face. She even missed out on Tantai Lingyan's

current abilities.

"Lass Yan. Qing Shui, why have you brought Lass Yan here as well?"

"Godmother, how are you?" When Tantai Lingyan saw this situation, she was still a little relieved. Even if there were people who were seriously injured, she could trust Qing Shui's medical skills.

"I'm fine. The other side wished to slowly bring us to our deaths. Otherwise, we'd have been dead long ago." Feng Xi shook her head and smiled bitterly.

"Qing Shui. Uncle has no other way out either. You won't blame me for seeking help from you, right?" Although Yin Tian was injured, he could still move like an ordinary person. However, both he and Old Wang weren't that much stronger than an ordinary person. Right now, the only ones who could still put up a fight were Yin Sha and Feng Xi.

It could be said that the other party wanted them to feel desperation, to let them slowly feel helpless. Qing Shui still had no idea who the other party was, nor their relationship with the Blade Demon Immortal Sect.

"Aunt Feng, who is the other party?" Qing Shui checked on Yin Tian's and Old Wang's injuries as he asked.

"They are from the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect" Feng Xi sighed and said.

Just from their names, Qing Shui thought that the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect and the Blade Demon Immortal Sect should have a very close relationship. The fact that the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect had stood up for the Blade Demon Immortal Sect had already proven this. The reason that Qing Shui had guessed as such was also due to the name of the sect.

Qing Shui didn't ask further. At that moment, Feng Xi said, "The

Blade Demon Immortal Sect is considered to be a branch of the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect. It's said that they have the same blood flowing in them as the sect master of the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect."

"How strong are they? Aunt Feng, are you aware?" This was what Qing Shui was concerned the most.

"The ones who had come out are slightly stronger than me and your uncle. Although they weren't out to kill, the two of them were still seriously injured." When Feng Xi said this, there was a little helplessness and bitterness.

It was because there were still other people who had not stepped forth yet. Although Qing Shui was quite strong and had the amazing ability to weaken his opponents, the other party's Immortal Sect was more than just a little stronger than the Divine Moon Immortal Sect.

"Aunt Feng, there's no need to worry. Lingyan and I are here now. It'll be fine. Although Uncle's and Uncle Wang's injuries are a little serious, they would be able to recover. It's just that they won't be able to do anything in the short term." Qing Shui said calmly. However, he wasn't really as calm as he had appeared to be.

Qing Shui was still unclear about the Divine Grade. A strength of over 100 Dao force would be the Grade 1 Divine. He wasn't sure if one had a strength of over 3,000 Dao force, would the person still be considered a Grade 1 Divine.

"Godmother, don't worry. It'll be fine." Tantai Lingyan also spoke out softly.

"Hmmm? Lass Yan has also attained a breakthrough?" Feng Xi looked at Tantai Lingyan, astonished. She hadn't realized it earlier due to the current situation, and thus had only just recently found out.

Feng Xi wasn't the only one who hadn't realized it. Even Yin Sha hadn't realized it either. Both Old Wang and Yin Tian didn't have the abilities to detect it right now.

Qing Shui looked at the current state of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, feeling a little dejected. Despite it being such a great Immortal Sect, they didn't have many Divinities. Earlier, the Hong Clan had over ten of them, and there were some others as well. However, the Hong Clan was no more but the Qingfeng and Mingyue Clans were back.

They had come back when the Divine Moon Immortal Sect was at its most critical state. Earlier, they had left because they had done the Yin Clan wrong. However, they had returned when the Divine Moon Immortal Sect was about to perish. Not everyone would have the courage to do the same.

AST 1671 - Arrival of the People from the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect

Back then, Yin Tian and his wife had tried very hard to persuade the Qingfeng and Mingyue Clans which were bent on leaving. However, for them to come back in a time like this, all the barriers between them were gone.

It might be that only by coming back, even if it meant their deaths, would they have a peace of mind. Otherwise, if the Yin Clan and the Divine Moon Immortal Sect were eradicated and they themselves were to remain alive, they would live in guilt for their entire lives.

When Yin Tian and Feng Xi saw them back, they were both happy and upset. However, they didn't say anything. After so many years together, they could understand everything with just an exchange of a glance or through a single movement.

Qing Shui took out the gold needles to help treat Old Wang and Yin Tian. He had even brought out some medicinal pills and some medicinal herbs for the preparation of the medicine for them. Qing Shui did these in progression as he thought of the current situation.

The current situation was clearly very bad for the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. Both Yin Tian and Old Wang couldn't take part in the battle at this moment. Most importantly, they didn't know anything about the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect. Not even how strong they were. They were clearly on the defensive side.

Despite so, Qing Shui still had a great feeling that he would be able to handle the situation. Tantai Lingyan, the old turtle, together with Feng Xi, Yin Sha, as well as Qingfeng and Mingyue were all Divinities.

Moreover, there was also himself, the Dark Phoenix, and Long

Zhu`er. Therefore, it wasn't as if they didn't have anyone who could put up a fight. This was the reason why Qing Shui was able to remain calm all this time.

After Qing Shui was done with all these, half a day had gone by. Yin Tian's and Old Wang's injuries had already been looked at, but they would still need some time for recovery.

Still, Feng Xi heaved a sigh of relief. Although they didn't think well of the current situation, when they saw that Qing Shui was very calm, as if he had an astonishing power, causing them to feel at ease as well. It felt as if they could get over the obstacle right in front of them.

This feeling was very strange and even they themselves couldn't figure out why they would feel this way. The one thing they knew for certain was that Qing Shui was now stronger than them. Even Tantai Lingyan was also slightly more powerful than them.

Tantai Lingyan and Feng Xi returned to the room to have a chat while Old Wang and Yin Tian went to take a break. There were only Qing Shui, Yin Sha, Qingfeng, and Mingyue. They had lost a few Divinities in the battle and Yin Clan's battle prowess had been reduced drastically.

They didn't harbor as much hope as previously when they sent Qing Shui a request for help. Not many people would come in such a situation. Moreover, the Yin Clan had no rights to get them to come. All along, the Yin Clan had been the side who were indebted to Qing Shui. This time around, if it wasn't because something in them which made them feel that there was a possibility, they wouldn't have asked Qing Shui for help. Otherwise, they would have gotten Qing Shui into trouble.

"Qing Shui, mother was very troubled too. She believes that you're the only one who can help the Divine Moon Immortal Sect to tide through this trial. However, she was afraid that it'd bring you harm and thus has been praying that you wouldn't come. I'm

not someone who would say pretentious stuff, but sometimes, humans are really contradictory creatures." Yin Sha smiled bitterly and said.

"I can understand. For you guys to call me during a time like this, it showed that we're really a family. I'm actually very happy." Qing Shui smiled and said.

When humans were at their weakest, they would think about their family. It was the same when they were in danger. It was just like if a kid was bullied, the kid would think about the parents back at home. While this was an analogy, it was also a fact.

"Qing Shui, be honest with me. Do we have any chances of winning? Even if it's just a little?" Yin Sha asked very carefully. He was really scared to hear Qing Shui's reply.

Qing Shui smiled, "Since Lingyan could come, it meant that we have a great chance of winning. Otherwise, I wouldn't have allowed her to come." Qing Shui gave Yin Sha a reason which he could trust.

Yin Sha revealed a happy smile from the bottom of his heart.

"The Divine Moon Immortal Sect is merely an empty vessel now. Right now, all that's left is its name." When Yin Sha said this, there was an unconcealable disappointment on his face.

"Brother, what's this little setback? You must believe in yourself and in your abilities. The Divine Moon Immortal Sect will become strong again." Qing Shui patted Yin Sha on the shoulder.

Qingfeng and Mingyue had come back one day earlier than Qing Shui, thus weren't injured. They had already been through life and death situations. If they could die here, it would also be an end to things. To them, being able to die here was also one of the better outcomes.

"However, I've learned to accept a lot of things now. We cultivators live each day, risking our lives. Therefore, death is a

very natural thing. It's just that it is hard to accept that fact at the very beginning. However, when it's inevitable, one would instead feel that it's not scary. The worst thing that could happen would only be losing your life." Yin Sha smiled.

Qing Shui had no idea if Yin Sha had already learned to accept this or not. There was just one thing he was sure of. His appearance should have let Yin Sha know that there was a hint of hope. A tiny spark could cause a great fire. This little hope was the spark. It was hard to say if a great fire could be lit up, but at least, there was a chance.

The next day passed by very peacefully as well. The other party didn't make any move. Since they didn't make any move, Qing Shui chose not to do anything either. Right now, both Old Wang and Yin Tian needed time to recover and things mustn't get any worse. That was why waiting was the best option.

Qing Shui and the Divine Moon Immortal Sect could wait, but the other party seemed to have lost their patience in playing it out. On the fourth day, several huge demonic beasts circled above the Divine Moon Immortal Sect.

"Yin Tian, it's time to come out. Stop being a tortoise."

A loud voice rang out. Before the voice had reached them, Qing Shui and the group were already standing in the large square of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. Even Yin Tian and Old Wang were here. They insisted.

Qing Shui sensed the auras of the demonic beasts in the air as well as the opposite party's cultivators. He realized that most of them only had the strength of 1,000 Dao force, with only a few of them being at around 1,500 to 1,800 Dao force.

This situation gave Qing Shui a very pleasant surprise. Although these people weren't the strongest amongst the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect, he knew that they were no match for him. Even if there were stronger existences backing them up, there wouldn't be

many of them. Qing Shui now had a grasp at their level.

The old man who had spoken didn't seem to be of very old age. Or rather, he didn't appear that way. There was still black hair mixed with the white ones on his head, displaying a mysterious dominating appearance.

The old man's eyes were incredibly sharp but he had thin and drooping brows. The brows gave the old man an indescribable feeling and appeared both amiable but also having prestige.

Yin Tian was now practically about the same as an ordinary person. Therefore, when in such a situation, there wasn't any way for them to talk. They were already at the disadvantage in terms of the standing. Thus, it would be better for them to not say anything.

Although Yin Tian didn't say anything, the old man on the other side spoke up once again, "Are you going to watch your wife and child die? Or perhaps, are you going to choose to commit suicide and wait to be reunited in the other world?"

Qing Shui didn't say anything and looked toward the three old men next to the first one. There were still over ten old men behind them. The Demonic Saber Immortal Sect really put their best effort into this operation. Around 20 of them were Divinities and while they were of varying strengths, it was still quite astonishing.

"Now that things have come down to this, what's the point of spouting so much gibberish? It's just the case of a vile character gaining the upper hand." Yin Sha said to the old man who wasn't that far away from them.

Right now, Qing Shui, Yin Sha, as well as Qingfeng and Mingyue were at the top while Tantai Lingyan and Feng Xi were on the ground. This was something which Qing Shui had insisted.

"Haha, I've forgotten about this. The old are already useless and right now, you're the one who calls the shots in the Divine Moon

Immortal Sect. It's a pity that the Divine Moon Immortal Sect will have to die in your hands. I wonder how you're going to seek forgiveness from your ancestors after you've gone to the other world." The old man said, amused.

Qing Shui looked at the old man who was trying to rub salt into their wounds. People like him enjoyed seeing the expressions the opponents wear while feeling desperation. They like to see the helplessness and lost expressions when the opponent had no other ways out. Qing Shui wasn't sure if this was considered normal, but this man was definitely a vicious person.

"What are you being so proud about? We aren't sure who's going to be the one to die. Your arrogance has come too early!" Yin Sha snorted coldly.

"If I wanted to kill you guys, would you be able to stay alive until now? Oh, I forgot that you have new people with you now. Could it be that you're relying on just these few of them?" The old man looked at Qing Shui, Qingfeng, Mingyue, and Tantai Lingyan.

"I'll give you a chance. Get the strongest you have now out here. Otherwise, you might not get another chance to do so later." At this moment, Qing Shui smiled and said to the old man.

The old man examined this young man. He didn't know how this young man could remain so calm. However, on the thought that he was an expert from the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect, he no longer had any more reservations.

AST 1672 - Using A Few To Defeat Many, Unstoppable

"Give me a chance? Talking so shamelessly. Refusing to take the path leading to heaven, insisting on barging through the gates of hell... Come on, let me see what kind of abilities you have." The old man spoke with disdain.

The old man was much stronger than Yin Sha. The Divine Moon Immortal Sect was considered one of the weaker sects amongst the other Immortal Sects. Previously, it was only with the Hong Clan and the other clans that the Divine Moon Immortal Sect could be supported.

The Blade Demon Immortal Sect was also a sect like this. It was about the same level as the Divine Moon Immortal Sect, but to think that the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect was backing it up. The Demonic Saber Immortal Sect was an existence that was one notch higher as compared to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect and the Blade Demon Immortal Sect.

Qing Shui couldn't stand this old man and when Yin Sha charged over, Qing Shui didn't stop him either and only helped him to increase his cultivation to its peak. Even if Yin Sha wasn't a match for the opponent, the difference wouldn't be huge.

The increment to his strength gave Yin Sha a boost in confidence. HE even had the confidence to kill this old man.

The old man waved his hand and condensed a sword. This weapon had been condensed using his blood essence and it wasn't just an ordinary weapon.

The old man swung the sword toward Yin Sha and the snow-white crescent blade came slashing down. There was no sound in the air, but this sword attack had sliced through the air, creating gray holes that clearly reflected the sun, moon, and the stars.

Yin Sha was the sect lord of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect and being young, he had limitless potential. Amongst the younger generation, he was definitely considered to be the cream of the crop with quite a lot of battle experience. He pierced out with his blue longspear.

An attack that was like a venomous snake!

This was the first time that Qing Shui had seen an attack like this. The longspear was like a raging and vicious venomous snake, being extremely fast, accurate, and vicious.

Boom!

The old man felt a numb feeling in his hands and his arms felt a little uncomfortable as well. However, he soon recovered. This time around, the reason the old man had stepped forth with such great confidence was because he knew his opponent's level. Knowing your enemies will ensure victories in battles.

Therefore, the old man was very confident. He had engaged Yin Sha slightly previous and knew how strong he was. However, he couldn't understand how Yin Sha could get so much stronger out of a sudden.

Compared to the old man, Yin Sha retreated more. However, he was given a boost in confidence and his eyes were flashing with determination as he attacked the old man once again.

Qing Shui stood at the side, constantly monitoring the old man's aura. He wanted to grab the chance to let Yin Sha kill this old man. Not only would this give the Divine Moon Immortal Sect a great boost in confidence, it would also deal the opponents a blow to a certain degree.

Boom boom...

Loud sounds of clashing weapons rang out in the air and Qing Shui unleashed the Nine Palace Laws. The depletion of the old man's strength was much faster than that of Yin Sha, and this

made him felt a little anxious.

In a life and death battle, once a person feels anxious, there would be problems. Strong experts had great pressure as well. One of them was due to their reputation. Even if they didn't die, the results of them having lost was inconceivable.

The moment the old man was distracted, Qing Shui applied the Emperor's Qi and the Art of Pursuing.

The old man had initially wanted to use his ultimate killing technique to turn the tables around. However, it was a pity that his abilities took a great plunge out of a sudden. Watching as his opponent came attacking with all his powers, the old man could only choose to dodge.

It was only when he dodged that he realized the lethal problem. His speed was not even half of what he usually had. When experts sparred, what they needed was just an instant. In this short moment, Yin Sha's lethal blow slashed down on the old man's shoulder, and came out from the other side of his hip bone.

Lethal blow!

This was what Qing Shui had told Yin Sha about previous. The final blow was Yin Sha's ultimate killing attack. Otherwise, it would be very hard for him to achieve instant kill. The final blow must be fast, and of course, the power must be stronger than he usually was as well.

Instant kill!

The old man died. Many people found this unbelievable. Even Yin Sha himself couldn't believe it that he had actually succeeded.

Many people here knew a little of Qing Shui's abilities, but they didn't know much of it, especially of how he could weaken the opponent. Yin Clan and Old Wang all knew that Qing Shui had strong abilities in increasing one's power.

There were still quite a number on the opposite side, but the old

man who had died was their leader. With their leader killed, they now felt tremendous danger.

Yin Sha's confidence level was given a great boost. It wasn't just him alone. Even Qingfeng and Mingyue, who were at the side, saw a glimpse of hope. Although the two of them had come back, they had not planned on keeping their lives. Doing so will allow them to have a peace of mind after their deaths. However, what they hoped even more for was for them to be able to return to the Divine Moon Immortal Sect and to be able to survive this ordeal.

Now, they seemed to see some hope. Even if it was just a little, there was still hope.

At this moment, Qing Shui rapidly called out the Hellfire Phoenix and Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider. The two of them were both in their beast form and charged out together with Yin Sha, Qingfeng, and Mingyue, who were all prepared.

They charged out toward their enemies, fighting with a small number to deal with enemies that were several times greater in numbers.

Nine Phantoms Slaughter!

The Hellfire Phoenix used its most powerful Nine Phantoms Slaughter and the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider also raised its aura to the pinnacle, then surrounding the enemies with its Inescapable Net.

Hell's Inferno, Underworld Fireball...

Poison Silk Entanglement...

Right now, the defense abilities of both the Hellfire Phoenix and the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider were extremely terrifying. Therefore, there wasn't a need to worry about them. Qing Shui brought the Dragon Slaying Beast with him as he charged on forth.

Paragon Strike!

An attack with 6 times the impact. It was definitely an instant kill/

It wasn't that Qing Shui was making a reckless decision in doing so, but that he wanted to wipe out the opponents' remaining bit of hope. This attack caused the opposing side to feel extremely dejected, and hopeless.

In just a short moment, Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd took away another old man's life.

So what if they were Divinities? Before greater power, their lives were still cheap and could be taken away from them at any moment.

A rout is like the collapse of a mountain. In battle, what was important was to have a more impressive aura than your enemies. Regardless if they had more or less people, or even if they were strong. The same rules applied for the Heavenly Dao. Right now, Qing Shui and the others had completely suppressed the enemies.

This result wasn't out of Qing Shui's expectations. After all, his current abilities were much higher than the enemies. It was just that the other side had greater numbers. If he didn't do what he did, he was worried that Yin Sha, Qingfeng, and Mingyue would be in danger. Therefore, he recklessly used the Paragon Strike which he could only use once a day.

The effect was quite good. The Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu`er played a huge role, with the Dragon Slaying Beast being a little weaker. After all, there was a gap in their abilities and even sneak attacks wouldn't be that easy.

However, Qing Shui felt happy about one this. This beast, that was both a mutated beast and a treasure beast, seemed to be impossible to kill. At the very least, he hadn't discovered what the Dragon Slaying Beast was afraid of or what could deal it serious injuries. It was even impossible to deal it any slight injuries and could really be said to be impenetrable.

After a short while, the enemies lost a large number of their people and the numbers on both side were now basically the same. The battle situation was turned around. Qing Shui had played a huge role in this as most of them had died in his hands.

Tantai Lingyan and Feng Xi stayed on the ground to take care of Old Wang and Yin Tian, thus they didn't make a move. At the beginning, Tantai Lingyan had thought of calling out the old turtle, but she eventually didn't do it. She knew that Qing Shui would be able to handle the situation, but she hadn't expected him to do it so cleanly and precisely.

AST 1673 - I'm Afraid That I Won't Be Able to Control Myself

The battle started and ended quickly. They didn't show any leniency and the enemies were completely wiped out. Even though this was a battle between Divinities, there was no doubt about the outcome. They were unable to break through Qing Shui's defense.

Qing Shui's main worry had been that the opponent would turn their sights onto Yin Sha, Qingfeng, or Mingyue out of pure desperation.

This battle could be considered a huge victory. Other than Qing Shui, the rest of them all thought the same. Everyone were beaming happiness. This was the feeling of hope from the feeling of desperation.

Qing Shui saw Tantai Lingyan smiling and nodded at him. Her quiet smile made him feel strangely peaceful. He felt that his lady wasn't as cold as she was before, although she was still cold, there was an indescribable feminine feeling coming from her.

"Are you guys alright?" Feng Xi asked Qing Shui and the others, showing her concern for them.

"We're all fine, mother, this time around. It's all thanks to Qing Shui." Yin Sha said happily.

Everyone knew this. Anyone who had fought with Qing Shui before would feel that he was very dependable. After all, as long as he was around, everyone could have a tremendous boost in their powers and this wasn't something that they could estimate.

"This is because of everyone's effort. Unity is strength. The mood and teamwork is also very important." Qing Shui said politely.

What Qing Shui said was true as well. The battle mood and teamwork could be replaced by formations and Unison Assault, as well as the control over the Heavenly Dao. Although it was rare for

the weak to emerge victorious against the strong, such situations would still exist.

In the previous battle , Qing Shui had not only used the Phoenix Battle Intent and other skills, but he also used formations and the Nine Palace Law as well. The Nine Palace Laws would accelerate the enemies' energy depletion, but could also allow some targets to slowly recuperate and save their energy.

Qing Shui's Nine Palace Laws had also been constantly improving. Right now he could lock onto his targets and choose whether to weaken or strengthen them. All it took was a single thought from Qing.

Compared to before, the Nine Palace Laws had improved a lot. The stronger it was, the more obvious the impact.

There were still many people left in the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. All of them cheered at the Divine Moon Immortal Sect's victory. Everyone of them was so agitated as if they themselves were the ones who had won over those Divinities. This situation was to be expected after all. If Qing Shui and the others had lost or had even died, the rest of them wouldn't end up in a good situation either.

Yin Sha looked toward the people from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect and said, "Today, all of us shall have good food and drinks and celebrate!"

No one objected to this. After all, the greater the pressure the more they needed to relieve their stress and to relax. Although they had won today, the threat wasn't completely over either. Very soon, even more powerful cultivators would appear. It was impossible for things to end calmly between both sides. With how the situation had occurred, no one would want to end things amicably.

Qing Shui and the others also ready for a sumptuous feast. Qing Shui, Yin Sha, Qingfeng and Mingyue had all washed up before

coming to the table. After all, they had been through an intense battle earlier.

"We're all family, so there's no need to stand on ceremony with each other. However, I must still have a drink with Brother." Yin Sha lifted up his wine cup in Qing Shui's direction.

"You've already said that we're brothers so there's no need to stand on ceremony. Come, let's drink up." Qing Shui smiled and picked up his wine cup.

"I really don't know if you're the one who brings us great luck of if is our daughter that is." Feng Xi smiled and said.

"Aunt Feng, it's not about us bringing you great fortune. We just have an affinity."

When people could not explain it well, they would believe that it was due to their affinity. Affinity is an inexplicable phenomenon between people. The affinity between husband and wife, the affinity in becoming friends, and amongst all the people in the world, their meetings and encounters, it was such a thing.

Feng Xi wasn't an ordinary lady either. Although she could tell that Qing Shui was one who valued relationships, she had always been the one to receive his goodwill. The reason they could become so close as kin was because she had taken Tantai Lingyan as her goddaughter.

Tantai Lingyan had been very lonely, but she wouldn't just let anyone take her in as their goddaughter. Feng Xi was very suitable. Qing Shui had also understood Feng Xi's intentions back then. Qing Shui and the others were not on the same standings in positions as they were before, so this event was also a form of repayment to her. Relationships were priceless and what that was most important was to let Tantai Lingyan feel a little bit more warmth.

This time around, the banquet lasted for about four hours. Qing

Shui was still deciding on not making the first move and was just waiting for the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect to make the next attack.

After the meal, Yin Sha and the others went back to rest. Feng Xi, Yin Sha, and Old Wang also left. This had not been the last battle, and the final outcome was still undecided. Therefore, they all treated every peaceful moment precious.

Qing Shui pulled Tantai Lingyan away and left the place. As they were husband and wife here there was nothing inappropriate about their actions. On the contrary, this made the others envious of this pair that they felt was a match made in heaven.

"Qing Shui, when do you think the people from the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect will come next?" Tantai Lingyan asked as she walked with Qing Shui to the little place that belonged to them.

"I'm not sure, but it will definitely not be in these few days. For now they'll need to reassess the Divine Moon Immortal Sect's abilities."

Qing Shui said in a relaxed manner, as if he didn't take it to heart. It wasn't that Qing Shui wasn't worried, it was because everyone had placed their hopes on him. If he didn't remain calm, it would make the others all the more worried.

Moreover, Qing Shui still had a little confidence in his abilities. The Paragon Strike was definitely a terrifying existence. Also now that he had the Diamond Staff, his Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was also very terrifying.

He had his formations, the Battle God Halo, weakening abilities, and other skills. Even if the opponents were to be slightly stronger than himself, it'd still be fine. The other side would definitely not have that many Divinities who were exceptionally powerful. After all, the people who had come forth previously had already revealed a lot of things.

Although the previous losses wouldn't deal a huge blow to the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect, it did deal some effect to them. Even though it might not be equivalent to breaking off one of their arms, it was more like they had lost half of an arm.

"You're always like this. It's as if you aren't scared of anything." Tantai Lingyan smiled and said. She liked this guy's confidence. The feeling of security which he gave was irreplaceable.

"Who said so? I'm very scared of you." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Scared of me? What's there to be scared about me?" Tantai Lingyan said, a little embarrassed.

"Many aspects. I'm afraid that you would kill me if there's a day where I can't control myself." Qing Shui grinned.

He was trying to do a test. Their relationship was now close enough that he could try to test these things. With Tantai Lingyan's character, it was clear that she wouldn't show any opportunities. Therefore, Qing Shui could only create the necessary conditions for himself.

"Control what?" Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui and asked without smiling. Her gaze was clear and cold. Under this gaze, others could only look up and away. It wasn't that she wasn't beautiful, but that others would feel inferior.

"I've always wanted to kiss you, but I've been controlling myself. I'm afraid that I won't be able to control myself..." Qing Shui lied. However, now that things had come to this, he wouldn't shrink away. This was an opportunity as well.

AST 1674 - Really Kissed Him, Strong Experts From the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect Have Arrived

Tantai Lingyan still felt that this guy was very daring. However, he was also considerate at the same time. Most importantly, he wasn't angry. She even had some other kind of indescribable feeling and looked at Qing Shui with a solemn expression.

"Lass, I'll feel anxious if I'm being stared at like this?" Qing Shui said, a little exaggerated.

Tantai Lingyan was stunned. Being called lass made her feel like laughing yet there was also an indescribable warmth. She put up a rare smile, "Thank you!"

Tantai Lingyan was very clever and could tell what Qing Shui was thinking. She knew that this guy had been concerned about her feelings. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been this careful all this time, keeping to himself, and only occasionally taking advantage with his words. However, he had never been overboard with his actions.

This was mainly due to the situation from when they had first met. Qing Shui was now showing sufficient respect and care for her. He was afraid that the matter back then would leave a trauma in Tantai Lingyan's heart. Therefore, he had been waiting, waiting for signs of Tantai Lingyan having relaxed, or giving some signs.

However, with Tantai Lingyan's character, it was very hard for her to take this one step forward. Therefore, Qing Shui wanted to create the the chance. It was very difficult, otherwise, he wouldn't have not made much progress in terms of their physical contact. However, he was already very satisfied with this. It was because her mental state had changed tremendously.

Qing Shui was stunned. He said that he was going to kiss her, but

she thanked him instead. He stared at her blankly.

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui's expression and took the initiative to take his hand. This made Qing Shui feel very agitated. What that shocked him even more was that Tantai Lingyan had planted the lightest kiss on his cheek.

"Are you satisfied now?" Tantai Lingyan asked shyly.

It took Qing Shui a while before he got back to his senses. The changes that Tantai Lingyan had been through in the past were great enough, but the changes she showed today were beyond his expectations. He touched his face and grinned, "Not satisfied!"

"Rascal, you aren't allowed to ask for more than what you can get." Tantai Lingyan said shyly, a little annoyed.

Qing Shui knew that she wasn't very thick-skinned. Even if she was his, she still needed time. Therefore, he quickly gave her a hug, "Satisfied, I'm really very satisfied. I thought that I'd have to wait 100 years for this."

"I'm worried that there'd be powerful experts from the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect coming. Do you think that we'll be fine?" Tantai Lingyan changed the topic and asked calmly.

They reached the small place that belonged to them and was in their living room. Tantai Lingyan quickly poured Qing Shui and herself a cup of tea and they sat opposite each other.

"Are you scared? Today's tea tastes so good." Qing Shui picked up the tea and took a sip as he said, smiling.

"You must have toyed with the feelings of quite a number of girls!" Tantai Lingyan also picked up her tea and said, smiling. Right now, there were no more barriers between herself and Qing Shui. But it was only between herself and Qing Shui.

It was considered a tremendous improvement for Tantai Lingyan

to be able to ask a question like this. Qing Shui thought of how she had given him a kiss earlier and her action explained many things. He smiled and shook his head, "I don't ever lie to my women."

When Qing Shui said this, he was looking at Tantai Lingyan with a clear yet scorching gaze. Tantai Lingyan felt a little anxious and lowered her head a little. "I'm not your woman."

"In my heart, you have always been my woman. You can forget about escaping from me in this lifetime." Qing Shui reached out his hand, lifted her chin, and said with an air of dominance.

Tantai Lingyan was a headstrong lady, but was also a strong one. However, this was the first time that a man had lifted her chin so frivolously and she felt a little anxious. She also felt an indescribable feeling, her heart was beating faster.

Qing Shui was putting up a bold front, ready to keep himself in check if things wasn't going in the right direction. However, he hadn't expected this headstrong lady to be like an embarrassed and docile lady right now.

In the end, his hand was still smacked away by Tantai Lingyan. However, Qing Shui laughed out loud without any restraints. It was an indescribable great feeling.

"What are you laughing at? You're getting increasingly overboard." Tantai Lingyan said angrily. She wasn't really angry but her emotions seemed a bit messed up. She felt that she had changed and that she seemed to be in love. In that instant, the sky, which hadn't seem to be clear, now cleared up.

Qing Shui stopped laughing and walked right up to Tantai Lingyan. As she was now seated, Qing Shui squatted down before her, put his two hands on her legs, then lifted her head and looked at her, "Miss, did you realize that you're a special lady today?"

"There's no end to this." Tantai Lingyan moved away his hands and said before escaping back to the room.

Qing Shui didn't chase after her but just smiled as her unparalleled silhouette disappeared from his sight. His mind was extraordinarily calm. Even if it was to protect her, he must stop the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect this time around.

Another three days passed by. Yin Tian and Old Wang had recovered a little, but was still far from being able to participate in the fight. However, they felt a lot better. Previously, they had sustained very serious injuries and even suspected that they might not be able to recover. Right now, they had gotten back a little confidence.

In fact, Yin Tian trusted that Qing Shui could treat any kind of injuries. After all, his condition wasn't as serious as it was before. However, their cultivation had been considered to be completely crippled, so they hadn't expected that Qing Shui would be able to treat this as well.

On this day, the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect appeared once again. This time around, only three people came, but they had an overwhelming aura. Qing Shui appeared in the sky at the first moment, as if he was waiting for them.

Qing Shui's brows were furrowed deeply. Right now, he was all tensed up and both the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu'er were next to him. As for the others, Qing Shui didn't let them come up. Moreover, he was already prepared and had set up a formation. Therefore, it was very hard for anyone to do anything bad to them.

Qing Shui was still very confident in his formations.

"Young man, it's unexpected that there's an existence like yourself. I feel bad that they have died, but we feel that it's a pity to kill you." An old man in the middle with a sturdy body and white brows and hair.

The old man's voice sounded as if he had been through a lot in life, but also seemed to reflect that he was a person of great bearing. The old man's aura was also like the aura of a sovereign.

His face appeared to be very stern, without a smile at all.

Qing Shui had finally encountered cultivators who were stronger than him, and there were three of them. However, Qing Shui now felt that the other two were only just a bit stronger than himself. Only the old man in the middle seemed to be unfathomable. The old man's gaze made Qing Shui felt very uncomfortable as well.

It had been very long since Qing Shui had felt such pressure coming down onto all over his body. He felt nervous, but even more excited. Looking at this old man, he had no idea what rank he held in the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect. However, it was definitely not a low one. What Qing Shui was even more afraid was that there might be even more powerful existences behind this old man. If that was the case, Qing Shui would feel that he might really not be able to handle them.

"No need to find it a pity, because you won't be able to kill me." By this time, Qing Shui had already calmed down and he looked at the old man on the opposite.

"You're very outstanding and also very powerful. You can probably only be described as being a monster. However, you still need time. It's a pity that I can't give you time." The old man was very serious. These words might really be what he was thinking.

AST 1675 - The Battle Between Experts

"Don't you feel that you're too confident?" Qing Shui looked in their direction, with a strong will to fight. However, no matter how much a person enjoyed challenging others, they would still have reservations. As long as one was alive, they wouldn't be able to toss aside everything.

"You'll know in a while if I'm confident or not. Make your move. Otherwise, you might not even have a chance to do so later." The old man slowly brought out a huge violet colored long saber.

Immortal Slaying Demonic Saber !

Qing Shui knew that what the old man said earlier included some elements of psychological attack. It was also a form of pressurizing the opponent. Qing Shui wouldn't be intimidated from just a few words the opponents said and he took out his Golden Battle Halberd.

Tantai Lingyan and the others who were on the ground were very anxious as well, especially Tantai Lingyan. She wanted her old turtle to go and help Qing Shui, but Qing Shui had told her time and time again that he would be fine. The old turtle needed to be by her side so that if there were any sudden change to the situation, it could still provide them with some defense with its terrifying defense.

Moreover, Qing Shui had already set up formations all around the place. Tantai Lingyan and the others were also a part of the Four Phases Formation. Formation Masters could set up their formations anywhere through the forces of the world.

Diamond Staff, Phoenix Battle Intent, Nine Palace Laws, Battle God Halo...

Qing Shui's, the Dark Phoenix's, and Long Zhu'er's abilities had increased tremendously at a terrifying rate. With the confidence in

his own powerful defense, Qing Shui dashed over.

Right now, the situation was three versus three. Qing Ming, in addition to the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu`er were three. The opposing side had three as well.

When Qing Shui made his move, Long Zhu`er moved as well. Shiny spider thread shot out abruptly toward the old man on the right.

Qing Shui wasn't worried. Right now, the Dark Phoenix's and Long Zhu`er's abilities were very powerful. Moreover, their defenses were the strongest. Their resilience toward damage would cause the opponents to feel helpless.

Right now, what Qing Shui needed to do was to hold back the old man in the middle. He could only drag out the battle so that he would get closer toward being victorious.

The stronger the experts engaged in battles, the more dangerous it was. It wasn't that it was hard for one to die, but rather, every move could lead to a life or death situation.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

Qing Shui performed the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique. It was extremely profound, combining attack and defense in one, with the essence of the Way of Nature. While its attack was neither that fierce or lethal, it had the most rustic and domineering One with Heaven.

With time, Qing Shui's understanding of the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique grew deeper. The Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique required an extremely high comprehension toward the Heavenly Dao. The stronger the spiritual sense, the stronger the prowess of the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique. This was the most important. Of course, one's abilities were also a necessity.

Qing Shui's speed was very fast and he struck out abruptly with

his Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique. However, before that, with a single thought, he performed the Art of Pursuing.

Boom!

Speed was power. A world-shaking sound rang out in the air. Qing Shui retreated fiercely, and as he did so, he kept on negating the strong power that had come from the opponent.

The old man didn't move, but was extremely taken aback. IT was because there had been some changes to this young man's earlier power and in his own body. As the changes were very sudden and obvious, he already felt very unaccustomed to his body.

The old man swung the Immortal Slaying Demonic Saber in his hand and an aura that was like wind circled around him. Qing Shui could sense it from afar. Not only had his opponent's speed recovered, he had even become faster than before.

Qing Shui felt helpless. Although the earlier attack didn't inflict much injuries on himself, he already felt uncomfortable all over. However, he was also gradually recovering and was a lot better.

This time around, the old man no longer waited. His Immortal Slaying Demonic Saber drew out an eerie cold gleam and disappeared together with the old man.

Although others might think that the old man had disappeared, Qing Shui could see that the old man was swinging his saber like a bolt of lightning and flying toward him. As Qing Shui had the Nine Palace Laws, in the Nine Palace's domain and positionings, he was the ruler. Therefore, the old man was greatly restricted within the five elements.

Therefore, Qing Shui could see the old man's action. Despite so, his speed was still unbelievably fast.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui didn't hesitate anymore and just applied the Emperor's

Qi on the old man. The old man's abilities abruptly dropped by 20% and that feeling for when he was attacking at great speed, was so bad that he felt like puking blood.

The Emperor's Qi could weaken the 20% of all the opponent's powers, including speed. When the old man was feeling very oppressed, Qing Shui made his move and pierced out with his Golden Battle Halberd.

Despite being in such a situation, the old man moved and dodged Qing Shui ever so slightly. The Immortal Slaying Demonic Saber, sticking close to the Golden Battle Halberd, slashed out toward Qing Shui.

Boom!

Qing Shui's strength bounced off the old man's Immortal Slaying Demonic Saber in a manner that was called the Collapse Sutra in his previous life's fist arts. Just this alone could allow him to dodge this powerful attack.

In this short engagement, Qing Shui felt as if all the blood in his body had been lit up. It was a strange feeling. He didn't feel fear, but rather, the eagerness for him to try grew increasingly stronger.

Nine Continents Mountain!

With a single thought from Qing Shui, the Nine Continents Mountain smashed out toward the old man. Qing Shui charged out concurrently as well. The Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique was performed ceaselessly, as if it would never stop.

At the beginning, the old man was also thinking of dragging out and reducing Qing Shui's endurance. However, it hadn't been long when he realized that he was wrong. The Nine Palace Laws caused his own depletion to increase by a lot. On the other hand, Qing Shui could still regain a little of his stamina. Even if Qing Shui's depletion weren't negated, this still had a tremendous effect toward a dragged out battle.

Immortal Slaying God Killing Blow !

After the old man pushed back the Nine Continents Mountain, his Immortal Slaying Demonic Saber exuded a dark red glow that looked amazing amidst the sparkle. The smell of blood exuded reached 3,000 Li in the surroundings.

Qing Shui frowned. That huge Immortal Slaying Demonic Saber seemed to be like a sharp demonic sword from hell, and the engulfing aura it exuded caused all of his pores to contract.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Riding The Wind And Breaking The Waves!

Qing Shui didn't dare to lower down his guard and he struck out with his Golden Battle Halberd. The heavy and rustic Golden Battle Halberd was also exuding brilliant golden light, just like a small sun.

A golden glow appeared on Qing Shui's body, and it was as if he was wearing golden battle armor.

Golden Battle God!

The Nine Yang Golden Body and the Golden Battle God Inheritance had merged completely. This was the greatest progress Qing Shui had made over the past few years.

A majestic aura that was like that of a mountain was sent out and the Golden Battle Halberd started spinning rapidly in tandem with Qing Shui's movements. It created a golden light vortex that got increasingly bigger in size and expanded out toward the surroundings.

Boom...

A series of deafening explosive sounds rang out in the air and golden light shot out in all directions while the dark red glow continued to expand out. All the mountains in the distance were instantly crushed, sending stone fragments into the air with the explosions.

When they came to a stop in the air, Qing Shui wiped off the blood on the corners of his lips. The old man didn't seem to have changed at all, but his gaze when looking at Qing Shui appeared to be extremely solemn.

AST 1676 - Instant Reversal

Although Qing Shui had sustained some injuries, he still felt very happy. After all, this time around, he still had some confidence to be coming this time around. As long as he could stand his ground, it would be hard to tell who the victor would be.

Qing Shui's greatest ability was to control the arena, including for other people and for himself. Right now, he couldn't manage to take care of the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu'er at the greatest extent possible, but he could still provide some help for them. Moreover, the battle situation on their side was very stable and the true deciding factor of the victory was between himself and the old man.

"Surprise, this is really a surprise. I'm considered to be the top three in the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect, yet I wasn't able to take you down even after using the Immortal Slaying God Killing Blow." The old man looked at Qing Shui as if he was smiling but yet not quite so.

Qing Shui still wasn't sure if the old man was the head of the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect, but at his level, he was definitely someone with significant authority in the sect. Even if he was not the leader, he wouldn't be much worse off.

In many sects, the leader wasn't the wielder of authority and some important things still required the decision of some Old Ancestor level characters. As for the other matters, unless it concerned the life and death of the sect, the sect lord could call the shots.

There was still the Elder Association and Supreme Grand Elder Association and such above the sect lord. Although these groups didn't hold as much power as the sect lord, they can often affect the sect lord's decision.

"There are many cases where once the sect grows stronger, they

would become lost and lose their previous beliefs. The rules of the Heavenly Dao can't be broken and there's karma in life, so you reap what you sow. What do you think?" Qing Shui's body had already recovered and he looked at the old man and said slowly.

When the old man heard the term 'Heavenly Dao', his countenance appeared to be a little grim. This was something that was unexplainable yet actually existed. Karma was also something that existed. Although it was a little mysterious, it was true. One would reap what was sowed. If a person did a lot of good deeds, when he were to be in trouble, the chances of the person receiving help would definitely be a lot greater than people who kept on committing evil deeds.

Right now, Qing Shui was saying that what the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect was doing was an evil deed, something that went against the Heavenly Dao, the rules of the world. It wasn't something that should be done. In the world of the nine continents, once the Heavenly Dao was involved, the person would feel a tremendous amount of pressure.

"Lad, we're on opposing ends and this has nothing to do with the Heavenly Dao. When you guys did those things previously, didn't you think about karma? I'm answering to the Heavenly Dao. Everyone would have to be responsible for the things that they do. What do you think about this?" The old man shook his head and regained his composure.

"There are good and evil in this world, and everything is differentiated by just a single thought. Make your move. I must have been muddled to discuss about the good and evil with you. There's no other reason why I said these, because it's an easy feat for me to kill you." Qing Shui locked onto the old man with his sharp gaze.

"Hahaha!" The old man broke out into a loud laughter.

Qing Shui looked at the old man calmly, "Is it really that funny?"

Have you ever thought of the possibility of meeting unexpected failures? Do you know that no matter who they were up against, a cultivator should never be careless? Things will take a turn around when it reaches an extreme?"

After saying that, Qing Shui made his move and his silhouette left a golden line trailing behind him.

This was a unique attack of the Golden Battle God, the Heavenly God Shadow Reversal!

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui struck out his most powerful attack with his Golden Battle Halberd. His movement techniques from earlier had created the best conditions for himself. The old man's pupils contracted as thin as a needle's tip, shooting out a cold gleam that seemed as if it was material.

God Immortal Annihilation Combinative Attack!

At this moment, the old man had given up on defending and decided to strike out with all of his power in this one attack.

Boom!

A huge sound rang out and forces were shot out from the repercussions of the collision. Brilliant golden light shot out in all directions and both Qing Shui and the old man were sent flying out. However, at the moment that Qing Shui's body flew out, he once again charged over instantly.

Paragon Golden Armor!

That brilliant golden light was Qing Shui's golden armor. Even with Qing Shui's powerful defense, he was still pushed to be on the verge of death. After all, the old man had gone all out in that attack.

It was an all out attack, even more terrifying than before when he had already been stronger than the old man to begin with.

However, the old man hadn't expected that Qing Shui would have an ultimate technique to protect himself.

The Golden Armor's ability to fend off one lethal attack each day was definitely a paragon technique. It was definitely extremely rare for people to have such an ultimate technique to protect themselves. Compared to Qing Shui, the old man wasn't as lucky.

For his all out attack to be stopped, and for his body to be struck by Qing Shui's most powerful attack when it was at its weakest... The result was horrendous.

Qing Shui's Paragon Strike was extremely powerful. Even the old man couldn't fend off an attack that was six times more powerful than Qing Shui's strength. Moreover, this was when the old man's condition was relatively weaker.

Therefore, this blow was lethal. However, relying on his rich experience, he managed to dodge the lethal blow. However, it was useless. Qing Shui's attack crushed his shoulders and smashed all the meridian channels in his body.

The old man felt that his powers were gushing out for eternity from his body like seawater. Qing Shui was stunned by this as well. It was because he realized that the Golden Battle Halberd could have a certain change in destroying the opponent's body completely.

If Qing Shui were to save the old man right now, he would be able to save half of the old man's cultivation. The world of the Dantian and meridian channels were the forbidden areas for alchemists and physicians. Right now, even if there was a powerful physician or alchemist, they would still be helpless.

The old man's current situation was the equivalent of someone having contracted an incurable disease. To a cultivator, their cultivation was even more important than their lives. If the old man was made to live his remaining life just like an ordinary person, he'd rather die.

To a cultivator, hard work and difficulty was nothing. As long as one had their cultivation, everything was possible. However, without their powers, and to not have even the hope of regaining it, then there would be no more hope in his life.

Qing Shui looked at the old man's forlorn expression. His cultivation had seeped out to its final bit. Qing Shui hadn't thought of providing him with treatment. To pity the opponent, to show mercy to the enemy, would be sacrificing yourself.

It didn't take long, but only Qing Shui knew of the dangers involved. Even the Paragon Golden Armor had appeared. If he didn't have the Paragon Golden Armor, the result today was likely to end with both parties perishing. It was only with the Paragon Golden Armor that Qing Shui was able to perform even better. Without it, it would be really hard to tell who the winner would be.

Both the Dark Phoenix and Long Zhu`er were still engaged in an intense battle. However, it was a pity that the result in the fight here had already affected the other side. The other two old men were already seized by terror. It was because when the old man had lost to Qing Shui, their fates were already decided.

In a battle, the one thing that one should avoid the most was to be distracted. The two old men knew this, but in such a situation, it was extremely hard for them to not be distracted. A simple negligence caused the old man on the right to be entangled by one of Long Zhu`er's venomous thread. Then, he was wrapped up into a dumpling. It was already impossible for him to change his fate.

The more powerful Qing Shui became, the more he realized how fragile life was. This was the strongest enemy the Qing Shui had ever encountered. However, it was also the shortest battle he had ever fought in. The time spent was extremely short.

Anger Chain Slash!

Just then, the other old man slashed out wildly toward the Dark

Phoenix who was in the sky.

However, Qing Shui wasn't very worried. It was because he could trust the Dark Phoenix's defense. At the very least, the Dark Phoenix wouldn't sustain serious injuries.

AST 1677 - Things Aren't Over

Boom boom...

A series of explosive sounds rang out up above and air currents gushed through the sky. It was a pity for the Dark Phoenix that his opponent had only been inflicted with some minor injuries. The Dark Phoenix was very resistant toward attacks, but his attacking prowess wasn't that high. However, while in the Nine Phantom condition, its attack still wasn't considered bad.

The result of the battle was decided. The battle had ended. Qing Shui didn't leave any of them alive. The old man had taken his own life while the other two had been killed by Long Zhu`er and by Qing Shui.

This time around, the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect lost three powerful cultivators. Plus the ones from before, they had really lost a lot. Right now, the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect wasn't only at the level of suffering from fractures or pulled muscles. Their situation could be compared to having lost an arm or something that was even more serious.

Yin Sha, Qingfeng, Mingyue and the others hadn't taken part in this fight. When Qing Shui came down, when he saw their agitated expressions, he smiled, "Aunt Feng, thankfully we managed to tide through this."

At this moment, Feng Xi was so happy that her feelings couldn't be described using words. She reached out her hand to pat Qing Shui on the shoulder, unable to say anything. She wasn't the only one like this. Even Yin Tian and Old Wang were the same.

It was because they knew that it would be too excessive for them to offer their thanks. In such a situation, saying thanks wasn't enough for them to express themselves. Therefore, it was better off for them to not say anything.

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui and smiled happily with a soft gaze, "Did you get hurt?"

Qing Shui went up to embrace Tantai Lingyan. When everyone saw this couple, they really thought that the two of them were a match made in heaven, and were looking at them with warm smiles. They hoped from the bottom of their hearts that Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan would be the most blissful they could be.

"How could I? Your husband's body is very strong." Qing Shui whispered to her ears softly and said, smiling.

Tantai Lingyan had been with Qing Shui for a long time and knew that this guy must have a hidden meaning behind his words. However, it was in moments like this that she felt happier. It meant that he was really fine.

"They know that you're my husband. There's no need to keep re-emphasizing it." Tantai Lingyan said.

"I'm not saying this for them. Be good, come, call me husband." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Many of Qing Shui's women knew this address and what it meant. [1] Qing Shui had been to a lot of places in this world, but hadn't heard of anyone using the exact same term.

"Cut that out, or else, I'll beat you." Tantai Lingyan said in a soft voice.

"Hitting someone means that you care for them. There's no need to go to the trouble. Just a kiss will do." Qing Shui enjoyed the warmth between them now.

"Alright, they're all around. Be good." Tantai Lingyan said softly.

Her tone, as if she was pacifying a child, seemed to have an amazing charm. Qing Shui was stunned for a moment and then broke out into a smile and whispered next to her ear, "In the future, when we have a kid of our own, I must have a look at the sight of you carrying the kid. It'll definitely be very beautiful."

Tantai Lingyan's heart skipped a beat and she pushed away Qing Shui, a face a little flushed. She glared at Qing Shui and walked over to Feng Xi, feeling embarrassed.

"Did he bully you? Let Godmother stand up for you." Feng Xi smiled and asked Tantai Lingyan.

"Aunt Feng, I can't bear to bully her. Let's head back first." Qing Shui proposed. They had been standing here for very long and there were already people who had started to clean up the scene.

No one had any objections. Feng Xi waved toward the people from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect who were in the surrounding, indicating for them to be dispersed. This battle had raised the morale of the people from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect by a lot and they were now full of confidence in life. Earlier, they had to put in a lot of determination to decide to stay. It hadn't been that easy. Right now, not even 1% of the Divine Moon Immortal Sect's members had stayed. 99% of them had already left.

There were still quite a number of them who had stayed since the massive Divine Moon Immortal Sect had quite a large number of members. Even 1% of them all was still a considerable number. These were the core disciples and those who could stay, would further become the greater core members amongst the core.

Humans needed hope. Without hope, all would be gloomy; with hope, it was as if there was a sun and the entire world would become slightly brighter.

Throughout the day, lively and happy sounds came from the Divine Moon Immortal Sect. The people who had came from the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect had basically all died. However, Qing Shui guessed that there might have been two or three of them who had managed to return to the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect to give their reports.

Qing Shui washed up and then since it was about time, everyone had their meal together. This time around, they didn't say

anything about the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect anymore and purely had their meal. It was because, right now, Qing Shui was the only one who could handle the situation. All the rest of them weren't strong enough. Since they didn't have the capability, then there wasn't a need for them to bring up the matter.

The meal ended very quickly. After they were done with their meal, Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan took their leave. Time was getting increasingly precious as no one knew what would happen next. This time was what Qing Shui had fought for them, and it was extremely precious. All the others knew that right now, Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan didn't wish to be disturbed.

"This matter shouldn't be over yet. Qing Shui, I'm very worried." Tantai Lingyan walked next to Qing Shui as they headed back to their place.

Qing Shui took her warm hand and shook his head, "You must be confident in your man."

"I'm being serious. Can you be a little more serious?" Tantai Lingyan said angrily.

"Earlier on, that old man said that he is from the top three in the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect. I don't know if he's the third, but he's definitely not the first. Therefore, the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect definitely still have other experts. However, they might not necessarily come." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"The Demonic Saber Immortal Sect's losses are considered to be great as well. Would they be willing to bear with this loss?" Tantai Lingyan shook her head, disagreeing.

"It's never too late for a gentleman to seek revenge after ten years. These people aren't gentlemen and thus it wouldn't be considered long even if they were to come back 800 or even 1,000 years later. I won't be surprised even if they don't seek revenge either. They still have their family. The more the situation turned

out like this, the more they wouldn't be willing to risk it. It's because if they end up losing, they would lose everything. What do you think?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

Tantai Lingyan was a little stunned. She thought of herself and the Five Tiger Immortal Sect. It had been so many years. Although she knew that the Five Tiger Immortal Sect was involved, if she were to go now, she'd be courting death. Therefore, it wasn't an intelligent decision. Moreover, she now had a little bit more things that she was concerned about.

"Then are we going to keep staying here? If we are no longer here, do you think that they'll vent their anger on Godmother and the others?"

"They aren't idiots. Moreover, in most situations, people wouldn't bring the family into the picture. This is especially when they aren't clear of the situation yet. If required, yes, it makes sense to get rid of everyone completely, removing even the roots. If I'm not dead, then they wouldn't be that foolish to try to wipe out the Divine Moon Immortal Sect." Qing Shui said with great confidence.

"That's true. Then do you think that we can already leave?" Tantai Lingyan smiled and said.

She now had more a lot more smiles on her face, and Qing Shui was often able to see her smile that was like the winter's sunlight, emerging from the blossoming flowers. However, Qing Shui was the only one who could see this smile. It was only when she was with Qing Shui that her smile would be the most sincere, and it was so beautiful that it could even bring the fall of a city.

Qing Shui was a little in a daze as he looked at her unparalleled beauty that was just right before him. He didn't feel any greed, but there was love that was deep as the ocean, seeping right down to his bones. Tantai Lingyan felt a little uneasy when Qing Shui was looking at her like this.

[1] It's a modern day speech of addressing one's husband, similar to how people in the ancient times addressed their parents different from how we do in current days.

AST 1678 - Enhancing The Foundation

Seeing her expression, Qing Shui held her and walked around slowly. He didn't overly force her, even until now Qing Shui still didn't pressure her excessively. Only by gradually inducing her passion, eventually, she would burst it all out.

“Although we're expecting each other not to come back in the soonest future, we should still stay a little longer,” Qing Shui smiled.

“Mm, I think so too.”

“Why would you want to go back?” Qing Shui asked while strolling.

“It's the same everywhere, actually there's no place that I'm exceptionally reluctant to leave. It's good here, it's good in Demon Lord Palace too, as well as Linhai Imperial Cuisine Hall,” Tantai Lingyan smirked, gazing far away.

At that moment, she couldn't hide her sight of loneliness, despite being much faded than before. Qing Shui felt deeply sorry looking at her but he couldn't express it. He embraced her tenderly and empathetically.

“Am I very pitiful?” Tantai Lingyan whispered after she apparently felt Qing Shui's empathy.

“No one in this world could sympathize you, no one deserves to. I just feel a bit hurtful and sorry. I must have accumulated merits in past life, so God sent me to protect you by your side. I will hold you tight. Lingyan, promise me not to leave me no matter what, we'll face it together, alright?”

Qing Shui actually sensed ambiguity in her words, as if she'd disappear any time. That made him extremely worried.

“Really?” Tantai Lingyan raised her head and stared at Qing Shui.

“Yes, for real. Absolutely.” Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

Pfft!

Tantai Lingyan chuckled gently, her fresh breaths burst on Qing Shui’s face. It was aromatic and soft. Qing Shui realized that he couldn’t resist this woman at all, he lost his self-control again.

“Even my bones are melted, you took away my spirit. Let me taste some sweetness!” Qing Shui snapped out and said rascally. He held her close and tight in his embrace.

“My mind is a total mess now, you silly.....” Tantai Lingyan murmured, leaning her forehead against Qing Shui’s forehead. She could sense Qing Shui’s feelings.

Tip of Qing Shui’s nose pressed against Tantai Lingyan’s nose. Qing Shui had his heart racing wildly and uncontrollably. Yet, he could remain calm and appreciate this moment of precious serenity. Looking into her captivating, half-opened beautiful eyes, a slight tinge of redness on her jade-like complexion, Qing Shui leaned over with his lips.

In fact, their lips were just an inch away. He leaned over at an extremely slow pace, literally giving time for Tantai Lingyan to void it.

Yet, deep down he was anticipating that she wouldn’t void it.

As he felt the delicate feeling and refreshing fragrance, he saw those gently closed, beautiful eyes. He kissed her deeply and slowly, seriously, meticulously.....

At once, Qing Shui felt as if the pores all over his body open up. The spiritual and physical impact made his blood racing speedily in the whole body.

Tantai Lingyan tensed her entire body and clenched tightly. She didn’t know where to place her hands, even her lovely little ears flushed to become adorable pink.

Qing Shui gently sucked and bit her delicate lips. His tongue swept through her scallop-like teeth, his hands caressed her tiny waist softly. Yet, he dared not to cross the border.

Qing Shui sensed that her patience was built up to its limit, any of his subsequent action would trigger her fierce response. Thus, he kept the pace slow and did not bluntly advance.

Qing Shui pulled his head away slightly.

“Was it enough?” Tantai Lingyan’s alluring and enchanting face blushed even more. Her lovely charm was fatal.

Qing Shui showed her with his actions immediately. He leaned over and kissed again as she finished her words. His flexible tongue intruded her mouth swiftly and chased after her soft, squishy tongue skilfully.

After some time, Tantai Lingyan pushed Qing Shui away, slightly panting. She glanced at Qing Shui half-pleased and half-annoyed, “Gave you an inch, now you want a mile.”

“You’re my woman, I’m pampering my woman, how is that inappropriate?” Qing Shui smiled mischievously.

“Qing Shui, godmother is worried about their injuries, when will they recover?” Tantai Lingyan shook her head, avoiding the topic.

“One month, at least one month.”

“Then, let’s stay here for a month, alright?”

“Of course, I’m alright with anything you said!”

The following days were tranquil and peaceful. Qing Shui spent his days comfortably too, despite the fact that he and Tantai Lingyan still didn’t break the final wall of relationship. Yet, it’s only right now that they could be regarded as an actual couple.

Even though everything had happened when they first met, but that was an accident. It had been over twenty years already, this woman was only a girl in Qing Shui’s eyes.

Ying Tian and Lao Wang had almost recovered from their injuries, but still required some time to be fully healed. Basically, they had no major problems anymore at the moment.

Time flew even though it's a one-month period. Qing Shui felt really great within this month, this was the first month that he and Tantai Lingyan defined their relationship. It was a spiritual breakthrough, their physical contact remained at kissing.

Qing Shui did not advance anymore. Though he was not a Romeo, he felt the fluctuation of Tantai Lingyan's heart. It might be related to the incident that happened when they first met. Thus, he knew that he still needed time to open up her heart gradually and naturally.

One month later, Qing Shui passed a letter to Ying Tian before he left, asking him to deliver this letter to the men of Demonic Saber Immortal Sect if they were to come.

Qing Shui's letter was only to allow them to know his existence. Since they didn't come, it proved his previous prediction right. So, this letter would serve its purpose by then.

"Girl, Qing Shui, you have to be careful on your journey," said Feng Xi heavy-heartedly.

"Godmother, you have to take care too. We'll visit you after some time," Tantai Lingyan said to Feng Xi.

Ying Tian, along with other men from Divine Moon Immortal Sect sent Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan far away, until they could no longer see their shadows.

Ying Tian heaved a sigh, looking at Feng Xi, Ying Sha, and the others, he was emotionally stirred. He wouldn't have had everything he had today if it was not because of Qing Shui. He was rescued by Qing Shui again and again; and this time, even the whole Divine Moon Immortal Sect was saved.

He knew his entire family could never return the favor. Hence,

he stopped thinking how to repay that kindness. He was a wise man, so was Feng Xi. They knew the background of Tantai Lingyan and recognized what they ought to do. It'd be Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan's home here, it'd also be a foundation. He must enhance this foundation.

AST 1679 - Back to Sunset Sea King Palace, Ocean Domain, Main Continent

Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan went on their return journey. Both of them didn't feel good in their hearts because the case of Demonic Saber Immortal Sect wasn't really over. The spark could reignite any time in the future.

Qing Shui had many thoughts in his mind too. Previously there was Fiver Tigers Immortal Sect, now there's Demonic Saber Immortal Sect. They were of Divine's grade and were both enemies, in which forthcoming confrontation was expected.

It's bustling and lively in Linhai city now that Demon Lord Palace had already moved here. Qing Shui had other plans seeing that there shouldn't be any events for some time on this quiet side. He wanted to look around the Northern Sea and visit the Sunset Sea King Palace.

Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan were back to check out Demon Lord Palace. Qin Qing, Hua Rumei, and Zhan Yu were there along with the others. Everything went smooth and steady. They spent a few days there before returning to the Imperial Dining Hall.

Qing Shui couldn't stop now, he had tons of things to be done. After staying in Linhai city for few days, Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng had improved tremendously. However, they still needed some time and fortuitous encounter to breakthrough and achieve Divine.

It'd been a while since he left. For warriors, a year or so was considered as a short duration, even ten years or twenty years. Nevertheless, occasionally, it's the crucial time for transformations within three months, two months, or even one month.

Three days later, Qing Shui showed up in the Divine Cave. It'd

been emptied out here, the two Mistresses must have abandoned this place for a while.

Looking at this familiar place, Qing Shui felt warm in his heart. This was a very important spot for Qing Shui. A spot led by the Five Elements Divine Flag and the fastest route for Qing Shui to reach Haohan Continent.

Everything was clean and untainted by a speck of dust. The soulful atmosphere in the air was still so dense. The Mistresses were not around, both of them, should be three of them since there's Sunset Palace Mistress too now; All of them were not here.

Qing Shui was pleased when he thought of the three Mistresses who were together and all possessed strengths of Divine. There're also a few strong and powerful beasts. After all, he was not too worried about this place. Nobody could threaten them as long as they didn't go to the Northern Sea.

After staying for a moment, Qing Shui rushed to the Sunset Sea King Palace. It's quite far the distance from here to Sunset Sea King Place, but it's only about a day's journey for Qing Shui's speed.

Paragon Water Flight!

Qing Shui advanced in the water swiftly. He got closer and closer to Sunset Sea King Palace. His heart stirred up as he got nearer to the destination.

He knew Yiye Jiange was the source of this excitement. This woman had become his wife now, she was her woman. It's already the next morning when Qing Shui arrived at the Sunset Sea King Palace.

In spite of his long absence, he was still the guardian of Sunset Sea King Palace. He wasn't afraid of not being able to enter since he held the guardian's token. However, he didn't expect the guards to know his existence and bowed to him as they saw him.

A butler came to meet Qing Shui and sent his man to inform the three Mistresses.

The Mistresses were overjoyed upon hearing Qing Shui's arrival. They appeared in front of Qing Shui rapidly. Their beauty remained the same. Looking at three graceful and charming ladies, Qing Shui could only have his eyes on Yiye Jiange alone.

"You're here!" Yiye Jiange came forward to Qing Shui gladly. There were slight tenderness and warmth like Qin Qing in her mystical scent.

Qing Shui stepped forward and held her, it's a normal act since they're husband and wife. Yiye Jiange felt awkward as Muyun Qingge and Sunset Palace Mistress were around.

Muyun Qingge smiled as she observed both of them cuddling. Sunset Palace Mistress smiled too, but with slight disappointment in her eyes.

"I'm back, I miss you dearly," Qing Shui grinned.

Yiye Jiange blushed a little, she whispered, "I miss you too!"

After hugging for a while, Yiye Jiange pushed Qing Shui away lightly. Qing Shui only greeted the other two Mistresses then.

Qing Shui sensed upsetness from Sunset Palace Mistress's expression as he greeted them. He knew this woman liked him and she'd confessed it more than once. Perhaps because of Yiye Jiange now, she didn't hug Qing Shui like she would and used to before.

Yiye Jiange smiled. In fact, she understood everything. She discussed with Sunset Palace Lord and Muyun Qingge before that she's not Qing Shui's only woman, so they didn't have to mind her feelings. Frankly what that meant was, it's not significant for him to own both of them or to live without them.

Of course, Yiye Jiange took it lightly and said that jokingly. She could notice that Sunset Palace Mistress was fond of Qing Shui. As the days passed by, they had become as close as sisters. Hence, she

understood it when she saw Sunset Palace Mistress behaving that way and shared her thoughts. Nevertheless, it's up to them to decide what to do.

Yiye Jiange didn't mind how many women there were around Qing Shui. She definitely wished for Qing Shui's only love, yet, those were merely thoughts. Moreover, she got over the matter and accepted the way it was at the moment. She liked him but there's neither need to cling to him nor staying by his side. It's alright this way, this was the kind of life she wanted.

Qing Shui went to the great hall along with three Mistresses. Qing Shui looked at the surroundings. Nothing major had changed comparing to the time he left.

"Nothing much happened all these while right!" Qing Shui guessed based on the little changes he observed.

"Not much, but after a discussion, we felt it's time to visit the Northern Sea. Qing Shui, shall we go to the Northern Sea?" Yiye Jiange said after some thoughts.

"Do all of you want to go?"

Three Mistresses were strong Divine warriors, their knowledge had increased with time, so were their strengths. It's no longer challenging here. There would only be improvements where there're challenges; there would only be pressure when there's competition; there would only be drive when there's pressure. It's the same each and every time.

"We discussed among ourselves and felt the need to go. We're not alone here, everyone has been too easy and comfortable. It's not a good thing for warriors," Sunset Palace Mistress said slowly.

Qing Shui smiled, "The main reason that I'm back is to prepare and bring all of you to explore the Northern Sea and open up the breakthrough opportunities. It's a failure for ocean domain not to enter a large ocean domain."

“Really?” The three Mistresses obviously didn’t see that coming. They didn’t expect that Qing Shui returned to bring them to Northern Sea. In fact, they couldn’t believe it.

Qing Shui nodded, “I think the influence of Ocean Domain and Main Continent can be merged. I could only try opening up a nick of the Ocean Domain together with you.”

Qing Shui actually wanted to work two tasks at the same time. Divine Moon Immortal Sect on the Main Continent; Sunset Sea King Palace on the Ocean Domain. However, he couldn’t be sure which of them would progress at a faster rate.

AST 1680 - Opening of The Nine Layers of The Realm of The Violet Jade Immortal

“Never see something that great coming, we aren’t afraid of nobody when you’re here, Qing Shui!” Sunset Palace Mistress said happily.

Even though Muyun Qingge didn’t say a word, but in her eyes, it’s obvious that Sunset Palace Mistress’ words were what she wanted to say too. Qing Shui looked at them smiling. As a man, he felt a sense of contentment at that moment.

“Though we are going to Northern Sea, yet we need to have a rough understanding of it. We can’t blindly head there straight away, it’s different in Northern Sea compared to it’s in here.” Qing Shui smiled and said softly.

“Mm, these days we’ve been to Northern Sea a few times. We’ve asked around for its news largely. Besides that, it’s been idle at the North Sea Dragon King Palace. How about we take a lodge and settle down there.” Yiye Jiange thought and said.

Qing Shui didn’t utter a word at once. After a while, he said, “We forced North Sea Dragon King Palace to leave, it’s already a fact. North Sea Dragon King Palace’s strength is formidable in its region. It’s should be fine for us to be there.”

“If we were to go there, do you think the men from North Sea Dragon Palace would intervene in this matter?” Muyun Qingge asked unintentionally.

“If North Sea Dragon Palace really want to stand out for North Sea Dragon King Palace, they shouldn’t have stayed silent until now. Moreover, have you noticed that this name sounds stronger than North Sea Dragon Palace? Would that be a problem?”

North Sea Dragon Palace, North Sea Dragon King Palace, Qing Shui thought North Sea Dragon Palace sounded more impressive.

Yet, the name of North Sea Dragon King Palace apparently overruled the North Sea Dragon Palace.

“Maybe. I actually think that North Sea Dragon Palace sounds far more impressive than North Sea Dragon King Palace,” Sunset Palace Mistress said while smiling. Her thoughts were similar to Qing Shui’s.

“Since you’ve made up your mind, then, ask them to clean up the place there and we will be moving in these few days.” Qing Shui didn’t like to procrastinate. He could also check the place out within these few days.

At night, Qing Shui was back at Yiye Jiange’s room, it was customary considering that they’re a couple. Once entered, Qing Shui hugged the incomparable beauty before his eyes and kissed her soft lips.

Yiye Jiange reciprocated to Qing Shui’s actions though it’s rare for her to do so. She was an otherworldly woman, barely tainted by the mortal world. Nevertheless, she’s a human being, a human full of emotions, desires, and lust. Previously, she hadn’t met the man she adored; now, she was just a small woman, a woman who longed to be pampered.

Shortly, both of them were exposed to each other wholeheartedly. Qing Shui who had suffered from “hunger” for ages, was apparently too impatient to prompt his main moves. His fiery erection entered her warm, moist and smooth spot. The overwhelming ecstasy made both of them let out moans of joy.

Snowy white, slender, and fair legs wrapped around Qing Shui’s waist like clingy ivy plants. Her gorgeous blurry eyes, her beautiful and enchanting face which was slightly blushed, and her soft panting sounds kept on exciting Qing Shui’s nerves, driving him to thrush incessantly.

The room came to rest until the breaking of dawn. At the very moment, Yiye Jiange lied in Qing Shui’s arms languidly, reluctant

to move a single bit, despite having such powerful strengths.

Staring at this otherworldly beautiful face flushed with faint redness out of satisfaction, Qing Shui felt contented. That feeling of fulfillment was irreplaceable by gold, it was unique and unrivaled.

Qing Shui placed her hand on his part which was about to be restless again. Yiye Jiange shivered and hugged him tightly to stop him from moving. Lacking strength, she said, “You insatiable and greedy thing, I can’t take it anymore.”

Her crystal clear and unparalleled heavenly voice was full of allure and charisma. Listening to those words which could drive any man insane, Qing Shui squeezed her tight emotionally. A wonderful sensation exploded and ran through their bodies.

Bang!

A mystical force seemingly pushed them to fuse together and unify. Qing Shui was astonished as if his ocean of consciousness blasted and a sudden nostalgia overwhelmed him.

Yiye Jiange felt strange and gazed at Qing Shui as the astounding transformations took place within her own body. Her strength improved tremendously and her foundation stabilized immensely in that split second. She felt as if her spirit energy and ocean of consciousness had advanced subtly. This could probably be due to their current intimacy and physical contact.

Needless to see, Qing Shui had already known what happened. This was the long-awaited yet unfathomable moment.

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal upgraded. Qing Shui knew it coming without watching it. He could sense his spirit energy being doubled, even his ocean of consciousness underwent remarkable changes.

Nine Layers of Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Nine Grades of Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

This was the very final grade of Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal that Qing Shui knew and kept him expecting. He wanted to check out the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal instantly, yet, apparently, it wasn't the right time now.

Qing Shui left everything behind his mind once he bowed and saw the stunningly beautiful and lethargic look on Yiye Jiange. It was another session of passionate love-making before it's time to get out of bed.

Yiye Jiange didn't question a thing. Albeit being surprised by the sudden increase in her strength, yet she didn't question as it wasn't the first time. Then, the morning practice began. Qing Shui took the opportunity and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui was pleased once he entered. Now that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had expanded few times than before, there's only one possibility, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had upgraded.

Qing Shui was certain of it before this, and even sure of it after seeing this himself. This is the Ninth Grade and the final layer of Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal that he knew. Basically, it's almost confirmed that it'd stop right where it is now.

The previous pool became a small lake now. The size of this small lake was comparable to the entire Eighth Grade Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. At that moment, Qing Shui could particularly feel the spacious land of the entire Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The air was soulful and full of spiritual sense. The huge oak tree which used to occupy more than half of the land looked so insignificant now. Even the enormous beast appeared little here.

The current picture of Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was truly in harmony. A gigantic black turtle emerged with a splash on the lake.

Spirited Snake Turtle!

As if it's greeting Qing Shui, it flashed and dunked into the lakebed. Some other species appeared at times. Golden Medicinal Turtle was no weaker than the 10,000 Year Clam now.

Qing Shui headed towards the stone by the lakeside, it was a hundred meters' tall now. It changed as the realm transitioned. His eyes followed the stone and looked upwards.

Previously he had to look downwards, yet, now he's looking high above, one level, two levels.....

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Ninth Layer, activated!

Seeing those words Qing Shui grinned subconsciously. Ancient Strengthening Technique achieved Ninth Heavenly

Layer, the highest level by its name. Yet, the martial world was never-ending, hence this final level should be the shackles of the predecessors. It should be extremely difficult to breakthrough. In fact, Qing Shui had never thought of breaking through Ninth Heavenly Layer. It's good enough to practise until Peak of Ninth Heavenly Layer, or even achieve the higher grades. By then, he should be able to be listed among the top warriors.

-
-
-

Dear readers, this are all the AST chapters for the week.. currently am overseas now and i may not have access to internet. Hence, i'm grabbing the opportunity now to post the entire week worth of chapt. Sorry for any inconvenience!

AST 1681 - Strength Improved, Entering the North Ocean Domain

Qing Shui was surprised by the upgrade of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal this time. The only thing he felt was the sudden collision between Yiye Jiange's consciousness and his own. Subsequently, he felt the transformations of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui read through the introduction of the Ninth Layer of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Ten-fold increase in its surface area, ten-fold increase in the spiritual sense of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal doubled from the previous layer.

Seeing that, the Qing Shui was overjoyed. Though the time only doubled, the actual overall effect was much stronger, due to the ten-fold increase in spiritual sense.

Qing Shui continued reading. The reward was a Nine Yin Tree which took a thousand years for it to bloom, fruit, and ripen. It was a top-rated alchemic ingredient.

This name led Qing Shui to relate it with the Nine Revolution Spirit Resurgence Pellet. This had always been the magical medicine for revival in the legends, but Qing Shui figured there was a three day limit for revival even with the magical medicine. Once this time passed, all efforts would be in vain, regardless of taking immortal pellets or magical medicine.

Besides, it was vital to have at least the intact head and heart in order to apply this life-resuscitating medicine. Any other way would be pointless.

According to the statement, it's a top-rated ingredient for medicine distillation. It could probably be used to refine the Nine Revolution Spirit Resurgence Pellet. Nevertheless, it had been ages

since the Ancient Alchemy Technique had last refined an all-new medicine. It would be challenging to add a prescription relying on the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. At that instant, Qing Shui remembered Yuan Su. Perhaps she could be helpful later. Otherwise, it would be all up to destiny whether he could get the prescription.

Reward: Ten golden fish, edible and able to be incorporated into medicine, effective in strengthening bones and muscles...

Reward: Thousand Years Incense, Soul-capturing Incense, and other Incense trees, one each.

Reward: 5,000 years of therapeutic duration for all medicinal herbs in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Reward: 30% increase in strength and life for all demonic beasts in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

.....

.....

Qing Shui was elated reading this. Though he was rather unprepared for the upgrade of the realm, he had been looking forward to it. It was absolutely great.

This breakthrough which benefited him the most was the increase in spiritual energy, which brought a huge transformation in Qing Shui's strength. Both the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique and the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip were dependent on spiritual energy.

It was a direct and straightforward increase. After testing it out, the spiritual energy had doubled, so the current output was three times higher. It was an enormous breakthrough.

Qing Shui's biggest pride formerly came from his strongest defense and formidable strength. The recent boost in spiritual energy also improved his defense. However, the Paragon Golden armor and the blind devotion of the Hell Nightmare Beast pushed

his resistance and attack to outrageous levels.

Qing Shui only realized his intimidating and frightening abilities at that instant. The attacking force of the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip and the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique were dreadfully increased, up to almost half the damage of the Paragon Strike now. That was relatively petrifying.

Qing Shui could distinctly sense the changes in his body. The vibe of absolute confidence and the roaring ocean of consciousness was seemingly comprised of endless energy.

He felt more certain and assured about heading to the Northern Ocean, to move the Sunset Sea King Palace there. It was rational to have greater courage when one had incomparably stronger skills.

In the morning, Qing Shui and the three Mistresses took their breakfast together. The Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge stared at Qing Shui at times. The breakthrough in spiritual energy brought minor changes in him. The saying of someone being “sharp” was actually based on that person having higher spiritual energy.

The Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge stared at Yiye Jiange, who was beside Qing Shui, as well. They noticed the glowing changes in Yiye Jiange. While Qing Shui was brazen and insensitive, Yiye Jiange felt guilty reminiscing about the romantic night she just had.

Though they were inexperienced themselves, knowing that the two were a married couple and seeing Yiye Jiange’s current expression, both Mistresses understood everything at once. The Sunset Palace Mistress smiled, “Both of you look exceptionally sharp today.”

“Is it? I feel sharp all the time,” Qing Shui smirked.

“Alright, let’s have our meals and discuss how to move to the Northern Ocean,” Yiye Jiange replied hastily. She was not literally

shy, now that they were like sisters, but she was a little embarrassed from being teased.

“I will go and have a look with Jiange beforehand, and then you’ll organize the move. How’s that?” Qing Shui proposed after finishing his meal.

“Fine. We’re already done organizing. In fact, we can move anytime. Things are simple and easy.” Sunset Palace Mistress sounded very assured.

Muyun Qingge nodded as well.

Qing Shui departed to the North Ocean Domain with Yiye Jiange. It was his first time entering the Northern Ocean. He bumped into the Ancient Golden Shrimp General who guarded an entrance to the Northern Ocean before. However, he’d yet to find out the force behind the general.

There were tens of thousands of forces in the North Ocean Domain. To be able to guard one of the Northern Ocean entrances, the force behind the general must be quite strong. It could be about the same level as the North Sea Dragon Palace and perhaps one of the peak forces in the North Ocean Domain.

It was possible to enter the North Ocean Domain from the Ice Ocean Domain. The world of ocean domains did not differ much from the main continents. Furthermore, Qing Shui now had the Paragon Water Flight skill, let alone Yiye Jiange, who was the heir of the strong Drakainas. She was as proficient as Qing Shui in the water.

The Sunset Sea King Palace was located at the intersection of the Ice Ocean Domain and the Northern Ocean. It was almost by one of the entrances so it was very feasible to move it to the Northern Sea.

The North Sea Dragon King Palace was located near the Ice Ocean Domain. It was the most powerful force around the Ice Ocean

Domain, before it was unfortunately demolished by the Sunset Sea King Palace. With that, there would be no obstacles at all for the Sunset Sea King Palace to enter the North Ocean Domain.

The landscape of the North Sea Dragon King Palace was well-preserved. It was very spacious, with the water boundaries undamaged, but was completely deserted after the men left.

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange arrived within half a day. With the aid of the old turtle, it was considered a very long distance for a half-day journey.

“The location is great and so is its Feng Shui,” Qing Shui told Yiye Jiange as he observed, smiling. Although he wasn’t an expert, Qing Shui had somewhat studied Feng Shui. The theories of the nature-related landscape, the spiritual influence within the caves, the excessiveness of Yin Qi in certain locations might sound superstitious. Nevertheless, scientifically speaking, it was the effect of the planet’s magnetic field and gravitation. It existed in his past life and also his present life. Moreover, the ample spiritual influence would deeply impact the warriors. Sometimes, formations could be related to Feng Shui too.

“Let’s move here as soon as possible then. We have to move anyway,” Yiye Jiange continued.

“Tell me, do you have other ambitions that caused you to urgently want to move to this chaotic zone?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

AST 1682 - Yiye Jiange is Pregnant

“We are really not that ambitious. We just wanted to check out the Northern Ocean. It’s quite meaningless to keep staying in the Ice Ocean Domain,” Yiye Jiange said and smiled.

Qing Shui grinned listening to her words. Those days, Yiye Jiange wouldn’t say such words. Now, she could relax, as her domestic affairs were done. Now that she was his woman, Qing Shui reckoned she was the most settled one.

Initially, she was the calmest one with a mystical and otherworldly aura. Unexpectedly, she would give such a reason. Qing Shui was pleased after hearing that, because Yiye Jiange had imperceptibly changed too.

For the three years Qing Shui was away, Yiye Jiange only returned home three times. Each time, she hurriedly dropped by for the Chinese New Year celebration. The remaining days were spent in the Sunset Sea King Palace.

“I met an Ancient Golden Shrimp General at the martial territories. He is the guardian of one entrances to the Northern Ocean. I wonder which force he belongs to? Jiange, can you guess?” Qing Shui asked randomly.

“In the North Ocean Domain, there are only a few forces which have Ancient Golden Shrimp Generals. The North Sea Dragon Palace, North Sea Dragon Valley, North Sea Dragon Cave, and North Sea Dragon Lagoon are four of the strongest forces in the Northern Ocean.” Yiye Jiange smiled. They apparently had preliminary understandings about the Northern Sea now.

Qing Shui pondered. Being able to guard the entrance of the Northern Ocean and the extremely formidable strength based off of their tone, Qing Shui concluded that they should be from one of the four forces that she mentioned earlier.

Qing Shui would find it ridiculous if it was the North Sea Dragon Palace. Though he didn't hold grudges against the North Sea Dragon Palace, it was definitely tough to befriend them due to the North Sea Dragon King Palace.

Given his current status and the Sunset Sea King Palace, the opponent shouldn't be able to handle them. It was not absolute superiority, but Qing Shui had gained more confidence now that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had upgraded to the Ninth Layer. He didn't need to worry even if the North Sea Dragon Palace came. He believed he could make a solid stand if a battle took place.

Qing Shui wasn't worried about anybody wanting to harm the Sunset Sea King Palace this time. There was no challenger to be fearful of. The North Sea Dragon King Palace was once a powerful force, but they were destroyed by the Sunset Sea King Palace. Whoever wanted to challenge him would have to weigh his own capability.

A month later, the Sunset Sea King Palace completely finished moving. Qing Shui and a few others moved within three days. The forces of the Sunset Sea King Palace were entirely different than before, let alone the strengths of the three Mistresses. Apart from that, they had Qing Shui as their guardian, the previous men from the Sunset Palace and Sea King Palace, the followers from the North Sea Dragon King Palace, and other fighters. Their strengths had improved greatly in these three years.

Even now, after moving to the North Sea Dragon King Palace's location, their existence was like a powerful overlord. Anyways, the Sunset Sea King Palace remained low profile and not overly flamboyant. They were never timid.

Qing Shui noticed that life was peaceful after entering the Northern Ocean. Still, there was one thing that made Qing Shui overjoyed. Yiye Jiange unexpectedly became pregnant. Both of them had strong inner spirits and could sense it within a few days

of conception.

Qing Shui had been with Yiye Jiange for more than one month this time, so it was surprising to him. He didn't spend much time with Yiye Jiange previously, only intermittent intervals. This matter could never be rushed, and he had planned to make long-term preparations for it too. Unexpectedly, it came so soon this time.

Qing Shui loved having a kid with Yiye Jiange from the bottom of his heart, and he wanted one with Tantai Lingyan too. However, he needed more time with Tantai Lingyan. He felt that Tantai Lingyan needed a kid the most, as she would be less lonely afterward.

Qing Shui stared at the remarkable beauty before getting lost in his thoughts. He just told her the news of her conception. She had felt it too, but she had gained Qing Shui's reassurance now.

"Why aren't you happy?" Qing Shui smiled and asked, knowing that Yiye Jiange was actually delighted.

"No, I just thought it came too suddenly," Yiye Jiange smiled, gazing at Qing Shui. A smile of love and happiness was written all over her face.

"How was this sudden? We've been together for so long doing things. It's supposed to have happened already," Qing Shui giggled. It was indeed not easy to be pregnant at this level of strength. This was the warriors' burden. The stronger a warrior was, the older he aged, and basically, it was close to impossible to have children anymore.

Of course, it wasn't a clear-cut thing, but the probability was extremely scarce. Nevertheless, there were many powerful warriors who had their heirs at old age. It would be always celebrated by a huge-scale banquet with guests. It was a very blissful event.

Qing Shui's life energy was unrivaled and his strength was very formidable. Such a probability for him was thus very high.

Yiye Jiange raised her hand and knocked on Qing Shui's head, "You're still such a rogue. You've never been serious."

"You are my woman. How am I like a rogue? Would you like a daughter or a son?" Qing Shui said, smiling.

"I like both! He or she will be our kid," A benevolent and pure smile crept onto Yiye Jiange's face.

It was a pleasant thing. At that very moment, the other two Mistresses came, overhearing part of their conversation. As they learned of the great news, they were elated and decided to hold a celebration banquet on that day.

In spite of the name 'banquet', they were the only guests. Qing Shui cooked while Muyun Qingge and the Sunset Palace Mistress talked to Yiye Jiange. Though they offered help, Qing Shui refused, as he was able to quickly complete such a simple task by himself.

Halfway through the banquet, the Sunset Palace Mistress lost her focus shortly, twice. As her mind went absent, she looked at Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange. In fact, everyone felt her affection towards Qing Shui. Yet, it was all up to their destiny. No one could say anything.

It was the hardest thing to bear or enjoy a beauty's favor. Qing Shui was overwhelmed by this feeling. It was miserable to be without a woman, but it was also burdensome to have many women, especially when he already had more than ten remarkably beautiful women like Yiye Jiange. Deep inside his heart, he didn't want to engage with anybody else. It made him feel avaricious and sorry for his women.

"It's a happy day today. It's great for all of us in the Sunset Sea King Palace to set up in the Northern Ocean. Cheers," Qing Shui

smiled.

“Also, Jiange is pregnant. This is a huge affair. I’m really looking forward to having this kid. No matter what, he has to address me as his godmother,” said Sunset Palace Mistress.

“Elder Sis Qingcheng, you ought to have a few more kids in the future since you like children so much,” Muyun Qingge said jokingly.

AST 1683 - The Most Romantic Thing

The face of the Sunset Palace Mistress instantly flushed red, down to her neck. She remained calm and silent, throwing a glance at Qing Shui. The three of them were used to joking around, and they were way too brilliant to guess her mind.

Muyun Qingge threw that joke with nefarious intentions, as she was secretly observing Qing Shui's response. However, Qing Shui acted in a negligent way and smiled without a word.

Previously, Qing Shui had spoken a lot to the Sunset Palace Mistress and things were shady between him, Muyun Qingge and the Sunset Palace Mistress. At this moment, he couldn't say anything regardless of the reason.

Qing Shui rarely took initiative in love, but he wasn't really passive. For instance, he was the one who initiated and continued pursuing Tantai Lingyan, Yiye Jiange, and Qin Qing.

The Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge were not at all inferior to his other women, but he felt sorry out of his conscience. None of his women had ever tried to control or restrict him, and he had even thought of marrying multiple wives...

In his past life, Qing Shui was the most ordinary man, who would be pleased to find an average-looking woman that he liked. He could only dream of having multiple wives. As for ruling the world and owning beautiful women, he could only watch such characters on television. He wouldn't even have the chance to discuss it, because that would make him seem insane to others.

Qing Shui reckoned he would continue his past life in the current life. In his last life, he was an ordinary man, the most ordinary man. In the beginning of this life, he couldn't practise martial arts and was fated to be useless. Following his blood awakening, he gradually stepped onto the journey of martial cultivation. He had achieved his current height through hard work and fortunate

experiences.

It was known that strong men never lacked women, and Qing Shui believed in this saying. The capable men in his past life never lacked women. It was even more so in this life, where it was a norm to have multiple wives. Qing Shui's women didn't become his solely because of his strength, but it's largely related to that. For example, it would've been tragic for Yiye Jiange to step into the Lion King's Ridge if it hadn't been for Qing Shui's strength.

Unknowingly, Qing Shui realized that there were many women around him. He even noticed that he couldn't handle it, not in a physical sense, but a spiritual one. He was the one who thought it was excessively unfair to them.

Qing Shui never considered that he would split up his love each time he met another woman. He applied his wholehearted effort in each of his women. However, that was a contradiction, as a man had only one heart.

Till now, Qing Shui finally figured out that it wasn't true that he couldn't devote himself fully to each of his wives, he was just worried about the relationship between his women, instead of their relationships with himself.

Qing Shui seemingly fell deep into his thoughts. Memories were clearer now, such as why Yiye Jiange chose to settle down here, but not stay by his side. It wasn't that she did not want to or that she didn't love him, it was for a better love and relationship between them in the future. It was the same for her, Di Chen, Yu Ruyan, and Tan Taixuan.

Beauty came from its distance and love meant tolerance, to love all of him. Qing Shui's women gave him the greatest space. Moreover, women had to keep themselves occupied in order to maintain their personalities and charms. They ought to be rather secretive. To be mysterious signified a kind of originality, making him feel that she was the most intriguing and enchanting.

The Sunset Palace Mistress saw that Qing Shui didn't notice her and could hardly conceal her disappointment with a fake smile, "It's so difficult to love someone. I'm not sure if I could have my own child this life. Jiange, you have to promise me."

Yiye Jiange smiled, "Elder Sis Qingcheng's beauty is so remarkable and well-known throughout the nation. There are tons of men who dream of marrying you. It's a blessing for this little one to have you as his godmother."

"You can't back out!" Sunset Palace Mistress said with a smile, not tangled with her love issues.

Muyun Qingge did not tease him further as she observed Qing Shui's expression. They're women with pride too. Once such a topic had been brought up, it couldn't be further pressured, or else the feelings wouldn't be the same even if the wish was fulfilled.

The entire banquet soon became dull after the incident. It largely affected the mood although the three Mistresses tried their best to liven up the atmosphere.

After the feast, Muyun Qingge and the Sunset Palace Mistress left Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange in the room. This was also their private space.

"Both of them adore you!" Yiye Jiange sighed softly.

Qing Shui smiled at Yiye Jiange, "What does Jiange want to say? Why the sigh?"

"Do you like them?" Yiye Jiange stared at Qing Shui seriously, wanting to grasp any slight emotional stir in Qing Shui.

Qing Shui shook his head lightly, "Jiange, I've said this before. To like is not to love. Everyone likes beautiful things, but I can't be marrying every beautiful woman. Don't tell me you like it when I have more women."

Qing Shui sat next to her and gently spoke, holding her waist.

Yiye Jiange smirked, “What if I say that I don't mind it?!”

Qing Shui shook his head, “I will spend my life protecting and loving my women. Though I feel that I'm avaricious at times, I truly love all of you deep within my soul. A man has to bear the responsibility to force this thing.”

“I can feel that Elder Sis Qingcheng is head over heels for you. Don't men fall for beautiful women easily?” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

“Silly girl. What's wrong with you today, you're satisfied pushing me to other women?” said Qing Shui with a sad and hurt face.

Yiye Jiange laughed out of delight. She patted on Qing Shui's head, “I dared not dream of everything today.”

“Yes, me too. I took you as my goddess and my master initially. Not an ounce of blasphemy existed. I could only feel ashamed and inferior before you. I could not conquer this mindset up till now.”

Yiye Jiange blushed a little. Regardless of their actual relationship, she was his master by name previously, so it was rather awkward for the current change in relationship. Yet, it was warm and comforting now. It was the perfect ending for her. She felt great.

“I'm a woman... your woman,” Yiye Jiange murmured shyly. She needed to boost her man's confidence.

.....

.....

Time flew by and another month passed. Qing Shui spent the month idly and peacefully. He and Yiye Jiange were like the most ordinary couple. People envied them for being in love and so inseparable.

Qing Shui thought these days were busy, yet meaningful. He thought of a song from his past life, ‘The Most Romantic Thing’.

Qing Shui looked at the woman by his side, whose beauty was remarkable and unique across their generation. He couldn't help but whisper, “The most romantic thing that I could think of, is to grow old slowly, together with you...”

AST 1684 - Diamond Immortal Turtle, Jin Guizi. Old Mo of the Royal Blood, from the Black Scales Mermen Race

Yiye Jiange's body trembled slightly when she heard Qing Shui speaking softly beside her. She turned and smiled at him, staring at this good-natured young man. At this moment, he was as stable as a mountain, and would even occasionally say things that made her blush so much that she would feel ashamed. However, this was the first time that he had revealed the true feelings in his heart.

"You won't be able to do it. You are destined to be unable to stop." Yiye Jiange smiled.

"Woman, can you just agree with me for once?" Qing Shui helplessly spoke. He didn't just have a single woman. It was impossible for him to wait for a woman until he grew old.

"You are thinking too much. Since we are doing this, I have no more regrets. If we can rewind time, we would have still made this choice." Yiye Jiange sincerely replied as she stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt very happy in his heart. Living in this world, what else could he wish for? How was he qualified to obtain her heart? Sometimes, he truly felt that he was just extremely lucky.

Qing Shui could be considered very outstanding but his women were all cream of the crop as well. They wouldn't lack talented men by their side, so the fact that Qing Shui managed to woo them successfully was a matter of destiny.

.....

Qing Shui idled about for a month. Today, the Mistress of the Sunset Palace and Muyun Qingge came by. They directly spoke, "There's news saying that the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace is going to take the initiative and help the North Sea Dragon King

Palace.

Qing Shui started and stared at the two women. “What origins does the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace have? What relationship does it have with the North Sea Dragon King Palace?”

“Marriage connections. There are two women in the North Sea Dragon King Palace who are from the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. One of them is the wife of the first palace master, and the other one is a concubine of the third palace master.” Muyun Qingge spoke in a light tone.

Qing Shui was more and more curious when he heard this. Back then, he didn’t expect the two palaces would still have such a relation. It had been peaceful for so long, and after the Sunset Sea King Palace had only moved here for a month, the other party wanted to seize the initiative for the North Sea Dragon King Palace.

“How’s the strength level of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace?” Qing Shui thought about it. Since he already knew that the Sunset Sea King Palace was the one that destroyed the North Sea Dragon King Palace, it was best for him to have an estimate of his opponent’s strength. Since the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace dared to take the initiative, this meant that their strength surely wasn’t bad.

“The authority of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace isn’t in this region. Since they dared to take the initiative for the North Sea Dragon King Palace, it’s clear that they are much stronger in comparison.” The palace mistress of the Sunset Sea King Palace stared at Qing Shui as she spoke.

Her words were precisely Qing Shui’s thoughts. This logic was very simple, and Qing Shui discovered that many of his thoughts were actually similar to hers.

“Let us wait for them to come then.” Qing Shui wasn’t some scaredy cat. He wasn’t very worried about this matter, but he

wouldn't let his guard down.

“The Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace should be one of the strongest powers in this region within the North Sea. Before this, it had marriage connections with the North Sea Dragon King Palace and wasn't considered a threat. But when we took down the North Sea Dragon King Palace, our strength should have reached a level high enough to be threatening to them. Hence, if we continue to grow, we might have to contend against them.” The palace mistress and Muyun Qingge sat down in front of Qing Shui.

“Is the palace master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace a Dragonwolf of the aquatic race?” Qing Shui asked.

Qing Shui still knew some info about dragonwolves. This was a bloodline that stemmed from the primordial era and was much stronger compared to the ordinary dragon races. In this world, the dragon race was the strongest, but true dragons were a minority. The drakaina race which Muyun Qingge was from was also considered part of the true dragon race.

“Yes you are right. It's a dragonwolf, but the dragonwolf shouldn't be that much stronger than the North Sea Dragon King Palace Master. After all, the strength in a marriage alliance is such that the disparity wouldn't be too far apart. The Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace challenging the Sunset Sea King Palace isn't completely because they wanted to get back at us for the North Sea Dragon King Palace. If not, they wouldn't have delayed it until now.”

It should have something to do with the fact that the Sunset Sea King Palace moved here. Although the two women from the North Sea Dragon King Palace were part of the Eastern Peak, they couldn't control the operations of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace at all. It was likely that the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace must have felt threatened by the strength of the Sunset Sea King Palace.

“The Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace should have some understanding of our strength. It has been quite a long time and they are only seeking justice for the North Sea Dragon King Palace now? There must be some reason for their action; we just have no idea what the exact reason is.”

The females fell silent but Qing Shui wasn't nervous at all. Yiye Jiange was now over a month pregnant. Although it wouldn't affect her in combat, Qing Shui, the palace mistress and Muyun Qingge decided that it would be for the best for her not to participate in this.

Qing Shui was actually pretty relaxed. If it was before, he would surely be nervous and worried but after the upgrade of the Violet Jade Immortal Realm, his combat prowess had leapt up to another level. He felt that there would be no problem if he handled this matter.

Three days later, a large challenge letter was sent to the Sunset Sea King Palace. There were many people in this world who chose to use such a method to announce a challenge. By doing this, things were out in the open and straightforward. If one party was defeated, they wouldn't be completely annihilated and their clan members would also be spared. This was the benefit of issuing a challenge letter.

Naturally, this wasn't absolute. There were some warriors in this world who didn't have any ethics, and there might also be other factors influencing the overall situation. Sending a challenge letter usually indicated two possibilities. One was that the initial party was completely confident in victory. Not only did he feel he could win, he wanted to make all the prestige and reputation of his opponent drop to rock bottom. The other possibility was that he was not confident in himself at all, and by sending a challenge letter out of politeness, he would be able to avoid complete annihilation of his clan if he did lose.

Qing Shui glanced at the contents of the letter. It was very

simple; it simply stated that it was seeking justice for the North Sea Dragon King Palace and wanted a life-and-death battle with the Sunset Sea King Palace. Victory would be decided in a single round. Death and injuries would not be blamed upon anyone else.

There were no other conditions, as it was a life-and-death battle. From this point, it meant that one could not live if the other survived.

Qing Shui naturally agreed to this life-and-death battle. The timing was set for three days later, and the number of people participating for either side couldn't exceed eight.

This was a group battle. Qing Shui laughed... Eight people. On his side, Yiye Jiange was indisposed, and he and the two other women were only three. However, he still had Long Zhu'er, the Dark Phoenix, and the Old Turtle. The other demonic beasts that had undergone form transformation couldn't be counted upon. After all, they could only unleash their strongest might in beast form. Right now, Qing Shui's side had a total of six participating.

There were still other divine-level experts in the Sunset Sea King Palace. Although they couldn't be compared to the three women, there were still two more who were only slightly inferior. These two could join in, making their party a total of eight. The two of them were also aquatic races: Jin Guizi from the diamond immortal turtle race and a Royal Black Scales Mermen named Old Mo.

The two of them had the appearance of decrepit old men. Right now, they were already in the Sunset Sea King Palace. Given their level of strength, they should be strong enough to participate in the life-and-death battle!

AST 1685 - Eve before Battle

Initially, Qing Shui didn't intend on allowing Old Jin (Jin Guizi) and Old Mo to participate in the combat.

It was just that after a discussion with the females, they realized this wasn't good. If they did so, it would mean that they looked down on the two elders, not treating them truly as one of their own. If that was the case, how could the other members truly feel that the Sunset Palace was their family?

Qing Shui thought about it and sighed with emotion. He had experienced many battles in his life and right now, he realized that most of the time, he was always fighting alone. Even his women rarely fought together with him.

Now, although the disparity between their strengths was larger apart, it was still possible for them all to fight together. Qing Shui realised that he wanted to keep on fighting together with his companions in the future. Only by fighting together would the feeling of camaraderie come about. Not only did he plan to fight together with his women in the future, he wanted to fight together with his friends as well.

“That's true... In that case, okay then, we will allow Old Jin and Old Mo to participate as well.” Qing Shui smiled.

When Old Jin and Old Mo learned of the news, they were in fact extremely happy. Qing Shui didn't even have time to look for them before they showed up looking for him.

Qing Shui was someone who respected the old. In the Sunset Palace, Old Jin and Old Mo were considered the leaders of their races and both had extremely high statuses. Even Qing Shui and the three palace mistresses had to respect them. Naturally, they were both also people deserving of respect. Respecting the old and cherishing the young was a kind of virtue, and although decisions on major matters were still made by the palace mistresses, the

elders could add their two cents as well.

Although things were said this way, only those at the top had absolute authority in powerful sects or aristocrat clans. Strength was everything. The attitude of the one with strength determined everything.

“Sirs, why are you both here?” When Qing Shui saw the two old men, he stood up warm-heartedly to welcome them.

“Mister Qing.” We heard that the leaders would allow us to participate in this war against the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. We wonder if this is true?”

The old man who spoke had a sturdy build. Although his hair had gone white, his aura was incomparably vast and intense. When he walked, the sound of his steps created a slight sonic boom, like a heavy pressure slamming into the earth. This old man was none other than Jin Guizi, a supreme expert of the Diamond Immortal Turtle race.

The other old man had an extremely dark skin tone and was very burly. His eyes were filled with the vicissitudes of time and glinted with determination. He smiled and stared at Qing Shui with anticipation.

“I just wanted to go look for you guys. I wonder if you two old sirs are willing to fight?” Qing Shui invited them to sit as he spoke.

“There’s nothing we want more. It has been so long since we last fought. No matter what, we have to participate this time.” Old Mo hurriedly said.

Martial cultivators lived with their lives on the line every day. Although they couldn’t say they were born to do battle, it was an undeniable fact that combat was a very frequent part of their lives and that they might die at any time. Just like a saying in his past life - humans in the pugilist world are unable to control their fate. Warriors would battle constantly and didn’t even have leeway for a

single mistake. Nobody had the confidence to say they would win their next battle for sure and continue to live on.

“That’s excellent. That’s our intent as well. I will have to trouble you two sirs then.”

“Mister, you are too polite. We are a part of the Sunset Palace; it’s naturally our mission to defend this place.”

Not too long later, the two old men departed. Qing Shui could also tell that this was necessary. Although sometimes not letting them join the battle was a way of protecting them, there were many cultivators who weren’t willing to hide somewhere and wait for their deaths.

Time passed by very quickly. In just a short while, three days had passed.

Qing Shui and the Sunset Palace Mistress, Muyun Qingge, Old Jin and Old Mo brought along some people and appeared in a location not that far away from the Sunset Palace. There were many sunken mountains around the area, just like a ravine. However, this ravine was too vast.

Yiye Jiange also came. However, Qing Shui didn’t allow her to participate in the battle. Qing Shui was confident, which was why he didn’t stop Yiye Jiange from coming. There was still quite many experts who came from the Sunset Sea King Palace. After all, the distance was not far and many experts from the other powers came as well.

The timing in which they arrived wasn’t too early. The people from the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace were already here. He felt that in terms of understanding each other’s power, their opponent had more of an advantage. However, this was only on the surface. In reality, because Qing Shui’s Violet Jade Immortal Realm had reached the peak ninth level, his strength once again explosively increased. This was something nobody knew about.

Qing Shui stared at the people of the Dragonwolf Palace. The one in the lead was a middle-aged man who resembled a human. He had a muscular figure and his most outstanding features were both his eyes and his forehead. The eyes of this middle-aged man were bright and sharp, containing a hint of imposingness.

Not only him, the others behind him all had the same special characteristic. This should be the unique characteristic of dragonwolves?

“Qing Shui, that man in the lead is none other than the third palace master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. He is a great genius of the palace, with overwhelming talent and who is also wise and cautious. He is very powerful; his attacks are sharp and sinister. You must take special note of him during combat,” the Sunset Palace Mistress reminded.

Qing Shui nodded his head. It seemed like the Sunset Palace Mistress had also received some news.

“Behind him, the two old men are the protectors of the Dragonwolf Palace. The main point is that the two of them are brothers and can cooperate seamlessly, causing their power to increase exponentially.” The palace mistress continued.

Qing Shui glanced at the two old men as he listened. Those two looked like classic dragonwolves but their faces were all wrinkled due to their age. Their eyes seemed somewhat listless and there was a lack of spirit in them as well. However, an extremely baleful aura would gush forth from their bodies occasionally.

“It seems that there are still plenty of top-tier experts in the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace.” Qing Shui smiled.

“They are much stronger compared to the North Sea Dragon King Palace. Actually, without you, we wouldn’t have any confidence of victory if we fought against the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace,” The palace mistress smiled.

“You girls are so confident in me?” Qing Shui stared at her.

“Mhm, with you here. I’m not afraid no matter who I have to fight against.” Muyun Qingge then added.

Qing Shui awkwardly rubbed his nose. He saw Muyun Qingge smiling at him while winking mischievously.

This was just an ordinary action but when a woman as beautiful as Muyun Qingge did it, there was a fatal attractive power. Her snow-like skin was soft and supple. Right now, she even seemed to emit a jade-like halo that was like the blooming of a resplendent flower.

Muyun Qingge stared at Qing Shui who had fallen into a daze as he watched her. She suddenly blushed and shot out her hand silently to pinch him. After all, there were people around them, and there were many who were monitoring his movements.

Only now did Qing Shui return to his senses. Muyun Qingge retracted her hand, but the blush was still on her face. Qing Shui could only smile awkwardly before shifting his attention to the experts from the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace.

AST 1686 - Battle, Five versus five

“Who among you makes decisions? I have something I wish to say.” The man in the lead spoke. His voice was extremely low but clear.

The Sunset Palace Mistress pushed Qing Shui lightly from behind, indicating that he should take a step forward. She wanted Qing Shui to step out on his own, and this also told the opponents that Qing Shui could make decisions.

Qing Shui helplessly smiled at their opponents, “There’s even a challenge letter issued already. I wonder if there’s anything else you need to say?”

“I hope that the battle this time around won’t implicate the innocent no matter who wins. I wonder what you think about this?” That man in the lead stared at Qing Shui as he spoke.

Upon hearing these words, Qing Shui knew that their opponents didn’t have complete confidence in their victory. To put it better, this man was more cautious. Qing Shui didn’t let down his guard, and after contemplating for a moment, he nodded, “That’s only natural.”

In fact, it was common for the winners to be king while the losers were vilified. No matter the agreement before the battle, once a party was defeated, even if the victorious side didn’t annihilate their opponents completely, they would also enforce some severe conditions.

In front of everyone as witnesses, making an open agreement might prove to be of some use. Because both the strengths of the Sunset Sea King Palace and Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace were the strongest here, no one else would dare to say anything.

“Okay, let us begin then!”

After speaking, the man instantly rushed up into the air. At the

same time, the experts around him also lunged out. What surprised Qing Shui was that the opposing leader only mobilized five experts.

Qing Shui also sent out a total of five people. In this case, the number of experts were equal. Qing Shui was as calm as water, matching the strategy of his opponent. This was a kind of psychological battle.

Both parties stood in the air staring at each other; the battle would erupt at any instant.

Qing Shui activated the Phoenix Battle Intent, Battle God Halo, Heavenly Talisman and his other powers. It was only obvious when he used the Heavenly Talisman. When he activated the other augmentation effects, they weren't too obvious.

Qing Shui took out his Golden Battle Halberd. He didn't use the Diamond Staff as he could use its effect just by placing the staff in the Violet Jade Immortal Realm. At this moment, his opponent also took out his weapon.

Time flowed by. Qing Shui stared at the five opponents. They were using something that resembled a cross between sharp claws and swords, with the sharp point curled up in a hook.

Wuwu...

Suddenly, a low-sounding roar resounded, akin to a wolf and also a tiger.

Dragonwolf Cry!

Qing Shui knitted his brows. This was how the Dragonwolf Race raised their strength and morale. Although it wasn't that heaven-defying, it was still a special technique.

Qing Shui shook his head slightly before his silhouette flashed, as he punched out with his right hand.

BOOM!

Right now, any casual strike by Qing Shui had the power to split apart mountains and rivers. The third palace master didn't dare to casually block his attack. With a wave of his hand, the third palace master manifested a wall made of stone to defend against it.

Dragonwolves were proficient in the control of both the water and earth elements. Even with their powerful physiques, in addition to the water at the bottom of the sea, he still had no way to prevent his origin qi from exploding due to the impact.

The battle erupted. Muyun Qingge, the Sunset Palace Mistress, Old Jin and Old Mo all rushed out at the same instant. The one who struck first possessed the advantage and at the same time, their opponents also rushed over. However, their opponents were moving forward in extremely weird looking positions.

Dragonwolf Position!

Qing Shui already saw through it. The way these positions worked was something akin to a formation. This probably was a kind of inheritance power. Qing Shui's eyes flickered with a hint of resolution as he smashed the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand towards the third palace master.

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui was gambling. He wanted to see if he could kill his opponent. This was his ultimate killing technique and this was the first time it was unleashed so early in a battle.

Bang!

At the instant they exchanged blows, Qing Shui could see that his opponent's face was filled with panic, but that panic still had not reached the level of true terror. At the moment of contact, Qing Shui felt that a vast majority of power had dissipated away.

Flower substituting wood!

The third palace master used his own killing technique. Everyday, he could only use a single instance of this skill 'Flower

substituting wood.' He neutralised that ultimate killing strike from Qing Shui, so it was naturally an immensely powerful battle technique.

This ending was somewhat within Qing Shui's expectations, but it also wasn't. He did expect that this Paragon Strike might not be effective, but he didn't expect that the power of his strike would be neutralized to such a large extent.

Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

The golden battle halberd in Qing Shui's hand slanted at an angle and smashed once again towards the third palace master. At this moment, his comrades also found their respective opponents.

Qing Shui fought while he surveyed the commotion in the surroundings. The third palace master's strength was the greatest among those who came today. However, when the two other old men fought together, their overall strength even exceeded the third palace master. Right now, the two old men were fighting against Muyun Qingge and the Sunset Palace Mistress.

The mutual understanding of the two women wasn't simple either. Although it wouldn't be easy for them to gain victory, they also wouldn't be easily defeated.

Old Jin and Old Mo fought the other two remaining opponents. Their opponents didn't look very conspicuous, but their defences were as stable as a mountain. Qing Shui discovered that the two opponents were struck by Old Jin and Old Mo's attacks several times, but there was no effect at all. Simultaneously, although their attacks hit Old Jin several times, they couldn't injure him either.

Old Jin was from the Diamond Immortal Turtle Race so he had an innately insanely high defence. Although Old Mo's defense wasn't as crazily high as Old Jin's, as a black-scaled merman, his physique was among the strongest of the aquatic race. Hence, when these four fought together, it wouldn't be so easy to

determine who would be the victors.

The other battles would require quite some time before any party could gain victory. This should be the case if no unexpected things happened.

Hence, the crucial point would be the battle between Qing Shui and the third palace master. Whoever was victorious in this fight would be able to join the other battles, winning them all one by one.

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd stabbed out like a golden dragon, aiming for his opponent. At the same time, a golden beam of light suddenly shot out with extreme speed.

Golden Sword!

Dragonwolf Shield!

BANG!

A thunderous ear-splitting sound echoed out. Qing Shui discovered that this third palace master of the Dragonwolf Palace wasn't simple at all. Although Qing Shui didn't use Emperor's Qi or the Art of Pursuing, he was still really surprised that this opponent could neutralize so many of his attacks.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

The Dragonwolf race were all proficient in dual elements of earth and water. Earth counters Water, and these two contradictory elements actually appeared in a single species. Despite the contradictory attributes, the Dragonwolf Race could easily fuse them. As Qing Shui fought, he gradually discovered that the physique of the Dragonwolf Race was of the Earth attribute.

Wood counters Earth!

Qing Shui's demonic vines were absolutely terrifying. In addition to the countering effect, the third palace master's legs went soft the moment he saw the vines and he hurriedly evaded as he cut a

sorry figure.

AST 1687 - Dragonwolf Imprint, Breaking Cauldrons Sinking Boats

Bang!

A thick, blood-colored vine shot forwards, emitting its powerful devouring Qi.

Currently, the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was Qing Shui's strongest attack after the Paragon Strike. Also, the energy consumption was very little because he had just received a large boost to his spiritual energy. This made the sensation he had before, of his attacks not being sufficient enough, completely disappear.

A demonic vine plus the golden armor from earlier made Qing Shui's confidence soar.

Roaming Dragon Steps, Paragon Water Flight!

Qing Shui was like a fish in water as he rushed towards the third palace master. Although he wasn't able to fully gauge the strength of his opponent, this short battle gave Qing Shui a rough estimation. He now had confidence that he would be able to defeat this opponent.

Just given his terrifying body strength, Qing Shui's attacks were like a windstorm, blasting towards his opponent. The Five Elements Divine Refining Technique plus the Nine Stances of the Ancient Divinity Battle Technique both exploded forth with his all-out power.

Right now, the third palace master was suffering unspeakably. Now, even if he could speak, he wouldn't choose to do so, because he was already almost unable to cope with Qing Shui's attacks.

He never would have expected the strength of this young man to be so crazy. In fact, he was actually very unlucky. He didn't think Qing Shui's strength would increase this fast. There was no need to

doubt the benefits the ninth level of the Violet Jade Immortal Realm had given Qing Shui. The increase in spiritual strength had also caused his attack power to increase several times and boosted his defence tremendously.

It was very rare for Qing Shui to feel so comfortable fighting a tough opponent. He had enough endurance and wasn't worried about the energy consumption. Hence, he went all out without holding anything back; he wasn't worried about not having enough strength to continue fighting later.

Right now, the third palace master could only defend. Right from the start, the two of them had exchanged over a thousand moves. When experts fought, over ten moves could be done in an instant.

In fact, the third palace master was waiting for Qing Shui's strength to wane before he counterattacked. Naturally, he wouldn't miss some of the opportunities that he saw. Being on the defense required lesser energy compared to being on the attack. However, being completely defensive was dangerous, as one would be in a passive state. Also, one would never be able to win unless one attacked. Nobody knew if his defense would be broken by the next attack or not.

Qing Shui's moves were actually all very simple. However, he was fast, insanely fast. What made Qing Shui happy was that his strength and spiritual energy seemed to have fused into one. The Nine Stances and Five Elements Divine Refining Technique also seemed to be merging right now.

This kind of fusion was a fusion of strength and spiritual energy. Qing Shui discovered that the power of the Nine Stances increased exponentially compared to the past. If not, he wouldn't be able to suppress this third palace master.

On the martial path, the fusion of spiritual energy and strength was an important sign. At the pinnacle of power, the path which was taken to get there didn't matter. Everything flowed back to the

same source. The fusion of spiritual energy and strength was a sign of a divine-level cultivator.

True divinities could overturn the sky and earth with a wave of their hands, toppling mountains and oceans. The power they used wasn't pure strength, nor was it pure spiritual energy. In fact, it was a complete fusion of both that granted them their abilities.

Qing Shui's transformation was exceedingly clear to the third palace master. Right now, he was truly frightened. This young man was simply too much of a genius. One must know that only true divinities had achieved such a fusion. In all the years he lived and all the years he had yet to live, he didn't have the confidence to achieve such a feat. Right now, the power of the Golden Battle Halberd also continued to increase unceasingly.

Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

Right now, his Nine Stances could be said to have reached perfection. Qing Shui also didn't know how much he had practiced and used this. He only remembered three words: Practice makes perfect.

When one gets increasingly familiar with something, he would be able to turn the ordinary into something extraordinary. It was just like how Qing Shui had practiced the Basic Sword Techniques in the past, to the extent they could unleash the same level of power as legendary techniques.

The Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique was originally a divine technique. When one reached the level of perfection, the power unleashed would naturally be even more terrifying. Now, the change in spiritual energy also caused his body strength to increase unceasingly.

The third palace master fought valiantly. He discovered that his opponent was gaining ground the more they fought, as though the word 'fatigue' wasn't in Qing Shui's dictionary. In addition, Qing Shui seemed to grow stronger and stronger, while he felt

increasingly helpless.

He knew that such a situation occurred because of one's state of heart. Because Qing Shui grew more powerful, the third palace master's battle intent actually diminished. If one's battle intent waned to zero, they would be completely finished. But when encountering an unexpected situation that was turning out to be disastrous, one couldn't help but to lose heart.

One Flow, Thousand Miles!

The helplessness in his heart would soon grow into a towering tree of despair once it germinated. The third palace master knew he couldn't afford to have this to happen. If he failed to control the situation, he might lose his life.

He gathered himself and steadied his mind. No matter what, he had to give his all for the sake of survival.

Everything happened within an instant.

Dragonwolf Imprint!

A fearsome demonic beast suddenly appeared, manifested by the third palace master. This demonic beast had the head of a dragon and the body of a wolf. The tyrannical might it exuded was as cold as the aura of a sharp sword, causing one's hair to stand on end.

Fast! Powerful! Sharp!

Qing Shui's spiritual sense was exceedingly sharp. A clear feeling appeared in his mind; this kind of feeling felt very mystical, but he couldn't be completely sure.

Indeed, when he parried this blow, he could feel this attack by the third palace master was much stronger and faster compared to earlier. In addition, there was a sinister and cold aura within his attack.

The weapon of the third palace master gleamed with a black luster and stabbed out towards Qing Shui in a spiralling manner.

Dragon Piercing Spin!

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui felt extremely uncomfortable under the pressure of that attack, and he directly summoned out the Nine Continents Mountain for defense.

Slashing Heaven Strike!

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd shone with a resplendent golden luster. This was the combination of the Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle technique and the Golden Sword. The Nine Continents Mountain had already been knocked away and Qing Shui could only go all out in a head-on clash.

Qing Shui gathered his spirit; he didn't dare be careless. Every battle was a valuable experience, and this was especially so when fighting against such a strong opponent.

Bang, Pa!

What Qing Shui didn't expect was that this strike actually broke the dragon's thorn of his opponent. Qing Shui was stunned and so was the third palace master. One must know that the dragon thorn wasn't any ordinary weapon. It wouldn't shatter so easily.

Qing Shui contemplated a while and guessed that it should have something to do with strength. Also, it must have something to do with the level of the Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique. Earlier, Qing Shui felt that he had made a breakthrough in the Nine Stances.

At the moment Qing Shui started, the third palace master had already recovered from his surprise. A crazed look appeared in his eyes and the remaining half of the dragon's thorn stabbed towards Qing Shui's throat.

Breaking Cauldrons Sinking Boats!

When Qing Shui recovered from his moment of shock, he only

saw the thorn getting closer and closer to his throat. Before this, he had already used the Paragon Golden Armor. Even for someone like him, Qing Shui couldn't help but tense up at this dire moment.

AST 1688 - Death of the third palace master, Qing Shui and the Setting Sun Palace Mistress are injured

At this moment, Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless. Both of his eyes stared at the broken dragon thorn that was piercing over.

This broken thorn emitted a special energy that felt like a spatial lock. Qing Shui wanted to evade, but he couldn't do so. It wasn't because his opponent's speed was fast. It was simply a feeling that he couldn't evade the strike, no matter how much he wanted to.

Qing Shui's spiritual sense was very clear. He wouldn't joke around with his life. Right now, he only had a single method left.

Sacrifice the pawn to protect the king!

Minute Subtlety!

It has been a very long time since Qing Shui had used Minute Subtlety. At the very instant before the dragon thorn pierced into his throat, a marvelous attractive force seemed to guide the thorn downwards in a slanted path.

Chi!

Despite Qing Shui's fearsome defence, he couldn't block the penetrative might of that strike. The broken dragon thorn pierced right into his shoulder. The wound was very deep but the dragon thorn didn't manage to penetrate it cleanly. Qing Shui instantly felt an extremely cold coursing through his entire body.

It wasn't over yet!

At this instant, Qing Shui suddenly felt an intense chill assailing his senses. This was the ultimate water elemental technique of the Third Palace Master - Frozen Solid!

At this instant, despite having a Nine Yang Body, Qing Shui also

felt his heart turn cold from fear. In spite of the chill, Qing Shui was still able to move. If it isn't for his special physique, he would likely have already turned into a block of ice.

Although he still could move, his movements became much slower. Right now, he was in great danger and didn't have much time to think. A golden beam of light flashed from the area near his heart.

The Third Palace Master was still very happy when he saw that the dragon thorn managed to pierce into Qing Shui's shoulder. He knew that not many people could withstand the freezing energy within. Just as he was preparing to use his origin energy to augment the dragon thorn to shatter Qing Shui, he suddenly felt a pain in his brain.

This pain acted up very fast, but the Third Palace Master didn't believe that there was no cause for this pain. He hurriedly sent his origin Qi, wanting to use it to invade Qing Shui's body.

But at this very moment, the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm Qing Shui placed in the Third Palace Master's body already started to nibble on his brain tissue. Such pain was something unbearable, no matter how strong one was in cultivation.

Very swiftly, the Third Palace Master's consciousness started to grow blurry. However, his origin qi still invaded Qing Shui's body, causing more cracks to appear around Qing Shui's wound.

The meridians around it were broken, but luckily the wound wasn't near his heart. If the wound was there, things would be extremely troublesome. Broken meridians were something incurable in the Nine Continents. Many cultivators were crippled because their meridians were broken.

To cripple a cultivator, damage to the meridians must be precisely administered. Damage to the meridians near the cultivator's shoulder wouldn't be able to disable the cultivator at

all. There were plenty of experts who had lost the use of a shoulder, but for those cases, it could still be considered damage to their meridians. Their combat prowess would be affected.

Only if those important meridians near the heart, the central Palace, dantian, or brain were damaged would the cultivator be crippled.

The Third Palace Master had died. He died an extremely swift death. Qing Shui had immense confidence in the abilities of the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. He glanced at the gory wound on his shoulder, yet a happy smile could be seen on his face.

He was on the border of life and death in this battle!

If he didn't have the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm, he would have no idea how to evade this calamity. At this moment, Qing Shui was completely drenched in his perspiration, yet he couldn't feel the pain of his shoulder.

His body was still very strong. The Nine Yang physique was able to ward off the cold in his body. He was slowly recovering, Qing Shui gritted his teeth and wrenched the broken thorn out of his body as he coughed out blood. The intense pain caused his body to tremble violently as he let out a groan of misery.

He took out some golden needles to seal his meridians, and used a drop of water from the Spring of Life to wash the wound first before using Golden Ointment Powder on it. When all that was done, he swiftly took out some bandages and wrapped them around the injured area.

All this happened within the span of a single breath. Qing Shui didn't dare delay for too long. The battle had yet to end but the death of the Third Palace Master caused chaos to erupt from the experts under him. The death of a supreme expert could cause the situation to change abruptly.

The Sunset Palace Mistress took this chance and launched a sure-

kill technique, breaking off the arm of one of the old men. Her opponent was distracted for a moment because of the death of the Third Palace Master.

With immense spirit, one could conquer mountains and rivers. This location was considered their territory, while the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace had to travel so far. It was inevitable their aura and morale would be slightly weakened.

Qing Shui initially thought that he still needed to act. He didn't expect the death of the Third Palace Master would instantly cause the battle situation to change.

These people were all supreme experts and should have perfected their states of heart. However, humans were all like this. People who wouldn't flinch in the face of death were very rare, very very rare.

The remaining old man suddenly executed a technique that caused his figure to grow faint. The dragon thorn in his hand transformed into an oily dark-color as he stabbed towards the Sunset Palace Mistress.

Brand of Life, Soul Chasing Strike!

Muyun Qingge's countenance changed. At this moment, Qing Shui rapidly rushed over but because of the distance, he couldn't be there in time.

Muyun Qingge was closer and she was prepared for something like this to happen earlier. She sent out a burst of energy that shifted the Sunset Palace Mistress.

This made it so that the Palace Mistress was able to evade the strike to the heart, but her stomach was pierced through.

Only then did Qing Shui arrive. The Golden Battle Halberd smashed down with no mercy, onto the body of that old man.

Qing Shui could fight evenly against the Third Palace Master, but it was clear that these remaining enemies were not on his level.

The old man naturally collapsed under the might of that strike and died.

The remaining old man only had a single arm left. Right now, both parties were already at a state where one wouldn't give up until the others died. He didn't beg for mercy because he knew it was useless. If he did so, this wouldn't be a life-and-death battle.

Qing Shui caught hold of the Palace Mistress. The wound to her stomach was very deep and he didn't dare to be careless. He hurriedly took out his golden needles to seal the meridians and vessels around the wound to stop the flow of blood. Staring at that beautiful face of the Palace Mistress, her countenance was a pale, sickly white.

Muyun Qingge was completely enraged. She went all out against the remaining old man, and because of her anger, her attacking power rose sharply. Her anger caused her blood to be ignited, granting her even more strength. This was especially true for those with unique bloodlines.

The injuries the Sunset Palace Mistress had suffered were very serious. Right now, Qing Shui was taking care of her. Qing Shui was proficient in the medical arts and held her in his arms. The Palace Mistress was also holding on to him very tightly, as though she was afraid that Qing Shui would leave her.

"Am I going to die soon?" The Palace Mistress felt her life force vanishing after being struck by that unique weapon. The place of her injury was near her Dantian, and it was undoubtedly an extremely serious one. If nothing unexpected happened, she would most probably become a cripple in the future.

"With me here, nothing will go wrong. Believe in me." Qing Shui spoke assuredly.

"I believe you. I have always trusted you. I'm fine... just put me down and assist them. I don't want any of my subordinates to be injured." The Palace Mistress propped herself up and stood there

unyieldingly, supported by the strength of her spirit.

AST 1689 - Great Palace Master, Nine Yin Sacred Hands?

Given her current injuries, she couldn't even stand by herself. Qing Shui naturally wouldn't place her down. He just carried her without regard to her protests. "Listen to me. Nothing will happen to them."

Qing Shui could see that their opponents basically had no more chance of claiming victory. But now, because of the Sunset Palace Mistress's injuries, Qing Shui directly used Emperor's Qi. This could increase the chance of their side obtaining a victory.

Qing Shui's rough voice caused the heart of the Palace Mistress to be filled with a current of warmth. Right now, she was injured, but she felt that this was her most blessed moment. In fact, she even wanted this moment to continue forever.

She knew that she was at the point of no return, falling in love with a man that was not in love with her. She didn't complain. She was very strong and had already stated her feelings. However, she was an extremely proud woman with dignity. She wouldn't cling on to someone simply because there was no meaning to doing that.

But she had always been filled with bitterness, an indescribable bitterness in her heart.

Now, when she heard Qing Shui's coaxing words, her heart felt extremely warm as Qing Shui was the man she loved. She gently lied in his embrace with no rebuttal as her heart grew more firm.

At this moment, Qing Shui didn't have any other thoughts in his mind. He was embracing a jade-like beauty, but it was too difficult to achieve the state where there were no distractions in his heart. It wasn't that Qing Shui didn't like her. Who wouldn't like a beautiful woman? It was just that Qing Shui had other reasons of his own.

The battle continued. Qing Shui carried her and walked away. Right now, he didn't use his hands. He only needed to use the Emperor's Qi, Art of Pursuing, Nine Palace Laws and spirit energy to control the battlefield easily.

The sudden huge change caused the battle to be swiftly concluded. Actually, it was usually impossible for powerful experts to fight for a full day. When experts fought against each other, victory and defeat could be determined in the span of a single breath. This was why the battlefield was subjected to instantaneous changes.

Naturally, there were also exceptions. When two evenly-matched opponents were fighting and all other factors remained neutral, the battle might take a very long time. But everyone would surely have different ultimate arts and sure-kill techniques, so there would always be changes to the battlefield depending on the decisions of the ones fighting.

Muyun Qingge wasn't injured and neither was Old Mo nor Old Jin. Qing Shui discovered that although his injuries now couldn't heal instantaneously, he only needed a single night of rest, as his body had automatically activated its recovery mode.

The Violet Jade Immortal Realm had already reached the ninth level, and the time dilation effect was more than twice that of the previous level. The fact that he could only enter there for six hours per day still hadn't changed, but the amount of time he could spend within had increased tremendously.

Under such conditions, in addition to Qing Shui's powerful recovery rate, he would naturally be able to heal from most injuries in the span of a single night.

At this moment, Yiye Jiange stood by his side, staring concernedly at the Palace Mistress as she spoke, "Qing Shui, will elder sister Qingcheng be okay?"

"Don't worry, nothing bad will happen." Qing Shui was very

confident of this.

Right now, the Palace Mistress was already in a half-dazed state. Nobody would imagine that Qing Shui was currently hugging a beauty. After all, the face of this woman was pale white, and her entire body was covered in blood.

“Qing Shui, can you take elder sister Qingcheng back to treat her injuries first? Leave the things here to us.” Muyun Qingge returned and urged Qing Shui.

The battle here could already be considered concluded. There was basically no more danger. Qing Shui thought for a while as he nodded. Right now, he could only do what he could to help the Sunset Palace Mistress’s injuries.

Hence, Qing Shui, Yiye Jiange and the Palace Mistress departed first.

The injury the Palace Mistress sustained was on her stomach. It was an extremely serious wound. If Qing Shui wasn’t present, the Palace Mistress would definitely have become a cripple today. To a martial cultivator, this was simply too cruel, especially for people at the divine level.

Qing Shui’s state of heart was a little out of sorts. He knew that this woman was in love with him and if he had feelings for her, she most probably wouldn’t reject them.

After the initial operation was done, Qing Shui entered into his Violet Jade Immortal Realm and took out some herbs, preparing to concoct medicine as he walked out of the room.

Right now, the Palace Mistress had fallen asleep. Before this, she had been in a half-sleeping, half-awake state, knowing Qing Shui was tending to her injuries. The shadow of this man grew clearer and clearer in her heart. This was already the second time. His image seemed to have been branded into her mind. She eventually lost consciousness and fell asleep despite so many thoughts, with a

trace of complexity in her heart.

As Qing Shui walked out, Yiye Jiange was waiting outside for him. She asked in concern when she saw him, “How is sister Qingcheng?”

“No problem. She only needs some time to recover. She’s currently asleep.” Qing Shui smiled.

Upon hearing that the Sunset Palace Mistress was already asleep, Yiye Jiange also abolished her thought of going to see her. Sighing in a light voice, “This time, although we are victorious, this is merely the beginning. I’m really worried given my current state.”

Qing Shui knew that Yiye Jiange was referring to the matter of her being pregnant. Right now, it was only around a month plus a bit more of time. Although it wouldn’t affect anything even if she fought, Qing Shui would never let her participate in the battle. He could sense the precious life within Yiye Jiange’s womb.

Right now, Qing Shui’s heart was a little heavy. But luckily, he felt that he would be able to handle the things to come. The strength of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace was truly not bad. This also made Qing Shui more and more curious about the other oceanic areas, the depths of the Haohan Continent, and the Nine Continent Star Ocean Domains. It seemed like this world was truly very dangerous. Once he entered, he wouldn’t have the freedom to act independently anymore and could only grit his teeth as he continued down the path. He wouldn’t be able to retreat, and in any case, even if he wanted to retreat, there wouldn’t be a path for him to do so.

“There’s no need to worry with me here. Even if this Third Palace master cannot be considered among the peak strength of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, he should be among the upper ranks. They wouldn’t want an all-out annihilation battle with us either. At the very least, they wouldn’t ignite such a battle within the short term.” Qing Shui held her hand tightly and spoke in a

light-sounding tone.

“The Third Palace master might be very strong, but he is only ranked within the top five in the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. At the very most, he can only be considered #5. The Great Palace master is the strongest, and she is a woman that has cultivated the Nine Yin Sacred Hands.”

“Nine Yin Sacred Hands?” Qing Shui stated in bewilderment.

“It’s said that she has a Supreme Yin Physique and an extremely powerful cultivation. The main thing is that no matter male or female, nobody would be able to withstand that powerful Yin energy. She can use the energy to launch formless attacks.” Yiye Jiange spoke in a tone of worry.

When he heard this, Qing Shui felt even less worried. A Supreme Yin Physique was of no threat to him, as he had a Supreme Yang Physique. On a certain level, the two of them should be equal. As for who would be the stronger one, that would have to depend on individual cultivation level. If the other party was proficient in spirit-energy type attacks, Qing Shui felt that he would definitely be able to defend against that. After all, he had roughly 70% immunity when it came to spirit energy attacks.

Even his fleshy body was capable of enduring great damage. This was Qing Shui’s greatest source of confidence!

AST 1690 - Women are Trouble?

The things here gradually settled down. Qing Shui initially assumed that the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace would soon find their way over. What surprised him was that even though half a month had passed, there were no signs of any commotion.

This made him somewhat shocked. After all, the third Palace master died here. If he assumed that his opponent was scared because of the strength he displayed, it would be somewhat ridiculous. But right now, Qing Shui also truly had no wish to go and antagonize the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace.

If this was in the past, Qing Shui would definitely have hunted them down in their nest. But right now, he discovered that his strength was still not sufficient to be successful in every endeavor. Although there was no doubt he was very powerful, and that there weren't many who could defeat him in a one-on-one situation, it didn't mean that he was invincible. In addition, there were too many people he was close to around him. There were certainly some enemies who would stoop to any methods to deal with him.

After this matter, many powers in the surroundings felt great respect for the Sunset Palace. Before this, the North Sea Dragon King Palace was the strongest power here, and everyone also followed them blindly, taking them as their only guide. Now that the Sunset Palace replaced the North Sea Dragon King Palace as the leading power, there were many who came by to profess their determination to stand with them during this period of time.

With regards to this, Qing Shui didn't feel anything. He thought of what these people did when the North Sea Dragon King Palace was vanquished. Since they could do this to a fallen leading power, would they do the same in the future to the Sunset Sea King Palace if it fell as well?

Sharing calamity.. these words were easily said, but not so easily

done. It was too precious. Only in times of calamity would one's true feelings appear.

There was also a sentence, "A person of great moral stature does not remember, forgive, and forget the offences committed by a person of low moral stature." The Sunset Palace Mistress wasn't so polite to those who came to profess their determination to stand together, but she didn't do anything to deliberately make things difficult for them either. This was a normal social phenomenon. Right now, what needed to be done was to let the Sunset Sea King Palace continue growing stronger. If not, they may end up like the North Sea Dragon King Palace.

Victors were kings, as it was all the survival of the fittest. There wasn't going to be sympathy among the cultivators of this strength-oriented world. Being merciful to one's enemies was equivalent to being cruel to oneself. Sometimes, things would become like this because of the bit by bit accumulation of one's past experiences. This was a kind of rule. With no strength to change it, one could only follow.

Very swiftly, the vast majority of the minor and major powers of this region all decided to stand with the Sunset Sea King Palace. This was also a kind of rule. They needed protection, while the Sunset Sea King Palace needed these people for expansion. There was strength in numbers. No matter what, one could not neglect the gathered cohesiveness and energy that came from the soul when so many people gathered for a common cause.

Such a force was similar to faith power. It was formless but it no doubt existed. Those who stood at the pinnacle, either of a small region or a continent, would receive the respect and even belief of many people. This was the power of faith.

Unknowingly, another month passed. Right now, Yiye Jiange was about three months pregnant, although nobody could tell anything from the surface yet.

There were no commotions from the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, but it didn't mean that Qing Shui wouldn't take the initiative to do something. The injury the Sunset Palace Mistress suffered had already been fully healed. Her strength wasn't affected and even seemed higher than before for some reason. This should probably be because she revived after she had almost died, sparking all her will and fighting spirit.

She seemed no different from the past, and behaved very naturally when interacting with Qing Shui. She seemed to be much more relaxed now, able to see past everything, but everyone could tell the emotions she had for Qing Shui.

If one counted, Qing Shui had already saved her twice. A man she loved appearing twice at her most dangerous situations and saving her. How could the emotions she had for him not be deepened? As long as she could still see him like this, even if she couldn't become his woman, it was also a kind of happiness.

Emotions were very strange. It wasn't necessary to become husband and wife nor was it necessary to have intimate relations. However, humans who could truly be tranquil and see past everything were a scarcity. After all, humans had the six desires and seven emotions and the lust of humans was sometimes unsuppressable. The more they tried to suppress it, the easier it would erupt.

Qing Shui could naturally see this. He knew this woman was very smart and mature. It was said that men were creatures who thought using their 'little head'. If he didn't have Yiye Jiange here, he truly didn't know if he could withstand the beauty of the Palace Mistress.

In his past life, for both men or women, it was always easier for a third party to appear when the relationship was a long-distance one. Such happenings had happened so much that they were basically uncountable.

All women would eventually fall to the persistence of men. A beautiful woman would enjoy all the different fancy types of wooing techniques guys had and as for guys, they would think of a myriad of methods until one succeeded. Men couldn't withstand the temptation of women. Qing Shui felt that he had done moderately well in this aspect but when he thought back again, he had actually fallen prey to temptation on a number of occasions.

Yiye Jiange didn't say anything. She wasn't suited to comment much on these methods. She understood this man before her very much. He had plenty of women but he truly loved each and every one of his harem using all his heart. If things between him and the Palace Mistress really reached that extent, he himself would never let her leave. Right now, he didn't accept her, and although there might be other reasons, the major reason was still that his love for her had yet to reach that state of complete and utter devotion.

Muyun Qingge always had a tranquil expression on her face, which made her very similar to Yiye Jiange. Truly, birds of a feather flock together. Qing Shui dared to guess that no matter if this woman loved him or not, she would never take the initiative to admit it.

Qing Shui shook his head and thought about all these matters which couldn't be explained by logic. Humans were creatures of emotions and living in this world naturally would cause one to experience friendship, kinship, love, and all other emotions. It was true that constant interaction would cause feelings to develop. This was something both males and females were susceptible to. Naturally, the feelings invoked during frequent interaction between men referred to friends who were so close that they were like brothers.

This was also the difference between humans and demonic beasts. Humans had too many richly colorful emotions.

"What are you thinking about? Let me guess." Yiye Jiange smiled at him.

“Okay, take a guess then.” Qing Shui laughed. Right now, much time had already passed but there was still no upheaval from the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. On the surface, it seemed that the Sunset Sea King Palace had already relaxed.

“I think you must be missing home, right?” Yiye Jiange’s eyes glittered with a kind of transcendent beauty, so beautiful that it could cause men to be breathless. She was currently smiling sweetly as she spoke to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew that Yiye Jiange was doing this on purpose. Whenever someone thought about something, one could tell hints of it from his eyes. He lifted his head and smiled, “I’m fine. You don’t need to think too much. You can say whatever you want to.”

Yiye Jiange also laughed as she added in a teasing manner, “Are you longing for sister Qingcheng? I won’t object to this.”

Qing Shui was speechless. He stared at the serious-looking Yiye Jiange and shook his head, “Do you women only think about such things? Didn’t we just do that last night? Didn’t I already say that the lust of women is at its peak during this period...?”

“Rascal, are you asking for a beating?” Yiye Jiange hurriedly raised her hand and covered Qing Shui’s hand as a shy look flashed on her face.

AST 1691 - Easternpeak Mountain, Meeting the Great Palace Master

Yiye Jiange didn't have such thick skin. Although she and Qing Shui were already husband and wife, she still couldn't endure Qing Shui's dirty talk. She could only shake her head helplessly. She had always been the most understanding one, and she was also very clear of the Palace Mistress's feelings for Qing Shui. Maybe it didn't matter in her heart if Qing Shui had one more woman. In her eyes, the Sunset Palace Mistress wasn't an outsider...

In fact, Qing Shui could already tell. If not, he wouldn't have asked her if she minded if there were other women around him. However, he could still understand the true thoughts in their hearts.

But he also knew that Yiye Jiange was simply too kind-hearted.

Qing Shui hugged her as they sat on the reclining chair. Today was a sunny and windy day and although cold and heat were unable to affect them, having good weather could still affect their mood.

Just like now, Qing Shui felt that he was in a state of enjoyment. He had a beauty in his embrace and strength that could already be considered very terrifying, even if it couldn't dominate everything. Humans must learn the concept of contentment is happiness.

"Little fellow, you must be obedient in the future." Qing Shui gently rubbed Yiye Jiange's womb as he smiled.

Yiye Jiange also had a blessed smile on her face. "It's only three months old, how can our baby hear you?"

Staring at Yiye Jiange's current expression, Qing Shui felt very satisfied in his heart. Such satisfaction even exceeded the satisfaction he felt when breaking through to the next cultivation level.

“I’m filled with anticipation for the birth of our baby,” Yiye Jiange spoke in a light voice. Right now, there was an indescribable gentleness on her face. Even Qing Shui felt somewhat jealous when he saw that...

“What sort of look is in your eyes, why does it seem so bitter?” Yiye Jiange laughed.

Qing Shui bitterly smiled, “Our baby isn’t even born yet but you already treat him with so much love. When it is finally born, will he exceed my place in your heart?”

Yiye Jiange directly rapped his head with her dainty fist, “You should learn to be more proper.”

.....

It was true that Qing Shui didn’t dare to leave here. He knew the threat the Dragonwolf Palace represented and Yiye Jiange was still pregnant as well. Hence, he could only continue waiting here.

He didn’t feel that waiting here was tedious, and he had already planned it all out. With Yiye Jiange here, the days passed in an enjoyable fashion, and he didn’t mind it at all.

There were still no signs of action from the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. This made Qing Shui feel that something strange was going on. The Sunset Palace did send some informants to gather info regarding the Dragonwolf Palace and the news they obtained caused Qing Shui to feel somewhat shocked.

There was an intense power struggle in the internal hierarchy of the Dragonwolf Palace. There was no harmony between the Grand Palace Master and Second Palace Master. On the surface, the Dragonwolf Palace might seemed united but there were splinters within, resulting in two factions. The third Palace Master who died had belonged to the forces of the second Palace Master.

Qing Shui remembered that they had said the Grand Palace Master was someone with an extreme Yin physique. To think there

was an internal conflict in there. Initially, he thought that the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace was managed by siblings but now, it seemed that their structure was somewhat like the Sunset Palace. It was just that their relationship wasn't as solid in comparison.

Two months later, outside of his expectations, Qing Shui actually received an invitation card. This invitation card came from the Grand Palace Master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, inviting him to a Palace for a meeting.

The invitation card didn't mention the agenda of the meeting, and the meeting place was set at the peak point of the Eastern Peak Mountain.

Qing Shui felt somewhat curious about this. It had been more than five months since his battle with the third Palace Master. Right now, a slight bump could already be seen on Yiye Jiange's figure, but the size wasn't as exaggerated as pregnant women in his previous world.

The three women were all staring at Qing Shui, waiting for his decision. They already saw the content of the invite and knew that Qing Shui was invited by the Grand Palace Master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace.

"I heard that the Grand Master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace is a supreme beauty." Muyun Qingge laughed.

"In that case, Qingge, do you think our great protector mister Qing would go and meet her?" The Sunset Palace Mistress also smiled.

Qing Shui knew that these two women were teasing him. He shook his head slightly with a smile and glanced at Yiye Jiange. There were three women here, but Yiye Jiange was his woman. Right now, he only wanted to hear her opinion.

"I'll support you, but no matter what you do, please remember to

take care of your own safety.” Yiye Jiange would never interfere in any of Qing Shui’s wishes.

The love between a husband and wife was truly deep, so much so that it engendered envy in others.

The two other women smiled at each other, but they also didn’t say anything. They didn’t obstruct Qing Shui, and they couldn’t do so even if they wanted to as well. Qing Shui eventually decided to head towards the peak of the Eastern Peak Mountain to meet with the Grand Palace Master. He wanted to see how the conflict between the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace and Sunset Sea King Palace would be settled.

It wasn’t a good idea to drag things on as well. There must be a resolution sooner or later. This was also not a bad idea and from a certain perspective, it meant that the other party could no longer endure.

The arranged time was tomorrow at noon. Qing Shui set off late in the morning, and although his movements weren’t that fast and the distance to the Eastern Peak Mountain was pretty far, Qing Shui still had sufficient time to arrive.

Eastern Peak Mountain!

This was a gigantic mountain range within the Ocean Domain and was also a mountain range which the North Sea Dragon King Palace had divided out. At the same time, this mountain range also represented the power of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, Eastern Peak Mountain and North Sea Dragon King Palace.

The Sunset Sea King Palace also had some authority here. However, because the location of the North Sea Dragon King Palace wasn’t very far from the Eastern Peak Mountain, the area to the west was mostly under their control.

The environment of the ocean domains was better than the land domains of the continents. This was a world that completely

toppled Qing Shui's understanding. For example, when in the water, only now did he knew the meaning of "a fish in water". It was just like how birds in the air couldn't feel air. Right now, when he was in the water, he couldn't feel it at all, completely in his element.

All of these benefits were brought about by the Paragon Water Flight technique.

Qing Shui stared at the boundless and continuous mountain range. The ups and downs of each mountain brought out the majesticness of the mountains in great detail without restraint. The place he was standing at was just so nicely at the peak of a mountain.

Staring up ahead, the feeling of standing on a mountain peak felt excellent. In his past life, Qing Shui didn't have any experience conquering mountains and there weren't any mountains as tall as this in his previous world. The highest mountain then was about 8,000 meters in altitude and there naturally was a lack of oxygen that high, making climbing it an unsuitable activity for people with weaker physiques.

The 8,000 meter mountain of his previous world couldn't even be considered a tall mountain here. The Eastern Peak Mountain alone was over a few ten thousands of metres, an inconceivable height if placed in the perspective of his pervious world. However, as Qing Shui stood there, he didn't feel the lack of oxygen. He felt the air grow even clearer and the spiritual energy grow more intense.

There was more spiritual energy at the peak of mountains and also within the water. These were the mountains in the ocean domains.

All of a sudden, Qing Shui felt a fluctuation. He turned his head and saw a figure appearing not far away from him. This figure exuded extreme grace and stood there, contemplating him

seriously. However, judging from her aura, Qing Shui knew she wasn't calm at all.

AST 1692 - The Grand Palace Master is her?

Qing Hanye

She slowly walked towards Qing Shui.

Her figure was extremely alluring with all the curves in the right places. The contours of her body were exquisite and her pair of delicate snow-white legs were like those of an immortal maiden walking through the world, exuding a charm that could stir the soul of those who saw them.

Her long hair draped over her shoulders, and her flowery eyes, straight nose, and cherry-like mouth truly made her an object of beauty that would mesmerise countless people.

Qing Hanye!

At this moment, Qing Shui was completely stunned. He never would have imagined that the Great Palace Master would actually be her. This woman had a Nine Yin physique and only now did he realize that he had never forgotten her.

Qing Shui recalled that some time ago, he had still thought of her, but never in his wildest dreams would he have imagined that even without returning to the Greencloud Continent, he would meet her again over here. Although he still couldn't be 100% sure that she was the Great Palace Master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, he felt very confident in his guess.

The last he saw her was already decades ago, roughly thirty years if he recalled correctly. The passing of the years showed no signs on her beautiful face but she now had a more mature beauty compared to the past, and her demeanor was even more mesmerizing.

Her charm wasn't in any way inferior to Huoyun Liu-li. Huoyun Liu-li had the charm of a little woman, but Qing Hanye's charm leaned towards the imposing side. Ordinary maidens would have

no way of being compared to her.

Upon seeing her, Qing Shui thought back to the 'familiar scenes' that happened in their dreams. The scene now seemed to have reverted to the time back then...

The Qing Hanye who was in the dream stood stark naked before him. Qing Shui simply stared at her perfect body, her snow-white skin, and shapely breasts.

Her flat stomach and the most exemplary willowy waist linked to a curvy and perky ass. Her jade legs were long and slender, and with no clothes covering it, they were mesmerizing to the extreme.

After a moment, Qing Shui's clothes were all removed as well. His frame was packed with muscles, but it was not the unsightly type. The Ancient Strengthening Technique he practiced was able to refine his bones, tendons, meridians, and flesh. Right now, his perfect muscled frame even shone with the light of perfection.

Qing Hanye pulled Qing Shui to the bed. The two of them laid down there and stared into each other eyes in this space of dreams.

Qing Shui's fiery lust had already reached its peak, to the extent where he felt the flames of his own lust burning him. The nameless art he practiced, in addition to the Ancient Strengthening Technique, frenziedly circulated energy within his body.

Qing Shui finally moved. He embraced her and both his hands started roaming around her soft and elastic skin.

He then buried his head and motorboated her, kissing and suckling on the pink tips of her snowy peaks.

.....

Qing Shui, who was in the 'dream', moved. After that, Qing Hanye felt a sense of relaxation, as a comfortable warmth began to circulate around her body.

.....

Qing Hanye then flipped her body around and pressed down on Qing Shui, straddling his hips... This beautiful vision and the sense of their bodies pressing together gave Qing Shui the knowledge of what it meant to have a taste of paradise.

That smile, as well as her misty eyes, her slightly parted mouth, the delicate and soft feel of her body, and her lustful moans that lightly sounded out...

The feeling in the ‘dream’ was extremely realistic. The two of them complemented each other perfectly, and seemed to be connected via telepathy. She would mirror each of Qing Shui’s moves flawlessly at the slightest motion of his body.

This was especially so when Qing Hanye knelt down on the bed. Her beautiful eyes flashed with a hint of shyness. She then lifted her beautiful ass up high as her moist cavern exuded a sense of welcome, waiting for Qing Shui to penetrate her...

.....

When Qing Shui woke up from his daze, he realised Qing Hanye was already before him. He didn’t think that he would have such a vivid imagination and right now, facing Qing Hanye, his expression was somewhat unnatural.

Qing Shui awkwardly stared at her. Although nothing had happened in reality between them, Qing Shui knew that Qing Hanye was in love with him in the past, but things didn’t really work out for one reason or another. He just didn’t imagine that he would see her once again in this place.

There were simply no end to wonders in the world. To think that Qing Hanye would actually be the Great Palace Master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. This made him extremely curious and only after a long time did he greet her, “How are you?”

“I’m okay, what about you?”

Her voice was filled with magnetism, and it was somewhat on the low side. However, those who heard the sound of her voice would feel their souls stirring. It was as though her voice contained some magical power. Right now, Qing Shui noticed that Qing Hanye was looking at him so fixedly that she didn't even blink.

"Great Palace Master, to think that we would actually meet in such a situation." Qing Shui shook his head and spoke in a somewhat helpless tone of voice.

"I also didn't expect it. I feel very happy. The fate you spoke of is truly a mysterious and wonderful thing." Qing Hanye shifted her gaze to the surroundings as she slowly spoke.

Qing Shui also discovered that she was now much more independent compared to the past. Standing there, she was as charming as ever and she also exuded a sense of indescribable beauty and sexiness.

"Is your grandfather still well?" Qing Shui casually asked.

Qing Hanye's expression involuntarily turned grim for a moment before she lightly shook her head, "He's no longer around."

When he heard this, Qing Shui felt sorrow in his heart. Staring at Qing Hanye, back then this woman and her grandpa lived together. Her grandpa was none other than the great elder of the Immortal Sword Sect, eventually becoming the sect leader in the end.

Qing Shui could guess even without thinking that it should most probably be because of her grandpa's death that she chose to leave, which was how they could meet here again today.

"Sorry? Don't be sad for things that have already happened in the past. Your grandfather would want you to live happily too." Qing Shui didn't know how to console her.

"It has already been many years. If grandpa were still alive, he would surely be very joyful with my current accomplishments."

Qing Hanye's countenance returned to normal.

"I'm very curious. How did you become the Great Palace Master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace?" Qing Shui asked.

"I'm also very curious about how you became the protector of the Setting Sun Sea King Palace."

Qing Shui didn't have anything to hide. He summarized the events and told them all to Qing Hanye. Now that Qing Shui knew that the Great Palace Master of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace was none other than Qing Hanye, his state of heart grew much more relaxed.

After he spoke, he also learned of Qing Hanye's experiences throughout these years. Compared to him, Qing Hanye's experiences were much more simple. After her grandpa was ambushed in the past, there was no more space for Qing Hanye in the Immortal Sword Sect. There were many who had lusted after her beauty and wanted to act against her. Luckily, she had eventually managed to escape.

AST 1693 - Can you be my protector as well!

This could also be considered a fortune. She had encountered the Dragonwolf Old Ancestor by chance while roaming the Giant Beast Mountain Range at the west of the Greencloud Continent. This was a major reason as to why she could become the Great Palace Master now.

It was just that the Dragonwolf Ancestor didn't have long to live and was on his deathbed. This was also the reason why he had granted Qing Hanye his inheritance, which made her so powerful now.

The Dragonwolf Ancestor had only granted a portion of his strength to Qing Hanye. But even so, right now Qing Hanye's strength was immeasurably deep. Sadly, the Dragonwolf Ancestor had passed away ten years ago.

Right now there were two factions in the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. Qing Hanye as the Great Palace Master was one faction, while the other faction was headed by the Second Palace Master. When the Dragonwolf Ancestor was alive, nobody dared to entertain any such thoughts or say anything, as Qing Hanye's strength was overwhelming. But after ten years, it was inevitable to have such conflicts, as a mountain cannot have two tigers.

Right now, there were more people supporting the Second Palace Master. After all, Qing Hanye was just a woman who was also an outsider. Although she had obtained the inheritance of the Dragonwolf Ancestor, they still found it hard to approve of her.

"The Second Palace Master is truly a character. If I wasn't a woman, most probably he wouldn't have waited ten years to do this. But now, he can finally endure it no longer. Sadly, he doesn't know that he has just wasted the best opportunity." Qing Hanye stood beside Qing Shui. Both of them stood side by side, glancing at the foot of the mountain not far away.

“I believe this. It’s only expected that a normal man would do this.”

Qing Hanye turned and glanced at Qing Shui. From the start, other than some agitation on her face, she looked extremely calm; as calm as water.

Emotions between males and females were too complex. She was fond of Qing Shui, but she had experienced much, too much in these thirty years. The death of her grandfather and many other things caused her state of heart to be no longer as pure as before.

Humans would always grow up; there would be times when they grew more mature. She didn’t know that she had grown up, or that her love for him had faded as time passed. When she didn’t see him, she would long for him. But when he was right in front of her eyes, her state of heart was calm instead.

“You are just like back then, truly a demon.” Qing Hanye retracted her gaze and spoke lightly.

Qing Shui could also sense the transformations in this woman. That sort of fluctuation in the inner heart was extremely obvious. He wasn’t disappointed but felt somewhat relaxed instead. He smiled, “I climbed up here step by step.”

Qing Hanye seemed as though she wanted to smile. At that very instant, extreme charm radiated out from her for just a moment. Even Qing Shui couldn’t help but to be slightly stunned.

Qing Hanye and him felt like they were strangers now. But then again, it was only to be expected. She didn’t really have much interaction with Qing Shui and the separation had already lasted tens of years. It was only natural that the two of them became strangers.

Although it was so, she still felt a sense of familiarity to him, an extreme familiarity. Earlier, she also thought of that dream that happened between them, but as her personality was always filled

with charm, there wasn't too much change to her expression.

That dream was sufficient to make her collapse and she would never forget it, ever. She always had him in her mind for so many years, waiting for his news but sadly, she had never manage to find any traces of him. After all, she had already left the Greencloud Continent after that, while this place was the North Ocean Region of the Haohan Continent.

She couldn't ignore him, but she felt like she no longer knew him. There was a point of her that hadn't changed. She still trusted this man. This man wouldn't have any designs on her and even if he had, she wouldn't mind it.

"I wonder what you plan to do regarding this problem of the Dragonwolf Palace." Qing Hanye changed topic and spoke of the problem today.

Qing Shui didn't feel strange. He then questioned her, "What do you mean what I plan to do?"

"You represent the Sunset Sea King Palace while I represent the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. Regardless of the conflict between me and the Second Palace Master, on the surface, both of our Palaces are at war. Tell me, what should I do?" Qing Hanye spoke in a relaxed manner. Somehow, after encountering Qing Shui again, she felt pretty relaxed.

"There isn't any conflict between us, unless you want us to fight each other."

"What do you mean there's no conflict? The Dragonwolf Palace might obstruct the advance of the Sunset Palace."

"Nope, it's fine. No one can block them. The world is so vast and it isn't easy to get acquainted with someone. Tell me, do you think we need to fight it out here? It's unknown how large the north ocean is. We should turn our gaze further." Qing Shui smiled.

Qing Hanye's expression remained calm. She could see Qing

Shui's point as well. She then sighed lightly, "How good would it be if you were someone from my Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. If that were the case, I wouldn't be afraid even if the heavens collapsed."

Qing Shui started a little, because he couldn't understand those words. They sounded like a declaration of love, and although she had once told him that she was fond of him, that was many, many years ago. Right now, Qing Shui couldn't be sure if she still had feelings for him. He felt that time could change everything. Thirty years of time wasn't a short period.

He didn't know what to say. He knew that since Qing Hanye could arrange a meeting with him, she should be very clear of his circumstances. She should also know that Yiye Jiange was his wife, among others.

"Although I'm not someone from the Dragonwolf Palace, we are still friends. That is, unless you are unwilling to acknowledge me, someone from your past." Qing Shui smiled. He didn't need to act as though they were still very close. There was simply no need for that.

After Qing Shui knew that Qing Hanye was the Great Palace Master, he felt very relaxed in his heart. Also, he heard that there was some conflict between her and the Second Palace Master and he smelled an opportunity. If the Sunset Palace could form an alliance with the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, they would be able to invade the Northern Ocean Region quicker.

"I don't treat you as a friend."

Qing Shui's countenance had no fluctuation when he heard her words. Qing Hanye then slowly continued, "In my heart, you are always my kin."

Qing Shui stared at her bright eyes. It was very rare for him to see such pure eyes filled with innocence. There were no complex emotions in them at all.

“Then just treat me like your elder brother. How do you plan to deal with the Second Palace Master?” Qing Shui solemnly nodded his head as he stated.

“You are still like this. I’m sure I’m older than you. Anyway, there will definitely be a death match between me and the Second Palace Master.” Qing Hanye smiled at Qing Shui as her countenance grew relaxed.

“I will aid you!”

“You don’t need to interfere in this. I can do it with my strength. If it were ten years ago, I might not be confident but now, he isn’t my opponent. After I gain control of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, why don’t you come over here and be my protector?” Qing Hanye laughed.

“But I’m already the protector of the Sunset Sea King Palace.”

“There isn’t any conflict. Protectors have the most freedom and an individual can be the protectors of many sects, as long as he can manage his time.”

This was the truth. Just like back then, Qing Shui was the protector for the Hundred Miles City, a country after that, and a continent after that. As long as there was no clash, everything was fine. Protectors had the most freedom. It’s an indication of one’s strength. Protectors wouldn’t be able to become the protectors of two opposing powers, but there are still some exceptions, albeit very rarely.

AST 1694 - The Change of events, Spirit Fish, Revival Pill

“Did you think that I could understand it that well?” Qing Shui smiled at Qing Hanye.

“That isn’t important. I’m willing to let you play,” Qing Hanye said seriously.

But she quickly realized the faulty wording of what she had said. What she had meant was that she was willing to let Qing Shui figure it out, willing to let him become the protector of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, and continued quickly, “Understand that I am willing to let you become the protector of this place”

“I get it!” Qing Shui said to her with a smile.

Before, he was really shocked by what she had said, because that sentence was too full of trust. Until now Qing Shui still had a surreal feeling. The charm of language was so strong. He couldn’t believe that it could be used to provoke a response to this extent...

Qing Hanye’s face was extremely red. She also knew that they couldn’t overanalyze this. The more they would talk about it, the more they’d try to hide it. It was best to just change to another topic.

Qing Hanye looked into the distance, saw the faraway clouds like smoke and fog, and lightly said, “What is your answer?”

“Yes, I’ll agree with you. Here in this dangerous North Ocean Domain, we can only go further by uniting with each other. I’m glad you agreed.” Qing Shui smiled. Although Qing Hanye did not explicitly say that she would ally with the Sunset Sea King Palace, it was implied.

.....

When Qing Shui returned to the Sunset Sea King Palace, he told

them about how he met with the Head Palace Mistress, making the three women sob, especially Yiye Jiange. After all, Qing Hanye was from the Greencloud Continent.

“This is too good. Oh, right, Qing Shui, isn’t the Head Palace Mistress beautiful?” the Sunset Palace Lord laughed loudly.

“She is very beautiful. You have a point,” Qing Shui looked at the Sunset Palace Lord questioningly.

“I don’t have much to say about women, so you don’t have much to say about her.” The Sunset Palace Lord normally would joke around with Qing Shui like this. For some reason she had been able to increase in strength by a lot, and was also able to do things with Qing Shui with extreme ease. If he let Qing Shui know that she liked him, he wouldn’t deliberately try to keep her from him.

“No way!” Qing Shui said decisively.

“Did Elder Sister Qingcheng want us to go in order? We can’t let someone else take her place,” Muyun Qingge joked.

“Yes, even following the order, Qingge is still in front,” the Sunset Palace Lord said.

Muyun Qingge decisively refused to talk. There wasn’t a single time where she was easy going with the Sunset Palace Lord, especially with the situation at hand.

Although Qing Hanye knew that the situation at the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace could be solved by herself, Qing Shui wasn’t at ease with that, because he didn’t know what she would do. He decided to go with his own method to keep an eye on the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace.

The Jade Emperor Bee Qing Shui had now was large in size and it could also fight. Unfortunately they were currently in the water, so it couldn’t be sent out, but Qing Shui still had a small thing that he could send.

Spirit Fish!

The Spirit Fish that Qing Shui had wasn't a normal Spirit Fish. It already had a bond towards him, as though they were blood related, and it could send information back, so he could use this Spirit Fish to record what was happening within a certain window of time.

The Spirit Fish in the water was an interesting existence. It sacrificed its attack power in exchange for safety. Normally, there weren't many demonic beasts that would attack Spirit Fish, as it was strong in stealth and speed.

Qing Shui then let this Spirit Fish follow Qing Hanye, so that he would be notified as quickly as possible if anything were to happen.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal of the Ninth Layer made Qing Shui's available time refresh much faster. Now he felt as though he could never deplete his time, so his normal stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal usually didn't even exceed four hours. Of course, he would occasionally stay for six hours.

The medicinal herbs and such in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal made Qing Shui have a stronger vitality. The spiritual strength that he had also became stronger and stronger. Standing in the midst of the medicinal herbs, Qing Shui was at peace.

He was already lost in a trance. He felt as though he was unable to place where he was. This situation was really bad, so he basically stopped practicing for more than ten days.

There were some times when people would be a little disoriented and the most extreme examples would lose their identities. If he waited until any of the extremes happened, then the extreme happiness or extreme sadness would cause a loss of self.

Another possibility occurred if peace or a type of dependable affliction was sustained for too long. Just like the upper class of the last dynasty, they would become dry and dull as time passed.

Qing Shui felt that he was falling into one of the previous situations, but he was at the end of it. He obtained a lot, which he knew, and made him a little worried that one day he would lose it all. This type of worrying about personal gains and losses would cause problems very easily.

The first time Qing Shui was affected by this feeling, he felt a little unsteady. This made him very worried. If he couldn't pass this stage, it would be very hard for his training to reap further benefits.

He wasn't too worried about his foundation. He trusted his strength. It was just that he was concerned that it would be hard for him to advance. A lot of time had passed, and ever since he had entered the Ninth Level of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he didn't feel like he had improved at all.

The Qing Shui with nothing to do decided to practice the Taichi Fist in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to pacify himself, with no aim in mind. This was a type of casual practice to the peak with no rules, but each move was a new boundary.

Using the phrase "like moving clouds and flowing water" wouldn't be enough to describe the boundaries that Qing Shui had reached. His huge breaths moved with a graceful cleverness and his presence was also incomparably fine; although his heart was still unable to be pacified, it was much better than before.

This was the mystical thing about the Taichi Fist. Even at Qing Shui's level, there was still room for improvement.

This practice lasted for most of the day. He felt that life still had to go on so the practices also had to go on. The people around him still needed him and his own life still had more to explore the Five Tiger Immortal Sect, the North Sea Dragon Palace, the Ocean domain, the Central Continent Star Ocean Domain, among other places.

Though he was disoriented, he still had a short term goal, or it

could be said to be a long term goal. He simply ate some stuff, then started to practice medicine. It didn't seem like his experience in alchemy had improved much, but in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal it slowly increased.

Revival Pill!

From the name, the effect was obvious, but Qing Shui believed that if he could make it, it would have a great effect. He didn't believe that this world would have a pill that brought the dead back to life. This world's so called "revival pills" all had a catch to them. From his knowledge, he knew that the dead person could not have been dead for more than three days for him or her to be revived.

Once that three day threshold passed, no pill would be able to save them and they were completely dead. It was possible to use some pills to treat critical wounds, to make it easier for them to live. This way they would have a longer window of time before they died, but as long as they were dead, there was a three day limit, or at least that's what it was like for the pills that Qing Shui knew of.

As for the Revival Pill, Qing Shui checked whether he needed more experience. Waiting for the prescription to come out still took a bit of time.

Author's note: The recent events have been very annoying. I won't even mention them, just that I didn't have face to see everyone. I will use the New Year time period to recover a bit and try to recover as much as possible. During this time I'll also do my best to improve, which is complicated to say the least, ugh...

AST 1695 - Bottleneck, Perplexion, The Second Palace Lord

These days, Qing Shui rarely used up his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was still used to the time limit before. It was just that this time he stayed in there until he was almost about to be kicked out.

The time that passed outside was still six hours, but the time that passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal increased onefold.

This state had been around for quite a while, but it wasn't that easy to remove. It needed to be diluted with some other things, to make it much easier to remove the lock. It couldn't be opened, so all he could do was let it be.

After he came out, the sky was a little bright. He was just going to check on Yiye Jiange; after all, he could go two hours earlier, which also happened to be before she woke up.

When he went outside today though, he saw that she was already awake in her drunk-like face. She was pregnant to the point that it was obvious now.

A smiling Qing Shui went over to hold her, and slowly paced around the garden.

"Is it that something is bothering you? Why don't you tell me, so that I can help you with it?" Yiye Jiange naturally was able to tell that Qing Shui was thinking about something.

Although Qing Shui didn't deliberately show her, he also didn't deliberately hide it. The women close to him would know when he was thinking about stuff, but now, only Yiye Jiange would ask him about it.

"Nothing much, only that I don't know why I'm suddenly so disoriented. My strength also hasn't improved much," Qing Shui said this with a smile, as though he didn't really care.

“You’re too young. Your experiences so far can be said to be plentiful, but after all, you don’t have the molding that age brings,” Yiye Jiange said warmly after thinking about it.

Qing Shui was stunned, stood where he was for a while, looked at Yiye Jiange, and then said warmly, “It seems like you have a point.”

“Really?” Yiye Jiange blinked those beautiful eyelashes. Hers was an attraction that didn’t belong to this world.

Qing Shui kissed her from her head to her erotic lips, then said, smiling, “Actually I also felt that way. For example I never thought that a girl like you would like me, become my wife to the point that I’d be afraid to lose you but wouldn’t be able to say it. Also, some things made me a little worried about gains and losses, making me disoriented, but worried...”

Yiye Jiange held Qing Shui’s hand: “Since when did you become so unsure of yourself? You were never like this before.”

“Maybe it’s because the more I have, the less boldness I have, the more I’m afraid of losing stuff, since I had nothing before.”

“You feel like a coward? Why don’t I feel that?” Yiye Jiange said with a smile.

Qing Shui giggled, “Sometimes, I’m pretty bold.”

After talking with Yiye Jiange for a while, Qing Shui found that he was much better than before, and more relaxed. Although Yiye Jiange didn’t say much, she was so special to Qing Shui; a teacher and a friend, a close female friend who held a very special place in Qing Shui’s heart.

“The little one has been moving a lot lately. It kicks me at least once a day,” Yiye Jiange said with a smile full of blessedness.

“He dares to kick my woman? Let me chastise him when he comes out,” Qing Shui crouched in front of Yiye Jiange.

“You dare!” Yiye Jiange laughed as she said it.

Seeing Qing Shui’s smile filling with warmth, she only had this man in her heart. No matter what she did for him, she was still willing. The only reason that she changed so much was because of him.

“Is there nothing going on at the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace?” Yiye Jiange reached out and stroked Qing Shui’s head. This was a nice picture. Qing Shui also liked this. If it were another woman, it would have been hard for Qing Shui to let her do this.

“The Head Palace Lord has already started to move. The Second Palace Lord’s strength has already diminished by one third,” Qing Shui saw the current situation in the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace through his Spirit Fish.

Yiye Jiange already knew that the Palace Lord was Qing Hanye, who had come from the Greencloud Continent and had known Qing Shui previously. When she came to the Northern Sea Territory of the Haohan Continent, even she felt that she was close, so Qing Shui must have felt so even more.

Ever since she had gotten pregnant, whenever she felt the life in her stomach, she felt her heart jump a little. Thinking about life in the future made her full of hope and strength, but a little indifferent to Qing Shui.

This type of indifference wasn’t truly feeling uncaring. It was more like she felt numb to many desires.

Qing Shui also saw this, and he felt a little depressed as he bitterly smiled at Yiye Jiange: “Has my place gone down a step?”

“Stinky bastard, you’re going to haggle about this,” Yiye Jiange knew what Qing Shui meant.

Yiye Jiange’s excitable temperament was full of destructive power.

As she saw Qing Shui being a little stunned, she continued: “Will

she be okay?”

“She should be fine. Her body is innately strong. Normally she’d do well against me. I don’t know about that Second Palace Lord, but I think he will lose to her.”

“Why?”

“Because the Head Palace Lord is a woman.” The reason Qing Shui agreed to not interfere was because of that reason. He even gave Qing Hanye more than ten years of time, because he was sure that he would lose. He didn’t do anything ten years ago and he still wasn’t going to now.

Qing Shui was able to understand men pretty easily because he was a man, but he wouldn’t allow himself to make a move in front of the woman he loved. This threshold wasn’t one that anyone could pass.

The language of love was something that no one could really understand.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui: “You understand women this much?”

“I just understand myself.” Qing Shui smiled.

.....

But some things seemed to be very unreliable, because after many days, Qing Shui stumbled upon something unexpected as he was pacing around by himself.

He encountered the Head Palace Lord of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace.

There were about two months left before Yiye Jiange’s child would be born. For some reason he was a little confused and talked with her a little farther.

The man in front of him had a toned body, with thick eyebrows, large eyes, and a straight nose. His eyes which were unusually

bright seemed to possess a sort of farsightedness. This was a man at peak condition; he was very handsome with an indeterminate age, but he seemed very young and mature.

Qing Shui was able to see the Second Palace Lord through the Spirit Fish, and it was because of that that he could admit it, but he hadn't personally seen the large force of impact. As he looked at the tranquil look in the man across from him, he knew that he had rushed over himself.

"You must be the man that Qing Hanye likes so much!" The Second Palace Lord said a phrase that Qing Shui didn't know how to decipher.

Qing Shui didn't say anything, and quietly watched him.

"Every now and then, I see her taking out a picture with you on it," the Second Palace Lord didn't let Qing Shui ask anything and continued talking, his voice remaining quiet as before.

However, Qing Shui felt something weird about that peaceful voice.

AST 1696 - Battles, Dragonwolf jump, Recovery and Improvement

From his voice, Qing Shui could tell that the Second Palace Lord liked Qing Hanye a lot. This wasn't weird, it was just that he was now sure of it.

But Qing Shui didn't think that Qing Hanye would have a picture of him. If he guessed correctly, that picture was drawn by her, and she even let the Second Palace Lord see it, which felt a little weird to Qing Shui, but he knew that she was doing it deliberately to spite the Second Palace Lord. She was still indifferent.

If she really cared, it seemed that it was hard for her to say, unless she knew a few years ago that he would be where he was. If that was the case, it made Qing Shui feel a little uneasy from head to foot, and made him think that she was indifferent even more.

Qing Shui didn't know why he was suspicious of Qing Hanye's actions before, but perhaps it was because more time had passed. He shook his head to get rid of these eerie thoughts.

"I am Qing Shu!"

Qing Shui didn't affirm whether he was the person that Qing Hanye liked, but he also didn't deny it. He felt that the topic was not one that he needed to talk to the man in front of him about.

"I came here today to find you," the Second Palace Lord said warmly. Now he was even more peaceful than before, to the point where Qing Shui couldn't feel the waves of his heart.

It was hard to determine the strength of the other at this point. Perhaps the auras of some people were really weird. Even if he was stronger, it was hard to feel.

"Now what are you here to talk to me about?" Qing Shui already was able to guess a big part of it. The other person wasn't here to come drink with him.

“I don’t see anything too special about you, so I was wondering why she liked you,” the Second Palace Lord’s aura became very sharp, like the glow from razor-sharp needles..

The smile on Qing Shui’s face didn’t change, and he wasn’t made uncomfortable by the presence of the other person. He said to him, “Before I thought that you weren’t too bad, but now I know why she doesn’t like you.”

“Why?” The color of the Second Palace Lord’s face changed. This time he couldn’t keep his composure.

Qing Hanye was his weakness. Just like the seven inches of a snake, once it had been grasped, nothing it could do was effective. What Qing Shui said had hit where it hurt most. This move made his mind very turbulent.

“A man, a strong, handsome man has vision and boldness. You can assess whether you possess any of those qualities,” Qing Shui didn’t have any good feelings toward that man, but not because he liked Qing Hanye.

“Ha ha ha, the boldness of a man isn’t to let his own woman be taken,” the Second Palace Lord suddenly laughed.

“Now it’s even harder for me to acknowledge you,” Qing Shui smiled.

“I don’t need you to acknowledge me. All I know is that you’ll have nothing to say once I beat you,” the Second Palace Lord’s eyes turned a shade of green, as though they were a wolf’s.

The Eyes of the Dragonwolf!

In an instant, the eyes of the Second Palace Lord became a dark red, emanating an ominous glint that threatened to kill. People that didn’t have strong willpower would have been scared stiff.

Of course, that would only apply to normal people or people that had low cultivation. Qing Shui wasn’t so easily affected, but he knew these eyes of the Second Palace Lord weren’t only for scaring

enemies.

The Dragonwolf eyes were a innate bloodline battle skill that transferred through the Dragonwolves. Once the Dragonwolf eyes were activated, they would greatly increase sensory powers. It would also see the actions of other people at a slower speed. As for how much slower, that would depend on the user's strength and the opponent's strength.

Besides this, the Dragonwolf eyes were also called the Eyes of Hell, as it could affect spirits. This was not affected by strength, and since Soul Energy could be counted as Spirit Energy, if one's Spirit Energy wasn't stable enough, it would also be affected by these eyes.

Qing Shui's eyes squinted. It was just like the glow from needles, a gold, pale light of disorientation.

Buddha's True Eyes!

Qing Shui thought that it was better to be careful. He couldn't be careless during times like this. After all, he couldn't determine the strength of the Second Palace Lord of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace. People that were able to do that would potentially be able to cause him harm. If he died because he was careless, then tears would come too late.

From what Qing Shui knew so far, even the strongest Martial Artists had one life. If they lost their head, they'd die. Even if they were revived the head wouldn't grow back, but regrowing hands, feet, legs, or arms were still possible.

Two red beams of Spirit Energy and two pale beams of gold hit each other, affecting the area to an unthinkable degree. They even stuck together and didn't dissipate, a colorful chlorine-like energy emanating where the beams crossed.

Qing Shui moved.

The Golden Battle Halberd appeared in his hand within a second,

and he raised all his strength to the apex. Sometimes the one that attacked first had the advantage, and since he understood the Dragonwolf Palace a bit, he knew that their specialty was on sensory skills, meaning that their strength was the same as a dragon, their smell, ferociousness, and stealth the same as wolves.

Facing this, he knew that he couldn't cheap out on defense. Qing Shui's specialty was his defense, but his attack was also just as good. In addition, he had speed, but he didn't want to use his defense, instead deciding to use his strong attack power to wear down the enemy. He didn't like the person in front of him. Even if he wouldn't be his enemy forever, he would never his friend, either.

At times like this, he couldn't afford to give himself any doubt.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

His Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique were practiced and combined in many different ways, and now they were already combined with the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. He could quickly destroy his enemy's weapons with the technique's strong attack power.

He already combined his Spirit Energy and his own Origin Qi. Although it hadn't been brought to the point of perfection, Qing Shui had already brought it to a higher stage. The world of the Divine was just the Heavenly Dao Power and this mysterious power.

Bang!

The Golden Battle Halberd and the weapon of the Second Palace Lord clashed and a colorful light shined. In an instant, the hills around the area were leveled and smoke diffused, but was quickly combined into the surrounding water, which boiled with excitement.

The power of the Dragonwolf Clan was indeed strong. Qing

Shui's own strength could be said to be pretty strong too, especially his physical body, but all his attack did was move his opponent back a few steps. It didn't even hurt him.

This already made him a little surprised, but the one who was more surprised was the Second Palace Lord, who was confident in his ability against his opponent. Otherwise, he wouldn't have come to look for Qing Shui.

The mountains and rivers burst!

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd swept down from its towering state.

Strength of the Heavenly Dao Power!

In this instant, the surroundings seemed to quiet and the entire sky seemed to fall. The Golden Battle Halberd brought the strength of 300000 catties onto the Second Palace Lord.

Now, Qing Shui's blood was also racing, his entire body filled with energy. He needed to throw out all of his energy, and the person in front of him was the perfect target.

The color of the Second Palace Lord changed. He could feel that the blow coming at him was very strong. He was confident that he could take it, but he was a little scared. Even if he took this one, there would be another. If this continued, he could only be passive.

Dragonwolf Leap!

This move was beyond belief. His body seemed to have moved a little, but it seemed to have some impact on vision. This jump seemed to have leaped out of the Three Boundaries and Five Paths.

Qing Shui's eyes grew bright. It was a very profound step, and relying on this jump beyond belief, he could move his whole body back through many techniques.

As Qing Shui was stunned, the Second Palace Lord moved. Two dark green spikes appeared on his forearms. His arms were thin

and coarse. On it was a fog that was like black smoke, which signalled to other people that it was poison.

The Body of the Nine Yang! Again, Qing Shui's body was impervious to more than a hundred poisons, but that didn't mean that he couldn't be affected by poisons at all, so he wasn't going to be careless.

Area Dominance!

A white circle shone with him at the center. A fresh and clean air emitted. After so many years, his Area Dominance had grown a lot stronger.

With the effects of Area Dominance, Qing Shui was more at rest.

Nine Palace Laws!

Dragonwolf Soul Chasing Flaming Explosive Chop!

It was as Qing Shui was going to drag the Second Palace Lord into the Nine Palace Laws that he used the Dragonwolf Leap again. He also wasn't affected by the Nine Palace Laws at all.

Actually, Qing Shui already felt something on the previous leap. Perhaps the Nine Palaces could surround him, but with his current abilities that was not to be the case. After all, the previous leap had proven his strength.

The two sharp spirit thorns burst out a blinding light as though they were two small suns. Unfortunately, the light with a traces of red inside but black outside was stranger than anything else.

When Qing Shui was covered, his body seemed to feel heavier than ever. It was because there was something he didn't know.

Then suddenly, the Second Palace Lord's shadow became light, then disappeared. It was at that moment that Qing Shui knew to use the Yin-Yang Image in the sea to quickly whirl it over, making his brain clear up for a bit. However, he was already pierced in the chest by the spirit thorns of his enemy.

A gold light shined. Qing Shui's eyes lit up with a fierce light. Not shining and not escaping, the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand struck at the Second Palace Lord with the Foundational Lai stance.

Making the difficult easy, Qing Shui's Lai stance was one of the simplest moves, but this simple thrust became dazzling this time, even making Qing Shui feel that this thrust was too beautiful.

It was somewhat effective!

Qing Shui knew the Lai stance had broken through a boundary that had held for more than ten years.

The Second Palace Lord saw that golden light, saw Qing Shui's expression, and backed off without waiting for the move. Qing Shui's thrust wasn't going to be dodged this easily.

As the opponent tried to use the Dragonwolf Leap to avoid the strike, it pierced his left shoulder and then cut through half of it.

The Second Palace Lord's eyes became frightened along with a tinge of resentment. He stared at the chopped off shoulder with a pale face. This was too unexpected. As he stared blankly, a gush of fresh blood shot out.

It was good that that period didn't last for too long. The Second Palace Lord blocked the flow of blood there with his hand and held the blood vessel, waiting for the blood to stop. His face had already lost all its colour.

Qing Shui knew this wasn't only because of the loss of blood. He was unwilling, angry, despairing...

Losing one of his arms meant that he had lost a lot of his fighting strength, but Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless. He knew that even though the Second Palace lord had lost a lot of his power, the desperate measures that he might use would increase the possibility of danger more than ever.

AST 1697 - Killing Second Palace Lord

The Second Palace Lord began to lift up his head after a long while. He had already regained the former peace in his eyes, but with added unidentified emotions as well. Qing Shui couldn't detect the hatred or malice that were previously present in his eyes. Instead, he was able to see an unprecedented peace lingering from within.

Qing Shui was a bit perturbed by the unusual display of behavior. The surroundings were quiet and the air remained fresh as always. The tremor from before had already decontaminated the flow of water around the surroundings.

Qing Shui continued to stare at the Second Palace Lord as the thought of Qin Hanye surfaced in his mind. He couldn't be sure that she would be the same Qin Hanye that he knew several years ago. Based on the current circumstances, he surmised that she wouldn't have changed that much from how she was before.

The Second Palace Lord had now lost half of his arm and his weapon. Likewise, he looked at Qing Shui coldly and slowly lifted up a weapon on his right arm to point at him.

Qing Shui didn't expect him to make the first move even in this kind of situation. However, it wasn't surprising to him. At this level, some actions could not be measured by conventional means anymore.

Besides the two of them here, there was no one else in the area. The reason the Second Palace Lord blocked Qing Shui in this place was most likely due to his intention of killing him. The more secluded the area was, the better. He knew that he would have to get rid of this man if he wanted to have Qing Hanye for himself, just so she could forget about him completely.

The Second Palace Lord began to make his move!

His movement in that sudden moment shocked Qing Shui, because the stream of a shadow had formed around the Second Palace Lord. This shadow was a demonic beast with a wolf body and a dragon head. He could see it clearly, yet this was definitely a shadow—a realistic shadow.

The Dragonwolf shadow wasn't that big, merely the height of three adult humans. The shadow was extremely substantial and grim, with only the half of its front legs somewhat obscure. Nonetheless, they were still visible.

The shadow charged toward Qing Shui in a blink of an eye while viciously drawing out its giant front claws.

Sizzle!

A black hole then swiftly appeared in the sky. The sharp attack had exuded a compelling aura that felt as if one could be torn apart any time soon.

Qing Shui lit up as he realized that the force this Dragonwolf shadow had struck was the combined energy of the force of Heavenly Dao, Origin Qi, and spirit energy.

A smile curved on Qing Shui's lips as he swept his Golden Battle Halberd to attack as well.

Bang bang bang!

A vacuum of space quickly appeared in the surroundings. The monstrous explosion had destroyed everything in its place.

Qing Shui did not move backwards and managed to counter against his opponent's attack, while pushing him back. He was now aware that the shadow of the Dragonwolf was the Second Palace Lord's greatest trump card. If Qing Shui wasn't able to control this type of energy, he would just be beaten blindly by it.

However, it was different this time. The Second Palace Lord was already cornered by Qing Shui.

Given that the Second Palace Lord was pushed back, during the short moment when the shadow of the Dragonwolf stopped, Qing Shui did not hesitate further and quickly charged toward his opponent.

Bang bang.....

After a few moves, the Second Palace Lord had already been returned to his human form. He was trembling, with blood dripping all over his body. His dejected eyes were focused on Qing Shui. If he wasn't able to defeat his opponent with the Dragonwolf Shadow, then there was no doubt in his mind that he would definitely die today.

The wounds on his arms were not mild. It was because of his injuries that his strength was affected. He had also been severely wounded after he had fought in the battle earlier.

Qing Shui wielded the Golden Battle Halberd and slowly walked toward the Second Palace Lord. However, the Second Palace Lord was the one who spoke first.

“Qing Hanye is yours. I won't fight with you anymore.”

Qing Shui looked at the Second Palace Lord with a frown creased on his forehead. He didn't like hearing words coming out from the Second Palace Lord's mouth and he didn't particularly like seeing his face either. This kind of behavior didn't seem to make him a man at all.

“I will not fight her for the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace anymore. Just let me go!” the Second Palace Lord continued with a calm demeanor.

Qing Shui was shocked by his words. When he first saw the Second Palace Lord earlier, he thought that a talented man such as himself would not be one to give up that easily. Qing Shui had an impression that he would be a person who was willing to die rather than surrender himself. Yet, he didn't expect this the Second

Palace Lord to concede defeat this easily.

Instead of expressing his opinion directly, Qing Shui continued to approach the Second Palace Lord. It wasn't necessary to drive a person to the edge, however. Initially, Qing Shui had planned to kill him, but now he was unsure as he pondered whether he should insist on killing him or not.

Qing Shui didn't intend on killing someone in this sort of situation. He really had a hard time taking his life, as he would feel uncomfortable killing this person through this way. However, there might be problems in the future if he decided not to pull the roots after cutting the weed.

Qing Shui kept looking at him in order to see the hatred and malice in his eyes. As long as he was able to see any of those emotions, he could have easily killed him off. However, there were none of those in his eyes.

Qing Shui curled a smile on his face. Without any hesitation, he took his Golden Battle Halberd in his hand and pierced through the Second Palace Lord's heart.

The calmer this man was, the more suspicious it was, especially during this sort of situation. Because of that, Qing Shui did not hesitate to kill him off. Everything would end once he had died.

The Second Palace Lord gazed at Qing Shui with bewilderment. Even until the point he died, he did not close his eyes. Based on his understanding toward Qing Shui, he shouldn't have died. If he wasn't dead, he would have a chance to exact revenge in the future. Unfortunately....

Qing Shui didn't revel in the death of the the Second Palace Lord too much when he saw him falling over. With one swipe, Qing Shui disposed the corpse by dissipating it in water.

After standing on the same spot for a long time, Qing Shui then returned to the Sunset Sea King Palace. He didn't go back to the

Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, for the Second Palace Lord was already dead. He believed that Qing Hanye would be able to have control of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace in her hands very soon. If that was the case, then even if there was a small breach, it would be crucial to the development in the future.

When he went back to the Sunset Sea King Palace, he saw a laid-back Yiye Jiange reading a book inside a pavilion near the pond at the courtyard. Her beautiful silhouette and her demeanor seemed to fit completely within the realms of Heaven and Earth. This was a harmonious and superb scenery.

When she heard Qing Shui's footsteps approaching, Yiye Jiange turned her head to look at him. Seeing an understanding smile granted to her by Qing Shui, she gave him a look that could overthrow nations.

Unconsciously, Qing Shui put on the happiest smile on his face. His emotions were easily influenced by Yiye Jiange's state of mind.

"Good boy. Were you naughty?" Qing Shui knelt beside Yiye Jiange and pressed half of his face at her slight stomach bump.

"Who did you fight with again?" Yiye Jiange asked softly. Even though Qing Shui had changed his clothes, she was able to sense that he had fought with someone. Perhaps this was an intuition of hers.

"The Second Palace Lord of Dragonwolf Palace. He is gone forever." Qing Shui calmly replied. His voice did not waver in the slightest.

Yiye Jiange raised her head and gently caressed Qing Shui's head. Her fingers slipped into his hair. She did not say anything else. Both of them enjoyed the silence for the moment.

"I don't know when I will be able to settle down. I yearn for stability, but it seems getting peace isn't that easy." Yiye Jiange let out a quiet sigh.

In Qing Shui's heart, Yiye Jiange was a pure and otherworldly woman. Yet because she was such a woman, she could never escape some of her mortal battles, no matter how hard she tried.

“Trust me. You will get some peace, and soon at that.” Qing Shui was unsure despite saying those words. He also knew that Yiye Jiange was extremely worried about the battle because of her pregnancy at the moment.

“I am already very content about my life. No matter what, I am very happy. The only thing I fear is that I might have troubled this little guy.” Yiye Jiange smiled and shook her head. At this exact moment, she was so holy and pure. Qing Shui was dazed and stunned by her demeanor.

AST 1698 - Yiye Jiange Had Conceived A Son, Qing Xiu

“I’m going to be jealous of this little fellow.” Qing Shui chuckled.

Hearing those words, Yiye Jiange let out a soft giggle. Anyone could tell how happy she looked. She turned toward Qing Shui and chided him, “What are you jealous about?”

“My position has been degraded by this little guy, even before he’s out in this world. I fear that once he’s born, you will burn the bridge between us and forget about me.”

“You are an asshole.”

.....

The news of the Second Palace Lord’s death was quickly spread out. Even though no one had seen his corpse, there were many ways one could find out if he was still alive or not in this world.

As the Grand Palace Mistress of Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, Qing Hanye had naturally become the Palace Mistress of said palace. In actuality, even if Qing Shui didn’t kill the Second Palace Lord, Qing Hanye would still have been able to assume control over the Dragonwolf Palace. Qing Hanye’s prestige was quite high in the Dragonwolf Palace even after all these years.

Qing Shui didn’t expect to see Qing Hanye at the Sunset Sea King Palace a month later. When the Sunset Palace Mistress, Muyun Qingge, and Qing Hanye arrived to the small courtyard, Qing Shui was stunned.

The three ladies seemed to be radiating in splendor when they stood close together. Qing Shui wasn’t shocked because of their beauty, as this wasn’t his first time seeing their beautiful appearances, but he was shocked because the three ladies were quite harmonious when they stood together, as if they had been friends for many years.

“What? Am I not welcome?” Qing Hanye smiled when she saw Qing Shui’s expression. This woman who possessed the most amorous eyes, charming personality, and demeanor, was alluring in her manner of speech and action. Compared to how she was twenty years ago, she was even more bewitching and seductive now.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled, “Why would you think that? Come and sit here.”

He then gestured to the three ladies to sit down inside the pavillion. Yiye Jiange could no longer participate in such occasions like this anymore. Most of the time, she would stroll around, relax, or take a rest to read books and whatnot.

“How’s the Dragonwolf Palace?” Qing Shui asked while pouring her a cup of tea.

“It’s still alright. Any movements I make can’t be hidden away from you. You should be able to see all of my actions with your own eyes!” Qing Hanye looked at Qing Shui with exhilaration. She had already noticed the existence of the Spirit Fish.

Qing Shui laughed awkwardly. He didn’t intend to hide it from her at that time, so it was normal that she was able to find out about it sooner or later.

“Qing Shui, do you know why Little Sister Hanye came today?” the Sunset Palace Mistress asked while looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, was acting a bit unnatural. He had a thing or two going on between the three ladies. He was aware of the Sunset Palace Mistress’ feelings, and he had always been maintained a safe distance with Muyun Qingge. Even though it was a bit awkward when her wounds were being tended by Qing Shui, they were now acting like any ordinary friends would.

The most complicated relationship he had among these three was with Qing Hanye. She had feelings for Qing Shui ever since they

were at Greencloud Continent. Both of them had memories that could never be forgotten with each other. However, her body had never been touched by him before. Even so, her memories with him did not pale in comparison with any sort of physical contact.

However, it had been a long time since then. Nowadays, Qing Shui couldn't tell what she was thinking for certain. Humans would continuously change and time would change everything. Things could have a drastic change after a long period of time.

"I really don't know. Why don't we congratulate the Grand Palace Mistress today?" Qing Shui said in a slow pace.

"Of course we are going to congratulate her, but we are going to add one more thing to celebrate. Little Sister Hanye came today just so we can form an alliance to go through thick and thin together. We came here to ask for your decision on this," the Sunset Palace Mistress smiled as she gazed at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew that they were just trying to demonstrate his importance by doing this in this way. In actuality, there was no need to go through him for such matters, much less asking him to make the decision for the alliance. However, he knew the reason for that was because they had a relationship that was unknown and complicated between one another.

"It's fine if you all make the decision for this sort of matter." Qing Shui said, courteously.

"Am I not welcomed here, or do you just not want to see me in this place?" Qing Hanye said, lowering her head slightly.

At that moment, Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui with amusement. How many terrible love affairs did this man have...

"Alright, I'm afraid of you. Alliance or cooperation, even if both of you merge into one Sea King Palace, I have no objection." Qing Shui responded quickly.

“Then we will listen to you. We planned on merging the Sunset Sea King Palace and Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace.” Qing Hanye lifted her head and smiled.

Qing Shui poured tea for himself when he suddenly stopped. He looked at Qing Hanye with a shocked expression. The amalgamation of the Sunset Palace and Sea King Palace was already an extremely unexpected decision. He didn't think that the Sunset Sea King Palace would want to merge with the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace now after that. The amalgamation of two sects wasn't that simple of a matter. Moreover, it wasn't a decision one sect lord would be able to make by himself. However, now that Qing Hanye had casually spoke her intention, it was clear how much control she had over the Dragonwolf Palace.

However, the duration in which Qing Hanye was in control of Dragonwolf Palace was too short. In normal circumstances, no one would do such a thing like that. He put down his cup and shook his head, “You have just become the Palace Mistress of Dragonwolf Palace. Doing this isn't the best choice right now. Why don't you settle for an alliance?”

“Some things are very simple and not as difficult or complicated as you imagine. I have the say for Dragonwolf Palace now, and no one will object against my idea regardless of the decisions I make.” Qing Hanye said, confidently.

Even though Qing Hanye said it like that, there was no amalgamation in the end. There wasn't any covenant either. Everyone understood in their hearts, so some of the conducts were omitted.

He brought out some wine and cooked up a few dishes as a sort of celebration. Yiye Jiange attended the feast too. Her slightly bulging stomach did not affect her beauty in the slightest. As a matter of fact, she seemed to have gained additional points of maternal charm and purity, which caused the other three ladies to become envious of her. Anyone would be able to see how happy

Yiye Jiange was at the moment.

.....

Three months later, Qing Shui was waiting outside at the small courtyard. The Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge were there as well.

“Don’t worry, Jiange will be fine.” the Sunset Palace Mistress consoled Qing Shui when she saw the worried expression on his face.

Ten months of pregnancy. This wasn’t the first time Qing Shui had been through it in his entire life. His eldest children were already adults, so he wasn’t particularly worried. However, he had no idea why he would still feel a bit flustered. He couldn’t calm down no matter what.

He was the best physician out there, so he knew that Yiye Jiange would be fine and would be able to give birth without a problem.

Wah!

As soon as the distinct baby cry rang out, Qing Shui felt relieved. However, at that very moment, a familiar sensation rushed to his head, as if there was something new. Despite the sensation, he couldn’t care less about it and went straight into the room.

A female physician from the Water Tribe was the one responsible for assisting Yiye Jiange in giving birth. There was another female disciple of the physician who was currently cradling the child in her arms. When she saw Qing Shui entering the room, she said ecstatically, “Congratulations, sir. It’s a boy.”

Qing Shui took the little guy wrapped in cotton cloth into his arms. His son’s eyes were as bright as a pearl - they were pure and uncontaminated. As Qing Shui cradled his son in his arms, the child did not cry. In fact, he quietly looked at Qing Shui without making a fuss.

His skin was smooth and fair, much like Yiye Jiange’s skin. He

was a boy, yet he seemed delicate like a girl. Qing Shui cradled him as he sat beside Yiye Jiange.

The Sunset Palace Mistress, Muyun Qingge, and Qing Hanye had also arrived. However, they didn't go inside hastily, as they knew that this was the perfect time to let Qing Shui bond with Yiye Jiange.

"Qing Shui, let me take a look." Yiye Jiange was looking a bit pale.

Yiye Jiange's cultivation was undeniably strong. Even though she had just given birth to her child, she wasn't as weak as the ordinary women in Qing Shui's past life. Even so, her Origin Qi had been severely injured. She would need to rest for three days if she wanted to get out of bed just like a normal person would after giving birth to a child.

Qing Shui handed the little guy over to Yiye Jiange and placed a pillow behind her back as a support so she could lie down.

Yiye Jiange seemed remarkably gentle as she cradled her child in her arms. Seeing how she currently was, Qing Shui felt quite happy. This was a type of satisfaction that words could hardly describe.

After a long while, Yiye Jiange finally lifted her head and noticed that Qing Shui was still looking at her with utmost bliss, which caused her cheeks to flush in red. She felt warm in her heart. This was her man, and this child was their son. This was a family to her.

"Now that your eyes are all focused on him, I am forced to stand on the sideline." Qing Shui chuckled.

"Pick a name for our child." Yiye Jiange smiled. She didn't respond to Qing Shui's words, because she knew he was only trying to tease her.

"This child is quite delicate. I believe he will be more good-

looking than a girl once he grows up. Let's give him a tough-sounding name." Qing Shui suggested.

"Since he's delicate (xiu qi), why don't we call him Qing Xiu?" Yiye Jiange proposed as she looked at the little fellow.

Qing Shui rubbed his forehead and thought that this name sounded quite feminine. However, there was an emperor from ancient history in his past life who was also named Xiu. After considering the name for a while, he said, "Very well. This name is good too. It has a good meaning as well."

What came next was hilarious to Qing Shui. Yiye Jiange wanted to breastfeed her child and told Qing Shui to leave her in private. After a few moments of bashful gestures, she began to tell him of her intention, which caused Qing Shui to smile, "I have sucked on it before. Why are you still embarrassed about me seeing it....."

"Go die!"

Qing Shui was driven out by Yiye Jiange, right where the three ladies were standing. When he saw them outside, they looked at him in amusement. This caused Qing Shui to become quite embarrassed. He had forgotten that they were outside earlier. Even though his voice wasn't that loud, the three ladies were able to listen to their conversation very clearly due to their cultivation base.

Muyun Qingge was indifferent while Qing Hanye was bewitching in both ways. Qing Shui almost threw away his soul because of one look from Qing Hanye. Only now he knew what it meant to be enchanted by a person.

This devilish woman was in possession of the Nine Yin Body. In a sense, she was truly able to acquire the Soul Charming skill after all these years of cultivation.

The Sunset Palace Mistress giggled, "You can let your child rob it from you next time."

Qing Shui had always been quite thick-skinned, but at that moment, his face was flushed in red. Not only was this lovely mature woman charming, she was also bold. Qing Shui wished he could sink into the ground from shame. He could only pretend he didn't hear her and said, "I will go and make something as a supplement for Yiye Jiange."

After Qing Shui left, the three ladies went inside and naturally began to joke around when they saw Yiye Jiange. Yiye Jiange was able to hear their conversation even from inside the room. However, the three ladies were now focused on the child. Each of them took turns as they cradled the child in their arms.

"As we have agreed, the three of us will be his foster mothers from now on." the Sunset Palace Mistress said to Yiye Jiange as she played with the little fellow.

"This will be his good fortune." Yiye Jiange said in a benevolence tone.

Not long after that, Qing Shui brought in steaming Tiger Bone soup as he walked in the room. Even though he felt a bit awkward, the conversation topic was naturally extended due to the presence of a baby. Besides, everyone knew the Sunset Palace Mistress's behavior, so everything went back to normal very quickly.

AST 1699 - Dragon Form, Nine Yang Dragon Soul

Today was a joyful yet busy day. Fortunately, all of them were not ordinary people. There was no need to stay in confinement following childbirth, as they were able to recuperate quite fast and swiftly.

Even so, Yiye Jiange fell asleep soon after her childbirth. Her child was asleep too. Most children would spend the majority of their time sleeping anyways.

“I will take care of things here. Just go run your errands!” the Sunset Palace Mistress said to Qing Shui.

“Let me do it. Besides, I don’t have anything to do.” Qing Shui shook his head as he smiled in reply. Yiye Jiange was, after all, his woman. Taking care of her was naturally his responsibility.

“You’re just a man. I still think it’s better for us to handle this sort of thing. Come on, just listen to me. Go!” the Sunset Palace Mistress did not allow Qing Shui to continue and shoved him out of the room quickly.

Qing Shui laughed helplessly and did not persist in staying further. In any case, no one could possibly hide anything from him in this small courtyard. After being hustled away, he went straight to a building nearby.

There were four small buildings situated in the small courtyard. Each of them was three stories high and their floor spaces were relatively sufficient. The courtyards of quadrangles had the same arrangements, except that they had three courtyards in the front, middle, and back. Four buildings stood opposite one another.

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange were the only ones living here. However, the three ladies were now living inside the building, which was the same one that Yiye Jiange was currently living in.

Four of them couldn't even fill one storey as the space inside was sufficient.

After walking into a room, Qing Shui remembered that he had a reaction in his body the moment his child was born. It wasn't until now that he decided to check his body for the reaction. Now that he had the time, he couldn't help but quickly enter into his own sea of consciousness.

This time around, he discovered that his power had once again been purified aplenty. Moreover, he was able to discover what had been added to his sea of consciousness very quickly.

The Dragon Form of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique had been awakened.

This was the last form of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, and the most mysterious one among them all. The Dragon Form had finally awakened after being dormant for a long time. Qing Shui was particularly excited and couldn't wait to see what kind of techniques he could learn right now.

Nine Yang Dragon Soul!

This could potentially increase the might of the Heavenly Technique and the Sure Kill technique once it has been successfully cultivated. The prowess of this ability would be affected by the level increase in realm.

Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant!

A pair of mysterious air fists that were both powerful and magical could bypass a definite amount of defense, which was effective in landing a severe blow to an opponent. The prowess of this technique could be affected by the increase in realm.

Qing Shui's physical strength had currently reached about 100,000 sun. He hadn't had any improvement to his strength initially, but after the awakening of the Dragon Form, his power had received a significant boost. Under the influence of a powerful

Heavenly Technique and a few treasures, his strength would be able to reach to the force of 4,000.

Qing Shui's previous abilities and techniques had already been integrated into his body like the Heart of Roc, which had already been integrated into his Seven-colored Pellet. This was also considered a type of breakthrough in which the cultivation had reached its limit.

As he watched the newly formed Dragon Form, the Nine Yang Dragon Soul and Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant were definitely techniques of the legendary level at the very least. However, he wasn't able to control these techniques straight away like he used to. Even if he was able to control them for only a little bit, it would be great. Unfortunately for him, these techniques were completely foreign.

In spite of that, Qing Shui wasn't particularly worried. He could guarantee that he would be able to control these techniques well. The Nine Animals Mimicry Technique was considered an inheritance ability. Qing Shui was confident that he would be able to master the cultivation of these techniques in the shortest amount of time possible. After all, this was his own inheritance.

The Nine Yang Dragon Soul was a spirit of the Dragon Form. This was the very foundation of the form, which could even affect the cultivation of the next battle technique. Because of that, he had to train hard for this technique. The Nine Yang in front of its name made Qing Shui think of his own Nine Yang body. He had a feeling that there would be some effect, regardless.

When he saw the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant, his eyes lit up. He felt that this battle technique would definitely bring a great effect when combined with the Emperor's Qi, Art of Pursuing, Heavenly Talisman, and Vajra Subdues Demon - perhaps even more terrifying than he had expected. He would be able to leave his opponents in a state of dejection until they died. When Qing Shui imagined that scenario, he became excited. He could not turn

away from the scenario of a powerful martial warrior being weakened and then wounded by his technique, that could ignore his opponent's defense....

Qing Shui had the time now, so he directly went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This was the advantage to this realm now - one day in the real world was equivalent to half a year's worth of time.

Qing Shui practiced the chant of the Nine Yang Dragon Soul first. When he took a look of the chant, he was able to realize the function of the Nine Yang. Only those with Nine Yang bodies would be able to cultivate the domineering Nine Yang Dragon Soul to its peak. Other people would never be able to unleash even half its power.

During his cultivation, he was also able to discover the terror of the Nine Yang body. This might be related to his inheritance too. Moreover, Qing Shui's speed in cultivating the Nine Yang Dragon Soul could only be described with the word 'terrifying'. This was considered an unusual cultivation, as he was able to grasp the important point very quickly. After that, he would only have to concentrate on the chant and allow the Origin Qi and Qi of Nine Yang to form the Force of the Dragon Soul.

As the time went by slowly, the energy that had been accumulated in his body circulated again and again while being condensed bit by bit. This wasn't about whether this process could fail, but whether it could succeed or not.

Qing Shui had no idea what success looked like, but he would definitely know the moment he succeeded. He was able to perform the incantations of the Nine Yang Dragon Soul with ease after he had become proficient in its mastery.

After an unknown period of time, a distinct sound rang out, as if something had opened up. After that, a mysterious energy surged from within his body, just like ripples that were caused by

throwing a rock down in stagnant water.

A slightly weak yet domineering force began to swell up slowly, which then extended throughout his entire body.

Did he succeed?

Qing Shui couldn't confirm it himself, but his intuition told him that he had indeed succeeded, albeit in terms of barely mastering part of it. Unfortunately, he wasn't able to increase his power in just a short time.

This was the first time Qing Shui had used up all the time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal since he had upgraded the realm to ninth grade. His progress was satisfactory. If he continued to keep up the pace, he should be able to truly master the cultivation in just a few days.

When he got out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the sky was beginning to grow darker. As he walked toward Yiye Jiange's room, he saw the three ladies chattering about something happily, while the little guy was still fast asleep.

Qing Shui then sat beside Yiye Jiange's bed. Her body had already recovered quite swiftly, as she was able to get down from her bed without a problem. She had been pregnant for ten months, and now that she had already given birth to her son, she seemed much more relaxed.

Ever since Qing Hanye had assumed control of the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, Qing Shui was subsequently promoted to become the protector of the Dragonwolf Palace. Even though Qing Hanye had mentioned that she would form an alliance with the Sunset Sea King Palace, this idea was quickly rejected by Qing Shui. He felt that the current status of both palaces was good enough for now.

Qing Hanye had been in control of the Dragonwolf Palace for three months already. The Old Ancestor of Dragonwolf Palace was

none other than Qing Hanye's master. The reason that Qing Hanye was able to stand here today was because of her master. Her master held an important place in her heart, much like how Qing Shui was important to her.

On the surface, it seemed that Dragonwolf Palace was controlled by Qing Hanye and her master. Her master was already the Old Ancestor of the Dragonwolf Palace. Qing Shui had never seen Qing Hanye's master before, even after he had become the Dragonwolf Palace's protector. He only knew that she had secluded herself to cultivate.

The next day, Qing Shui organized a banquet at the Sunset Sea King Palace and invited a few important figures from the palace to attend the feast. This was a custom in this world. A baby shower was the theme, due to the birth of his son.

One must observe the customs of the world and follow them. Qing Shui did not reject the idea of it and took the chance to increase bonds by gathering people together. Moreover, this was an occasion worth celebrating.

This banquet went on for three days, which also meant that the baby shower was held for three days straight. The majority of the guests were people from the nearby sea area, who intended to curry favor with the Sunset Sea King Palace.

AST 1700 - Charming and Alluring Qing Hanye, Enticed

Yiye Jiange fully recovered in just three days. The constitutions of the women in the Portraits of Beauty were generally strong. Their powers were considered phenomenal too. Even so, she never went out of the small courtyard during her full recuperation.

Once Yiye Jiange had recovered, Qing Hanye went back to Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace, as she still had a bunch of things awaiting her to settle. She would still be very busy considering that she had to handle such a hefty power. There weren't any big problems. Smaller problems, however, kept pouring in endlessly.

Qing Shui decided to send her back to the palace. Both of them did not say a word during their journey, causing the atmosphere between them to become slightly awkward. Qing Hanye behaved naturally, yet she would turn her gaze to Qing Shui at times.

They had met each other several times before. During their last meeting, they had a lot to talk about. As time went by, they were able to relive the scenario between the two of them, little by little. Unfortunately, besides the charming dream from before, there was nothing else.

“What? Don't you have anything to say after seeing me?” Qing Hanye stopped and glared at Qing Shui. She was calm, yet with her natural femininity and overall charm, her presence was a huge seduction even just standing there.

“I don't feel like talking when I see you. I fear something will happen even by looking at you.” Qing Shui smiled. He didn't like this kind of atmosphere, which was why he had hoped to use this sort of method to liven up the atmosphere, even by a little.

“Something did happen between us a long time ago.” Qing Hanye did not smile, but she wasn't angry either. Even though she did not

smile, there seemed to be a radiance of a smile beneath her expression.

“When was that?” Qing Shui asked, rhetorically.

“Hmph, stop acting confused. I won’t force you or anything. You can’t possibly be that scared, right? Don’t tell me you are feeling guilty... are you?” Qing Hanye took two steps forward and stopped in front of Qing Shui.

The distance between them was just less than half a foot away. The smell of her exquisite fragrance thrilled his nostrils. Most importantly, Qing Hanye’s voluptuous breasts almost touched his chest.

Qing Hanye was shorter than Qing Shui by half a head. She tilted her head slightly upward. Her beautiful eyes seemed like they were rippling with mystified water as her movements and expressions seemed to be inviting him in for a sampling or taste.

Suddenly, Qing Shui’s head was uncontrollably fuzzy. When he regained his consciousness, he realized he was hugging Qing Hanye’s delicate body and his mouth was already planted unto her lips.....

Qing Shui was going crazy in his head. As he was about to let go of his hands and retreat, he realized that Qing Hanye was already embracing him and even had her sweet tongue awkwardly inserted into his mouth.

A smooth, delicate fragrance and an indescribable captivating taste made Qing Shui forget himself for a while. If a man decided to retreat from a woman’s initiative, then he wouldn’t be a real man at all. Moreover, this woman had liked him since a long time ago.

Of course, Qing Shui had some feelings for her. Any man would like a unique woman who could captivate an entire city with her elegance and talent like her. On top of that, judging by the

previous experiences, it would be better to let some things progress naturally.

Qing Shui greedily sucked on her tongue, allowing the refreshing taste to infatuate his mind. He embraced Qing Hanye with both of his hands. The pressure on his chest felt as if his body was about to soar to the sky.

Most importantly, Qing Hanye's awkward kiss allowed Qing Shui to understand that this talented woman hadn't had physical contact with a man for a very long time. He didn't even resist his instincts, which clearly explained what he was thinking right now. The doubts he had before had dissipated completely from his heart.

The most concerning thing in the mind of a woman like her was her own body. She would rather let herself die than compromise herself for the interest of the situation.

Qing Shui was very fond of the wonderful sensation on his palms as he gently squeezed her voluptuous butt. Qing Hanye slightly gasped for breath as she pushed away Qing Shui. Her face was flushed in red, seemingly enjoying the moment as she gazed at him. At that moment, Qing Shui couldn't resist the charm emanating from her natural femininity. In the next moment, he quickly extended his arms and groped her breasts....

Qing Hanye moaned from his touch. Qing Shui quickly let out an awkward laugh as he let go of his hands and slightly regained his composure, "You are a vixen. I can't resist you. Is it painful? Do you want me to give you a bit of massage....."

Qing Hanye looked back at him with misty eyes. It wasn't intentional when she showed him her enchanting expression, as it was caused naturally from her bones. She puffed and said, "You are rough!"

Qing Shui held onto her hand, embarrassed. He felt a bit sorry for his actions. After all, he did use too much force when he had

groped her. However, when he realized that Qing Hanye wasn't angry at all, he felt a bit happy. A woman would make herself beautiful for her lover, after all. Qing Shui's previous boorish act proved that she was at least attracted to this man.

As for love, anyone would know that when one person liked the other to the limit, it would become love. Even so, it would require time to come into fruition.

Qing Hanye embraced Qing Shui's neck and slowly leaned on him, "I've waited for this day for so long but a blockhead like you never seemed to understand that. Or maybe you just don't like me at all?"

"My young lady, there aren't any normal men in this world who wouldn't like you. I already have a woman, and not just one. I was just afraid you would be bothered by this." Since he had openly talked about it, he didn't make it feel sentimental anymore. He was telling the truth. Anyone would want to conquer a beautiful woman, but she didn't want the previous women to feel bothered, and she didn't want future women to feel bothered either.

"Do you really think that we don't know how a man behaves? Since we like you so much, we will overlook this, at the very least. This kind of concept has been changing everyone in the world without them noticing. It's the most normal phenomenon; an excellent man having one woman in his life is the rarest sight in this world."

"Then, are you disturbed by it?" Qing Shui actually knew the answer already. He felt quite at ease right now. The barrier between men and women was akin to a piece of paper. Once the paper had been pierced through, they would become like one single person.

"I would feel more disturbed if I follow someone else. If you don't want me, then I won't find other men. So this is a good deal only for you." Qing Hanye smiled.

Qing Shui extended his hand and slapped her butt. The distinct sound felt as if it could charm him further. He then said, feeling speechless, “What do you mean by that? Why is it a good deal only for me?”

“Alright, Big Brother, I’m wrong. I won’t do it again.” Qing Hanye said, slightly pouting with a pitiful expression.

Qing Shui could only force a laugh when he saw her expression. Even though this vixen was young, because of her cultivation techniques and her knowledge on how to please a man, a few words from her were able to rouse a reaction from Qing Shui easily, an aggressive one at that....

Qing Shui was sure that his concentration did not become weak. Even though he wasn’t exactly a gentleman, he realized that he couldn’t suppress his inner flame even if he tried very hard to. However, this type of flame was at another critical point, but not to the extent of releasing the beast within him. Even if that was the case, it didn’t feel very comfortable.

Qing Hanye knew Qing Shui had a bodily reaction. After all, there was a hard thing pointing at her lower abdomen. She wasn’t actually that calm as her appearance showed because she was also nervous, deep inside.

“Let’s go. I will escort you. If we keep going like this, I’m afraid I might not be able to resist myself and eat you up.” Qing Shui pulled Qing Hanye by her hand and headed toward Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace.

Qing Hanye curled a faint smile on her mouth. She had an indescribable charm and elegance within her, and she wasn’t a woman that those with just a bewitching aura could compare to. Although she was charming, there was a sense of purity in her appeal. She was elegant, yet dignified as well. Most of the time, she would become a little lady, making others want to protect her at all costs.

Qing Shui walked into Dragonwolf Palace with her together. Even though it was his first time coming here, it didn't feel unfamiliar to him. When the Spirit Fish came here last time, he was able to see a lot of things here through it.

"Let's go. Let me take you to see my master. She is a very kind old woman." Qing Hanye would completely relax whenever she mentioned her master, just like how a child would with her parents.

"Alright!" Qing Shui also wanted to meet this old woman. After all, she was the one who helped Qing Hanye. Otherwise, no one would know what could possibly happen to Qing Hanye herself.

The highest structure in the Eastern Peak Dragonwolf Palace was a Dragonwolf statue about a thousand meters high. It stood high and mighty. One would feel a sense of suppression upon lifting up his head to look at it. If he had to view the statue using his perception of his past life, it would be impossible to understand how this structure was built in the first place.

"According to the legends, this Dragonwolf statue is said to have been formed by a real Dragonwolf. They say it is for the sake of protecting the Dragonwolf Palace for all time. Qing Shui, do you think it's true?" Qing Hanye asked with a smile. At that moment, the two of them were no longer holding hands.

"It doesn't matter whether it is real or not. If it can really protect the Dragonwolf Palace, then that's great." Qing Shui replied as he looked at the Dragonwolf statue. He actually didn't believe that this statue was formed by a real Dragonwolf.

"We're here. Master lives here. Let's go in!" They arrived to a secluded, isolated small courtyard when she said that. There were no guards to be seen.

Qing Shui only realized that this place was actually huge when he entered the courtyard. It was extremely secluded. There were various flora and fauna inside the courtyard, including a variety of

fish ponds and simulated boulders. Even so, they were not extravagant but extremely cozy.

An old woman with snow-white hair and white clothes was currently trimming the plants with a pair of scissors. She was solemn as she trimmed those flowers without being affected by the surroundings in the slightest.

Qing Hanye looked at the old woman with saturated gentleness. It was a non-verbal act of mellow feelings.

Qing Shui stood there quietly as he accompanied Qing Hanye by her side. He knew that this old woman definitely realized Qing Hanye had arrived, but didn't intend to turn around immediately to affirm that it was really her.

After the time for a stick of incense to burn was up, the old woman finally turned around. It was at this moment that Qing Shui was able to see her face clearly. The old woman's face didn't seem like she had aged that much, yet there were deep wrinkles visible all over. In fact, those wrinkles made her seem more amiable than ever.

“Master!” Qing Hanye happily ran over to hug the old woman's wrist when she saw her turning around. Looking at her cheerful appearance, Qing Hanye seemed like a child who had found her parents.

Everyone had their own safe harbor that only belonged to them. Qing Shui's safe harbor was his home. Actually, most people considered their home to be their safe harbor. However, there would be some exceptions to their choices, like lovers or concubines.....

The old woman smiled when she saw Qing Hanye. She then walked toward Qing Shui with her, prompting Qing Shui to quickly move two steps forward and greet, “Your junior respectfully greets senior.”

Qing Shui used the most common etiquette to greet her. Upon seeing Qing Shui, the old woman seemed particularly happy, and was very curious as well. She gazed thoughtfully at Qing Shui with her wise eyes and said, "You and Qing'er are born to be a pair. Only you can endure her."

"What are you saying, master?!" Qing Hanye was a woman who had not been sexually active, after all. So she was a bit embarrassed.

Qing Shui was shocked when he realized an important fact. While he had the Nine Yang Body, Qing Hanye had the Nine Yin Body. The old woman was right. Just by the old woman's perception alone, it was enough to justify how terrifying her power was.

"I have another matter that I would like senior to decide for us. I would like you to give your approval in regards to Ye'er and I." Qing Shui said, straightforwardly.

"Haha, you are a smart person. If I disapprove of it, you will definitely call me a melodramatic woman. All in all, due to the constitution of your bodies, I have nothing to worry about. I just hope you can promise me one thing." The old woman said, contentedly.

AST 1701 - She Was Betrothed to Others, Watermoon Cavern

“Senior, please say it. As long as it is within my ability, I will never decline.” Qing Shui said promptly.

“Ye`er is an unfortunate child. I hope you can treat her well,” The old woman looked at Qing Shui seriously. That statement was solemn but also did not contain any sense of strictness, so it wouldn’t cause unease.

Qing Shui felt conflicted today about kissing Qing Hanye muddle-headedly. As he arrived here, he unexpectedly decided things with Qing Hanye. Everything seemed to have been prepared well beforehand.

Qing Shui definitely knew that it wasn’t a deliberate plan with everything being such a coincidence. Most importantly, the old lady was strong enough to see his constitution in one glance. As she said, Qing Hanye and he were perfectly made for together. Under normal circumstances, any obstacles could hardly prevent it once they met. The constitution itself for both of them was the greatest temptation towards one another.

This was something unexplainable!

“Rest assured, senior. As long as I’m alive, I won’t let anything hurt Ye`er.” Qing Shui said with a straight face.

“I trust you. Although I’m already an old lady, I am still confident in my judgments. Plus, Ye`er, this girl has been thinking about you...”

“Master, what are you saying? Aren’t you afraid of me getting teased? Please don’t say that.” Qing Hanye interrupted the old lady shyly. After all, girls were sensitive.

“Alright, I’ll stop talking,” The old woman was apparently over the moon. It was pleasing to look at Qing Hanye’s dainty manner.

It was rare to see her acting like this. She would only behave in this way in front of the man she liked.

“Qing Shui, can you see anything peculiar about my flowers and plants?” The old lady shifted her topic, pointing at a garden nearby.

Qing Shui smiled after looking around. In fact, he noticed the situation the moment he stepped into this place. The old lady should have been a master of formations. The display here was a formation. Furthermore, it was a layered formation.

“Eight Trigrams Orientation in all directions, blossoms towards the South. There are Gates of Life and Death. Old lady, this courtyard is a Gate of Death. Yet, there’s another unique formation inside.” Qing Shui said slowly, observing the surroundings.

“Any method to decode it?” Old lady kept smiling at Qing Shui.

“Is this supposed to be difficult?” Qing Shui’s shadow flashed at once. In a glimpse, he destroyed several plants. He moved swiftly and naturally and soon, he returned to his former position in a methodical order.

Qing Shui knew that the old lady had a slightly different thought previously. Perhaps because of him or the Nine Yang Body, or else, there would have been a battle at the moment.

Qing Shui felt that the old lady wasn’t easy to confront with his current strength. He wasn’t certain but he believed he could escape unscathed. That was only an assumption.

“Not bad. It’s surprising that you’re also a great master of formations,” Old lady was astonished.

Not many knew that Qing Shui mastered formations here. Qing Shui had never seen anyone with greater attainment in formations to date. Even the old lady’s attainments before him were child’s play in formations compared to Qing Shui’s.

“It’s not that great. I have a combination of Maze Formation and

Killing Formation here. We can study it if you're interested. It's not bad." Qing Shui took out a picture scroll.

"Sure, I like formations the most. Unfortunately, I'm not gifted."

The Three of them headed towards a room close-by while talking. Qing Hanye didn't talk much. Most of the times, it was Qing Shui and the old lady speaking.

The old lady seemed doddering and feeble as if a blow of wind could make her fall. However, only those who were familiar knew how intimidating and powerful her strength was.

It wasn't really spacious yet there was a slight void in the living room due to the scarcity of furniture pieces displayed. The old lady was hardly visited by any guests. Not because they didn't want to, but the old lady didn't welcome any interruptions. Hence, there wasn't even a single servant. Only Qing Hanye could have free access in this place.

Qing Hanye boiled a pot of tea and filled cups for three of them. The old lady became more satisfied as she observed Qing Shui. She was happy for Qing Hanye.

"Qing Shui, now that I don't take you as an outsider, I wish you can make yourself at home. Ye'er is just like my child, she is my heir in my heart. The Dragonwolf Palace is nothing compared to Ye'er."

Qing Shui understood her words' meaning. He, too, felt the sincerity in her words. Most importantly, Qing Shui realized that she valued family bonds very much. To be able to prioritize family love at this age, Qing Shui admired it the most and respected this old lady for that reason.

"You're the master of Ye'er, so you're my senior," Qing Shui smiled at the old lady.

"Hoho. Well, it's finally quiet in Dragonwolf Palace now. Qing Shui, I have to inform you something. I have already betrothed

Ye`er to someone.”

“Master.....”

Qing Shui was taken aback and stared at the old lady as she gave a hand sign to stop Qing Hanye from talking. She continued, “Ye`er didn’t know this. I was desperate and forced to do so. It was only a delaying move and unfortunately, there weren’t any solutions all these while. I promised to be ready in ten years and it has already been more than eight years now.”

“Senior, which force made you compromise?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“The Watermoon Cavern.”

“It’s the Watermoon Cavern?!” Qing Hanye yelled out of astonishment, gazing at the old lady.

Qing Shui frowned as he looked at the old lady, then at Qing Hanye, “The Watermoon Cavern must be very powerful then?”

“Not only they are powerful, we are way behind them and the gap is huge.” Old lady sighed.

“Senior, I don’t understand. If they are so powerful, why would they wait for ten years?” Qing Shui thought it was uncommon to have a ten-year promise if the force was formidable and admired Qing Hanye at the same time.

“They knew of Ye`er’s constitution and could do nothing. However, if their inherited technique ‘Wavemoon Yang Movement’ is practiced up to the Lower Eighth Layer, it would be considered the greatest and the most unbending. If I’m not mistaken, the Watermoon Cavern Lord could practice up to the Eighth Layer in ten years. That was why he could wait.” Said the old lady after pondering.

Qing Hanye appeared upset. She knew the strength of the Watermoon Cavern could not be deterred by the Dragonwolf Palace. The discrepancy was simply too wide. Putting her head up,

she noticed Qing Shui was watching her too. He didn't seem too worried as he gently smiled. This pacified her heart substantially.

“Senior, I would like to know the strengths of the Watermoon Cavern in detail.” Replied Qing Shui after a while.

“I have some news here but it's not completed.”

AST 1702 - Yin-Yang Pill, Uncontrollable

“Please tell me, senior.” Qing Shui honestly wanted to know.

“Absolutely. I would have told you even if you didn’t ask. The Watermoon Cavern Lord is a golden dragon who has achieved Dao, the actual tribe of dragons. Coincidentally, he swallowed a Golden Turtle Crimson Pellet and hence achieved an unprecedented strength. He wanted to marry Ye`er because he discovered her Nine Yin Body.”

Qing Shui knew of the Golden Turtle Crimson Pellet. The Golden Turtle was a mystical turtle species in nature. They were similar to the Golden Treasure Pig and harmless by nature, yet, at the same time, they could hardly be harmed.

Golden Turtles, especially those aged over ten thousand years, would produce the Golden Pellet. This was the result of the condensation of the spiritual influence from Heaven and Earth, combined with the golden turtle’s own essence. It was the strongest and the most concentrated Yang. Thus, it was considered to be the most precious treasure to humans and Gold Demonic Beasts.

As the old lady said earlier, the Watermoon Cavern Lord wanted to marry Qing Hanye for her Nine Yin Body. The Watermoon Cavern Lord was the strongest and the one with the most Yang, while the Nine Yin Body had the most Yin. When Yin-Yang merged, strength and gentleness coupled, creating a very high probability chance for him to attain a whole new realm.

Naturally, it was extremely hazardous to do so. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have waited for ten years. The greater the risks, the greater the benefits. It was applicable in many situations. In this case, he was probably betting his own life.

Nevertheless, there was no end to people’s greed. They were never contented and there were too many of them who didn’t

know when to stop and lost their own lives because of it.

Unfortunately, no one was capable of predicting the future in this world. Hence, it was inevitable. Even so, gamblers were insane in the sense that they could go all out in grasping on the slightest hope. They would either succeed or die trying.

The old lady didn't state the strength of that person clearly, but Qing Shui knew. If even the capable old lady couldn't turn this Watermoon Cavern Lord down, then his strength must be undeniably baffling.

"After the Watermoon Cavern Lord, the strongest ones are the two guardians. They are from the blood of the Ancient Invisible Dragons who mastered the method of concealing themselves. Not only they could hide their shadows, they could also hide their odors and spiritual senses, making it hard to trace them even for those who are stronger. They are the kings of darkness, walking and dancing in the shadows. Their murders were pure craftsmanship."

Qing Shui knew there were a lot of mystical tribes in this world and that the Invisible Dragon was an ancient tribe. They had a proud bloodline and marvelous talents. They were destined to outshine ordinary men as they grew up.

Anyway, Qing Shui recalled his strongest ability of awareness and instinct. He was uncertain if he could utilize it to track the opponent's existence. If he could then he wouldn't be threatened by the Invisible Dragons.

Many people feared the Invisible Dragons. They lived in darkness. They could appear out of nowhere and give you a killing blow at any time. To be able to raid was their pride. They would try to achieve their goals by all means.

The Invisible Dragons weren't many. Most people had never met them and there were very few who knew of their existence. Yet, they were well-known among the strong warriors, as they

themselves ranked high on the list of powerful entities.

“There are also 18 Cave Kings who came from different tribes. Still, it’s possible to trace their origins based on their bloodlines. They have different niches, stronger warriors who lost in their hands could be found everywhere.”

The old lady didn’t say much but it was very informative to Qing Shui. He had been listening carefully until the old lady stopped, then he asked, “Did they come to the Dragonwolf Palace halfway?”

“No.”

“Aren’t they worried that Ye`er would meet the man she likes then?” Qing Shui asked, giggling.

“Do you think every man in this world is like you? The Watermoon Cavern Lord is no ordinary man. He knows about the Nine Yin Body. Because not many people have such a constitution, he is not worried. In fact, I’m worried that Ye`er would be single forever.” Old lady shook her head.

Qing Hanye’s face flushed red. Her half-pleased and half-embarrassed expression, and those affectionate eyes heated up Qing Shui’s heart.

Qing Hanye blinked sneakily as she saw Qing Shui’s behavior. Her cute and flirtatious look almost made Qing Shui lose control. He couldn’t misbehave when the old lady was around. He just didn’t expect Qing Hanye’s bold actions. He would take his revenge afterward.

Qing Shui was rather concerned. Still, there was another year left. More than one year provided nothing else popped up. If Watermoon Cavern Lord advanced the time, then he would have no choice.

Qing Shui was contemplating as the old lady slowly spurt out these words with a smile, “Qing Shui, I can help you boost your strength but the practical increment depends on your own

fortune.”

“Oh, can you?” Qing Shui didn’t lay much hope in the old lady’s offer. He understood his own body, so he didn’t wish too fervently.

“I once got a pair of pills, the Yin-Yang pills. Do you know the reason behind Ye`er’s rapid boost in strength? That’s because she consumed the Extreme Yin Righteous Pill. There’s another Extreme Yang Righteous Pill. It’s a predestined affinity for us to be here today. I’ll give it to you. only you could bring out its greatest effect.”

While speaking, she took out a dated, unadorned greyish chest. It was as big as a fist, covered by trails of ages and marked with some ancient patterns. It wasn’t attractive. Yet, it felt heavy.

Qing Shui observed the old lady’s calm expression. While delighted, he received the chest and replied, “Junior won’t be too formal then.”

“Family members shouldn’t be too formal to each other.” The old lady smiled, indicating Qing Shui to open it.

As Qing Shui opened it up gently, his eyes lit up instantly. A cloud of golden chlorine residual was revolving in the chest. There were two grooves and only one of them had a golden pill in it. It was sparkling with a golden glitter, looking pure and dazzling. Another groove was empty.

A stream of not-so-aromatic fragrance emanated. It was a faint and pleasant smell with a mild sense of spiritual influence. Qing Shui knew that the chlorine residual was to preserve the spiritual influence of the pills from leaking.

A great item. A treasure. An absolute treasure. Raising his head, Qing Shui recapped it gently, “Senior, this item is way too precious.”

The old lady waved, “A sword is given to a hero. A flower is given to a beauty. There aren’t many who could live up to this item

except you.”

“Then, I shall not be too formal and take it.”

The old lady went upstairs after explaining the method of using the Extreme Yang Righteous Pill and saying something insignificant. Only now did Qing Shui realize that it had been a very long period.

Qing Shui and Qing Hanye left the courtyard after the old lady had gone upstairs. Qing Hanye was staying in the vicinity. She had a residence in the most lavish place as a Mistress. However, she usually stayed in a courtyard near to the old lady. She could meditate here since it was isolated and quiet.

“Qing Shui, I wasn’t hiding it from you. I truly didn’t know this matter,” she was referring to the engagement with the Watermoon Cavern Lord.

“I don’t blame you. You are my woman now and nobody could dream of taking you away.” Qing Shui clasped Qing Hanye’s hand tightly. He wouldn’t be so petty and blame her. Furthermore, she wasn’t the one to blame when she didn’t even know it.

“I didn’t blame you. Do you think I am that petty?” Qing Shui dragged her into her courtyard.

“You’re so nice!”

“I’m not nice. It’s as if I’m in the purgatory now. You have to rescue me.” Qing Shui pressed her down on the couch as soon as they stepped into the living room.

“Ah, bastard, don’t bully me.”

“How would I bully you? You nearly got me killed just now. Your master was around. If I couldn’t control myself, she would have killed me.”

“You just said you’re not petty.”

“How come? Who asked you to be so alluring? Let me kiss you,

okay?” Qing Shui was on top of Qing Hanye’s frail body. The couch was big enough and not too crowded.

Her alluring, incomparable, gorgeous face was right in front. Her refined and tall nose was fine and beautiful. A faded vapor covered her bright, pretty eyes. Her tiny, moist, red lips pouted and formed a charming curve.

“Not okay!”

“You can’t say no.”

Qing Shui lowered his head and kissed those delicate, soft lips.

“Don’t ask for more than you can get.” Qing Hanye said seductively.

Qing Shui kissed her eyes, nose, chin, and neck. As he moved downwards, Qing Hanye held his head.

“It’s inconvenient for me, stop teasing me.” Qing Hanye said, softly panting.

Qing Shui blanked out a while, then buried his face into those perky mountains at once, rubbing vigorously. Qing Hanye’s outfit was very thin. He could feel the reactions on her summits instantly.

Qing Hanye dug her hands in Qing Shui’s hair while panting. Qing Shui’s hand didn’t slow down as he ceaselessly groped those voluptuous snowballs. Across the thin fabric, Qing Shui sucked and gently bit the summits once.

Qing Hanye shivered for a second and forced Qing Shui’s head to a stop. She said in a pleading tone, “Qing Shui, your constitution is my nemesis. I can’t resist you, but I can’t give it to you now.”

“Are you worried that my body can’t take it?” Qing Shui looked up to this indolent and tempting woman.

“Of course not. Just listen to me once.” Qing Hanye touched his face.

That soft whisper made Qing Shui begin another round of fondling. Since the clothing barrier could no longer satisfy him, he stuck his hand beneath and grabbed the warm and smooth pair. Causing Qing Hanye to moan softly.

Qing Shui felt this in his dreams before, though it had been ages. No matter how realistic the dream was, it wasn't as impactful as the reality. Plus, he was still burning with desire after such a long duration even though Qing Hanye was already his woman.

All of a sudden, Qing Hanye pushed Qing Shui away and sat upright. She grabbed both of his hands to make him pause, then she shook her head.

Qing Shui sensed his immense desire today and smiled helplessly, "Am I rather extreme today...?"

"I like you this way. The former you was annoying!"

Qing Shui was unsure if his resistance had deteriorated or the woman before him had become more alluring. Qing Shui's constitution was her nemesis. It was the same for Qing Hanye's constitution as well. It was hard for them to keep out from a burning affair up until today.

AST 1703 - The Feeling of Home, Warmth

Qing Shui guessed that Qing Hanye was worried about the current dangers. Of course, she could be feeling scared as well. Moreover a lady who took great care of her own chastity wouldn't be able to take action immediately, even if she were to encounter a man that she liked.

The humans in the world is made up of men and women. In life, the matter between men and women was indispensable to life. However, it didn't all revolve around it. This matter was a indispensable condiment of life. Of course, humans used this same method to engage in reproduction.

Qing Shui also knew why Qing Hanye had said that he was detestable in the past. Back then, while it was said that he couldn't be bothered with her, others could tell that he was avoiding her. To a lady with unrivalled beauty, moreover one who had taken the initiative, it was a huge blow.

"Are you angry with me for what I had done in the past?" Qing Shui and Qing Hanye sat next to each other on the sofa, looking a lot calmer now.

Although they hadn't done anything too physical between each other, kissing and embracing can help to ease their feelings. They don't always just serve as to add fuel to the flames.

"If you were one of those frivolous men, there's no way that I'd have taken a liking to you." Qing Hanye smiled and said.

"You trust me so much? I might be a hypocrite, playing hard to get in order to get you one day." Qing Shui chuckled as he looked at this beautiful lady.

"If that's how it is, I'll accept it. How long were you going to keep it going? Are you sure that you'll be able to find me? You don't even know how to lie. Otherwise, you wouldn't have not tried to

find me despite having been here for so many years." Qing Hanye sounded especially happy.

"Ye'er!"

Qing Shui previously had also called her Ye`er when the old man was around, just like how the old man had done. However, it made them feel especially close when he addressed her in this way when there was just the two of them. Qing Hanye felt very warm inside. Other than her Master, there was now one more person that she cared for.

"Mmm!" Qing Hanye lifted her head and smiled charmingly as she looked at Qing Shui.

"You demoness. With a woman like you, my lifespan would be shortened by at least ten years." Qing Shui reached out his hand to pinch her upright nose.

"Are you regretting it?" Qing Hanye smiled. Such a "compliment" from a man was still very effective on women..

"How could that be possible? I would gladly accept dying in the hands of a beautiful lady. I'd even be willing to have a hundred years taken from my lifespan, let alone ten years."

"You're not allowed to say such ominous things. I want you to be well." Qing Hanye rested her head on Qing Shui's shoulder.

Qing Shui didn't stay for very long. He still needed to return to Yiye Jiange. Moreover, he wanted to enjoy the blissful family life. Therefore, Qing Shui returned before it was dark.

It was never too late to enjoy a good meal, and good things must be slowly appreciated. Qing Shui was not that anxious as there would still be plenty of chances in the future. Moreover, during this trip, he had gotten the Extreme Yang Righteous Pill.

This was also a surprising gain, an especially great one.

Qing Shui thought of fate. Usually things that are unexplainable

can be described as fate. In fatalism, the encounters between people is all destined and there will always be the possibility of connections being formed between people, or between people and things.

By the time Qing Shui returned to the Sunset Palace, it was already night time. Qing Shui had a new secret way of returning unnoticed. After the ninth layer of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was unlocked, the changes to the spirit energy caused Qing Shui to make an astonishing discovery. He could now use the Nine Continents Steps in the water.

Upon entering Yiye Jiange's room, he noticed that she was alone. Yiye Jiange was now just like an ordinary person, and thus there was no need for the Sunset Palace Mistress or Muyun Qingge to be by her side all the time. However, both of them were also staying in this place.

When Yiye Jiange saw that Qing Shui had returned, she broke into a happy smile. Although she hadn't said it, but she was still a little worried when Qing Shui was headed to the Dragonwolf Palace. She was now at ease on seeing that Qing Shui had returned.

"You're back!" Yiye Jiange carried their child and walked up to Qing Shui.

The little kid had only just awakened right before Qing Shui got back. The child was still very young and would basically be sleeping throughout the day. In Qing Shui's previous life, children who were this young would rarely be carried due to their weak stature. However, the situation was different in this world, the outstanding genes here gave the child a very strong body.

Qing Shui hugged Yiye Jiange with the child between them. However, Yiye Jiange inhaled and said, "You have Qing Hanye's scent on you."

Qing Shui's face turned red, "We didn't do anything."

It was only right after saying this that Qing Shui had realized that he had let the cat out of the bag. With that, It would be even harder for Yiye Jiange to believe him now. However, upon a second thought, he felt that there was a need for him to tell the others about the relationship between himself and Qing Hanye after all. Right now, was he lifting up a rock and getting ready to smash his own foot?

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui's expression and could not hold back her smile, "What did you want to do?"

Qing Shui smiled awkwardly. "Jiange, I've always felt that I'm a b*stard, failing to appreciate the happiness that I have. What would you do if you were in my position? Sometimes, I really feel at a loss and hate myself a lot."

Yiye Jiange rested her forehead against Qing Shui's and said, "Qing Shui, you've given me a lot. Look at Xiu`er. This is our child. He has connected the two of us together."

Qing Shui couldn't really understand what Yiye Jiange was trying to imply. He lowered his head and looked at the little kid's pure eyes that were like crystals. The child looked a lot like Yiye Jiange and was beautiful, just like a girl.

"Qing Shui, you don't have to act like this. We all understand. Moreover, I still decided to become husband and wife with you despite knowing that you have other women. I don't regret this. Even if I was to be given another chance, I would still make the same choice. We won't restrict you in anyway because we know that you're very important to all of us."

Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange in a daze. Qing Shui's beliefs from his previous life had been deeply rooted in him and it was hard for him to change them in such a short time. In his previous life, there were very few women who could say and do something like this. At the very least, there was no way for Qing Shui to have come in to contact with such women with his status in his previous

life.

"I'm afraid that you guys would feel aggrieved." After so many years, Qing Shui's attitude in this area had improved a lot. However, he would still have such thoughts occasionally. It was the thoughts that had been left behind from his previous life and it might be something that may never disappear throughout his entire lifetime.

"I know right now that I feel I'm the most blissful person in the world. You shouldn't say such things anymore in the future." Yiye Jiange rubbed Qing Shui's head, giving him a heartwarming feeling.

The sky had just turned dark and upon knowing that Yiye Jiange had yet to have dinner, Qing Shui immediately went to the kitchen to cook. There were still many people who would have dinner at this time.

The child had fallen asleep and Yiye Jiange went to place him onto the bed. When she was done and arrived at the kitchen, Qing Shui was already cooking.

"It'll be ready very soon!"

"I'll help you. Today, you'll teach me how to cook." Yiye Jiange walked over.

Qing Shui nodded, feeling that this should be how a home should feel like. The warmth of having a wife and child...

After dinner Yiye Jiange went back to sleep. It hadn't been long since she had given birth and she still needed plenty of rest. Qing Shui slept on the couch outside, but it wouldn't been long before he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He intended to use the Extreme Yang Righteous Pill. After knowing of the existence of the Watermoon Cavern, Qing Shui's mind hadn't been able to be at peace. He would have to face it sooner or later, and it might not even be that long of a while...

AST 1704 - 8,000 Dao Forces

The elderly told Qing Shui that in order to consume the Extreme Yang Righteous Pill, he would need a medicine with strong spiritual Qi to act as an initiator. This would make it easier for it to be absorbed. Another thing was that the time needed to refine the medicinal properties would also be slightly longer. It'd be best to find a quiet place and get someone else to be on guard.

The old man had wanted to help and guard Qing Shui. However, upon knowing that the time taken would be very long, he thanked and rejected the old man's kind intentions. He told the old man that he had his own methods. Qing Hanye also said that if he needed someone to help stand guard, she could help him as well.

Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and there was nothing that was more suitable than it. Moreover, he had the best item with spiritual Qi to be the medicinal initiator.

Spring of Life!

Qing Shui slowly calmed his mind down in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. During this period of time, he had gotten a little stronger. Although it didn't seem to be much, it was quite significant to Qing Shui. His physical strength had increased from 80,000 Suns to 100,000 Suns.

This increment wouldn't be considered much for other Divinities, but Qing Shui had many martial techniques. Therefore, this increment was considered to be magnificent. Most important, the increment had come in recent times and prior to that, he hadn't made any progress for very long.

The time Qing Shui had in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal removed all of his concerns. He was also able to calm down easily when there was no one who could come and disturb him. At the thought of the Watermoon Cavern, Qing Shui would become agitated.

He wasn't a person who would admit his loss easily. Not only would a man have to be upright and hold his head high, he must also have his own stand and beliefs. He had his share of reverse scales that mustn't be touched and he wouldn't back off even if it was at the expense of his life.

Right now, Qing Hanye could be considered Qing Shui's woman. It wasn't as if a woman would belong to someone if she had given her body to them. If that was the case, those women who worked in brothels would belong to many people.

Qing Shui took out a cup of Spring of Life and then opened the small rustic box slowly. Without any hesitation, he swallowed it together with the golden Qi. He then finally drank the Spring of Life.

Sitting down cross-legged, Qing Shui faced the Eastern direction.

Very soon, the golden Qi surrounded Qing Shui. It was very faint but appeared to be very sacred, making him just like a golden Buddha statue.

Right now, Qing Shui's body was going through tremendous changes. An extremely violent power that held the strength to destroy everything entered his body. It seemed like the power was creating new meridian channels in his body, and felt as if sharp swords had brushed by or rockets had flown through.

This was an extremely painful experience but it was something that Qing Shui could put up with. No matter how damaging the physical pain was, it would eventually be over. It was unlike mental anguish, which was something which would not be removed.

If Qing Shui was given a choice, he would rather choose physical pain.

He thought of Qing Hanye and wondered how she had felt when she took the Extreme Yin Righteous Pill. Did she feel the same

amount of pain back then? However, the great pain that he felt already forced him to stop these thoughts.

The seven-colored pellet in his Dantian spun rapidly and a gush of Nature Energy continued to soar. Even the shiny paragon vessel was exuding a brilliant golden light.

Qing Shui's eyes opened abruptly as the golden light on his body grew increasingly brighter. A circle of aura that could be seen by the naked eye brushed past and those artificial mountains and rocks instantly turned into dust.

Thankfully, he was in a vacant piece of land in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. If he was around the medicinal herbs, he would have incurred huge losses.

Pa!

A sound that sounded like bones shattering rang out.

This was actually the sounds of broken bones. That terrifying power had broken two of Qing Shui's rib bones and made him frown. This power was indeed terrifying. So terrifying that he felt that it was a little hard to bear.

Opportunities and risks co-existed. Furthermore, such a sacred heavenly and earthly treasure could only be used by people who were worthy of them. When consuming items like these, there would be a certain amount of risks involved. One might even lose their life just like that if they weren't careful.

Right now, Qing Shui had the Nine Yang Golden Body, but he hadn't successfully mastered the Nine Yang Dragon Soul. Despite so, his confinement skill was still very powerful, to the extent that they could be described as being extraordinary. Even with that, his bones were still broke from the impact. If it was someone else, this dominating power would have definitely turned them into meat paste very easily, or cause them to disappear completely.

The Dantian's seven-colored pellet continued to spin increasingly

faster. The glow it exuded also grew intense by the minute.

Pfft!

A deep and stifled sound rang out and Qing Shui used his Inner Sight to check out the seven-colored pellet in his Dantian. It hadn't become bigger, but instead, shrunk to become like a bead the size of a date. The seven-colored glow was extremely brilliant and there was an indescribable substantial feeling to it. It was as if it was the most treasured pearl in the world.

Qing Shui could clearly sense that the power it exuded was getting more and more intense. At almost the same time, the paragon vessel in his Dantian underwent some minor and strange changes. Only Qing Shui knew about this feeling. The paragon vessel's appearance became clearer, just like how a feeble young man had now gained muscles and looked much stronger.

Of course, this was just an analogy, a feeling.

The power in his body had reached a pinnacle and was starting to slowly come down. It had dashed through three nameless meridian channels, causing Qing Shui's abilities to become a lot stronger.

A human body had countless meridian channels. What currently known to humans was only a small portion of it. The entire system could be described as a vast sea. As people said, the human body was like a small universe and this analogy wasn't exaggerating.

By the time everything calmed down, nine days had already passed. This didn't seem like a long time, but nine was considered an extreme end in numbers and to a certain degree, it was considered to be the greatest, even when compared to taking several tens of days.

There was an indescribable mystical sense to it, and was also a rule in this world.

Although Qing Shui's bones had broken, his strong recuperative abilities had healed them. It was only that he noticed he was now

covered in tainted blood and something that looked like gray fatty substance. The stench was piercing and unbearable.

He took off his clothes and with a wave of his hand, destroyed them. They had completely disappeared in the air. After washing up and changing his clothes did Qing Shui then have the time to sense his current body's condition.

Sensing his physical strength made Qing Shui felt a lot happier. His physical strength had now reached 150,000 Suns, having increased by 50,000 Suns. It wasn't overrated for the Extreme Yang Righteous Pill to have such powers. Moving his body and intent slightly, his Dantian moved. Qing Shui was not stunned, but instead, filled with surprise.

The seven-colored pellet initially increased his powers by 50 folds, but now the pellet had increased it by 60 folds. For the paragon vessel, it changed from 60 folds to 70 folds.

This change was not minor. The seven-colored pellet and the paragon vessel hadn't gone through any changes for very long so he hadn't expected to experience such a great improvement this time around.

Right now, Qing Shui's strength had reached 8,315 Dao force.

Qing Shui found this a little unbelievable. Earlier on, he had only been about 4,000 Dao force, but now, it had actually doubled.

Sensing the overwhelming power in his body, Qing Shui couldn't help but start practicing the Taichi Fist, Back Connecting Fist, using his hands in place of hammers to perform the Thousand Hammer Technique, or using his hand in place of swords to perform the Basic Sword Techniques.

He seemed to have forgotten everything around him and was only focusing on practicing his martial techniques. It was as if time had come to a stop, and turned into an eternity.

It was only after Qing Shui was kicked out that he realized that

he had spent half a year practicing his martial arts in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Overcome by starvation, it had been a long time since Qing Shui felt as if he was going to die from hunger. However, his spirits were very high. He got up and headed out to make some food. Only after gulping down his meal that he felt a lot better.

No matter how strong a cultivator was, he would still need to eat. It was just that the requirement for the food intake was very low.

It was already late at night and Qing Shui had his food in another building. He was afraid that he would disturb Yiye Jiange. The child wouldn't wake up so easily.

By the time he returned to the couch in the hall, it was already past 3 a.m. The moonlight was shining brightly, brightening up the room. Everything was beautiful, extremely beautiful under the moonlight.

There were sounds coming from the bedroom and very soon, there were light sounds of footsteps. Qing Shui didn't move, but a fragrant scene entered his embrace.

Qing Shui hugged her and kissed her beautiful lips while Yiye Jiange replied to his kiss enthusiastically. She even took the initiative to probe her tender tongue into his mouth.

It was a pity that it hadn't been long since Yiye Jiange had given birth. Even a cultivator, a powerful one, would need some time to recover. Qing Shui was a miraculous physician and there weren't many problems with Yiye Jiange's body. However, he still hoped that more time had passed before they went back to having sex.

Qing Shui hugged her and didn't do anything more intimate. He was afraid that he wouldn't be able to control himself.

Yiye Jiange rested in Qing Shui's embrace, her bright eyes looking at him with a hint of embarrassment. Her transcendence appearance now had a hint of additional motherly glow. Her

mature body exuded a lethal attraction.

"You seemed to have gotten even stronger." Yiye Jiange was unsure of Qing Shui's abilities, but she could sense that there had been some changes.

Qing Shui shared with her the events that had happened in the Dragonwolf Palace. He also told her about the Watermoon Cavern. At first, he had planned on keeping this from her, but now that his strength had doubled, he managed to keep his calm.

"We've heard of the Watermoon Cavern as well. In the ocean domain within one million li, it's considered one of the strongest influences. However, we aren't sure how strong they are exactly." Yiye Jiange was a little worried.

"There's no need to worry. I've been through so much and traveled so far. Your man isn't someone who could be defeated so easily." Qing Shui tried to ease the tension in the atmosphere.

"You must be careful. If there's anything, please discuss it with senior. After all, she is older and can see through things better than we can." Seeing that Qing Shui didn't really seem to care about this, she reminded him.

Qing Shui had wanted to express that everything was fine and would be easy to handle, but hadn't expected her to feel that he was being complacent. He said seriously, "Don't worry. I can't bear to leave you guys behind."

"You aren't allowed to say such unlucky things."

...

The days passed by as usual and the next day, Qing Shui studied his fist intent in the courtyard as if nothing had happened. It was because it was only now that he had discovered that he had already cultivated the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant to a considerable level of proficiency. He was only a small step away from reaching the small success stage and could be said to already have one foot

in that level.

Right now, he was near the arena in the main building. He was afraid that if he was in the smaller building, if anything were to happen, he might frighten the child.

Bending his fingers into a grasping position, body moving in tandem with his thoughts, having the form of a Jiao... Each of his steps contained powerful battle intent and explosive Qi.

As he continued to move along the wide arena, his hands kept on striking out. The intent was more important than the form, and the form was more important than the force exerted.

AST 1705 - Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant at the Small Success Stage

Qing Shui didn't know what had happened when he entered the state where he forgot everything around him as he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, during the time he was performing the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant, there was an indescribable sense of mastery and proficiency.

Although Qing Shui didn't exert force, nor did he overuse the Origin Qi and spiritual energy in his body, he could sense that the power that he had struck out seemed to be very powerful. There was an amazing impactful force.

It was like the feeling of the shield bash, giving the feeling that it could destroy everything.

Boom!

A soft sound rang out but Qing Shui didn't stop and just continued on. His force was getting gradually stronger but it was being held onto and not released, contained within a radius of one foot around him.

If someone was around, they would be able to see the air movements around Qing Shui very clearly. It was like a vortex or a typhoon, seeming light yet also as if it had a fierce tearing force.

Qing Shui thought of the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant's amazing use - an impactful attack that neglected defense. Of course, neglecting the defense didn't mean that it was completely neglected, but only a small portion of it.

Boom!

Another sound rang out. Although it wasn't very loud, it could be clearly heard, especially to Qing Shui. At the same time, another acupuncture point in his body seemed to have been cleared.

In the past, most of Qing Shui's acupuncture points and meridian channels had been cleared. However, he had always noticed that there were countless acupuncture points and meridian channels in the human body. As a person got stronger, more of these would appear. It wasn't as if they had increased in numbers, but just that previously, one hadn't reached the point where they would present themselves.

Qing Shui's body continued to emit sounds ceaselessly in a quick-fire succession.

Pa!

After Qing Shui abruptly threw out a punch, he felt astonished. It was because he felt that his body had gone through some small and strange changes. It was as if his entire body was now much more coordinated. He continued to hold onto the circle around him without releasing, but the force darted out a lot further than it had before.

Small success stage!

Qing Shui didn't know how to think of this. His Nine Yang Dragon Soul had yet to attain the small success stage yet his Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant had already reached it. Was this a good or a bad thing?

There was nothing in the Dragon Form which said that he had to cultivate the Nine Yang Dragon Soul first, nor that without cultivating the Nine Yang Dragon Soul, one couldn't cultivate the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant. Thinking of this made him feel a lot better.

He sunk deep into his consciousness and looked at the ability of the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant which had reached the small success stage.

Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant: Small success stage. Can neglect 10% of all defense to deal a strong impact on the target. It

can neglect all difference in abilities and can be merged into any fist arts or stances using weapons.

Looking at this, Qing Shui was extremely happy. After all, his current abilities required the use of the Golden Battle Halberd for them to be displayed. Without the Golden Battle Halberd, this move wouldn't have much effect. The stronger one was, the stronger their weapons would be. However, it was extremely hard for one to get their hands on Divine Weapons. Despite so, there were still Legendary and False God Weapons.

He considered himself to have achieved a small success today. With the appearance of the Dragon Form—the final form of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique—the Ancient Strengthening Technique had reached the final Heavenly Layer. At the very least, Qing Shui felt that this should be the last Heavenly Layer.

Qing Shui then thought of the Portraits of Beauty. 11 out of 12 of them had already appeared. He didn't know if the last one would appear and if he would encounter her or not.

Qing Shui had no idea if Qing Hanyue was one of them. The Eldest Princess, Yehuang Guwu, and the others... He now believed that the 12 Portraits of Beauty should represent 12 types of Divine Bodies!

He practiced for a while more before coming to a stop. Although it was only at the small success stage right now, what amazed Qing Shui was that he could already implement it into the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique and perform it through the Golden Battle Halberd.

In the path of martial arts, clearing one path leads to many other paths being revealed. It could be because he had inherited the Dragon Form. No matter what, this was a good thing and was worth being happy about.

When he returned to the room, Yiye Jiange had already prepared breakfast. They had some simple food and had just finished when

the Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge walked in.

"Qing Shui, Jiange, we've got news. Do you want to know about it?" The Sunset Palace Mistress smiled and said as she headed to take a look at Qing Xiu.

Both herself and Muyun Qingge were the child's godmothers. Back then, nothing was said about it, but they now felt a little awkward to have formed a connection with Qing Shui. After all, some things had happened and the others knew that the Sunset Palace Mistress liked Qing Shui.

"What news?" Qing Shui asked.

"Our people found an ancient desolate beast, the Hell Tigon, in a deep pool 100,000 li away from here." The Sunset Palace Mistress went straight to the point.

"Hell Tigon?" Qing Shui was stunned as well. He knew about the existence of these ancient desolate beasts. There weren't many of them, but they were all extremely powerful. The Hell Tigon which the Sunset Palace Mistress mentioned was a real ancient desolate beast.

Real ancient desolate beasts were extremely powerful. The reason that made Qing Shui surprised was that it was by itself. It might have been an ancient desolate beast that appeared in this area. What he was looking forward to was its value.

There was an Essence Crimson Pellet in the bodies of ancient desolate beasts—the Desolate Beast Pellet. This thing can let cultivators get stronger tremendously and the increment was for the permanent strength. Although it might not be a lot, the important point was that the increment was stable. It also had the effect of stabilizing the foundation.

This was the greatest effect. For most people, when having reached this level, their foundations would more or less restrict themselves from being able to get even stronger. The human body

has a powerful self-adjustment ability and if one's foundation wasn't stable or was not stable enough, their strength would reach a bottleneck.

The use of the Desolate Beast Pellet was primarily to build on the foundation. The increment to one's strength was limited and secondary. Most importantly, anyone would be able to eat it. There were demands but no supply for the Desolate Beast Pellet. No one would sell it since not just anyone could get their hands on it.

The way the Desolate Beast Pellet built onto one's foundation would in a way, increase one's strength. Stabilizing the foundation, calming the mind, increasing the willpower and spirit energy, reducing the chances of Qi Deviation, greatly increasing the body's power...

This thing was very rare and it was also differentiated by quality. The more powerful the ancient desolate beasts, the greater the value of their Desolate Beast Pellets. Only desolate beasts with the Desolate Beast Pellet would be considered true desolate beasts. The Desolate Beast Pellet could be added into medicine to be refined into a powerful Constitution Nurturing Pill.

"How strong is this desolate beast? Can we deal with it?" Qing Shui knew that since the Sunset Palace Mistress had come, it should mean that they should be able to handle it.

"Early Divine Grade. However, the Hell Tigon's Heavenly Technique is very powerful, so we must be careful. It's the closest to our area and no matter the reason, we must remove it." Muyun Qingge spoke up.

"When are we acting on it?" Yiye Jiange smiled and asked.

"Tomorrow. But Jiange, you mustn't go. Stay at home and take care of our little kid here." The Sunset Palace Mistress chuckled.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. It sounded as if this was the child between the Sunset Palace Mistress and Yiye Jiange.

AST 1706 - Jadespirit Pool, Hell Tigon

Even if the Sunset Palace Mistress didn't say that, Yiye Jiange wouldn't go in the first place. In the case that she wanted to, Qing Shui and the others would have stopped her.

This was the first time Qing Shui had encountered things like this and even Qing Shui himself felt a little agitated. Ancient desolate beasts were more powerful than demonic beasts of the same level. Furthermore, he was an Alchemist and thus, would be able to get a lot of precious medicinal ingredients from an ancient desolate beast.

"Then the three of us will go tomorrow?" Qing Shui looked at the two ladies and asked.

"Let's bring along Sister Hanye." The Sunset Palace Mistress gave it some thought and said.

...

Although Qing Shui had only returned for one night, he had his own means of contacting Qing Hanye. Knowing her abilities, Qing Shui wasn't against the idea of letting her come along.

The next day morning, all three ladies had arrived and Yiye Jiange sent them off, instructing them to be careful. It was only after Qing Shui and the others had disappeared from her sight did she then return to her room.

The child had woken up and was looking at Yiye Jiange with his big pair of eyes. He rarely cried and there was even a faint smile on his extremely handsome face. Looking at the kid, Yiye Jiange could not help but break into a blissful smile.

"Xiu`er!" Yiye Jiange called out her son's name and pressed her finger against his tender cheeks.

The kid was still too young after all. However, children were born to be close to their mother. Although he was still young, he

had his sense of smell. People tended to say that kids can recognize people and when they were still very young, they tended to differentiate people more based on their smell.

...

A distance of 100,000 li wasn't considered much for Qing Shui and the three ladies. They took Muyun Qingge's White Jade Dragon which she had tamed in the past. It was a Divine Grade beast and getting her hands on the White Jade Dragon gave Muyun Qingge a boost in their abilities. Moreover, the White Jade Dragon's prowess in the water was quite good.

After being tamed, the White Jade Dragon had gotten a lot more powerful than before. After all, Qing Shui had quite a lot of medicinal pills and means to increase demonic beasts' abilities.

Jadespirit Pool!

This was a mountainous region in the water, surrounded by towering mountains in the area. However, the distance between the mountains was still very far. It was only upon entering that they realized the place was very spacious.

The moment they entered the valley, the temperature took a deep plunge. The temperature here was very low, but not low enough for the water in the area to be frozen. They merely exuded piercing cold.

"This way!"

The Sunset Palace Mistress took the lead and headed in. Although she was walking, her movements were as graceful and agile as a swan as she advanced rapidly.

Qing Shui was afraid that something might happen to her and quickly followed. Of course, Muyun Qingge and Qing Hanye didn't lag behind either.

They were on a mountain cliff, and the Jadespirit Pool was at the bottom. Looking down from the top, the Jadespirit Pool seemed to

be very big. Although it was said to be a pool, its size had surpassed Qing Shui's imaginations.

The dark green color of the water gave off an uncomfortable feeling. However, the air here was very fresh. It was just that there was a hint of sharp coldness amidst the freshness.

"It's right here. That Hell Tigon is at the bottom of this pool." The Sunset Palace turned and confirmed with Qing Shui and the two ladies.

"There's nothing wrong with the water on the top, but the further you head down, the more toxic it is." Qing Shui warned the three ladies.

"Mmm. There's still quite a number of fish varieties at the bottom and they don't look like venomous ones. Is it really possible for it to be such that there's no poison on top but there are at the bottom?" Qing Hanye asked, puzzled.

"This kind of poison tends to sink, and the toxicity would slowly pile up. Therefore, the higher up it is, the less the toxicity. Seems like this Hell Tigon is quite a venomous fellow." Qing Shui frowned slightly. No one would be willing to engage poisonous existences. Especially when the other party was such a powerful ancient desolate beast.

Qing Shui had a high resistance toward poison, but the same couldn't be said for the ladies.

To be honest, Qing Shui didn't wish to take such a huge risk. However, at that moment, the thing that astonished Qing Shui was that the Dragon Slaying Beast which was next to them had darted out from the cliffs and plunged down toward the Jadespirit Pool.

Dragon Slaying Beast!

Qing Shui had forgotten that this ancient desolate beast was also a dragon-typed beast. At the very least, it had the dragon bloodline in it. Only the Dragon Slaying Beast which had the dragon

bloodline would be able to restrain all of the opponent's abilities by 20%.

The Dragon Slaying Beast disappeared very quickly after charging down into the Jadespirit Pool. This made Qing Shui a little worried. After all, this was the poisonous Jadespirit Pool. Although the Dragon Slaying Beast's resistance to attacks was very strong and thus would be hard for it to sustain any injuries, it wasn't indestructible.

Qing Shui didn't know what to do. Should he head down? Or should he wait for the Dragon Slaying Beast?

Roar!

Just as Qing Shui was hesitating, a low roar rang out from the Jadespirit Pool. It seemed to be resonating right in his mind and that trembling sound could cause people who weren't strong enough to die on the spot.

Boom!

A huge beam of water spurted out and amidst the splattering water, Qing Shui saw the Dragon Slaying Beast. It was in a bit of a bad state, but Qing Shui was happy to see that it wasn't injured.

Qing Shui reached out his hand and pulled the Dragon Slaying Beast back with a soft and gently force.

Roar roar!

The Dragon Slaying Beast also let out a low roar, seeming only to reply to the roar that was coming from the Jadespirit Pool.

Qing Shui didn't know what the Dragon Slaying Beast had done to be able to bring such great fury to the ancient desolate beast. From its voice, Qing Shui could tell that it seemed to be very furious. Very soon, another water pillar came spurting up and a huge dark green colored demonic beast appeared on the surface of the Jadespirit Pool.

Its length was around 500 meters and amongst those of its level, its body couldn't be considered big. However, a body size of 500 meters wasn't something trivial. Qing Shui was used to this. After all, compared to the size of some of the fossilized dinosaurs from his previous life, the difference was like between a small glimmer against the sun and the moon.

Being big in size didn't warrant being powerful.

This creature had a huge body of a tiger and its pitch-black body seemed to have a black glow to it. Its huge head was a savage-looking dragon head and the fierce aura it exuded seemed as it was from the depths of hell itself.

In the legends, the Hell Tigon and Cerberus were both powerful beasts that guarded the gates of hell. Of course, whether or not this was true was something that was only known to gods. Whether or not there were existences like gods in the first place was also something that was only known to the gods themselves.

It had a strong looking figure and appeared to have an air of dominance. Its huge body arched slightly, as if it would dash out to deal the enemy a lethal blow at any moment.

Very strong!

Through its aura, Qing Shui could sense that this Hell Tigon was very powerful. However, after the Dragon Slaying Beast let out two low roars, its strength clearly dropped a little.

As if sensing the changes to its strength, it roared furiously. Its tensed up body suddenly shot out, just like the instant a fully drawn bow was released.

The huge Hell Tigon shot out toward Qing Shui at lightning speed. Its tail swept out like a whip while it was in midair.

Rumble!

The surrounding mountains had their peaks destroyed.

When the Hell Tigon moved, Qing Shui made his move as well. He had circulated his strength to the maximum and he struck out his Golden Battle Halberd at full power.

Right now, Qing Shui's strength wasn't to be underestimated. The Golden Battle Halberd brought along a series of huge golden shadows and clashed against the Hell Tigon.

AST 1707 - Hell Tigon, Flame of Soul

Boom!

A loud sound that was like a roaring thunder rang out and Qing Shui and the ladies, together with the Dragon Slaying Beast, was thrown flying backward in the air.

With Qing Shui's current strength, he didn't manage to gain an upper hand in the situation due to the sudden attack. Moreover, it was also because he was worried about the ladies. After all, their gaps in strength were still quite large compared to his.

The Hell Tigon's strength had already been weakened by the Dragon Slaying Beast by 20%. Despite so, Qing Shui still felt that it was a troublesome opponent. Thankfully, he still had some more moves up his sleeves which he hadn't used.

The Hell Tigon's huge body had been fended off by Qing Shui earlier and this seemed to have impeded its pride. It opened its great mouth and sprew out crimson flames toward Qing Shui and group.

Hell's Inferno!

It was like the Hellfire Phoenix's flames, with the only difference being in their prowess. Qing Shui wasn't afraid. He could neglect almost 70% of the damage from any spirit energy attacks. Therefore, although the Hell Tigon was very powerful, it wasn't much of a threat to Qing Shui.

"Ye`er, you guys be careful. There's no need for you to step forth. It's fine to just help from the side." Qing Shui said, without even turning his head.

Amongst the three ladies, Qing Shui's relationship with Qing Hanye was basically set in stone. As for the other two, it was still hard to say. Muyun Qingge hadn't clearly said that she liked him, and this made him feel a lot more at ease.

When a man had all the ladies' affections to him, things would become complicated. Love was a double-edged sword, and if not used properly, it will bring harm to both parties.

It wasn't that Qing Shui was playing hard to get. He just believed that it was enough. If there were more additions to his women, he would feel even worse. Men were simple creatures that couldn't resist temptations. When a man who had a sense of responsibility encounter situations like these, he wouldn't feel that it would be easy.

The Sunset Palace Mistress had a mature charm and was also very understanding. Ever since she had made it clear to Qing Shui of her feelings and that she would leave things to fate, she didn't bother Qing Shui any further and only acted like an elder sister. However, Qing Shui could still sense that she liked him.

"Be careful!" Qing Hanye called out as she continued to provide assistance from the side. She was very strong, at least, compared to the Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge. She was around the level of Qing Shui before he had attained a breakthrough. However, when the Hell Tigon was her opponent, she could only manage to protect herself.

Bathed in the Hell's Inferno, Qing Shui swung his hand and the Nine Continents Mountain appeared before him. Its size remained the same, but its prowess had increased tremendously. Most importantly, it had a powerful Shield Attack. If the absolute shield attack were to appear, it could neglect the opponent's strength and deal the opponent a heavy blow.

Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant!

Qing Shui used the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant onto the Golden Battle Halberd, neglecting defense and dealing an impactful attack on the opponent. Moreover, with the Golden Battle Halberd's traits, even the Hell Tigon had quite a lot of hesitation. It even felt a little scared, especially after having had

two holes pierced through itself by the Golden Battle Halberd.

The Golden Battle Halberd's absolute penetrating impact, in addition to that explosive power, was something that even the Hell Tigon couldn't withstand with its sturdy and steel-like body.

Roar roar!

This little damage only dealt a minor injury to the Hell Tigon's huge body. This was the advantage of having a huge body. Having thick skin and flesh was something which was compatible with any cultivation level. It was like the lethal difference for a person to be pricked by a needle or to be pierced by a dagger.

However, Qing Shui's actions had already angered the Hell Tigon. Its savage dragon head suddenly turned a blood-red color.

Bloodhand Dragontiger Roar!

A blood fog filled up the surroundings and it was as the fog had dyed the entire space with a red color. However, it didn't affect the vision. Within the crimson fog, a red phantom image of a Hell Tigon appeared.

The phantom image was only ten-meter in size. Although it was considered huge when standing before Qing Shui, when it was compared to the Hell Tigon, with one being at ten meters while the other at 500 meters, the former was like a miniature size. However, it still contained violent powers.

The aura it exuded was domineering and had a powerful overwhelming effect!

The manors in Qing Shui's previous life were often guarded by items of tigers or lions. The Hell Tigon was a Tigon and based on the beliefs from his previous life, its ability to pressurize would be even stronger. However, this was merely a legend and no one knew if it was true or not.

Emperor's Qi!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui no longer held back and brought out his best techniques. The Hell Tigon's strength was once again reduced despite it just having recovered a significant amount of it. However, in all, it was still slightly stronger than when it had been weakened by the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Everything was within Qing Shui's expectations. An existence of such a level would have its own ultimate technique, just like Qing Shui's Paragon Strike. They tended to have their own special techniques that could increase their powers, but most of them were often too time-restricted.

Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi and Art of Pursuing were heaven-defying paragons and could neglect all differences in levels. Furthermore, their effects couldn't be removed. They were truly very domineering.

Seeing that the blood red Hell Tigon was getting increasingly clearer, Qing Shui felt a little anxious. Everyone would feel a little nervous when facing dangers from an unknown future.

Go!

Qing Shui used his mind to control the Nine Continents Mountain, sending it charging out toward the blood red Hell Tigon at rapid speed!

Boom!

Qing Shui only intended to create a little disturbance and didn't actually expect the Nine Continents Mountain to defeat the opponent. He merely wanted to have a grasp of its abilities. Upon coming into contact with the blood-red Hell phantom image of the Hell Tigon, the Nine Continents Mountain was immediately sent flying from the backlash.

Looking at the Nine Continents Mountain that was sent flying back, Qing Shui didn't choose to ponder anymore. He felt that

there wasn't much time and swung the Golden Battle Halberd!

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Boom!

Huge bloodthirsty demonic vines grew rapidly and instantly held the blood red Hell Tigon down tightly, which then continued to build on the layers.

Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief. He had a lot of confidence in the bloodthirsty demonic vines. Moreover, he had also put in the most effort in this and had basically never failed when using it before.

Boom!

A loud flaming explosion rang out and Qing Shui watched in astonishment as his bloodthirsty demonic vines started to burst into flames. Earlier on, Qing Shui still believed that the fire element wasn't the wood element's weakness and it should be able to withstand it.

However, he forgot that wood gave rise to fire. Most importantly, Qing Shui underestimated the prowess of the Hell Tigon's flames. The wood element sacrifices itself to build on the fire element's power. He now felt as if he had smashed his own foot with a rock. He sensed the power within the blood red Hell Tigon, which seemed to be growing increasingly stronger.

Not wanting to be careless, Qing Shui destroyed his own bloodthirsty demonic vines. By this time the vines were all gone, the blood red Hell Tigon was already exuding black-reddish smoke from all over its body. It was as if an unrivaled ferocious beast had emerged from the underworld.

Roar roar!

The two Hell Tigons suddenly unleashed huge roars.

The Hell Tigon's huge body charged out toward Qing Shui at the

speed of lightning while the blood red Hell Tigon lashed out a stream of black translucent flames that was several feet in size.

Flame of Soul!

Qing Shui's pupils contracted as he cursed. This was bad. His physical body was powerful and his spirit energy even allowed him to neglect close to 70% of all attacks. However, he would never have expected that the opponent's ultimate move, Flame of Soul, wasn't included in the 70%.

The Flame of Soul was a kind of spiritual flame that could incinerate a person's consciousness and mind. If one wasn't able to withstand it, they could become disorientated or worse, land themselves in a vegetative state. However, they wouldn't die nor would they feel much pain. They would instead, lose a part or all of their memories, and become mentally purged.

AST 1708 - Fortune out of Misfortune, Nine Yang Dragon Soul Small Success Stage

Although the speed of the Flame of Soul wasn't quick, it was still a type of attack that couldn't be resisted. Unless there was a specific attack style that could stop it, all that could be done was to avoid it.

But this Flame of Soul was locked on by the knowledge of God, never relinquishing its target. As Qing Shui watched it rush over, his head was running on overdrive.

The Nine Continents Mountain had blocked it once but unfortunately, it was pierced through. Even a treasure such as the Nine Continents Mountain was unable to block it. Thus, Qing Shui also didn't dare to try using the Golden Battle Halberd, in the event that it would have the same fate. He knew he had to take the hit himself.

Qing Shui's recognition of spirits was strong, but as expected, he wasn't willing to try it. In the end, no one was willing to jump headfirst into danger. If they messed up, then they would have a fate worse than death.

When Qing Shui was planning to retreat and hide, something unexpected happened. The Flame of Soul went towards Cinghan Ye instead, and it wasn't slowing down.

Qing Shui, who was so scared that color left his face, didn't have time to think, and immediately flew over. It was at that time when the Flame of Soul spun violently and went into Qing Shui's body.

Qing Shui had a cold shiver as a wave of cold feeling enveloped his entire body from his bones. In the same moment, he was able to hear the nervous cries of the three women, but he couldn't hear anything shortly after that.

Qing Shui quickly felt as though his soul was trying to escape his

body. This was a weird feeling, as if his soul was constantly vibrating. The Yin Yang Image in the ocean was spinning wildly, but it seemed that it couldn't get rid of the urgent danger present.

Qing Shui's soul was naturally very strong, but even he felt the old feeling of being swallowed up. His whole body didn't have any feeling to it, seeming like it was paralyzed and locked up.

There was no counter for this type of attack. It could only be taken head-on as defending wasn't an option. All it would do was stop the attack for a short time.

Qing Shui knew that he couldn't move, but he was still conscious. His eyes couldn't see, ears couldn't hear, he had no feeling.

He knew that the situation right now was getting very dangerous. In an instant, he could have let one of the three women be sacrificed, but he knew that the Dragon Slaying Beast was still outside, and could hold the fort for a while.

Qing Shui wasn't the type that would accept defeat. No matter what situation it was, he still wouldn't say that he lost. The more dangerous it was, the more excited his spirit was, and this attack made the Qing Shui now have more strength than ever imagined.

This world really was interesting. Sometimes it could make people so sullen, protecting delicious food to starve to death and protecting mountains of gold and silver to become poor.

Nine Yang Dragon Soul!

Although Qing Shui couldn't move right now, he could still think of this dragon shape very easily. This technique had been cultivated for a long time and although it still hadn't reached a small realm of success, it was going to reach that very soon.

Qing Shui only knew that the Nine Yang Dragon Soul could increase strength, but whether it had any connections with the soul, he didn't know. When he took the Hell Tigon's attack, he

knew that there were some very interesting attacks on this world, just like the Physical attacks coupled with Spirit Energy attacks of old.

Within the Nine Yang Dragon Soul, Qing Shui clearly remembered a crucial point. It was the fact that it could defend against the attacks of reverse the damage against soul type attacks. It could also strengthen the soul of the person. This was also something that Qing Shui found out on the spot.

The main thing was that the Nine Yang Dragon Soul hadn't reached a small success stage. It was because of this reason that he never thought of using it. Alas, it still hadn't cultivated to that point. If he used it then it would have been too soon.

But he didn't have any other methods, and had to at least try it.

The Nine Yang Dragon Soul rose from Qing Shui's body and was revolving like normal in his body. Usually, it was easy to be relaxed, but right now he felt a lot of resistance and seemed to be especially hard, just like a person trying to walk with a heavy load. Even before it was hard to walk, this time he had to go up a steep hill as well.

It was draining. Extremely draining. This type of feeling was like just reaching a boundary, but could still continue on. However, Qing Shui was now in great haste. He knew that the situation outside was very chaotic and he didn't have the time to remain in here.

He needed to break through the situation in front of him. Just as if there were a steep slope in front of him, he needed to rush up quickly. Even so, just trying to take a step forward was taking a toll on his body.

Qing Shui thought of Yiye Jiange, he thought of the little ones, and then the ones who hadn't even reached the first month of life. He thought of his mother, thought of Canghai Mingyue, thought of his grandfather, also Qinghan Ye and the few women outside. They

were in a great peril right now.

Suddenly, a will to live revolved through his body.

The paragon vessels seemed to have struggled free from the binding a little and emitted a golden light. The Seven-colored Pellet started to circulate quickly when it received augmentation from this golden light.

The interior of Qing Shui's heart became clear, as though a strong willpower had returned. He wouldn't allow the women around him to be hurt. Since he was a man, he couldn't let his own women be in danger.

Bang!

A wave of Nature Energy shot out from the Dantian the same time a wave of mysterious power rose up suddenly, and rushed through the entire body and caused the previous cold feeling to disappear. He could finally take control of his body once more. This wasn't all. It seemed that his strength also increased by a lot.

Qing Shui abruptly opened his eyes. and found Qinghan Ye hiding with him. The Dragon Slaying Beast was defending the two of them desperately. Every time it was slapped away, the Beast would come running back immediately.

What really put them in a bad position was that Flame of Soul.

Qing Shui felt that not much time had passed. It was still good that he came back so quickly, otherwise the three women might have gotten hurt. Not just that, if he wasn't wrong, his Nine Yang Dragon Soul had reached some small success stage.

Qing Shui opened his eyes and swept up Qinghan Ye, the Sunset Palace Mistress, and Muyun Qingge into the same place together.

When Qinghan Ye was carried by Qing Shui, she jumped out of her skin but was immediately filled with happiness. Qing Shui was their backbone. For that reason, when she held the comatose Qing Shui, her body was struck with an icy cold and her heart was like

burnt ashes, and it was the same for the other two, to the point that they even felt guilty that they had let this happen. If a problem arose with Qing Shui, it would have been hard for them to survive, but they weren't sad because of their own deaths.

As Qinghan Ye saw Qing Shui wake up, she joyfully hugged Qing Shui: "You're awake!"

As she said this, a few drops of tears dripped from her eyes. This was fortune and were tears of happiness. Seeing Qinghan Ye like this, Qing Shui's own heart was filled with warmth and hugged her tightly.

"Careful. It's coming back."

Watching the return of the Flame of Soul, Muyun Qingge reminded them hurriedly.

Qing Shui put down Qinghan Ye and gazed at the ferocity in the eyes of the Flame of Soul. He abruptly threw out his right hand.

Roar!

A silhouette of gold similar to that red Hell Demonic Dragon, except that this was a golden dragon. Its size about ten meters, but it was especially thriving with even more ferocity and power.

Nine Yang Dragon Soul!

This was the true dragon shape. The Nine Yang Dragon Soul, with potent ferocity, with spiritual power that was full of strength and light.

Bang!

A deep sound resounded, and under the surprised eyes of Qing Shui, the Hell Dragon Soul's silhouette then disappeared.

AST 1709 - The Nine Yang Dragon Soul With a Small Success Stage, Released

An instant kill!

Qing Shui couldn't have imagined that the Nine Yang Dragon Soul, which had just reached a small success stage, would have such power! In this way, Qing Shui really was stronger than anyone else and with his vengeful spirit, he controlled the Golden Dragon Soul to rush towards the Hell Tigon.

Then what happened was something that Qing Shui didn't dare imagine. The Nine Yang Dragon Soul rushed through the Hell Tigon and as if nothing had happened, the Hell Tigon didn't receive any damage.

The basis of the Hell Tigon was also something that was hard to imagine. Just by watching, Qing Shui couldn't understand much. Qing Shui didn't know whether this Hell Tigon could change its shape or not, but he knew that the Hell Tigon was at least as intelligent as a human.

At this time, Qing Shui quickly entered the Sea of Consciousness ledge and faced the Nine Yang Dragon Soul of today. The reason being he wasn't sure if the Nine Yang Dragon Spirit had really gotten to a small success stage and wasn't sure of its true power.

Nine Yang Dragon Soul: Small success stage, increases Spirit Energy by a huge margin. Increases all strengths by onefold at any time. The Nine Yang Dragon Soul can destroy Spirit Energy much stronger than itself quickly, but it can't attack any Soul Energy that is coupled with the presence of Special Energy.

Qing Shui now seemed to understand. He was pretty happy even with the small losses that it had. The Nine Yang Dragon Soul's ability to raise all strengths by onefold was absolutely terrifying. It could also instantly kill Soul Energy many times stronger than

itself as well as a bunch of strange energies, though it could only attack creatures with Soul Energy.

As he thought about having such a powerful body and Spirit Energy, and even more so of the combination of Spirit Energy and Origin Qi, it would have been enough to kill some people with just the Spirit Energy. Now with the Nine Yang Dragon Soul, there was no longer any need to fear the attacks of Soul Energy.

The Hell Tigon watched Qing Shui as the Nine Yang Dragon Soul had already disappeared. This unsatisfied beast then shot out another Flame of Soul, which took the shape of the Hell Tigon with the color of blood like before.

A cold light flashed in Qing Shui's eyes. He then reached out his hand again and summoned the Nine Yang Dragon Soul to destroy the blood-colored Hell Tigon.

It must be known that an attack like this used up a lot of energy. The strength of the Hell Tigon had taken many discounts. While carefully watching Qing Shui's movements, it started to slowly back off.

In a way, Qing Shui had benefited from an unfortunate event. Even so, he couldn't let this guy escape just like that.

Nine Palace Laws!

The Dragon Slaying Beast then cut off the escape route of the Hell Tigon. By the virtue of Nine Yang Dragon Soul, Qing Shui's strength had increased onefold again. He rushed toward the Hell Tigon, the Golden Halberd in his hand held a bright golden light.

Boom!

Roar!

The thing that was different from before was Qing Shui's single attack had obliterated that giant body, which resounded with the sounds of all its bones shattering.

The Hell Tigon let out a deafening roar and its giant tiger tail fiercely swept towards Qing Shui and caused a torrent of wind to blow out. Its ferocity was triggered. It swept its tail, and a fierce dragon head shot towards Qing Shui.

At this moment, Qing Shui had a feeling of unrestrained intoxication. His spirit was traveling back into his body. The Nine Stances Ancient Battle Technique combined with the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant along with other techniques was used on the Golden Battle Halberd.

A spurt of blood shot out from the giant Hell Tigon's body, then came the sound of bone crushing and shattering. After Qing Shui thought about how this creature was going to harm Qinghan Ye in his absence, he became wrathful.

Without really differentiating fault, by the survival of the fittest, in a short amount of time Qing Shui was filled with bloodlust. His body was covered with the fresh blood of the Hell Tigon, which was at its last gasp.

But at the same time, Qing Shui's spiritual sense found out that someone was rushing over at that moment.

He was stunned, watching the three women, who were watching the Hell Tigon as it fell and saw the change in Qing Shui's face before he could ask about them.

In this short time of being stunned, with the distance slowly being closed, since the three women weren't normal people, they naturally noticed it too.

"If it's coming at this time, it probably came along with the Hell Tigon." Qing Shui smiled at the three women. At this time, except for his head, his entire figure was colored a blood red, giving his handsome face have an extra strangeness.

The three women were stunned when they saw him like this but they all quickly recovered. Besides the Sunset Palace Mistress,

Qinghan Ye and Muyun Qingge were a little embarrassed and their faces became slightly red.

“Qing Shui, you’re a little flirty today.” the Sunset Palace Mistress said, laughing.

He could still afford to be a little relaxed and he felt relatively well. The situation before was really dangerous. It could have been a way to renew life.

When Qing Shui heard the Sunset Palace Mistress’s comment, he wanted to cry and laugh at the same time. However, in the distance, a figure of a person came out. They were sitting on a giant green bird.

The green bird’s speed was very quick. Qing Shui had already packed up the Dragon Slaying Beast but hadn’t packed up the Hell Tigon. He didn’t have enough time. Well, it was more like he was in the process of packing it up and hadn’t finished.

The giant bird stopped within 100 meters of Qing Shui, this distance was already very close.

From the top of the giant bird came ten people. With a glance, Qing Shui already knew who they were. Among them was a young man but the rest were older ones.

“We have been watching this Hell Tigon for a long time, and didn’t think that you would have taken it right before our eyes.” the person who said this was the young man.

Qing Shui shrunk his eyebrows, but it was only a moment. This young man had an interesting aura coming from his body. Also, for him to speak at a time like this shows that he was in a high position.

Qing Shui could feel that that man was very young, they could not have been any older than 200 years. In fact, Qing Shui’s strength could be about the same as one who was that old.

The young man dressed in complete white, untarnished and

clean. He was also very handsome. His face was pretty much perfect, even though what he had said previously made Qing Shui a little uncomfortable.

Qing Shui didn't care whether it was an excuse, all he knew was that himself was the person that had killed this Ancient Tigon. Let alone this area was controlled by the Sunset Sea King Palace and the Easternpeak Dragonwolf Palace, no matter what angle was used to look at this, Qing Shui had not overstepped his bounds.

“Is there anything that you have come here for?” Qing Shui feigned that he did not hear what he said.

The young man shrunk his forehead and looked at Qing Shui. Watching this bloodsoaked person, and then seeing the three women made him a little stunned.

The three women were remarkable, and the young man's attitude wasn't exactly out of the norm. Especially with Qinghan Ye, with both her mind and body as though they were made in heaven, she had a seductive soul and charm surpassing all.

Qing Shui noticed the greedy look in the man's eyes, but still controlled himself. Through his self-control, he could tell that the young man was very strong because Qing Shui also knew how terrifying Qinghan Ye's charm was.

“I am representing the Wavemoon Clan to thank you for helping me take care of the Hell Tigon.” The young man said serenely and came over to this side.

AST 1710 - The Arrival of the Wavemoon Clan

The Wavemoon Clan!

Qing Shui was stunned. He didn't know much about them but he had heard of them often. Because the Watermoon Cavern and the Wavemoon Clan were equally famous, they certainly had strength and were the strongest in this part of the world.

Originally just the Watermoon Cavern had already made Qing Shui's hands tied. However, his current strength had increased a lot by almost five times. If he were to face the Watermoon Cavern, it wouldn't be as bad as it went before.

"Wait a minute!" Qing Shui looked at the young man who was coming over.

"Oh, what is it?" the young man was watching Qing Shui. His face was serene and his expression as calm as water. If Qing Shui hadn't seen the shift in his expression as he caught sight of the three women, he would have thought that this man was just like water and rock.

"I'm not sure what you meant with your previous comment. Why are you thanking me for no apparent reason?" Qing Shui asked immediately.

There was no way that Qing Shui did not have known what the young man meant, but he didn't like watching this man being a pirate with such "elegance". He needed to make that man show his ugly side.

The man was amazed. Of course, he didn't think that Qing Shui knew nothing about what he meant. He also knew what Qing Shui was fishing for with this statement. It was just that he didn't understand how Qing Shui was able to continue speaking like before, after he had mentioned the Wavemoon Clan. It was

something that made him do a double take. Perhaps it was because he was accomplished, or because of the women around him.

“A young man needs to understand how to adapt to circumstances, and not embarrass themselves.” The young man said elegantly to Qing Shui, his face showing the traces of a confident smile.

When Qing Shui heard what the young man said, he turned his head at the three women beside him, smiling. It seemed that the man facing him thought that he wasn't worthy of the women beside him.

“Oh, then what you're saying is that you're trying to be a pirate for the Wavemoon Clan.” Qing Shui smirked at this man.

The man's face color changed. It was an obvious fact that the Wavemoon Clan was respected greatly by him. Pretty much anyone in this region would show respect to anyone that mentions the Wavemoon Clan. He was the direct descendant of the Clan, holding an important position in it. With great natural gifts, it was even possible for him to take over the clan some day.

“Young one, I hope you know the consequences of what you said. You won't be able to take it.” Although the young man shrunk his forehead, he still said this with poise, but the coldness in his eyes had already created a want for killing.

Only himself knew that the reason he activated his bloodthirst wasn't solely because of the insult against the Wavemoon Clan. Of course, that alone was enough. At least it was to him, but the true reason was the three women, and that was the best excuse.

Qing Shui naturally saw through this facade and knew that the way things were going won't be good. He wasn't one to be afraid of trouble, especially when his opponent put a strong focus on his women. That was something that couldn't be tolerated.

“Haha, you're one of those weaklings that rely on a name.

Everything that comes out of your mouth is the Wavemoon Clan. I don't even know what you really are without the Wavemoon Clan." Qing Shui said this without giving any ground, and to someone who was very insecure about themselves, it was extremely effective.

In this instant, the complex of the young man's face changed. From when he was little to now, even his own elders never talked to him like this. In addition, even among people on his own level, he was considered to be extremely strong. Despite so, people like him had a weakness in their hearts. It was that they couldn't reject their family when they needed help.

If it were someone normal then they wouldn't have had a reaction. After all, he didn't think about people with a cultivation realm lower than his, but he felt that Qing Shui wasn't someone normal. Through this conversation, he was able to discern that this bloodsoaked young man had reached his success now through many toils.

He knew that someone without a rich background wouldn't acknowledge someone like himself, who was helped by his own background. Anyone would be willing to be admitted, especially those people that were affirmed through their success. The use of a clan wasn't something to be taken lightly, but the most important was that they worked for it.

"Who do you think you are, being so impudent? You're just a frog at the bottom of a well. Did you really think that just because you did something, you have the right to disregard everyone else? Today, I will show you how weak you really are." The young man stared at Qing Shui confidently.

Qing Shui laughed, saying: "Alright. Now you look like a man."

"Sir, this person is really weird. Maybe..." The old man in front said this with worry.

"Seventh Uncle, I have the freedom to do this," The young man

quickly interrupted the old man.

The young man was a little disgusted by Qing Shui's behavior. Now that he was being made fun of by Qing Shui and the old man treating him like a child, as though he were not a match for this young man, he was a little unhappy.

When the old man called the Seventh Uncle wanted to say something, another old man stopped him by reaching his arm out.

The young man was called Huang Wu and was a descendant of the Wavemoon Clan's Huang Kuilang. This Huang Wu was the youngest of Huang Kuilang's grandchildren, who was a very talented individual, and one of the forerunners of the Wavemoon Clan.

"Actually, whether you come out or not it doesn't matter. If you lose, someone behind you would show their face and maybe even come all the way." Qing Shui's words shattered the thoughts of the young man.

Because Qing Shui knew this man had an ulterior motive.

"Don't worry, you can't win." Claimed Huang Wu

"What if I do?" Qing Shui smiled at Huang Wu.

"We shall leave and will not hinder you in any way." Huang Wu said after some thought.

From his standpoint, he was already giving up a lot in this way. If it were up to a Qing Shui from before, he wouldn't have let him get off that easily. However, at this time he didn't feel like negotiating, and nodded: "I hope you can do what you say, lest you bring shame to the Wavemoon Clan."

There was still some pressure needed for his big ego.

Qing Shui knew, that in the first place, if Huang Wu lost and embarrassed the Wavemoon Clan, they would come back. He was just hoping that it wouldn't be today and that this one engagement

wouldn't make them his enemy. Whenever that happened, he didn't like the feeling.

Qing Shui couldn't think of another option. Sometimes it was like this, his surroundings arousing the envy of others, no matter if it was a treasure or a beautiful person. Another one was if someone needed to go through Qing Shui before they could continue racing to the top and tried to make you a stepping stone.

"You're also underestimating the Wavemoon Clan." Anyone could make bold claims. Sometimes, it didn't matter what you said, as long as you could silence your opponent forever, then matters like this would be resolved. and wouldn't continue. No one else would even know what had happened or what had been said.

The man took out a weapon, seeming like a large fan. It wasn't the first time that Qing Shui saw something like this. He was holding the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand and the energy in his body was reaching its peak, and needed to be released. His opponent couldn't see that Qing Shui had already maximized his strength.

AST 1711 - Difference, Unable to Withstand A Strike

Qing Shui looked at Huang Wu's weapon and the more he looked at it, the more he found it strange. This was a weapon that looked both like a long fan and a flag.

It was in a shiny brilliant gold, exuding pure spiritual Qi waves. Through Huang Wu's identity, Qing Shui knew that the weapon he possessed was definitely a good one. However, no matter how good it was, it was still slightly worse when compared to his own Golden Battle Halberd.

"You better watch out!"

Huang Wu reminded Qing Shui before charging out toward him. His speed wasn't fast but the places he had passed by had something like sand rising up.

Yellow Sand Ten Thousand Miles!

It was a pity that Huang Wu seemed to not have sufficient mastery of this skill. It was said that when the Yellow Sand Ten Thousand Miles was cultivated to the peak, it could instantly turn an area within 10,000 li or even further into a desert, wiping out all living creatures in the process.

This technique was truly vicious, but the real Yellow Sand Ten Thousand Miles had only been used in the ancient times before. No one had seen it in recent years. Even with that said, when dealing with experts, the prowess of this attack wasn't very strong. This was a powerful Sure Kill Technique in large-scale battles such as those between dynasties or sects.

These were not the only effects that the Yellow Sand Ten Thousand Miles had. The area within the sand was also his territory and within this domain, his abilities would get stronger. It was also more beneficial for him when performing some of his

battle techniques as the domain would also increase some of his abilities.

Although Huang Wu was only considered to have achieved a small success stage in this, the effect was still very great. In this ocean domain, the surroundings seemed to have been turned into a small-scale desert.

Of course, Qing Shui was aware that this wasn't a real desert. It was only formed by a type of Origin Qi and was only temporary. However, the stronger one was, the longer the effects could be sustained.

Sand filled up the entire place and Qing Shui could sense that Huang Wu was getting stronger while his own body was being restricted. However, very soon, Qing Shui realized that the Nine Yang Force within his body was exuding a powerful and domineering force that had instantly cleared off the feeling from before.

Qing Shui couldn't help but smile. The Nine Yang Dragon Soul was truly amazing. Furthermore, Qing Shui felt that it was related to his Nine Yang Golden Body. The Nine Yang Dragon Soul seemed to have already been merged into his physique.

A surge of domineering force in his Dantian flowed through his meridian channels right into his eight extra vessels, his twelve channels, as well as his heavenly meridians and earthly meridians. In that instant, it was as if all of them had merged into one.

Not only had the Nine Yang Dragon Soul merged all of this together, it even merged into his physique. Qing Shui didn't have the chance to appreciate it when something even more unbelievable happened to him.

The Nine Yang Dragon Soul went gushing out toward the paragon vessel.

Although the Nine Yang Dragon Soul wasn't an actual soul, it was

a mental intent that was formed from a combination of Qing Shui's thought and his techniques. It was like a primordial spirit existence.

Boom!

There was a slight collision and the Nine Yang Dragon Soul which had just clashed into the paragon vessel was thrown off. It seemed that the paragon vessel didn't welcome the Nine Yang Dragon Soul.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. This Nine Yang Dragon Soul was really aggressive. It wasn't satisfied with just merging into his body and consciousness. It wanted to spread its influence even more by taking over the paragon vessel.

Qing Shui didn't know if this was a good sign or a bad sign, but he knew that the paragon vessel was no pushover. Moreover, the Nine Yang Dragon Soul was something that Qing Shui had control over. It was just that there may be times when he might not be able to contain this overwhelming force.

In actuality, there was no need for Qing Shui to be worried. All three intents in his body were all him. The paragon vessel's intent was him, and the Nine Yang Dragon Soul was even more so. Although all of them were him, they were usually independent. Qing Shui had the choice to control them as he wished.

Qing Shui was actually thinking that it wouldn't be bad to let the Nine Yang Dragon Soul control the paragon vessel. It was also why he hadn't tried to stop it earlier. He even wanted to see what the outcome would be like for the Nine Yang Dragon Soul to be merged together with the paragon vessel.

However, it seemed like it wasn't that simple.

Windsand Fury!

Huang Wu swung the "long fan" he was holding and something that was akin to a huge sand pillar, that seemed to be both material

and also a little shaky, spun violently and went charging toward Qing Shui like a sand dragon.

The wind was blowing and the sand was bellowing. It was like a devil that was made of sand, opening its terrifying large mouth and seeming as if it wanted to engulf Qing Shui entirely. This kind of sand had an extremely high temperature and a powerful engulfing force.

The legacies of the Wavemoon Cavern's Huang Clan was such sand that could engulf, had poison that could seep through, was sturdy, and scorching...

Qing Shui didn't have a good idea of how to deal with this sand dragon. It was like in a situation where someone threw a bucket of feces in your direction. You would be at a loss of whether you should block or not.

Thankfully, Qing Shui had the Nine Continents Mountain. The Nine Continents Mountain, which was 100 meters in size, was the best at dealing with such things. It wasn't that effective in dealing with soul-based attacks but was still very useful when dealing with physical attacks like these.

It wasn't that Qing Shui couldn't use his Origin Qi to create a barrier. He just simply wanted to try the sand dragon's prowess with the Nine Continents Mountain.

Boom! Boom!

The Nine Continents Mountain's prowess had increased a lot more from what it was before. The several folds increment kept it from being on the losing end when dealing with this sand dragon.

Zi zi...

A huge sound that sounded as if it came from a tremendous drill rang out when the sand dragon and the Nine Continents Mountain clashed together. It was piercing and intolerable. The sound seemed as if it wanted to tear a person apart and the surroundings

had already become a vacuum state.

The land under everyone's feet that was within sight was now covered in thick layers of sand.

Qing Shui stomped down fiercely!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

A force that was like a dragon extended out rapidly, encompassing the surroundings.

Boom!

Sand flew around in the sky and the surroundings became a shaky vacuum realm. Qing Shui stared at Huang Wu who was opposite him and saw that the opponent hadn't been struck by the effects of the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

Nine Palace Steps!

With a flash, Qing Shui appeared near Huang Wu. Huang Wu didn't hesitate and struck out his long fan like a sword toward Qing Shui. The action was strange but profound.

Qing Shui's eyes lit up and he swung his Golden Battle Halberd with great force.

Right now, Qing Shui didn't wish to use the Emperor's Qi and Art of Pursuing on every single opponent he faced. It would cause him to be overly reliant on them. Therefore, if he could handle the situation by himself, he wouldn't use the Emperor's Qi to assist him.

The opponent's movements were profound and agile but Qing Shui's attacks were in no way inferior. Furthermore, it was fiercely and stronger. Before great power, everything else was useless. Moreover, Qing Shui didn't merely just have power. He was clearly more than a notch higher than Huang Wu.

Qing Shui's strength had increased multiple folds within a short period of time and it would be astonishing if he wasn't already

stronger than Huang Wu. If that was the case, then Huang Wu wasn't an existence that could be described with only the word 'genius'.

Boom!

There was a head-on contact, and a skillful collision. Qing Shui didn't budge, but Huang Wu retreated rapidly. He had only taken two steps back before he was sent flying out, his chest undulating very strongly.

Qing Shui had not used his full power. He didn't wish to kill Huang Wu. He didn't wish to fall out with the Watermoon Cavern right now. Thus, he chose to hold back. The Huang Wu's abilities should be about the same if not weaker compared to before Qing Shui's Nine Yang Dragon Soul had reached the small success stage.

The difference between them was naturally, very huge. However, at Huang Wu's current age, he was definitely at the top amongst those of his age. There were very few who were like him even in influences at the level of the Wavemoon Cavern and Watermoon Cavern. Even an influence of that level wouldn't be able to produce many of Huang Wu's level.

AST 1712 - Leaving Sheepishly, Baby Shower

[1]

Huang Wu tried hard to bear with it, but eventually, still failed to do so as a trickle of blood flowed down the corner of his lips. However, he knew that Qing Shui had held back and also knew the difference between Qing Shui and himself.

He looked at Qing Shui for very long, not saying a single word as he wore a pale countenance. This time around, the blow dealt to him was far too great.

He hadn't expected that Qing Shui would be this strong and that this young man could keep himself concealed so deeply.

Qing Shui didn't say anything and just stared at him like that, smiling. He wasn't sure if Huang Wu would go back on his words, or if he would get the people around him to attack together. If that were to happen, then it'd be a tough battle. However, Qing Shui wasn't afraid. If push comes to shoves, he would kill all of them today, even at the risk of his own life.

The two old men on the opposite helped and checked Huang Wu's condition before giving him a medicinal pill. It was only then did they look toward Qing Shui, cold gleam flashing in their eyes.

Qing Shui faced them calmly. He could see the fury in the old men's eyes, but he remained unafraid. The other party seemed to be raring to go.

However, at that moment, Huang Wu spoke up: "Alright. Let us leave."

On hearing Huang Wu's words, the two men appeared to be in great disbelief. When had their leader ever been put down so much before? Most importantly, this was the first time that he had taken the initiative to give up after having been on the losing end.

Was he really giving up? Or was this only temporarily?

"May I ask for your name? I'll definitely come back to settle this debt with you in the future." Huang Wu looked at Qing Shui and said softly. By this time, he had already recovered to his earlier appearance, being neither happy nor sad. Such a mental state was really hard to come by.

"I'm called Qing Shui. We'll meet in the future and you're welcomed anytime. I'll be waiting." Qing Shui said nonchalantly while at the same time, secretly heaved a sigh of relief. He didn't wish to fall out with the Wavemoon Cavern right now.

"Let's go!"

Huang Wu and the group left very quickly. However, Qing Shui had the feeling that Huang Wu wouldn't give up just like that. What he said before he left wasn't just for show. Qing Shui understood people with such character.

The Hell Tigon had died.

Qing Shui started to clean up this huge beast. He first opened up its head to obtain that Desolate Beast Pellet, then moved onto the Core. Its eyes are also medicinal ingredients. Its blood, tendons, heart, and others...

Qing Shui also placed a lot of the Hell Tigon's hide and bones into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After finishing all of these tasks, about half a day had passed. Qing Shui then washed up and changed into a set of clean clothes before he headed back with the other three ladies.

Very soon, they arrived back at the Sunset Sea King Palace. The moment they went in, they saw Yiye Jiange standing in the courtyard waiting for them. When she noticed that they had returned safely with faint smiles, the slight frown she had eased up.

"You guys are back. How was it?" Seeing that they had returned safely, Yiye Jiange knew that she didn't have to ask if they were

fine. Therefore, she asked about their takeaways from this.

"Of course, there isn't any problem. That beast only looks tough. Although it was big in size, it wasn't that strong." Qing Shui said with great ease.

Yiye Jiange knew that there must have been some problems when Qing Shui said this. However, she smiled and said, "Go on and tell me the truth. Seeing that you guys have returned safely, I know that even if it was dangerous, it's all over now."

The Sunset Palace Mistress then gave a brief outline of what had happened.

Thinking about it, Yiye Jiange still felt a little scared. However, it was just as she had said. Now that she knew the outcome, she wasn't especially worried. At the very least, they managed to withstand it no matter how dangerous the situation had been. After all, the outcome was already known.

There was also a reason why the Sunset Palace Mistress decided to say this. They had a close relationship as sisters and wouldn't hide things from Yiye Jiange like Qing Shui had done. Moreover, now that they were living together, it was a form of disrespect to be hiding stuff.

...

Unknowingly, another half a month passed by. The days were very peaceful. Qing Xiu had turned one month old and Qing Shui held a baby shower for him. He didn't invite many people, only a selected few.

Qing Shui didn't hold such matters in high regards. He had witnessed too much of the fickleness in human relationships in his previous life. Therefore, the best thing that should be done was to be himself, to get stronger, and to get his own family stronger.

Qing Hanye came. After all, she was also the child's godmother. Qing Shui smiled and carried Qing Xiu, feeling that this kid was

quite lucky. At the very least, there were a lot of people doting on him.

Compared to when he had just been born, Qing Xiu, having reached one month old, was much bigger now. He wore pale colored clothes and his exquisite little face was very handsome. The child was very active and would at least be awake for six hours a day.

As he was still young, anyone could get to hold him. He wasn't adverse to strangers. After all, he was too young to understand anything. He only opened his pair of big, bright eyes that were like a pair of crystals, seemingly curious about anything and everything.

Qing Hanye carried Qing Xiu from Qing Shui's hands. Qing Xiu noticed that the way she carried the child was very natural, unlike how awkward Qing Shui had been. This might be a lady's instinctive capability.

"Do you like children this much?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at Qing Hanye.

Qing Hanye threw Qing Shui an annoyed glance charmingly. She had seen the tease in Qing Shui's eyes and knew that he didn't have any good intentions. However, she immediately acted shy and embarrassed, asking Qing Shui coquettishly, "When are you going to give me a child as well?"

Qing Shui knew that Qing Hanye was doing this on purpose. This lady was a demoness, and there were times when she was worse than Huoyun Liu-Li. Noticing that Yiye Jiange was heading over in their direction, he could only smile awkwardly. He knew that Qing Hanye had only said that because she saw Yiye Jiange coming over.

Looking at how helpless Qing Shui looked, Qing Hanye laughed softly. Her charming appearance caused Qing Shui's heart to itch. However, he could only bear with it now.

"Qing Shui, the others are here. You should go show yourself and greet the others!" Yiye Jiange smiled and said then walked up to Qing Hanye to take a look at the kid.

"Alright! I'll go and take a look." Qing Shui planned to take his leave as well. Qing Hanye was such a charming lady that there was no need for her to try to seduce people. She was already extremely seductive to begin with. If she were to put her mind toward seducing someone, the guy probably wouldn't even know how he had fallen into her trap.

However, before Qing Shui got over to where the few old men were at, the others he met on the way were already greeting him with great respect. Everyone knew that it was an honor to be able to know a powerful expert like this.

"So you're the one called Qing Shui. Doesn't seem like much."

Just then, a sharp voice rang out. Qing Shui turned, feeling puzzled, and saw that it was a thin and tall man who was at a table that wasn't far away. The man looked very young, was neither handsome nor young, but his voice was really intolerable.

Qing Shui wasn't angered. He could tell that this man had already been crippled and could be said to be a weakling who wasn't actually considered a man. He felt that this guy was already very pitiful and there was no need to go down to the same level as him.

Qing Shui smiled as he looked at the thin and tall man, "How may I address you? How did you come here?"

Qing Shui had sent out invites but he knew that there were some people who had come uninvited. If his guess were right then he shouldn't have invited the people from this table.

[1] China holds a baby shower for their children when they turned one month old.

AST 1713 - Xuan Clan, Shoddy Scheme?

The provocation intents behind those words were far too strong. It would be fine if it was an ordinary person, but how could an ordinary person be able to come here in the first place? Moreover, Qing Shui was also able to sense the opponent's aura. This person was much weaker than Qing Shui. After all, during this period of time, the increment to his strength had basically placed him at the very top amongst those around his age.

He still had confidence in himself.

"I'm Qi Deng. I happened to pass by and thus came." The thin man looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

"Oh. Since you're here, you're one of our guests." Qing Shui smiled and replied.

Qing Shui's intentions were also very clear. 'You had come uninvited, but since you're here, we'll treat you as a guest. However, you should also act like one.'

The people around them had started to murmur amongst themselves.

"What's the matter with that table? Why are they so undiscerning? They don't even care about what place this is. Aren't they courting death to be looking for trouble here?"

"That's right. There are too many people like that. They really don't know any better just because they are a little stronger than normal."

"The Lord Guardian doesn't stoop to their level, but shouldn't they learn to be a little more self-aware?"

...

Qing Shui didn't want to create any trouble either. After all, Today was his son's baby shower and it would be best to keep the

celebration in a happy mood. If there something were to happen, they could deal with it at a later time. Moreover, he really did not care about the other party nor did he feel that infuriated.

Qing Shui didn't know who the other party was and he was not interested in finding out. He didn't know why the opposite party was trying to find trouble for him. He didn't have any recollection of meeting this man before. The other person must have been asked by someone else to do this.

Qing Shui thought of the disagreement with the Wavemoon Cavern previously. However, the people here shouldn't be a match for him and he didn't know why they had come.

"That's right. We're guests. But you, as the host, aren't coming to offer a toast to everyone. Why is that? Are you looking down on us?" The thin and weak looking man continued speaking in an eccentric voice.

By now, everyone could tell that this man was here to cause troubles. Qing Shui frowned. He wasn't willing to disrupt the mood of the party, but that didn't mean that he was afraid of trouble. He looked at the man and continued to smile as he said, "We've never met before. There's no need to beat about the bush. Go on and answer me. Who sent you here?"

"Haha. Who sent me here? Who do you think is capable of commanding me?" The thin and weak man laughed out loud with great vigor while his face was turning increasingly red.

Hahahaha!

His laughter got even more louder and his face progressively red. Qing Shui sensed that the other party's breathing was messed up and his vitality was seeping away rapidly. Before Qing Shui could make a decision in time, the man's laughter suddenly came to a stop.

Dead!

Qing Shui now felt that something was wrong. Looking at the man who was now completely silent, before Qing Shui could say anything, the other people at the table suddenly stood up, "Young Master! Young Master! What's the matter?"

Qing Shui now knew that this was a plot and he was the target. In this world of cultivators, everything depended on one's strength. Was there really a need for such a simple scheme like this?

Qing Shui suddenly remembered what the man had said, "Who sent me here? Who do you think is capable of commanding me?"

Qing Shui's eyes narrowed. At this moment, a gentle-looking man at that table lifted his head and glared at Qing Shui, "You caused the death of our Young Master. You can wait for the Xuan Clan to come seeking revenge!"

Xuan Clan?

Qing Shui remembered it. He was wondering what had happened. At first, it was the sudden engagement of Qing Hanye. It was enough trouble with the Watermoon Cavern, but it hadn't been long before he came into contact with the Wavemoon Cavern. Moreover, there had been some disagreements then.

And now, there was the appearance of a Xuan Clan. The Xuan Clan was a unique existence in this ocean domain. A clan with an ancient legacy. It was said that their ancestor was a huge Xuan Snake that could engulf the Dragon Clan. Their clan had powerful blood flowing through them and had mysterious powers.

The Xuan Clan wouldn't lose out to the Watermoon Cavern and the Wavemoon Cavern. However, the people from the Xuan Clan were very vicious, just like actual venomous snakes. No one was willing to offend the Xuan Clan.

Qing Shui didn't have much involvement with the Xuan Clan, nor had he met anyone from there before.

"Xuan Clan, I've never met anyone from the Xuan Clan before in

my life. Are you guys doing this intentionally?" Qing Shui bellowed out unhappily.

He knew this very clearly but had also said this out loud so that the people around them would know. Using the power of words to make it such that the rumors would be more in his favor. Qing Shui's principle was such that if people didn't offend him, he wouldn't do anything back to them. One must always be reasonable.

"Intentionally? You're saying that we're intentionally making a joke with our Young Master's life? With our Young Master dead, do you think that we'll be able to keep our lives? Brothers, let's fight it out with him. He's the one who caused the death of our Young Master! We must avenge our Young Master!" The gentle-looking middle-aged man said, seemingly angry. However, Qing Shui could clearly see the coldness and serenity in the depth of this man's eyes.

'There's something wrong with this guy.' Qing Shui thought.

"Then do explain for me. How on earth did I cause the death of your Young Master?" Qing Shui boldly said.

The gentle-looking man eventually looked toward the wine the dead man had drunk. Then, as if he had been prepared for this, he took out a silver needle and placed it into the bowl. The silver needle instantly glistened in a brilliant black.

"There was poison!"

The people in the surroundings broke out into a commotion.

"You said it yourself. What feud did our Xuan Clan have against you? To think that you would stoop down to such low means to deal with our Young Master."

Before the man finished his words, the body of the thin and weak man had already started to turn black. It was the sign of a strong poison.

This method was so childish. There were no changes to Qing Shui's expressions. However, it was effective. Right now, Qing Shui was able to guess that this man was the one who had poisoned the guy.

However, Qing Shui didn't know why he chose this method.

Just then, another ten or over people gushed in, with a slightly old man in the lead. He seemed tall and powerful, but also vicious. A middle-aged man was next to him and kept on talking about something to the old man.

From the look of his expression, it was clear that this old man wasn't in a good mood. When the gentle-looking man from earlier noticed them, he walked over, trembling in fear. "Third Master, Xuan Tong..."

"Speak up. Who caused his death?" The old man's voice was cold and stiff.

Qing Shui assessed the old man and the people behind him, out of which there were only one old man and three middle-aged looking men. The rest were all young-looking males. Of course, it was likely that those young men were all very much older compared to Qing Shui.

"He was the one who poisoned the Young Master!" The gentle-looking man turned and pointed at Qing Shui.

The old man threw Qing Shui a glance before looking back at the gentle-looking man. His eyes were sharp as blades, as if he wanted to see through this man.

Although the gentle-looking man was very nervous and scared of this old man's gaze, he didn't try to avoid it. He knew that if he were to show any weaknesses, he would suffer a fate that was worse than death.

After a while, the old man drew back his gaze and the gentle-looking man heaved a sigh of relief, rejoicing a little.

The old man looked at Qing Shui, "Did you truly kill my grandson?"

"We've never met before and I didn't know you guys before this, including those people over there. Can you tell me what reasons I have for killing him?" Qing Shui had calmed down by now.

AST 1714 - Revered Power, Battle Was the Only Option

As Qing Shui spoke, he pointed at that unmoving man.

The old man wasn't an ordinary person and could tell that there was something suspicious about this. However, it was the truth that Xuan Tong had died here. It was normal for him to ask Qing Shui for an explanation.

"My grandson had died here. Shouldn't I be asking for an explanation from you?" The old man looked at Qing Shui and said, seemingly unhappy.

After all, he had lost a grandson. Although this grandson was a good-for-nothing, he was still a member of the Xuan Clan. The old man had hoped that he would be able to live his life in peace. However, as he had many children and grandchildren, although he was angry that this worthless grandson had died, it wasn't to the extent that he would be overwhelmed with fury.

"I'd have to say that it is really astonishing, the fact that such a childish method of shifting the blame had some effects." Qing Shui shook his head and looked at the old man before he then glared at that gentle-looking man.

"You're saying that Xing Song had pushed the blame onto you and that he's the one who was behind my grandson's death?" The old man was also suspicious of Xing Song earlier. However, after taking a long look at Xing Song, he believed that with Xing Song's ability, he wouldn't have been able to hide it from the old man if he had really done something.

"Then what if he wasn't the same person he was before?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

The old man shook his head and looked at Qing Shui. "I know what you want to say, but my eyes haven't blurred yet. I can still

tell if he's still the same person."

Qing Shui shook his head, "I hadn't detected it previously, but didn't you sense that his body and spiritual sense had been controlled? It can be said that a portion of the soul in his body isn't him anymore."

The old man's eyes lit up and when he looked at Xing Song once again, he saw that Xing Song, who was initially fine, had now fainted. The old man reached out his hand and grabbed Xing Song by the neck, lifting him up.

Cough cough...

Xing Song opened his eyes while coughing. When he saw the old man, his face had turned pale and he stuttered, "Old... coughs coughs... Old Master!"

"Why did you kill Xuan Tong?" The old man bellowed.

"Killed Xuan Tong? What? Young Master...?"

Xing Song stuttered and there were disbelief and fear on his face. However, people with good judgments would be able to tell right away if he was really the one who had done it. The old man got him to look at the dead Xuan Tong.

"Young Master! Young Master?!"

"What did you do for the past two days?" The old man's eyes were very sharp and serious. He now understood. However, he still threw occasional glances toward Qing Shui. This young man wasn't someone ordinary and there was still the possibility that he was the culprit.

"I, I can't remember much from these past few days..."

"Bring him back and question him." The old man instructed and a middle-aged man and two young men brought the few people at the table back.

Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief but still felt that this was bad

luck. Xuan Tong had died here. He wasn't a firm believer of bad omen but was still a little unhappy that something like this had happened.

There were still five people left, namely the old man, as well as two middle-aged and two young men behind him. Xuan Tong had been brought back as well.

"Young man. Are you able to convince me that you weren't the one who had controlled Xing Song?" By this time, the old man was already clear that Qing Shui had nothing to do with this. However, this was how great clans had acted with their arrogant characters. It didn't matter if Qing Shui wasn't related to this matter. The fact that someone had died here meant that things won't be resolved so easily.

When Qing Shui heard what the old man had said, he frowned. Although he knew that the old man wouldn't let this matter slide just like that, he didn't expect to still be suspected. Could it be that the old man wanted to salvage Xuan Clan's reputations by using him?

Someone from the Xuan Clan had died here and there must be someone to be held responsible for this. They wanted to let people know that wherever the people of the Xuan Clan died, the people from there would be held responsible.

Qing Shui's gaze turned cold as he stared at the old man, "I can only say that this matter had nothing to do with me. You guys have already disturbed my banquet and I'm not obligated to say any more than this. Please leave!"

Although Qing Shui didn't wish to create trouble, he wasn't afraid of them. He believed that there wasn't a need to continue and bear with it when others were already standing all over him. He was not that helpless yet.

Qing Shui was now chasing people away. Since the other party didn't know any better and thought that he was an easy target to

bully, there wasn't a need for him to care about their reputations.

The old man's eyes instantly became sharp as a blade, as if he wanted to tear Qing Shui to shreds. He had lived such a long life and hadn't been chased away before. At that moment, he was so infuriated that he burst out laughing.

"Alright, alright. This is the first time that I, Xuan Yun, is being chased away. Let me see if you have the ability to do so." The old man was full of rage at this moment. However, he soon noticed that he seemed to have been led on by this young man.

In normal circumstances, he shouldn't get angry so easily. Moreover, the person he was facing was only a young man. Could it be because of this young man's abilities?

He could sense that this young man was very strong. Could it be that he was already subconsciously treating him as an expert of the same level?

"Did you know that evil can't win against the righteous? Do you know about Nature Energy? Do you know what it means to stand up for justice? I don't bully others, but I won't allow for others to bully me neither." Qing Shui said calmly but his voice was very strong and determined.

Xuan Yun's countenance changed. He could sense that as Qing Shui spoke, a powerful righteous force was being exuded from him. That was Nature Energy and the legendary Nature Energy could destroy everything when cultivated to the extreme.

Qing Shui also felt that recently, his Nature Energy was much stronger compared to how it was before. Both the Nature Energy and Unmoving Like A Mountain had been merged into the seven-colored pellet. However, that didn't mean that they had disappeared.

He had no idea why, but the Nature Energy was actually very powerful and bursting out, gushing out unstoppably.

"Lord Guardian, we are not afraid of him. We'll make whoever dares to create trouble here to stay here forever." A seemingly young man said loudly. He seemed to be very headstrong and full of vigor, not knowing what consequences his words would bring him.

Qing Shui put out his hand and stopped them from spouting rubbish. After all, nothing good would turn out from getting themselves targeted by the old man and the people around him.

"Alright, alright. Young man, how about we have a fight? If you were to win, we'll leave and we will never take another step in this area. If you were to lose, you'll give me an explanation." Xuan Yun calmed down and said to Qing Shui.

"Alright, but if you were to lose, I want you to also find the actual person who had killed your grandson. I want to know who is it that is trying to scheme against me." Qing Shui shook his head and said calmly.

"Don't worry about this. Even if you didn't mention it, I'll still investigate the matter. That person isn't just scheming against you, but against me as well. I won't let such a vile character like this to continue to be arrogant." Xuan Yun nodded and said.

Qing Shui strengthened his resolve and went up. He knew that now that things had come down to this, it could only be settled through a fight. This wasn't a life-or-death battle but was just a fight for both parties to come into contact and test each other's strength. If the matter couldn't be resolved by words alone, then they would talk with their power.

Of course, Qing Shui was aware of the consequence if he were to lose. If he ended up losing, they could end up in a very bad plight. Without him, the Sunset Sea King Palace would find it hard to sustain themselves. Although they would be able to hold their stand in the Ice Ocean Domain, they still required him here. Qing Hanye had the backing of her Master, but it seemed that this was

still insufficient. Otherwise, her Master wouldn't have arranged for this marriage for Qing Hanye herself.

AST 1715 - Qing Shui's Strength, 20,000 Dao Force

The old man's slender silhouette was standing upright in the air as the surrounding air rapidly became cold and eerie. It was as if a hint of black eerie wind was extending out ceaselessly.

The old man was a descendant of the ancient Xuan Snake. In the legends, the ancient Xuan Snake was an existence that could engulf the Dragon Tribe. Although the descendants were not as powerful as their ancestor, their bodies still contained the blood that had been bathed in glory.

If one wasn't capable, they wouldn't dare to be too arrogant. Qing Shui had confidence in himself, and it was the same for Xuan Yun. The latter's weapon was a Snake Spear that was over two Zhangs long and had the width of a person's wrist. It was dark green in color and exuded a piercing scent.

The scent didn't stink, but it was still unpleasant. Moreover, it was one that could still be felt without inhaling it. It was a smell that would go into a person's body directly, just like the stench that could be found on animals.

Qing Shui frowned. He knew that the Snake Spear must have been tempered using some kind of things. Otherwise, it wouldn't have such a powerful and piercing smell.

Silver Snake Chaotic Dance!

The old man attacked directly, rushing toward Qing Shui as he was swinging the Snake Spear. The surrounding was instantly filled with small and thin silver snakes that seemed like decorations. Beautiful, yet, filled with a killing aura.

These small silver snakes were all sashaying slightly as if they were dancing. However, Qing Shui knew that they were determined to kill.

One Spear Eliminating Cities!

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd sent out an explosive force without being gaudy. The force pierced out toward the old man, drawing a trajectory in the air, just like a meteor.

Wherever the Golden Battle Halberd passed by, the small silver snakes would all shatter and disappear. However, they would soon be replaced by other small silver snakes.

Xuan Yun looked at the Golden Battle Halberd which was heading toward him and his countenance turned grim. This attack was very important. It was a test between cultivators in their first battle. Thus, he shouldn't dodge it. This was especially crucial when both parties weren't aware of each other's capabilities.

Boom!

A small and gentle force charged out from the Golden Battle Halberd toward his body, but Qing Shui didn't feel anything.

This simple attack allowed both parties to know of each other's level. Qing Shui was a notch higher. In an exchange between experts, who was the stronger one wasn't important. However, if the gap between both parties was huge, then no amount of techniques would be able to salvage the situation.

The old man's countenance was very grim. He would have never expected that things would turn out this way. In a head-on collision, he would have actually lost to a young man. He found this hard to accept.

Qing Shui wasn't too surprised. After all, compared to before, he was several times stronger. His strength had grown from the initial 4,000 Dao force to the current level of about 20,000 Dao force. This was an astronomical increase.

He wasn't sure if this could be considered an unexpected failure. Even though he had previously felt that this young man wasn't an ordinary character, he hadn't expected that Qing Shui was so

strong that he could be compared to a demonic existence.

He had initially planned on dealing a blow to Qing Shui but it now seemed that he wouldn't be able to get anything out of this place despite having his grandson dying here.

Qing Shui wasn't one who would refuse to give way just because he was on the side of reason. However, there were some things which one shouldn't budge in. Qing Shui made his move.

Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant!

Qing Shui's violent strength was unleashed without any technique. Waves and waves of his strength were unleashed and his attacking speed was very fast. They were like great billows that would surge up to the skies.

Xuan Yun's attacks weren't as powerful as Qing Shui's. Instead, his attacks were more gentle in nature. However, it was a pity that he wasn't as fast as Qing Shui and could only be on the defense. He was the only one who understood the pain he was being put through.

Xuan Yun clenched his teeth and hung on. Although he wasn't one of the strongest in the Xuan Clan, he still had quite a high status in the clan. If he were to be defeated by a young man like Qing Shui today, the blow to both of him and the Xuan Clan's reputation would be devastating.

The old man had carried a huge burden on his back as he battled against Qing Shui. He had the increasing feeling that things weren't going well and he was struck at the shoulder and was sent flying back.

Although Qing Shui hadn't thought of having the match end in a draw since there wasn't a need for it, he didn't think of killing the old man either. Right now, he didn't want to offend the Xuan Clan, regardless of their strength.

"You are not my match. You can leave. I hope that you'll be able

to find out soon about who the person trying to pull a fast one on me is." Qing Shui stopped and said calmly.

Xuan Yun felt extremely bitter inside. If he knew that things would turn out like this, he wouldn't put himself through all of this. This was how humans were. It was one thing for one to be weaker, but it was a fact that he had lost in a fight. The feeling between the two situations was very different.

With Xuan Yun's mentality, such a simple thing wasn't sufficient to pull him down yet. However, Qing Shui being too young had brought him a lot of pressure, making him feel that he had really grown old and useless. This pressure made him feel worse.

Xuan Yun nodded. He didn't say anything else and left with the other members of the Xuan Clan. Their backs appeared very heavy when they left, especially Xuan Yun's footsteps.

Qing Shui sighed. He knew that the matter with the Xuan Clan wouldn't be resolved so easily. When he had so many things on his platter, having one more thing wouldn't make a difference.

"There's no need to worry. We aren't afraid of anyone." As he was thinking this, Qing Hanye walked up next to Qing Shui and said softly.

Qing Shui looked at this lady of indescribable beauty. When she looked at Qing Shui, who was watching the group depart, she thought that he was worried. Qing Shui smiled and shook his head, "I'm only a little worried for you guys."

"You don't always have to be worried about us. Jiange and I have been here for very long before you came. It's fine. There is a mysterious pattern or regulation in the natural world. Otherwise, all life would be wiped out." Qing Hanye smiled and said.

Qing Shui knew that what she had said made sense. Before he had arrived, it was true that she had been living here. However, it wasn't the same for Yiye Jiange and the others. Moreover, Qing

Shui thought of the matter concerning the Watermoon Cavern.

"If I didn't come, how would you deal with the matter concerning the Watermoon Cavern?" Qing Shui seemed very curious about this question.

"There's no way that I'd get married to him."

"What if you had no way of going up against them?" Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

"I'll fight it out with them."

"What if you couldn't win?"

"Then I'll commit suicide."

"What if they use your Master to threaten you?" Qing Shui continued to ask.

"There are many things I can give way on, but not this. If things really came down to that, I won't be afraid of death. If I can escape, I'll make sure to have them pay back ten or even 100 times." Qing Hanye said with certainty before looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wore a faint smile.

"What are you smiling about? Are you thinking that I don't value relationships?" Qing Hanye asked teasingly and lifted her head to look at the clouds in the distance.

"No, I think that it's good. It's very good." Qing Shui knew about some of Qing Hanye's background. Everyone had their own reverse scales and there were some things which couldn't be changed by external forces.

"If you were to force me to marry him, I wouldn't know what to do. Would there be a day where you'll give me away? If it means that you'll be able to protect everything else that you have now?" Qing Hanye didn't turn her head and asked in a soft voice.

Qing Shui was stunned. Qing Hanye's question might seem silly, but such events were common in this world. For the sake of

survival, something like this was nothing.

Qing Shui looked at the beautiful figure that was standing by his side. At this moment, he realized that she was very lonely.

AST 1716 - Its Difficult For Everybody, The Peerless Talent

Qing Shui stepped forward, not expecting Qing Hanye to ask such a question. Perhaps she had experienced the cruel reality. Could it be that she had lost confidence in himself?

Grabbing her shoulders as Qing Shui looked her in the eyes, he confidently said, "You are my counterpart. I won't allow anything to trouble you as long as I'm alive."

Qing Shui didn't speak much, only letting his sincere eyes, which stared into Qing Hanye's cold eyes, convey his intents. It was the first time after so long that Qing Shui had finally noticed Qing Hanye's cold and indifferent eyes.

Qing Hanye's grandfather had passed away and she was left all alone. She had her master who had contributed a lot, but this engagement heavily influenced her heart. Regardless of the interim strategy, it remained a fact that her heart fluctuated considering that her closest person did so to her...

Qing Hanye smiled while looking at Qing Shui's serious eyes. This time, her smile wasn't as alluring as usual. Though able to bring disastrous damage, there was unspoken misery in it.

It turned out that she wasn't as tough as she appeared. On normal days, this strong, attractive, and alluring woman was the center of focus. She was always impressive and enchanting.

"Girl, your smile made my heart ache." Qing Shui touched her pretty face and said truthfully.

Qing Hanye grabbed Qing Shui's hands on her face and burst into a happy smile. This smile was like flower blossoms and everything else faded at that instant. Qing Shui's mind was filled with this smiling face.

Remarkable enticement, the peerless talent!

“Don’t you ever leave me for the rest of my life.” Qing Hanye hugged Qing Shui gently.

“I would rather die.”

.....

.....

Though there was an accident in Qing Xiu’s full-moon ceremony, it was not something major. It wasn’t surprising when any man died in this world. Unlike in the past life, human life was beyond value.

There would be a coordinator for a murder among the ordinary men here. Yet, it was settled via battles among the warriors. It was a phenomenon in the Main Continents for fights and blood spills without a single negotiation.

The guests left gradually. There weren’t many people originally as Qing Shui only invited a few. Still, there were some who showed up uninvited.

Qing Shui and the Mistresses sat in the living room after the guests had left. Qing Hanye was the current Dragonwolf Palace Mistress, yet, she was no stranger to her presence here. The Mistresses had sharp eyes. They immediately understood the shady relationship of Qing Shui and Qing Hanye.

This made Sunset Palace Mistress upset for not being accepted by this man despite her attractiveness. Indeed, she was older than him. Yiye Jiange was older as well. The age gap was negligible for a strong warrior.

She didn’t question Qing Shui as she believed that he knew her heart well. Maybe it was not her destiny. Yet, she felt bitter thinking of it.

Muyun Qingge knew of Sunset Palace Mistress’ constant interest in Qing Shui but she couldn’t help anything. She was still contemplating. Although she could behave naturally in front of

Qing Shui like close friends, this man kept occupying her mind and heart. He had saved her life, seen and even touched her body.

Qing Shui was likewise, not a fool. He could sense Sunset Palace Mistress' affection. It wasn't true that he disliked her, nor he wanted to avoid her. He, himself, was uncertain of his feelings. Perhaps he just lacked the impulse.

He was impulsive towards Qing Hanye. It could be the seed buried in his heart years ago which sprouted during this meeting. The power of chemistry was daunting. Sunset Palace Mistress's seed probably never sprouted in his heart before!

"Qing Shui, will the Xu Clan come again?" Yiye Jiange asked casually while holding Qing Xiu, sitting by his side.

"They should be coming back. Though, the time and reason are unknown." Qing Shui smiled.

"Qing Shui, did your strength improve?" Muyun Qingge asked suddenly.

Qing Hanye had also sensed it but she remained silent.

"Hmm. You could say it improved slightly, so let's not worry much." Said Qing Shui in a relaxed manner.

"Don't be too careless. Xu Clan has a strong background." Yiye Jiange replied.

"Different situations call for different measures. No worries, I will set up a formation around here. Oh, all of you would have to learn the formation Techniques from today onwards." Qing Shui pondered.

Yiye Jiange had learned it earlier on but this time, Qing Shui was going to teach them Nine Palace Steps and Combination Attacks.

Yiye Jiange had actually already begun learning Nine Palace Steps long ago and achieved quite a high realm. However, Sunset Palace Mistress and the others hadn't and needed to start learning.

Apart from that, Qing Shui taught them Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant as well.

He couldn't teach Nine Yang Dragon Soul since it was different from the others. It was the dragon-like spirit and the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique was Qing Shui's teaching method.

.....

.....

Qing Shui set up a formation in Sunset Sea King Palace. It was a huge formation which remained unactivated. It was a piece of cake for Qing Shui to set up a formation. Besides, there were mountains, stones, and water here.

The following days were peaceful and allowed Qing Shui to enjoy the serenity. Such days were rare and precious but he knew these days wouldn't last long. It was the calm right before the storm.

Qing Hanye returned to the Dragonwolf Palace since there were a lot of affairs awaiting her.

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He practiced Taichi Fist once, followed by the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant. He maintained his reserved and containing martial skills, feeling the stream flowing throughout his body, both physically and mentally.

Qi arose from Dantian and Dantian was a man's foundation. The Central Palace was considered Dantian as well, yet, it was far behind the Qihai. The ocean of consciousness was the Dantian of spirit energy. It depended on Qihai as its foundation to some extent. Without the Qihai Dantian, it was difficult to have a strong physique. Without a strong physique, it was difficult to boost spirit energy.

Qing Shui currently owned not only the paragon vessel, Seven-colored Pellet, Emperor Qi's pellet and others but also the Five Elements Divine Flag and Big Dipper Sword. As time passed by,

Qing Shui figured out that these items could consolidate and strengthen the Dantian. As the strengths of these items increased, the Dantian would become stronger.

Nine Yang Dragon Soul sometimes tried at the Dantian, apparently wanting to occupy the body of Dantian paragon vessel. Qing Shui was unsure whether he should help the Nine Yang Dragon Soul succeed or not. After all, it was all within his body, regardless of the force which would seize the place.

Speaking of which, a minor change would trigger a thorough transformation. He didn't know if it was positive if the Nine Yang Dragon Soul really occupied the paragon vessel's body.

He didn't want to try out of idle curiosity. At least, not when Nine Yang Dragon Soul had only attained the small realm. He still preferred to let nature take its course and go with the flow.

AST 1717 - Constitution Nurturing Pill

Refined From The Desolate Beast Pellet

Qing Shui stopped thinking after a while. He quickly came up with the plan: Just go with the flow!

Qing Shui looked at the ingredients that came from the Hell Tigon. They had been put aside for some time, based on the time in Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui gazed at the enormous Desolate Beast Pellet. The Hell Tigon was about 500 meters big, whereas the Desolate Beast Pellet was as big as half a human's size. It was rather small when compared to the body of a Hell Tigon. Still, it was gigantic for a Desolate Beast Pellet.

Qing Shui wanted to refine medicine immediately. He wanted to refine strengthened Constitution Nurturing Pill. At the moment, he and his family needed it. He, himself, wasn't in dire need of but the Mistresses needed it. With the aid of the Constitution Nurturing Pill, they could take a great step forward.

Qing Shui knew how to refine the Constitution Nurturing Pill. He had already refined three types of it to date. Using different grades of ingredients, the effects would be different as well.

The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal had adequate landscape as of now. Enough to refine the Constitution Nurturing Pill. Most essentially, Qing Shui had ample supply of ingredients of excellent quality at the moment. He even had the Spring of Life and water immersed by the Buddha Stone.

Qing Shui spent a day to prepare the ingredients, including those which boosted the therapeutic effect and increased the success rate. He realized the large field of ingredients before him as he was done preparing.

It was dull throughout the refinement. Yet, it was full of

anticipation and excitement. It had been a while since Qing Shui last refined a new medicine. Still, he would refine pellets at times despite the lessen frequency.

His alchemy experience had been increasing, albeit slowly. Qing Shui didn't bother about the gradual creep in the experience anymore. It was pointless to worry.

After seven days, Qing Shui had refined the first furnace. He had succeeded, though only two of them were created. Qing Shui stared blankly at the black pearl-like Constitution Nurturing Pill. It was easier for others to think of this as poison!

Constitution Nurturing Pill: Consolidation and Cultivation, strengthens 5% of existing strength. Each pill boosts 1% strength, enabling breakthrough of existing hindrance on the first usage, excluding barriers in between grades (eg. barrier of the breakthrough from False Gods to Divines). Each human or demonic beast can only take ten pills. Not to be taken excessively by any means. No effects if taken excessively. Recommended frequency: One pill per month.

Qing Shui smiled looking at the newly produced Constitution Nurturing Pill, it was absolutely great. Strengthening 5% of existing strength, that equaled consolidation of 5% strength. Ten pills would be 50%. By consolidating 50% of the foundation, one could stabilize their strength by half. Besides, that could mean a massive boost in strength from 1% cultivation. Hence, ten pills made more than 10%. After all, the sixth pill was 1% of the strength after taking the previous five pills.

Soon after, Qing Shui refined the pills again. The second time, three pills were produced with the same amount of ingredients. Four pills were produced for the third time. Eventually, it reached a plateau of five pills.

Five pills could be the maximum for each refinement, or it could be the limit of Qing Shui's current strength. Regardless, Qing Shui

was delighted. Although he met some troubles with Wavemoon Cavern this time, the reward was great.

Qing Shui had used a lot of ingredients from the Hell Tigon for this refinement, including the tiger bones, the tiger guts, and the tiger heart.

.....

.....

Two months went by in a flash. It remained peaceful and quiet. Qing Shui didn't leave Sunset Sea King Palace even for once. Qing Xiu was three months old by now. He had learned to smile and spent less time sleeping.

Yiye Jiange focused her mind on this little kid these days. Qing Shui liked watching Yiye Jiange play with the little one. The warmth and beauty were beyond description.

As Qing Shui watched over warmly at the scene, he felt proud deep inside. This was his family!

Within two months, Qing Shui also went through huge changes. After all, the time was much longer in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal than in the real world. Qing Shui was getting more familiar with the Nine Yang Dragon Soul and Dragon Claw. The realm was getting higher.

Yet, it was still a small success stage, just a much stronger small success stage compared to two months ago. It could be considered a massive increment.

There wasn't much increment in strength alone, but the actual combating ability was very much higher. The surviving skill, as well as the technique damage, was much greater.

Qing Shui was looking forward to achieving large success stage or Great Perfection Stage. By then, his power would be more formidable and the strength would increase tremendously. Also, he could learn more techniques and battle skills in Dragon Form at

the Great Perfection Stage.

Within these two months, the Mistresses learned formation with Qing Shui for four hours daily. Apart from that, they had also learned the Nine Palace Steps, the essence of it was to combine their motions.

Yiye Jiange had mastered the Nine Palace Steps basically but she never really practiced it. Qing Shui spent most of the time becoming her training partner, allowing her to break out with Nine Palace Steps, to chase after himself or to block out. Qing Shui also fought with Yiye Jiange using his own strength.

Qing Shui had used up the Constitution Nurturing Pills within two months. He felt his strength was more condensed than before. He used to think his strength was stable enough that he was complacent to stop its consolidation.

Because of this, he realized his narrowed mind and ignorance. Feeling the current condensation of strength, he noticed the frailty and weakness of his previous strength. There was no end to learning in the martial world.

After using ten pills, Qing Shui's raw strength had risen from 150,000 Yang to 200,000 Yang. It was more than enough, much more than the normal increment of 20,000 Yang.

Nevertheless, Qing Shui came to a glitch, which was to break through the current hindrance. Qing Shui had probably reached the bottleneck and breached through it. Now, he felt the bottleneck was smaller.

It wasn't relatively small considering he was different. Qing Shui was satisfied with the great boost in strength. Essentially, the explosive strength had increased immensely. It was similar to the pure strength. It was just that one impacted via melody acceleration, the other impacted via double melody acceleration. Speed indicated strength and formidable power.

Qing Shui's body had formidable power. This explosive strength could be applied thoroughly and without restraint. Qing Shui was indeed pleased. Relatively, the Mistresses had only consumed two pills. Still, the first usage enabled breakthrough of a hindrance. Hence, their strengths improved remarkably and consolidated immensely. With the aid of Qing Shui, their strengths advanced swiftly.

Qing Shui was more contented with his demonic beasts in comparison to their strengths. The energy contained in the Core of Ancient Desolate Beast had a greater apparent effect on the demonic beasts.

AST 1718 - Form Transformation of Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Metamorphosis

This made Qing Shui over the moon. All in all, Qing Shui was in need of strong and powerful assistants at the moment. He felt the subtle changes in the situation after the incidents lately. He even felt helpless and less capable than he desired.

Long ago, Qing Shui had once relied on his demonic beasts. Despite the weaker strength of demonic beasts compared to his in the later days, they were still fundamental. Basically, other demonic beasts had less scope for abilities at present, except for the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Due to that, Qing Shui justified that the demonic beasts' strength didn't grow at a slow rate, but his own strength spiked too rapidly. Hence, the demonic beasts weren't put to good use.

Though the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider and Hellfire Phoenix had undergone form transformation, they were far behind the Hell Tigon. Thus, they weren't as useful.

The few demonic beasts had changed massively after using the Constitution Nurturing Pills. They had been improving constantly previously but the current strength gain was substantially stronger.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had the greatest transformation.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, which Qing Shui had concerned about, underwent an incredible transformation. It was a ferocious, sturdy and big guy now. It could go through form transformation just like the Hellfire Phoenix.

Watching this 2.5 meters tall giant, its physique was comparable to Master Fattie. Still, it appeared to be more robust and dauntless. Qing Shui lost his words as he sensed its strength.

Metamorphosis. It was a real metamorphosis with Form Transformation.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant achieved the raw strength of 30,000 Yang, after experiencing continuous improvement.

Dragon Elephant Force, Passive Skill. A permanent increase of 500-fold raw strength!

Transformed. It had finally transformed! Such a surreal transformation, Qing Shui couldn't believe it.

He resumed to further observe it after being stunned for some moments. It was too abrupt and hardly acceptable for him. He was largely struck with astonishment as the advance span this time was incredibly huge, in contrast to the usual gradual growth in strength.

Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness: 50 times of a basic attack, maximum of 50 targets.

The number of targets remained the same, yet the attacking force had increased a lot. This was a great breakthrough.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp, Grand Perfection Stage: 100 times the raw attacking force, potentially freezing multiple targets in the surrounding.

The formidable power had been upgraded. However, power itself was not significant. It was more important to make the opponents dizzy. Thus, it wasn't prominent whether it was the former 50-times raw strength or the current 100-times raw strength.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Instant leap within 5,000 meters!

Diamond Sword Qi: Instant attack with a jet of Core Qi. Powerful damage and halves the speed of the target. Lasts up to 2 hours.

Vajra Subdues Demons: Reduces multiple targets' strengths by one-tenth within a 1,000 meters circumference. Maximum of 200

targets. Lasts up to 2 hours.

This skill should be applicable, after the recent boost in Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's strength. It should be able to stand its place in a fight now.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: Instant activation of 200-times the current strength for a single-target attack.

This attack was also upgraded by a lot. This was apparently linked to the Dragon Elephant Force and could be limited by the Dragon Elephant Force.

Dark Infernal Flames: The Dark Infernal Flames below the feet enables 30% Armor Penetration effect in Dragon Elephant's attack. Simultaneously increases the speed of Dragon Elephant in the air by ten times.

Dragon Scale Armor: Passive skill, 20-times increase in defense and attack. A strong body and attack were the greatest foundation of the Dragon Elephant.

This skill greatly improved the defense and attack of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It was the Innate Skills of Heaven and Earth Battle Beast.

Dragon Elephant Might: Absolute oppression against animals except for beasts and dragons. At least a reduction in 10% strength. Optimally makes the opponent lose its battle strength, lack absolute oppression in the others. Zero consumption. Passive skill.

Demonic Dragon Heart: The powerful Dragon Elephant can improve four times its own strength by itself, resisting most of the negative effects.

Qing Shui was contented even after knowing the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant didn't gain any extra abilities. Under the effect of the magic treasure Heaven Shaking Drum, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had already attained nearly 7,000 Dao. Plus, it had the ability to reduce 10% total strength, reduce speed, and

neglect 30% armor force. That was incredible. It was capable of group killing, focused killing, controlling, and great escaping skills. It was applicable in all kinds of noxious battle environments.

It took a long while before Qing Shui came back to awareness. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant didn't grow much on its own. Qing Shui spent some time in refinement and that brought rapid growth in his strength. At present, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant improved almost 20,000 in strength. That rewarded Qing Shui with a 4,000 Yang increment, though that wasn't much of a contribution to Qing Shui's 200,000 Yang strength.

The Nine Yang Dragon Soul's influence contributed to the total strength of more than 22,000 Dao. Once he refined these 4,000 Yang, he would gain even more. Even so, Qing Shui wasn't in a hurry.

"Master!" Greeted the big guy to Qing Shui, in a straightforward way.

Qing Shui smiled, "There's no master here. We're a family so just call me Qing Shui."

"I'd call you boss then!" The big guy replied, since that was how the Hellfire Phoenix had addressed him.

"Fine. What are you called?" Qing Shui asked with a smile. He felt the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant look simple and steady after transforming into a big guy.

"I'm Dragon Elephant!"

Qing Shui rubbed his forehead, thinking that their names were too simple. The Hellfire Phoenix was Dark Phoenix. Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was Dragon Spider. And now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was Dragon Elephant.

At the very least, their names were easy to remember.

Qing Shui stared at the huge and tall body of the Dragon

Elephant. He had to raise his head. He kind of liked its physique and dreamt of having such sturdy physique too. It was good to be strong as a man.

Looking at his own height, there was a huge discrepancy from the Dragon Elephant's. The height of 1.8 meters was tall enough in past life and even the present. However, there were many big guys in this world, especially the giants, who had the similar height as the Dragon Elephant for the shortest one. Also, there was the Beast Blood Tribe who were far taller and bigger than Qing Shui.

Fortunately, there was no direct association between strength and body size. There were many ordinary men in the Main Continent and most of them were like himself. It was merely a thought, but it must be really depressing to have such a gigantic body like the Dragon Elephant.

Next time, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could battle together. Thinking of the scenario, Qing Shui was excited.

AST 1719 - Formidable Strength of The Dark Phoenix

Compared to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the change of the Dark Phoenix was greater. Qing Shui was deeply moved as the bloodline of Hellfire Phoenix was getting stronger and stronger. At present, he probably wouldn't stand any advantages over the Hellfire Phoenix.

Hellfire Phoenix, bloodline power: Extremely pure!

Previously, the bloodline of Hellfire Phoenix was strong though he couldn't figure out how to categorize it. Now, it was entirely genuine. It wasn't entirely a phoenix before, but it should be one now.

Hellfire Phoenix's raw strength had achieved 30,000 Yang. This wasn't surprising to Qing Shui. In fact, it could be considered not a lot. In contrast, the battle skills of Hellfire Phoenix got stronger.

Hellfire Phoenix's battle skills and resistance abilities were seemingly much stronger than the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's skills.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens. Passive skill, zero consumption. A permanent increase of strength by 300 times. Halves consumption for application of any battle skill and attack.

A 300 times increment was still incomparable to Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Dragon Elephant Force. Even so, Hellfire Phoenix possessed many raw abilities. It could even surpass the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant despite the deficiency.

Superior Flight: The powerful flying ability of the Hellfire Phoenix. A 100-times increase of flying speed as well as a 100-times decrease of flying consumption.

Hell's Inferno: Formidable flame attack of the Fire Bird. The pitch-black flame could burn everything, with overwhelming

power, a strong technique of the Dark Phoenix. A 100-times increase of attacking power by the flame attack.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens: Passive skill. 100 times of permanent increase in flame attack. Damage received is halved. A 19-times increase in all defense power. Zero consumption.

Underworld Fireball: Fireball attack. A 100-times increase in attacking power. Fireball contains explosive power. Once exploded, the power is doubled. Spirit locked.

Phoenix Paradise: 30% chance to revive when the Fire Bird receives life-threatening damage. Each revival equals a metamorphosis. Strength doubles.

Phoenix Heart: The formidable Phoenix Heart triples of all the Phoenix powers. Also halves all damage received and total consumption. Zero consumption. Passive skill.

Phoenix Might: Absolute oppression against all birds except the Phoenix. At least 10% oppressive strength, able to make the opponent lose their battling ability. No absolute oppressive against others. Zero consumption. Passive skill.

Most abilities had been upgraded. This was a complete breakthrough. Most importantly, the Hellfire Phoenix had achieved nearly 15,000 Dao with the aid of the Spirit Gathering Lamp.

This was the reason Qing Shui doubted his ability to win over the Hellfire Phoenix. He could ignore most of the spiritual energy attack but at the same time, the Hellfire Phoenix could reduce the incoming danger's power and it was no weaker than Qing Shui.

The Hellfire Phoenix's strength was twice as strong as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Their strengths were about the same for all these while and it was a friendly one-upmanship. The Hellfire Phoenix then underwent Form Transformation earlier than the Golden Scaled

Dragon Elephant and caused the distance to be further apart.

The Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's transformation also satisfied Qing Shui. It was a controlling demonic beast, relying on the controlling power instead of its strength.

Raw strength achieved 30,000 Yang. That didn't surprise Qing Shui anymore. It seemed that 30,000 Yang was a gateway. It all ceased here.

Five Qi Origin: Innate Skill of Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider. 300-times permanent increase of raw strength. Zero consumption.

The Five Qi Origin being able to achieve the same level as Hellfire Phoenix made Qing Shui question the origin of this Dragon Spider.

Corrosive Poison Web: Inescapable net attack by the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider. Attack supplemented with powerful corrosive poison and stickiness. Resilient spider web unbreakable by swords. 100-times of existing damage by the poison web damage.

Poison Silk Entanglement: Enables poison thread attacks and entanglement within 20,000 meters' distance. Extremely rapid speed with stickier and higher toxicity. 200-times of the existing attack.

Both the Corrosive Poison Web and the Poison Silk Entanglement enabled multiplied power from the existing attack, rather than the total strength. For instance, 100-times only meant 100 times of the 30,000 Yang raw strength.

The strongest ability of Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was stickiness and resilience of the spider web besides its poison.

Ultimate Spider Swarm: The special ability of the King Demonic Beast. Surrounding followers could coordinate with its attack and ultimately transform into Eight-Headed Demonic Spiders. Potential emergence of extraordinary mutated demonic spiders. A

Four-times increase of existing attack.

This had changed as well, albeit unexpectedly in strength, unlike previously.

Flying Spider Silk: Passive skill. Zero consumption. A 100-times permanent increase in speed

Sharpness: Extreme sharpness of the eight limbs of Seven-Headed Demonic Spider provides powerful poison and penetrating effect.

Unyielding Shield: Strong defense of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider.

Demonic Spider Dragon Head: Passive skill. A 200-times increase in body firmness and sharpness of Seven-Headed Demonic Spider with the increase in firmness, stickiness, and toxicity of the spider web. Also increases attack, endurance, and perseverance by 100 times. Zero consumption.

Divine Spider Thread: A 10-times increase of total strength of Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider and its toxicity, toughness, spider web's stickiness, sharpness, and control.

Compared to Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix, Dragon Spider had only achieved 1,000 Dao under the effect of the Heaven Shaking Drum and Spirit Gathering Lamp.

Qing Shui knew the strength of Dragon Spider was its controlling power, the resilience, stickiness, and toxicity of the spider web as well as its speed, resistance, and close battle abilities.

It was similar to the spiders in his past life, which could use spider webs to trap and kill stronger insects, or even much larger reptiles.

However, the Dragon Slaying Beast had changed the least. Even Qing Shui lost his words upon seeing it.

Despite the minor changes of the Dragon Slaying Beast which

was only estimated around 100 Dao, it had increased almost 100 times.

Dragon Slaying Beast was the assassin beast, the massacre beast. It could linger with less than one Dao previously. Now that its strength had grown 100 times, it would be daunting during its sneak attack, even though it still couldn't directly confront some forces.

Its speed and sharpness grew much stronger than before.

Qing Shui was also looking forward to the Thunderous Beast. Similar to the Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider, it was a controlling demonic beast. Yet, the Thunderous Beast was more intimidating. It could turn things around in an instant.

Thunderous Beast achieved 10,000 Yang raw strength, much weaker than other demonic beasts. Still, it was a massive improvement.

Violet Thunder Protection: Thunderous Beast's special ability, a 300-times increase of total strength. Zero consumption. Voluntarily revolves, able to numb the opponent upon physical attack and able to cancel 20% total damage from the opponent.

Violet Thunder Protection's ability was within Qing Shui's expectation. The Thunderous Beast was also a Divine Beast. However, it wasn't fully grown and the purity of its bloodline was unknown.

Thunderbolt: Lightning attack from the Core. A 50-times attack of existing strength within 10,000 meters. A slight numbing effect, speed reduction, and response delay from its attack. Accumulation of effect possible. 2% lightning consumption from normal attack consumption.

Violet Thunder Chain Lightning: Powerful Violet Thunder Spark Chain attack against an area with a potential numbing effect. A 19-times attacking force of normal attacks.

Thunder Flash: Passive skill. A 100-times permanent increase in speed.

Speed ensured the survival abilities of the controlling demonic beasts.

Violet Lightning Strike: A powerful lightning attack from condensed Core, creating a 100-times attacking force of the existing attack. 100% numbing effect. Numbing duration depends on the opponent's strength. 12 applications every 6 hours.

Thunder's Fury: Passive skill. Zero consumption. Enables a 9-times enhancement of Thunderbolt and Violet Lightning Strike!

Lightning Recovery: Thunderous Beast grew up freely in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus and possessed this powerful self-healing ability. Lightning Recovery could instantly heal 70% of its own destruction. Recovery period 10 times faster than normal, lasts for one hour with a two-hour interval between each use.

Violet Lightning Armor: Passive skill. Zero consumption. An armor condensed from Violet Lightning, able to cancel 50% physical attack and spiritual attack. Simultaneously, provides a 9-times increase of total attacking force and 10-times increase of defense power.

Mutual Destruction: Exchanging 80% of own destruction for 80% of opponent's destruction. Mutual Destruction wouldn't take the target's life instantly. Only applicable once a month. Success rate very low when there is huge strength discrepancy. No effect after failure. Multiple attempts possible until it's successful. Has a 15-minute interval after each use.

The strongest attacking force of the Thunderous Beast was only 600 Dao and the common damage by the Thunderbolt was 300 Dao. It was life-threatening to the weaker opponents. Yet, only the numbing and absolute numbing effect were applicable to Qing Shui's current enemies.

Qing Shui was delighted knowing that his demonic beasts were around the level of Divine Beasts now. Moreover, each of them had experienced the Divine Tribulation.

His demonic beasts had powerful resistance. It was easy to overcome the Divine Tribulation for them. Plus, with the aid of the Constitution Nurturing Pills which stabilize the foundation, it was extremely effective to go against the Divine Tribulation.

Qing Shui had mixed feelings that he himself had never experienced tribulation. The Mistresses had already gone through the Divine Tribulation. For others, it must be very much pleasing to break through without tribulation.

Nevertheless, Qing Shui was willing to experience tribulation. The lightning could strengthen his body and meridians besides purifying his strengths. It was unfortunate that he had only experienced it once.

Qing Hanye had the strongest strength currently and yet, she was much weaker than the Dark Phoenix. Qing Shui activated his potential using Yang Pellet and Nine Revolution Golden Pellet within two months. He had finally exceeded the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's strength by around 8,000 Dao.

Yiye Jiange and the Mistresses truly were left far behind. Still, they would improve in the future. Their constitution and talents were amazing. They would largely upgrade upon a stroke of luck. Furthermore, their foundations were stable with the help of the Constitution Nurturing Pills.

AST 1720 - Watermoon Cavern Was Here

Not just Qing Shui's demonic beasts, the demonic beasts of the Mistresses had also achieved massive breakthroughs. Yiye Jiange's Nine-Headed Crystal Beast, Muyun Qingge's White Jade Dragon, and Qing Hanye's Greencloud Titan Ox, to be exact.

Qing Shui was taken aback when he first looked at this ox. It was an Ancient Mutated species. In the legends, it had the bloodline of the Divine Beast Azure Ox. This ox appeared bold and powerful, with a gigantic body. Its enormous horns were a hundred times more ferocious than the ones involved in bullfighting in the past life.

Standing tall on green clouds, its skin was green-colored as well and pleasing to the eye. It mastered the wood attribute abilities and had extreme resistance power regarding the Five Elements.

The White Jade Dragon belonged to the dragon species. Not only did its strength stabilize, there were subtle changes in its bloodline as well. It had great strength improvement, almost comparable to the Mistresses except for Qing Hanye.

.....

.....

A lot of things had changed within two months. Qing Shui felt much relaxed now. He owned a lot of demonic beasts and yet, only these few demonic beasts would come in handy for the time being. The others might not be put to good use for a while.

Qing Shui thought that it was adequate to have only these select few demonic beasts. He had the powerful output, strong control, and even the life-saving Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. He was afraid of nobody.

Qing Shui was wondering if he had any idea of his own limitations. Since his strength had improved and his demonic

beasts grew even stronger, he had no fear anymore. Perhaps, there might still be a lot of stronger forces from somewhere unknown.

Nevertheless, he enjoyed the current satisfaction, the satisfaction which came from his probable ignorance. He was feeling good and satisfied.

A man's advancement was through constantly alternating dissatisfaction and little contentment. Blind dissatisfaction would upset a man but at the same time, improvement would be hindered if one was always happily contented. Going beyond limit was as bad as falling short. Everything was at its best when it was appropriate. A man shouldn't have an excessive pursuit of perfection. The beauty only existed when there was deformity.

These days, Qing Shui spent his time taking care of his little one longer than usual. He was more than willing to enjoy such a family bliss. Since Yiye Jiange needed to practice her skills, he offered to babysit throughout the day. After all, he didn't really do day-time training. Instead, he watched the Mistresses train while caring for his child.

During his spare time, Qing Shui indulged in painting and drawing. He would paint a portrait of his son almost every day. Unfortunately, it only remained at the current level.

He painted his family members as well. Looking at his painting ability, Qing Shui reckoned it would be universally shocking if he owned such skills in the past life.

It had been a long time since Qing Shui last visited the Northern Ocean. He only visited the Linhai City once halfway, when Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing were absent. It seemed like they were doing fine in the Demon Lord Palace.

The couple, Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong, were still in the Imperial Cuisine Hall of Linhai city together with Tianyi and the rest. There wasn't much difference here after Qing Shui left, though Qing Shui's presence was important and had caused a stir in the old

days. Things would fade as time went by. The world wouldn't end for no one, regardless of how powerful he was.

Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong went through training most of the times besides taking care of Yu Niang's family and maintaining the normal operation of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Qing Shui taught Tianyi a lot of things. Formerly, he was able to be independent and take charge of a section. Now, he was a model of the Miraculous Physician.

.....

.....

It was a simple yet fulfilling lifestyle lately for Qing Shui. However, he also had various feelings because he had been away from his family and women most of the times. He missed them so much that he felt a bit uneasy.

A man should be ambitious and full of aspirations. Qing Shui didn't have far-reaching goals. All that he had today was simply built slowly out of desperate situations. He wasn't really ambitious and didn't have much desire to control others.

For two months, Qing Shui didn't get any explanations from Xu Clan about the sneak attack. He reckoned it was the Wavemoon Cavern since he hadn't made a lot of enemies here.

Apart from that, the one who confused the man's wisdom remained unknown. The man was probably dead by now as Xu Clan failed to detect the actual murderer. Still, they wouldn't let go of the person who killed their member directly so easily.

One day, while Qing Shui took Qing Xiu for a walk in the yard, a few men from the Dragonwolf Palace came and requested their Palace Mistress to return. The Watermoon Cavern had sent their men, according to them.

Qing Shui was startled when he heard the news. The Watermoon Cavern had come even though there was almost a whole year to go

and it had only been three months.

The variation in affairs was beyond expectations. After a while, Qing Hanye showed up. She was worried as she understood the situation but she couldn't avoid it nor refuse to return. Moreover, she couldn't abandon her master there.

Staring at Qing Shui, she looked upset.

"Let's go. I'd go along with you to see what kind of men the Watermoon Cavern had sent." Qing Shui, looking casual at the moment.

Qing Hanye felt slightly relieved after seeing Qing Shui being so relaxed. He had a magical charm that made everything seemed effortless with his presence. Things would fall into places naturally.

"Do you really want to go?" Qing Hanye asked Qing Shui after a brief thought.

Qing Shui nodded. He couldn't state it too corny or act too intimately as there were others around. Qing Hanye felt his intent from Qing Shui's eyes and blushed.

Sunset Palace Mistress and other Mistresses wanted to go as well but Qing Shui made them stay, considering that Qing Xiu was still young. It was sufficient for him to visit the Dragonwolf Palace alone.

The Mistresses knew Qing Shui's personality well. His every decision was his final word, especially in such matter. Hence, they didn't say much except reminding them to be careful.

"Are you sure?" It was the third time that Qing Hanye had asked the question along the journey.

"You really do not have any faith in your man, do you?" Qing Shui was left speechless. It was logical since they didn't know his guiding ability.

“Jiange and the rest cannot live without you.” Qing Hanye said in slight agony.

“Hence I’ll be fine, don’t worry. I won’t blindly fight to the death. I must have certain confidence in the fact that I had the courage to come.”

“If you didn’t have any confidence, would you not have come then?” Qing Hanye asked, grasping the slightest mistake in his words.

“I’d have to create confidence if I don’t have it. When there’s a will, there’s a way. I can work my brains out for you. There’s nothing that can defeat us.” Qing Shui sounded vague.

Qing Shui felt something was fishy once stepping into the Eastern peak Dragonwolf Palace. There were obviously people who weren’t from Dragonwolf Palace. These men appeared arrogant, as if they’re more superior in the Dragonwolf Palace.

Seeing such situation, Qing Hanye’s expression was unpleasant. What men did the Watermoon Cavern send? How come there were so many of them? She had met more than 300 of them along the way and they were all really good.

AST 1721 - Revealing the Shortcomings of the Watermoon Cave Lord

Meanwhile, Qing Shui was also getting more and more curious. He had heard rumors saying that the person who wanted to marry Qing Hanye was the Cave Lord of Watermoon Cavern. Though the cavern lord himself might not be the strongest, there was no doubt that he would possess the mightiest force behind his back. In this world, everything was decided by strength. It would be impossible for him to take up such a position without possessing a worthwhile strength.

From the way things seemed, there was a high possibility that the Watermoon Cavern Lord had arrived.

While pondering over all of these, Qing Shui slowly walked beside Qing Hanye towards the main hall of Dragonwolf Palace. Along the way, he saw a lot of people greeting Qing Hanye.

Before he arrived at the main hall, Qing Shui could already feel a few powerful auras oozing out of it. Other than the four guards from Dragonwolf Palace, there were four other guards that weren't from the palace. They should be people from Watermoon Cavern.

“Palace Lord!”

Four guards from Dragonwolf Palace politely bowed before Qing Hanye. In response, Qing Hanye nodded her head. She then brought Qing Shui along to the main hall.

“Mister, please hold your step. The cavern lord has specifically told us that no one other than the Palace Lord was allowed in.” A guard from Watermoon Cavern came out and stopped Qing Shui. He seemed a bit arrogant and had a smile which looked as if he was taking joy in other people's misfortune.

Qing Shui was stunned but quickly recovered after a few moments of thought. He figured that this was one of the scenarios

that could happen. Since people from Watermoon Cavern had come, it just came to say that they understood the situations here quite well. They should have been made aware of his presence as well. Without the instruction from the cavern lord, it was unlikely that the guard would have the guts to do something like that. Not to mention that he had already emphasized before that the cavern lord informed him that other than Qing Hanye, no one was allowed inside the hall.

This was the Dragonwolf Palace, not the Watermoon Cavern. The things which Watermoon Cavern was doing now has indicated that they had always ignored the standing of the Dragonwolf Palace.

Peng!

Before Qing Shui could do anything, Qing Hanye had already landed her palm on the guard's face. The guard immediately got blown to the side and spurted out fresh blood.

"This is the Dragonwolf Palace. You have no right to order around here." Qing Hanye shot a cold stare at the remaining guards of Watermoon Cavern.

"Ye`Er, you are back! Come here!"

At this moment, an old man's voice was heard coming from inside the main hall. The old man sounded really friendly. He was obviously saying that with a genuine smile.

"Master!"

Qing Hanye shouted out in joy. She grabbed Qing Shui's hand and walked into the hall together with him.

Deep down, Qing Shui was really happy when Qing Hanye held his hand. Their relationship hadn't seen much improvement for the past two months. But now, things had once again become uncertain.

As soon as they got in, Qing Shui could already see the old man

sitting on top. Opposite the old man was a man with a middle-aged look. Though he was sitting down, Qing Shui could tell that he has a slender figure. An elegant aura could be felt emitting out of his body.

The man was very handsome. He had a bright and noble look. His nose was straight and upright. The deep emotions in his eyes gave people the impression that he was a mature man. On his face was a smile that looked friendly but also was enough to warn people not to get close to him.

The man didn't bother standing up when Qing Shui and Qing Hanye made their entrance. In fact, he didn't even bother looking at Qing Shui. He only shot a gaze at Qing Hanye. But the moment he saw them holding hands, he couldn't help but slightly move his brows. However, it only lasted momentarily before he managed to swiftly return back to his usual look. In his thought, he would just chop off whichever hand that had interacted with Qing Hanye.

Naturally, Qing Shui didn't know what the man was thinking. Behind the man stood five other people. They all looked a bit old, or rather, middle-aged. At this moment, they were probing Qing Shui.

"Ye`Er, come here. This is the Watermoon Cavern Lord, Mister Chi Yan." The old man was smiling when he introduced the Cave Lord to Qing Hanye.

For the time being, even Qing Shui himself was unable to tell what exactly the old man was thinking. It made Qing Shui began to suspect that this marriage was rushed by the old man himself. If it wasn't for the Extreme Yang Righteous Pill which the old man had given to Qing Shui while telling him that to take good care of Qing Hanye, he would have totally been convinced by it.

However, because of that, Qing Shui still believed that the old man wasn't the person responsible for pushing the marriage.

'Getting somebody else to do the dirty work'!

Suddenly, this phrase appeared in Qing Shui's mind. But very quickly, he dismissed this idea. For now, he felt that he was being a little too paranoid. He thought that it would be best if he stopped suspecting the old man.

“Nice to meet you, Mister Chi Yan!” Qing Hanye greeted him in an indifferent tone.

“Ye`Er, you are really beautiful. You are looking better day by day.” The man flattered with a smile. The same moment, he moved his gaze to Qing Shui. Both of the man's eyes looked really bright. Qing Shui felt as if he was looking at a bottomless pond and was about to get sucked into a current.

Qing Shui was amazed. He had never expected for the man to cultivate such an alluring mind trick. If it wasn't for his powerful Spirit Energy and his ability to neglect up to 70% of Spiritual Energy Attacks, Qing Shui would have fallen into his trap. The reason being that this kind of alluring mind trick was also considered to be Spiritual Energy Attacks.

The man was shocked when he noticed Qing Shui avoiding his attacks. He instinctively started to look at the young man seriously. The young man was very handsome. He also carried a unique charisma. Initially, he thought that he was just a plain pretty boy, but now, he realized that he had totally misjudged him.

But as he thought deeper, he realized that it made sense. It was impossible for a person like Qing Hanye to date a simple pretty boy. Initially, he assumed that she was looking for a mere duplicate to negotiate conditions with them. But now, he had realized that things seemed to be a bit more complex than this.

At this moment, Qing Hanye's master broke the silence and began talking to Chi Yan, “This is Qing Shui, Ye`Er's friend.”

The old man picked just the right time to say this. Deep down, Chi Yan was feeling quite upset. Friends? They must have been very close friends then, to the extent that they could hold hands

with each other. He then proceeded to look at Qing Shui calmly, “Please kindly take your hands off of my fiancée. Otherwise, I can’t guarantee that your hand will still be attached to your arm.”

Chi Yan smiled and stared at Qing Shui. He looked very calm. No one was able to tell that he was actually in rage.

“Fiancée? What’s the difference between your age and Ye`Er’s age?” Qing Shui asked.

“Age is not an issue.”

“Well then, do you like Ye`Er?” Qing Shui inquired, with a smile still on his face.

“It is because I like her that I want to marry her.”

Until now, the man presented himself very calmly. He answered all of Qing Shui’s questions to try and understand exactly what his plan was.

“The problem is she doesn’t like you in return. You are already quite old, almost at the point of dying. To top it all off, you are even infertile! Why don’t you keep your heart to yourself?” Qing Shui looked at the man seriously.

Qing Shui’s words caused the man expression to drastically change. His body could be seen slightly trembling.

Qing Shui was able to notice problems with his Heavenly Vision Technique, combined with his Spiritual Sense. The man was once injured. Furthermore, his injuries were located on the meridians near his kidney and urinary bladder. The wounds he was inflicted with was the kind which would never recover.

When it came to fertility, the man was still fertile. However, in normal circumstances, a man at his level should be very powerful in that aspect. He wasn’t supposed to break a sweat no matter how many women he had. But in the case of this man, his ability to perform that was almost equal to the most ordinary men with no cultivations.

If he had been an ordinary man, this would be acceptable. He could live with it even with only a woman. But that wasn't the case. Around him, there were more than 20 women. As he looked at the beautiful women with eyes which resembled wolves and tigers, he felt that he was no different from a court eunuch.

AST 1722 - I want to see who dares to be insolent here

This kind of pain couldn't be shared with others. That was human nature. If he was an ordinary person, nothing would have been wrong with him being like that. The problem was, he wasn't. The position he had helped him determine his vision as well as desire.

It was long destined that he would have to face the pain alone. He had looked for psychiatrists, and even alchemists before. But he would only meet them with his disguise on. Unfortunately, none of them has got a clue on how to help him. It's through a repeated process of trying yet receiving disappointing responses that he decided to give up on it.

Although he might have given up and stopped looking for psychiatrists, for someone like him who was at the prime of his life, it was the moment when his desire to get the things which he craved for would be the strongest. The women behind him were totally unable to be satisfied by him. Every time he saw their eyes that were filled with hidden grudges, he would feel as if his heart was pierced by a needle.

One of the women even went to the extent of looking for another man behind his back. When he found out about it, he immediately murdered the both of them. Since then, he would occasionally find himself in a very angered and impatient mood, so much so that more than half of his women have been beaten up by him.

However, no one has been made aware about these things so far. Now that Qing Shui mentioned it out loud, he suddenly felt as if he was exposed in public. The first thing which he came to his mind was one of his women must have mentioned the matter to the public, so much so that he started to suspect that she must have somehow, found a way to be in contact with Qing Shui.

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. Despite that, he still held all of his anger in. Naturally, he would not admit these things. He looked at Qing Shui and revealed a cold smile, “What nonsense are you saying?”

“Haha, nonsense? You lost half of your most important meridian near the Dantian positioned at your kidney. If it wasn’t for your formidable cultivation, it’s very likely that you would have been crippled immediately. Now, you are just an arrow at the end of its flight. Three years, I give you three years max, by then, you will be completely crippled.” Qing Shui said in a disdainful tone.

As a man, if the Watermoon Cavern Lord was in his previous incarnation, he would have definitely been a successful billionaire. He would have definitely been a person above all others. As a successful man, even if he had money, authority and women, but on the condition that he could never be a proper man, this would have been a very miserable experience. Even if a person was to be faced with three options, whether to be wealthy, to have authority, or to be a man, the person would have most likely gone for the final option.

This time, the cavern lord didn’t retort. He has an extremely ugly look on his face. The reason being that he couldn’t be more clear that anyone with the things which Qing Shui said. Up until now, he was yet to be able to completely cure his injuries. It has been so many years, each year, the injuries would only get worse. When it first started, though it might be exhausting for him, he was at least still able to satisfy his women. But as time passed, it became tough for him to satisfy even one of them.

The most important reason why he wanted to marry Qing Hanye was in hope for Yin-Yang Mediation. Qing Hanye possessed the Nine Yang Body. If they were to mate, there was a huge chance that his meridians would be reborn and give birth to new meridians. Or if not, at the very least, they might help him recover his injuries.

This was the reason why he wanted to marry Qing Hanye.

Nine-Ying body wasn't something which could be digested so easily. The risk it bore was huge. One mistake could cost his own life. Despite that, he still made up his mind to risk it. If he failed to recover, he would be better off dead. What meaning would his life have if he was to continue being like this?

It's not a risk. He was uncertain on how long he could stand in this state. Humans were born to be gamblers. It was human nature to take risks. Especially during situations when they were left with nowhere to go, they wouldn't fear risking anything.

"It's good that you are here today. There is one thing which I would like to tell you. I don't like you, please cancel the marriage immediately." Qing Hanye said softly.

Initially, the Watermoon Cavern Lord intended to say something. But he was completely stopped by what Qing Hanye said. This has caused him to be really enraged. He thought that it was because of the words Qing Shui said that made Qing Hanye so firmly rejected his marriage proposal. She must have viewed him as a useless man.

All this while, Qing Shui had constantly been keeping an eye on the Watermoon Cavern Lord. He found him to be very miserable. He was also able to figure out the reason why he wanted to marry Qing Hanye. After all, it's not rare to see Yin-Yang Duo Cultivation Techniques across the Nine Continents. It's just that very few were able to cultivate it to the best it could be.

"To think that I, Shui Yunfeng would be ridiculed by someone to this extent. Do you seriously think that just because you seem a little strong, that gives you the right to not put anyone in your eyes? Initially, I never intended to haggle so much with you guys as you guys are still very young. I am just going to repeat one more time, today, I am here to take Ye`Er back to Watermoon Cavern." The cavern lord Shui Yunfeng recovered his usual expression and

said.

“I won’t go with you. There is already someone whom I like. Other than him, I won’t dedicate my life to another men.” Qing Hanye shook her head and said in a calm tone.

Her master was smiling from the side. He didn’t say anything.

“Take Ye`Er and leave! Kill whoever that tries to stand in our way!” Shui Yunfeng stood up and stomped out of the hall.

Yes!

Yes!

.....

The people behind him immediately made their way towards Qing Hanye. But right at this moment, Qing Shui slowly took a step forward and pushed himself out like a formless yet imposing mountain.

“I would like to see who dared to act so unbridled around here.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Shui Yunfeng. His eyes were all fired up with intention to battle against him.

“You are digging your own grave!”

One of the middle-aged, or rather, slightly old men shouted out loudly and charged his way towards Qing Shui. He thrust out his palm towards Qing Shui.

These were all the right-hand men of Watermoon Cavern Lord. They provided the cave lord with significant aid. Not only so, they were also very powerful and loyal to him. They even possessed high positions within Watermoon Cavern itself.

As Qing Shui was looking at the palm thrust out by the old man, he revealed a disdainful laugh. It seemed that his opponents have yet to detect his true strength. The fact that the old man didn’t go all out meant that he was digging his own grave.

Qing Shui was getting closer to the old man’s palm. At the same

time, the old man also didn't have any intention to release his Qi Force. When it was about three feet away from Qing Shui, the Qi Force across the palm started surging and spinning violently like a tornado.

Beng!

Qing Shui abruptly thrust out his palm. He countered against attack and landed his palm on the arm of the middle-aged man. A depressing noise came through. It was also accompanied by the clear noise of a breaking bone.

Pu!

The middle-aged man flew backwards. Fresh blood could be seen rushing out of his nose and mouth.

One move, that was all it took for him to heavily injure the man. Not to mention this was under the state when he still had more energy to spare. If he had gone all out, the man would have died immediately. Despite all that, this man was already considered to have done for. Though it might not cause him to totally lose his cultivation, he would still lose at least half of them.

The sudden change in situation got the entire area to be in silence. It's almost as if everyone around was dead. Even Shui Yunfeng at this moment, couldn't help but look at Qing Shui in disbelief. One move..... That was all it took for him to cripple one of his most capable right-hand men.

Qing Hanye's master gazed at Qing Shui and revealed a faint smiling intention across his eyes. The wise look, when applied on the granny, looked a bit brighter than usual.

Shui Yunfeng didn't utter a single word. Right at this moment, the remaining few people suddenly charged their way towards Qing Shui. It seemed they have figured out that the young man would be difficult to deal with. He was definitely not someone they could defeat in a one-on-one match.

While holding Qing Hanye, Qing Shui softly muttered out these words, “Nine Palace up... Step towards the Nine Stars, walk the Lone Stars.....”

In just a while, he managed to escape from their combined attacks, Qing Shui glared at Shui Yunfeng, “I have already gone easy on them. If they still insist on acting stubbornly, I won’t mind letting them disappear.”

At this moment, Shui Yunfeng felt very complicated. It seemed the young man’s strength was different from how the rumors said to be. According to the data he received, he shouldn’t be able to beat his right-hand men. How did he get so strong all of a sudden?

AST 1723 - Ten Steps Killing Formation, Shui Yunfeng

“Kill him! Ten Steps Killing Formation!”

The things which Qing Shui said didn't really affect Shui Yunfeng much. This was quite normal considering his position, for someone like him who was supposed to be standing above everyone and ordering people around, it's unlikely that he would be threatened by a young and inexperienced brat. Even if the brat was truly talented.

A few middle-aged man immediately made their move as soon as they heard Shui Yunfeng's instruction. They weren't really frightened by the fact that Qing Shui managed to heavily injure one of their teammates with one strike. Actually, to put it in a better way, they actually found the strike from before to be a bit unreal.

Qing Shui watched as enemies approached him from all sides. He then revealed a disdainful smile. Playing formations in front of him were no different from digging their own graves.

Qing Shui's initial intention wasn't to make both sides recognize each other as enemies. But with things developing up to this point, it seemed this outcome might be inevitable. Since things have gone up to this point, he found it no longer necessary to hold back. Being generous to the enemies was no different from being cruel to yourself.

Golden Battle Halberd!

Seven Stars Pursuing the Moon!

Qing Shui carried Qing Hanye and together, they flashed past the enemies. He managed to pierce through one of Shui Yunfeng's men with the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand. At this moment, a tall and thin man beside him took the chance to shoot his sword

towards Qing Shui's heart from the back. His movement was as fast as a spark of light.

An aura could be felt being formed the air. As soon as Qing Shui killed one of the men, he immediately started working on his footwork again. In actuality, he was only moving inches by inches, but he never stopped. While carrying Qing Hanye, he would occasionally mutter out some of the formulas of Nine Palace Steps as well as the way to use them. Qing Hanye was also able to feel very clearly the bizarreness of such footwork.

It's often noted that martial techniques, as well as motion, would improve the fastest through practical uses in a battle. This was also the easiest method to gain control over them as it would leave the deepest impression in the users compared to other methods.

These people seemed to be quite skilful when performing the Ten Steps Killing Formation. Unfortunately, the only problem it encountered was having used it on the wrong person. Their plan was to use formations against Qing Shui, yet they have not the slightest idea that this was the fastest way for them to meet their demise.

Qing Shui could easily just backlash his opponents by using formations back at them. The precondition of countering back the opponents with formation was first to get an idea on what the Ten Steps Killing Formation did. Not only so, he would need to be more proficient at it than his enemies and use some of the killer-moves within the formation which they weren't aware of back at them.

By the time yet another two men died, people finally noticed something wrong about the battle. They realized that the brat was actually more proficient than them in using the Ten Steps Killing Formation. Unfortunately, it was already too late by the time they realized that.

Qing Hanye has also begun making her move. She managed to kill one of the men. Shui Yunfeng looked at Qing Hanye with

gloomy eyes. But when it came to Qing Shui, he has instinctively recognized him as an enemy. He couldn't help but want to immediately tear him into a thousand pieces.

“I have already warned you before. It's your fault for not appreciating lives and for not treating them like humans.”

“Do you really think that you can put me under control with that strength of yours? You seem to have truly underestimated what Watermoon Cavern is capable of.” Shui Yunfeng was standing there. He didn't move. He only looked at Qing Shui with a cold smile.

In return, Qing Shui also looked back at him with a smile. As he did so, he already shot out his Golden Battle Halberd and pierced him from the back.

This time, he initiated his move very swiftly. Though it looked totally plain and normal, it looked very bright.

Pu!

Blood could be seen spouting out in all directions.

“Don't tell me that's all you have got.” Qing Shui summoned back his Golden Battle Halberd. It was a man laying on the ground in a jet-black battle gown. He looked so thin to the extent it felt like he was totally flat.

Qing Hanye's facial expression changed slightly. It's until now that she noticed someone was hidden under her. She knew about the people from Hidden Dragon Tribe. She has even heard that there were some existing in Xuan Clan and Wavemoon Cavern. It's not unusual that Watermoon Cavern would also have some people from the tribe.

Despite that, she was still really shocked. The reason being that Qing Shui was actually able to detect the presence of the Hidden Dragon Tribe. But very quickly, she once again moved her sight to the dead person to confirm his identity as a member of the Hidden

Dragon Tribe.

Actually, Qing Shui already spotted a blurry shadow as soon as he came in. Prior to this, he has heard about the Hidden Dragon Tribe before. It's just that this time, he managed to detect him with his Heavenly Vision Technique. It seemed that part of the functions of the Heavenly Vision Technique was also enabling him to detect some of the hidden objects.

When he first heard about the presence of Hidden Dragon Tribe, Qing Shui has wondered if his Heavenly Vision Technique or his senses would be able to detect them. He never expected that it would really work.

Qing Shui gazed at the person whom he just pierced to dead. He never expected for Hidden Dragon Tribe to have that kind of appearance. He was so thin, yet his movements were very fast. Qing Shui managed to murder him with one strike before he even tried to sense his strength.

Qing Shui's strike was made up of a combination of his Basic Sword Technique, Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique as well as Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant. Not only did it possess unrivalled speed, its seemingly plain strike contained one of the most fearsome and direct wounding prowess.

Even the Hidden Dragon Tribe who was supposed to possess the agilest speed was no match against this strike.

Shui Yunfeng's face changed drastically. This time, the reason why he hired an expert from Hidden Dragon Tribe was precisely to ensure that everything went according to his plan. He never expected for that person to get killed before he even managed to show his face. He would have to scratch his head thinking of a way to report about this to Hidden Dragon Tribe.

Right now, Qing Shui felt that he has learnt completely new things about his power. For the time being, he felt that he possessed decent strength. He was confident that he could stand up

on his own against the Watermoon Cavern Lord.

He possessed the Emperor's Qi as well as Art of Pursuing. He also had his formations and also his Nine Palace Steps. These were not taking into account his demonic beasts as all of them would receive a significant boost in strength under the effect of the halo as well as formations.

For now, Qing Shui was reluctant to reveal his demonic beast's strength. He wanted to try going head to head against Shui Yunfeng himself. He wanted to have a better grasp on his own strength and also his opponent's.

Shui Yunfeng finally moved. His entire body was like a huge roc as he charged his way towards Qing Shui. While he was in mid-air, he abruptly swayed one of his palm towards Qing Shui.

Waterwave Cloudsky!

A faint yet enormous palm formed and completely engulfed Qing Shui. Meanwhile, the air in the surroundings felt as if they have been confined.

It was a very bizarre ability. With the combined effort of Qing Shui revolving his strength to its peak and his own body's already existing resistance towards Spirit Energy Attacks, Qing Shui managed to avoid Shui Yunfeng's attacks quite easily.

Lion King's Seal!

Qing Shui condensed a Lion King's Seal and clashed it against Shui Yunfeng's Waterwave Cloudsky seals.

Pa!

A clear and distinct noise came through. Qing Shui witnessed his own Lion King's Seal disappearing while the Waterwave Cloudsky Seal remained. It continued to make its way towards Qing Shui.

One Spear Eliminating Cities!

Qing Shui shot out the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand like a

golden dragon. Qing Shui was surprised to realize that this shot of his seemed to contain the Force of Dragon Soul.

Pa!

A clear and loud noise came through. The Waterwave Skycloud disappeared. Qing Shui was stationary. Of course, Qing Shui's ability to neglect around 70% of Spirit Energy Attacks played a huge part in this. But this also came to show that Qing Shui possessed formidable abilities.

Heightened Focused Concentration!

Qing Shui condensed his Sea of Consciousness. Soon after, he felt that the world had become even clearer to him. It felt as if the things going on around him became a bit slower. In a way, this kind of phenomenon could be considered that he increased his speed.

Evil Slaying Sword!

Right at this moment, Shui Yunfeng took out a green long sword. The long sword was about four feet long and three inches wide. It looked bright and was giving out fresh yet abundant aura. Upon seeing the sword, Qing Shui felt a strong urge to take that sword and kept it for himself. However, he has already had his Golden Battle Halberd for now.

AST 1724 - The Holy Saint Inheritor, Profundity Qi

At the moment when Shui Yunfeng's aura spread out of his body, Qing Shui knitted his brows. The man right in front of him was actually the Holy Saint Inheritor!

If Qing Shui recalled correctly, the other inheritance, other than the Battle God Inheritance, was the Holy Saint Inheritance. It was just that the people who had received Holy Saint Inheritance didn't take part in the battles between people with Demon Lord and Battle God Heritage. This was why Qing Shui never took notice of this. It was until now when Qing Shui saw the Evil Slaying Sword and the aura being emitted off Shui Yunfeng's body for himself, that he found out that this person had actually possessed the Holy Saint Inheritance. It didn't just end here. He was even a great confucian.

The Confucian in this context didn't just mean an ordinary confucian. A person with the Holy Saint Inheritance was considered to be a person of justice. Though they might not be the same confucian from his previous incarnation, they still shared some things in common. They were skillful in using righteous energy such as the Nature Energy.

They viewed the commoners in the world as a part of themselves. The majority of their cultivation originated from the righteous energy converted from their strong conviction. They had managed to practice their Nature Energy to its peak and every single one of their actions had Heavenly Dao contained in it.

The symbol of a person with Holy Saint Inheritance was none other than the Evil Slaying Sword. Only when a person was brought together by fate with the Holy Saint Inheritance would they actually receive the heritage.

"I am surprised that you had actually received the Holy Saint

Inheritance. This is such a waste.” Qing Shui watched as Shui Yunfeng charged toward him. Without much hesitation, he greeted his incoming opponent with his Golden Battle Halberd. Against Shui Yunfeng, Qing Shui had not the slightest intention to act carelessly.

Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant!

Emperor’s Qi!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui was already not holding back in terms of the aura which he was emitting. The reason being that it was still quite a desirable situation if he could fight against this opponent to a draw. After all, this person was none other than the Watermoon Cavern Lord. He was, without a doubt, a formidable character.

Now, Qing Shui had finally understood why Shui Yunfeng would become the Watermoon Cavern Lord. This was closely related to his inheritance. Other than that, he would also require a very strong conviction. Becoming the cavern lord would mean that he was in charge of ten or even a hundred thousand men below him. So long as some of them became loyal to him, he would be able to receive strong Convictions.

For the time being, the Watermoon Cavern Lord was completely silent. He figured that he would only start talking after he had killed the brat in front of him. He had never once detested anyone up to this extent. It might be that throughout these days, his nature had been undergoing changes.

Hou~

Beng~~

Noises of a dragon’s cry could be constantly heard from the clashes between the metals. After weakening his opponents, Qing Shui had finally managed to barely turn this battle into a draw. It seemed that this was as far as Shui Yunfeng could reach with his

ability. With this confirmed, Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief.

Through his showdown against Shui Yunfeng, Qing Shui could also more or less figure out the strength of Xuan Clan and Wavemoon Cavern. If this was as strong as they could get, Qing Shui believed that he would have the rights to talk. They wouldn't dare to make any reckless moves neither.

“The people who inherited the Holy Saint Heritage must have a heart willing to accept the whole world. They must be full of righteousness and be able to sense the righteous qi, Nature Energy itself, across heaven and earth itself and absorb it into their own. The most formidable feature of a holy saint is their ability to summon the force of Heavenly Dao. Though the time when I interacted with you may not have been long, I can tell that you are not someone like that. You will forever remain at the courtyard for the Holy Saints. There will never come a time when you officially become a part of us.”

Qing Shui was saying this while battling. He was telling the truth, but the main point of saying these was to enrage Shui Yunfeng. His aim was to strike at his already weakened mind. As the saying went, you aim for a person's face when you beat them and aim for their weakness when you accuse them. Naturally, you would aim for a person's heart when you intended to strike them.

Qing Shui's words were like daggers as they pierced their way through Shui Yunfeng's heart. His words couldn't be any simpler. As a person who received the Holy Saint Inheritance, he should understand that more than anybody else. However, knowing and doing were two different things. Added to the things which happened to him before this, he was no longer able to find peace for himself. So long as his shameful disease was not cured, his entire life would remain a stub.

“It does not matter if you are not able to act as a man. It's always said that you can never have both a fish as well as a bear palm at once. It's normal for you to lose some stuff every now and then.

It's not true happiness when you only gain stuff. It's when you lose and gain at the same time that you will find contentment." It was very rare to see Qing Shui talking to someone like this.

"You are digging your own grave!"

Shui Yunfeng was on the brink of losing his mind. Although he was not known to be very fragile, he still got hit right on his nerve. Everyone would have something which they never wanted to talk about. Deep down, they would always have a fragile part of which only themselves were aware of. Once it got triggered, they would risk their lives trying to resist it.

This was precisely the state that Shui Yunfeng was at. If he was given an option to die together with Qing Shui, he would do so without any hesitation.

Profundity Qi!

Shui Yunfeng's body was suddenly filled up with a surge of righteous aura. As a result, he received a significant boost in his strength. The Shui Yunfeng at this moment seemed as if he possessed an indestructible strength.

Similarly, the aura of Nature Energy as well as Immovable Mountains emitted from Qing Shui's body were also very powerful. Even so, it was still a huge gap compared to the Profundity Qi. After all, only a small part of Qing Shui's aura was the Nature Energy. Shui Yunfeng, on the other hand, had all his strength from the Profundity Qi.

Holy Saint Slaying Blade!

The Evil Slaying Sword in Shui Yunfeng's hand suddenly became razor-sharp. A cloud of solid-looking Origin Qis formed into a huge blade. Soon after, Shui Yunfeng slashed at Qing Shui with the blade.

Hong!

The entire hall disappeared in the aftermath of the attack. Qing

Shui fixed his sight on the enormous blade. From the blade, he sensed a very familiar aura. It was a form of energy created from the combination of Spirit Energy and Origin Qi.

Just like how he usually did, Qing Shui adjusted the strength within his body and sent Qing Hanye out with his Nine Palace Steps. He controlled the Nine Continents Mountain with his mind and moved it right in front of the formidable and violent blade to block against it.

Beng!

Unfortunately, the Nine Continents Mountain was only able to stop it for a mere moment as it immediately got cut off. The blade seemed like it was totally unaffected by the Nine Continent Mountain and was still approaching Qing Shui with the same strength which it previously possessed.

Primordial Flame!

The killing knife was metal attributed and metal was weak against fire. Furthermore, Qing Shui's fire wasn't just the basic fire. These were Primordial Flames that were cultivated with aid from Nine Yang Golden Body. Only people with the same physique as Qing Shui's would be able to demonstrate the true strength of Primordial Flame.

This was precisely what was good about the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. Living beings should not be able to disobey the Rules. Hence, Qing Shui thought that he could suppress his opponents by making use of the attributes of his attacks,

Of course, there might also be a backlash. For instance, though the rules might say that fire could suppress metal, if the strength of the metal was significantly stronger than the flame, not only would the weakness be useless, the attribute which initially got the upper hand would end up being suppressed by the weaker element instead. Hence, it was still of utmost importance to possess decent strength when facing a person with absolute strength.

Hong!

After a loud rumbling noise, the entire ground around the surroundings was flattened. Qing Shui only managed to barely withstand Shui Yunfeng's attack. Considering that his strength was recovering at a fast pace, he didn't find consuming them an issue. Hence, he would go all out each time he tried to receive his opponent's attack.

Similarly, Shui Yunfeng got more and more nervous as the battle continued. He was actually unable to suppress the brat in front of him in a face-to-face battle. However, the real thing which was upsetting him was Qing Shui's abilities to weaken him. The Emperor's Qi, as well as Art of Pursuing Technique, had caused him to lose almost half of his speed and 20% of his overall strength. This kind of loss made him felt as if his heart was burning.

Watch out for the Hidden Weapons!

Petal Rain Under the Skies!

Occasionally, Qing Shui would shoot out poisonous Hidden Weapons. For many times, this had caused Shui Yunfeng to feel really weary. As time passed on, Shui Yunfeng realized that the young man had a lot of stamina. He almost seemed as if he was indefatigable. His current aura was still as steady and abundant as when the battle first started. Shui Yunfeng, on the other hand, found himself already starting to lose his pacing in his breath.

Today, it was made an obvious fact that he had failed miserably at a very easy task. If he died here, it would mean that he had lost every single of his chance to turn over his sinking boat. As the saying went: "As long as the green mountain was present, one would not need to worry about not having firewoods". He must get his hands on Qing Hanye no matter what. She was his only hope. As long as he could recover, his strength would have a chance to take another leap forward. By then, he must torture this brat to the extent where he would rather die than live.

AST 1725 - Magnanimity? Help to treat him?

Qing Shui did not know what his opponent was contemplating. But he was certain that his enemy was thinking of how to slaughter him into pieces. However, Qing Shui did not have the heart to kill him because doing that now would stir up a hornet's nest.

After contemplating, he made up his mind not to kill him today. The most important reason for this decision was because his opponent's heart was very vulnerable now. Even if Qing Shui did not kill him, he would die eventually because of the disease.

On the other hand, Qing Shui knew that his opponent would not let Qing Hanye off since she was his only hope. The thought of this made him frown.

At this moment, the Watermoon Cavern Lord decided to retreat.

“Wait!” Qing Shui yelled.

It occurred to Qing Shui that the Holy Saint Inheritance would not be passed on to the evil. This was one of the traits of the Inheritance. Furthermore, he was not familiar with the Watermoon Cavern. The reason why his opponent had come on strong this time was that there was a big difference in terms of strength between the Dragonwolf Palace and the Watermoon Cavern.

Also, it did not matter if his opponent tried to oppress others with his power or what. More importantly, when an engaged couple did not annul their engagement peacefully, people would definitely blame the woman for her beauty. This would harm the woman's reputation.

Qing Shui could have ignored these as they were not significant. Moreover, he believed that Qing Hanye did not care about these things too. But he did not want to make things difficult for her.

Most importantly, he did not want to be arch-enemies with the Watermoon Cavern because that might jeopardize the safety of his women.

No eternal enemies or everlasting friends. Qing Shui knew that the root of Shui Yunfeng's illness was his wounds. He believed that once he regained good health, nothing would be a problem anymore.

It did not matter whether it was a good or bad person; self-preservation is the first law of nature. It did not matter if Shui Yunfeng was the Holy Saint Inheritor, or if he had the intention to kill Qing Shui because of Qing Hanye. Ultimately, Shui Yunfeng did not want Qing Shui dead.

Shui Yunfeng looked at Qing Shui with a straight face and did not speak a word. He knew Qing Shui could not stop him if he wanted to leave, but he wanted to see what this youngster was up to.

"Say. Under what conditions would you agree to annul your marriage with Ye`er," Qing Shui asked.

Hearing this made Shui Yunfeng really unhappy. He had pinned all his hopes on Qing Hanye. She was his only hope. As long as he's alive, he would not let go of her.

"You should know that I would never dissolve this marriage. Watch yourself, or the next time I visit, you will be dead," Shui Yunfeng turned and walked away.

Qing Shui had never given in to a man before, but he had no choice because of Qing Hanye. Looking at Shui Yunfeng who had walked a distance, Qing Shui shook his head. "If I could heal you, would you promise me a few things?" he asked.

Although he was some distance away, Shui Yunfeng jolted after hearing Qing Shui's words. Because other than Qing Hanye, he had already lost all hopes. Knowing that someone could treat him inevitably stirred up his emotions.

His illness had changed him and he despised himself now. In the past, he had never beaten a woman before. Now, not only did he hit many of his women, he also gets worked up over the smallest things.

“Except for this woman, I have no other hope,” Shui Yunfeng said after some hesitation, seemingly not afraid that people would hear him. But there were not many people around, let alone people who knew about it.

“I have full confidence otherwise I would not have said it. Do you think there’s a need for me to joke about this? You think I’m afraid? I’m helping you not because I’m scared of you, but because you are the Holy Saint Inheritor,” Qing Shui said softly.

Not far away, Qing Hanye was looking at Qing Shui. Her eyes were soft and gentle. She knew him well. Although the Inheritor might be the reason Qing Shui had given, it might not be entirely due to that. She knew he was doing it because of her.

“Although I am the Holy Saint Inheritor, I’m not a saint. I’m a man and I’m still young. You can’t blame me. The next time you try to stop me, I’ll wage a life-and-death battle with you. Only if I was dead, then it’d stop.”

Shaking his head, Qing Shui said, “If you were dead? You are too selfish. Even if you don’t think for yourself, how about your woman and your children? What if they got bullied by others?” Qing Shui knew he had found Shui Yunfeng’s soft spot.

Shui Yunfeng remained silent. These were the things he could not let go of. His children were still young and his eldest child was still not capable of leading the family yet. With him around, his family would do well. They would be able to live a high-quality life and train under the best conditions. If something had happened to him, his family would hardly survive.

“I can help you, just give it a shot. If it’s a success, I would only need you to promise me one thing, something that is not

important to you. If I failed to treat you, then it would be just another failed attempt among your many unsuccessful attempts. It should not matter to you anyway,” Qing Shui said confidently, knowing that his words would make Shui Yunfeng agree.

Shui Yunfeng did not believe Qing Shui would be able to treat him. But he was starting to open up to the idea. So what if he was a good-for-nothing. If he was dead, many would rejoice but his loved ones would be heart-broken. He was the pillar in his family, and his family would collapse without him.

Thinking of these made Shui Yunfeng realize there was still a glimmer of hope for him. Suddenly, many things that once mattered to him did not matter anymore.

His eyes brightened and he felt a warm sensation running through his body. The sudden change in his state of mind had helped him overcome obstacles and limitations that were holding him back. Though the limitations were small, the change he experienced was big.

Under the sun’s golden rays, Shui Yunfeng had an indescribable feeling. Just like a monk, he felt that things he used to value more than life did not seem so important now.

As all hopes seemed lost, there was still was way out. Shui Yunfeng was grateful to this young man. Even if he did not get well, he would not feel as devastated as before. He decided to give Qing Shui a chance to treat him.

Though he had learned to let go of many things, including Qing Hanye, he still could not let go of everything. Now that he was stronger, he would have more opportunities. But he was struggling to reconcile with his past self.

“I promise I’ll come to see you here tomorrow,” Shui Yunfeng vanished after saying.

Qing Shui had an indescribable feeling while looking at Shui

Yunfeng leave. He hoped he was right about this man. He did not know Qing Hanye and the old woman was beside him.

“Senior!” Qing Shui bowed to the old woman who he respected a lot.

AST 1726 - Time was up, the old woman left

“Haha! Okay, Qing Shui. I was right about you. Please treat Ye`er well in the future. I know she will condemn me, but I feel relieved now.” The old woman laughed.

“Master, what are you saying again? You are my only family now. I won’t blame you even if something had really happened.” Qing Hanye said coyly.

“Girl, I may not be a fortune teller but I know that your life will change because of him. You have been suffering all these years but things will be different soon. Stop being wilful, trust your master and be good to Qing Shui.” The old woman said as if she was entrusting her to Qing Shui.

“Master, why are you saying all these suddenly?” Qing Hanye sensed uneasiness from her master.

“Your master is old and has to leave. I do not have much time left. I had a man but alas, he died early. I would like to go back to his hometown.” The old woman seemed to be aging rapidly at this moment.

“Master, you still have a long way. I will not let you go!” Tears welled up in Qing Hanye’s eyes as she hugged the old woman’s arm.

At this point, Qing Shui also noticed the changes in the old woman’s body. It was as if a building had lost its pillars of support and hanging to whatever that was remaining.

“Silly girl. I should have been gone already but I was worried that you would be all alone in this world if I left. Now that there’s Qing Shui, I am rest assured that you won’t be lonely anymore, and I can leave with a peace of mind,” the old woman smiled, looking relaxed.

With a tear-stained face, Qing Hanye looked lost all of a sudden.

Qing Shui felt sorrowful as he observed the exchange from a side. He looked at the old woman and said gently, “Senior, we still can extend your lifespan.”

The old woman shook her head. “Ye`er had already found someone. There is nothing holding me back anymore. So what if I could have a few more years to live? I have no worries and my time is almost up. There is nothing we can do about it.”

Qing Shui could tell as well. Even if he had used all of his strength and pills, he would not be able to get a year more for the old woman. It was a dead end.

Qing Shui did not persist. Aware of what was happening, Qing Hanye wiped away the tears on her face and said, “Master, I will go back with you.”

“I want to leave quietly. I have no more worries.” The old woman smiled and stroked Qing Hanye’s head.

Qing Shui’s heart felt heavy. Farewells were the last thing he would like to see, but they were also something that everyone had to face sooner or later.

He admired the old woman’s magnanimity a lot and he knew that no one could change the old woman’s mind. Qing Shui estimated that the old woman still had about three to five months to live, but was certain that it would not be more than six months.

The old woman did not wait. She had already begun her journey. Qing Hanye really wanted to accompany the old woman to the end but was rejected. She could not stop crying as she watched the old woman’s back disappear gradually.

Qing Shui tried to comfort her but was not very successful.

“It is fortunate if someone could leave without worry and die in peace. No matter how eventful our life is, no matter what we have gone through, we all have to leave eventually.”

“I know, but I can’t bear for her to leave. Why wouldn’t she let

me accompany her through her final moments?”, asked a puzzled Qing Hanye.

“She did not want you to suffer. She did not want you to see her during her dying moment” Qing Shui was not sure about what he had just said was the old woman’s true thoughts or not.

In the past life, it was important to have a funeral and burial for the dead. This custom was also present in this world but people were not as particular about it as compared to the past. In the old woman’s case, it was easy for her to plan her own funeral. She did not need anyone’s help.

.....

The Easternpeak Dragonwolf Palace had been razed to the ground. However, this was not an issue as reconstruction was beginning to take place and soon, it would be rebuilt.

There were comments, however, saying that the Easternpeak Dragonwolf Palace had shown weakness this time around. On the bright side, it was the Watermoon Cavern that left dejectedly at the end, which helped save the Dragonwolf Palace a little dignity and helped the Palace gain a reputation of benevolence.

At his level now, Qing Shui had long been indifferent to the views of others. The stronger a person was, the more decisive he would be. Once something was decided, it had to be done and not be swayed by the opinions of others.

Qing Shui stayed at the Easternpeak Dragonwolf Palace since he had promised Shui Yunfeng to treat him here the next day.

This courtyard was where Qing Hanye stayed at but Qing Shui was not in the same pavilion as her. At this juncture, Qing Shui was not thinking of anything else. It was the same, or even more so, for Qing Hanye.

Lying on a soft and comfortable bed, Qing Shui could see the rays from the moon shining through the water. It was hard to see the

moon, being at the bottom of the ocean, and the feeling of still seeing some light was indescribable.

There were many changes in these few months, but they were good ones. Strength was always a good thing. If not for the sudden increase in strength, today's issue would not have been resolved. The disparity in strength was too much.

.....

Qing Shui got up very early on the second day. He got up right away after coming out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He was doing Taichi in a small courtyard. His Taichi moves had changed again. The moves still looked like Taichi, but the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant had been incorporated in it.

It seemed simple but in reality, it was extremely tough. To succeed in a cultivation art, one must experiment with it a thousand times over. But at Qing Shui's current level, he was already a grandmaster of the generations so it wasn't that tough for him. It would just be more difficult if he were to create a legendary-grade cultivation art.

Shortly after, Qing Hanye was also out. She looked much better than yesterday but her misery was still apparent.

"Qing Shui, do you think the Watermoon Cavern Lord will come?" Qing Hanye frowned while asking.

"He should be coming. He said it himself." Qing Shui quickly said.

"He is not worthy of any treatment." Qing Hanye looked at Qing Shui and responded.

"Someone who was able to get the Holy Saint Inheritance wouldn't be that bad. It's just an exception in this case. We couldn't kill with one blow, and most importantly, we are unable to resist the opponent's attack now. They said one should not fear if a thief steals something but should be afraid if a thief is thinking

of stealing. I'm afraid he is thinking of you."

"A cracked bell can never sound well," Qing Hanye blushed and retorted.

Shui Yunfeng only came when it was nearly noon and Qing Shui went to receive him. This time, Shui Yunfeng was much more modest than the day before as he only brought two people along with him. Qing Hanye did not appear. The illness to be treated was not appropriate for her to be around anyway.

It was only a day but Qing Shui could feel the change in Shui Yunfeng. He used to be melancholic but now he looked more cheerful. A stark contrast in his mental state.

There was a small banquet in a big hall and only Qing Shui and Shui Yunfeng were present. The two people brought by Shui Yunfeng had temporarily become guards.

AST 1727 - Treating wounds, Bury the Hatchet

Qing Shui smiled as he greeted Shui Yunfeng. He then invited him to take a seat.

In response, Shui Yunfeng nodded back at Qing Shui with a smile and thanked him before sitting down.

Shui Yunfeng had undergone significant changes. His attitude, as well as the fact that he thanked him, had already come to show that he changed a lot. This was also something which Qing Shui had wanted to see. This proved that the people who had received Holy Saint Inheritors shouldn't be too wicked.

After getting the alcohols ready, the two then proceeded to have a drink with each other.

“Qing Shui, I understand that I have gone a bit overboard with what I did before. Thank you.” It seemed that Shui Yunfeng had finally managed to think things through. His family couldn't survive without him. Even if Qing Shui had said that his disease was incurable, he knew that he still mustn't die. He would also no longer challenge Qing Shui to a life-and-death battle.

Though he might be young, he was still someone with a huge family. He had what he was supposed to have and did what he was supposed to do. A person's life didn't just consist of sex and only sex. Though it would be very regretful to lack such things in life, sometimes, this was just how life was meant to be. A person couldn't just live for the sake of themselves. They still had responsibilities of their own.

He had never once closed his eyes since the time he went back. He had spent all his time pondering over this thing. Furthermore, after going back and finding peace for himself this time, he had also come to realize that most of his women still loved him. Aside

from them, there were still his children. In fact, his women knew that without him, their life in the future would turn out to be very miserable.

Ever since he went back, he had had a long chat with his family. Now, he finally understood that in the past, he was actually the one reluctant to hear about things they said. He would often get impatient whenever someone mentioned it, as he found it to be a very shameful thing to discuss.

One of the earliest women which he met was the one who spoke crucial things to him for the most amount of times. That woman had always been very knowledgeable, as well as a generous person. Even at his most unstable state, he had never once gotten angry at her before.

The return trip this time even made him felt like he finally saw the sun coming out of the blankets of cloud. This was why the first thing he spoke when he opened his mouth was words of gratitude. It came out deep down from his heart.

“I haven’t even helped you cure your disease yet. Thank me when I finish instead!” Qing Shui chuckled and said. After that, he once again poured him a cup of wine.

“Qing Shui, the reason I thanked you wasn’t for helping me cure my disease. You brought me out of the blind alley which I have been stuck in for many years. I know better than anyone that my wounds can never be cured.” Despite all that, Shui Yunfeng was still a bit gloomy speaking up to this point.

“Of course, I understand well enough about the condition of your injuries. I would definitely not have said that unless I am certain up to an extent. Have some confidence in me!” Deep down, Qing Shui also felt really happy, seeing Shui Yunfeng like that,

“Is it really curable?” Shui Yunfeng nervously asked. However, he also acted only a bit surprised as he had not been able to confirm Qing Shui’s statement.

“Well then, why don’t we find the answer? You will find out whether it’s curable or not in a moment.” Qing Shui stood up.

Shui Yunfeng was amazed. There were even more surprises in his eyes now. He was very excited. Soon after, he stood up and said to Qing Shui, “Alright then. Let me give it a try. What do you need?”

Qing Shui shook his head, “I have already prepared the things that are necessary for the procedure. Let’s go into the room so that I can help you cure your wounds.”

Shui Yunfeng’s upper body was naked. Qing Shui prepared two boxes of Gold Needle. Despite all that, Shui Yunfeng was still a bit nervous. It was very easy for Qing Shui to kill him while they were in the middle of the treatment.

But as he thought deeper into it, he understood that it was unlikely for this young man to kill him. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have wasted his own energy to talk him out of his problems. Let alone, he was also aware of what the young man was worried about. It wasn’t just merely because he was a Holy Saint Inheritor.

Another reason why he believed Qing Shui wouldn’t harm him was due to the intense righteous qi within the young man’s body. He couldn’t be more familiar with it. The reason being that the energy within Qing Shui’s body was even purer than his very own. He only lost in terms of the amount of energy he possessed within his body.

To Qing Shui, it wasn’t a hard task to cure this kind of wounds. However, Qing Shui also couldn’t afford to cure all of his wounds at once. After all, he hadn’t fully confirmed Shui Yunfeng’s identity.

Qing Shui tried to sense his body and felt that approximately thirty meridians within his body had snapped. For the time being, only two meridians were left unsnapped. It was precisely these two meridians that helped ensure he was at least still behave like a normal person.

In comparison to other parts, the meridians here were a lot thinner. Once they snapped, or so much as got damaged, only a very few psychiatrists would actually be able to cure it. These meridians were very well-hidden. After all, it was not often that they would get wounded.

While injecting needles into Shui Yunfeng, Qing Shui also told him about ways to rotate his qi. The Gold Needles itself contained the Qi of Rebirth and Qing Shui still had his treasure, the Diamond Staff which helped boosted his Force of the Five Elements significantly. As a result, his Five Elements Compatibility Force would become many times more powerful.

The entire treatment didn't last long. Still, it still took a while. The treatment lasted about six hours. Qing Shui had managed to help him connect back eight of his meridians. Seeing that it had been done, he slowly came to a stop and took out the Gold Needles one by one.

Shui Yunfeng wiped off the sweat on his head. He, at that moment, was in a state of shock which even words couldn't describe. Whether Qing Shui was able to cure him or not, he held the most authority to talk about it. No one could have felt even clearer than himself. He looked at Qing Shui with eyes that look like he was worshiping a god.

"I can roughly recover a third of them. You should restrict yourself during this time. If needed, you can release these restrictions, but keep in mind that the time of the next treatment will then have to be delayed even further. If you do restrict yourself, however, I can once again help you carry out a treatment after three months. You will be fully recovered by half a year." Qing Shui smiled and said as he put back his Gold Needles.

"Thank you!"

Shui Yunfeng was very agitated. He was agitated to the extent he became a bit in disbelief. He was unable to even speak properly. It

took him half a day to finally speak and that was all that he said.

“You are welcome. But you will still have to agree to the conditions which I say. This still applies even after all of these.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“I know! Don’t worry about it. Even if it really was incurable, I didn’t plan to continue forcing you to do the impossible. The things which you said before had helped me see through many things and regained my happiness. I was really startled by the surprise you gave me today.” For a moment, Shui Yunfeng felt as if the world has gotten a lot brighter. Now, he was able to see through many things which he used to mind a lot before.

Now, he felt like he stopped caring as much about gaining benefits from others as before. He noticed that he now had become more generous than ever before. He couldn’t be bothered to argue for many things. Similarly, his view toward Qing Shui was also getting better and better.

With such a formidable medical expertise, he must make sure that he made friends with Qing Shui, even if he might be stronger than him in terms of strength. Psychiatrist, formidable ones in particular, often held a very precious status across the continent.

Shui Yunfeng took out a marriage proposal letter and passed it to Qing Shui, “This is for you. Prior to this, I am not sure how I ended up that way myself. I would like to make friends with you. You can ignore the benefits which I had taken into consideration when thinking about making friends with you. It does include the fact that you can help cure my wounds. However, the main reason why I want to get to know you more is that you helped become myself again and reminded me that I had children as well as families. If anything was to happen to me, they would all be done for.”

Qing Shui smiled and carried on saying, “We wouldn’t have known each other if we hadn’t fought. There have been many cases in which two enemies make amends with each other and

became friends. Once a fight is dismissed, the newborn friendship would instead be even stronger. Since you didn't know me well at that time, it was understandable why you would react that way. I like making friends, especially true friends."

"By the way, about Miss Hanye and I. Yesterday was the first day when we truly came across each other. I hope that you won't ponder too much over this. She possesses the Nine Ying Body. I am sure that you know better than anybody else."

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. He understood what Shui Yunfeng meant. In other words, even if he was given a chance to marry Qing Hanye now, he wouldn't dare to do it. Prior to this, he was only seeing Qing Hanye as his final hope to cure his disease.

For someone as outstanding as Qing Hanye, she must belong to only Qing Shui and nobody else.

AST 1728 - Mesmerising, Fire

As to why Qing Shui told him his treatment had to be divided into three times, he didn't actually do it with ill intentions. By the extent to which he was injured, it was also necessary to do so. Deep down, Shui Yunfeng also understood better than anyone else. In fact, he was already surprised enough with the fact it could be cured in the first place. Half a year, to him, was already considered to be a godly speed.

He never suspected if Qing Shui did anything fishy. The reason being that he knew that if Qing Shui really did want to trick him, the only thing he would need to do was to deny curing him. There would have been no point for him to do so many redundant things.

“Brother Qing Shui, I owe you a huge debt. Though I, Shui Yunfeng, don't dare to say that I am a good person, but deep down, I know who treats me well and who doesn't. I can assure you that I will treat anyone who had treated me well even better in return.

“If we are really going to be friends, there is no need for you to act so formally. You use your heart to be friends with others. Keep everything in your heart.” Qing Shui didn't try to say anything too specifically. There was no need to say who you treated well or who you were really thankful to.

Certainly, Shui Yunfeng understood what he meant. He nodded and said, “Alright then, I will stop acting so formally. Brother, if there is anything which you need my help for, I will definitely not knit my brows for it.”

For the time being, Shui Yunfeng was already one-third his way to recovering. When a person ran into a joyful incident, they would suddenly find themselves in high spirit. The banquet from before wasn't finished. Right now, they once again moved to a new table.

“Here, brother. Please allow me to give you a toast!”

.....

After promising Qing Shui to come back for another treatment after two months, Shui Yunfeng left. He invited Qing Shui over to Watermoon Cavern, but Qing Shui declined and only promised him to go there next time as he still had errands to run for now.

Though Qing Shui might have killed a few experts from Watermoon Cavern and things seemed like it has reached quite an awkward point, more often than not, strong warriors would be admired. When two sides of opponents started battling, there were bound to be people who would be sacrificed in the battle. Only the strong survived. So long as it was not their family that was killed or kidnapped, anything could be reconciled.

Though Qing Shui might have resolved his grudges with Watermoon Cavern, he still felt unwilling to go there for now. Though they might have called each other brothers, these were all still built based on the strength they each possessed. There would never be enemies which lasted forever, no matter in what eras, nor would there be friends forever. The only thing which existed was the benefits that they could gain out of each other.

It was always mentioned that fair-weather friends were unreliable. But in actuality, nothing was reliable. The only thing which one could truly rely on was their own strength. When one was capable, they would never lack friends, nor would they lack anyone who would lend them helping hands. The reason being that they were useful to them. Once the person ran into a crisis and ended up along the street, it would be a very rare thing to still be able to meet and talk.

This didn't have to do with moral nor quality. This was how the cruel society worked. The continents were no different. Among warriors, only their strength was the most reliable.

There were many ways to represent one's strength. Medical expertise, abilities to refine demons, finding treasures, cultivations

and even inspecting treasures as well as refining weapons. In the world of martial artists, money didn't play as much an important role as those stated above. Those that were capable would never lack money. As for those that were less capable but became rich, they would invite disasters.

It was now already halfway through the afternoon. Qing Hanye only came out after Shui Yunfeng had left. Now, she could finally act naturally. After seeing the relaxed smile on Qing Shui's face, she knew instinctively that the problem had already been solved.

"Since the senior is gone, you will have to take charge of the things here now." Nevertheless, Qing Shui still decided to mention this problem.

Upon hearing Qing Shui mentioning about her master, she still felt a bit sad. After stopping for a while, she replied, "I still have you!"

For now, Qing Shui was the sole motivation for her to continue living. He was her only hope. With Qing Shui here, this world would become a lot brighter. Without him, everything would turn dark.

Actually, if Qing Shui was gone, she might not be the only one who felt that her world would go dark. It was likely that quite a dozen people would feel the same as well.

"You are my woman. No matter when or what happens, I will be beside you. I will never let anyone bully you. Don't ever think about leaving me for your entire life." Qing Shui gently embraced her.

Qing Hanye's heart now was at its most fragile state, Deep down, she could feel nothing but only emptiness. She embraced Qing Shui tightly with both of her hands, seeming like she was very afraid that he would disappear.

Qing Shui patted her back with sympathy. Qing Hanye lifted up

her head and immediately kissed Qing Shui. She was extremely inexperienced in kissing. However, she still insisted on clumsily putting in her soft and pinkish tongue into Qing Shui's mouth.

It was precisely these clumsy kisses that caused the flames in Qing Shui's heart to instantly lit up. The Nine Yang Physique and Nine Yin Physique were a match made by heaven. If the two failed to be together after they met, it would be a matter which would enrage both the gods as well as humans.

Qing Shui was madly kissing Qing Hanye's lips. Both of his hands could be seen constantly moving around her body. Her extremely bulging and slender figure, as well as her spongy skin. Very quickly, Qing Shui was already unable to stop himself from putting his hands under her clothes.

Her body felt really smooth and warm. The sensation Qing Shui felt when touching her made him felt very reluctant to let her go. Slight breathing noises could be heard coming out of Qing Hanye's nose. It immediately tickled Qing Shui's hearing sense. Added on the friction which he felt between their bodies, Qing Shui was on the brink of losing self-control over himself.

“Qing Shui, no... No....”

Qing Hanye grabbed Qing Shui's hand that had already made its way down her body and stopped him from continue moving forward. At this moment, both of her beautiful eyes looked very confused. But her confused look, however, made her looked fatally alluring.

At this moment, Qing Hanye's body trembled. Her heartbeat became faster. Qing Shui was also aware that she was feeling very agitated. After all, she was still a virgin. She would definitely feel nervous. She had spent so many years alone. Every young girl would yearn for love. Judging by her physiques as well as her martial techniques, it was impossible for her to never dream about anything. Though she might not have experienced being with any

men, she still had heard quite a few things about men and women's affairs.

"What's wrong? Are you feeling something?" Qing Shui asked with a smile.

Qing Hanye instantly blushed. She would only reveal such a shameful expression in front of Qing Shui. She glared at Qing Shui with her charming eyes and said, "You know that with our bodies' constitution, we cannot just casually..."

Qing Shui was momentarily confused as he looked at Qing Hanye.

"Duo Cultivation Technique, we need that. Otherwise, bad things might happen..."

"I know the Duo Cultivation Technique."

"But I don't!"

"I can teach you! Not only so, I believe that you will be able to grasp it very quickly. There is no need for you to learn it in details." Qing Shui smiled and said. At the moment, he was in truly in heat.

"I can only learn the Duo Cultivation Technique which I inherited. I haven't managed to learn it yet. Qing Shui, please wait a bit longer. I haven't learned since the beginning as I thought that it would never come to use." Qing Hanye pleaded softly in a shy tone.

At that moment, Qing Shui was speechless. He reached out his hand and patted her. He then embraced her and kissed her lips. He didn't dare to provoke her further as he knew that for the time being, he really couldn't force it. It would be best if he didn't play with the fire as it could be very risky.

After having dinner, Qing Shui bid his farewell to Qing Hanye and left. He told her that after she finished her errands here, she could head off to go and find him.

.....

By the time he returned to Sunset Sea King Palace, it was only nighttime and hadn't reached midnight yet. Yiye Jiange was still awake. But as for Qing Xiu, she had already fallen asleep.

Qing Shui hugged Yiye Jiange from the back, giving her a shock. However, after the familiar smell went into her nose, she gently shut her eyes, "Is everything there solved?"

"Yes, everything."

As Qing Shui finished speaking, he hugged Yiye Jiange, stole her lips and began walking towards the huge sofa outside.

Yiye Jiange responded to him passionately. The woman who looked just like a fairy had already been dragged into the world of mortals by him. This was one of the things which Qing Shui felt particularly proud of.

After going through an intense session, Yiye Jiange lazily leaned on top of Qing Shui's chest. She lifted up her head and smiled at him, "Have you already become attracted to Ye`Er?"

AST 1729 - No need for restrictions

“No way. Why would you come up with such a kind of thought?” Qing Shui was hugging her while laying on his side. They were cuddling each other very tightly.

“You seem different compared to yesterday.’ Yiye Jiange smiled and said.

“As time passed, I began to miss you more and more. Why would you start to question your own charm? Do you need me to remind you of our first ti-”

“Do not ever speak about it.” Yiye Jiange covered Qing Shui’s mouth. Qing Shui was very naughty. He had even once told her to beg him to take off his clothes. Regardless of that, it still made her felt warm thinking about the things in the past.

“Alright, alright. I will stop talking about it. Here, let me carry you onto the belittled. That little brat looks really lonely, being there all by himself.” Qing Shui carried Yiye Jiange up and together returned to the bed where Qing Xiu was on.

They didn’t actually make the little brat a baby bed. At night, Yiye Jiange would stay together with the little brat under the same blanket.

“Qing Shui, Sister Qing Cheng and also Hanye both liked you. Do you like them back?” Yiye Jiange was leaning on a pillow. Her slender body had been covered up by the blanket.

“We finally got to be with each other right now. Why did you start talking about this? Could you really happen to be that open-hearted?” Qing Shui was also leaning on the same pillow which Yiye Jiange was laying on.

“I am aware that you aren’t mine alone. If I was your only wife, I wouldn’t have been able to satisfy you alone. At the moment, I can’t even muster out a tiny bit of strength with my whole body.”

Yiye Jiange shot a glare at Qing Shui in a half-joking and half-serious manner.

Qing Shui smiled. Any man would want to hear these kinds of stuff, particularly when the words came out from the mouths of women like Yiye Jiange. Any men would find themselves in overwhelming joy. This had once again triggered Qing Shui and caused him to be on his move again.

“No one would despise beautiful women, especially in the case of capable men. But deep down, I feel really guilty. I feel that you guys have had a hard time because of me. Hence, I figure that it would be best if I just go with the flow. If I really do come across a woman whom I love with all my heart, I will definitely not let her go. For example, you, master. I will never let go of you.” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange and chuckled.

“You impudent brat. I already told you before that you mustn’t address me as your master.” Yiye Jiange blushed and glared at Qing Shui.

“Alright, alright. Well then, shall I address you as my younger sister instead?” Qing Shui said in a tone which sounded like he was trying to discuss with Yiye Jiange.

“You are such a bastard.” Yiye Jiange was speechless. She pushed out her hand and hit him. After the two had fun with each other, Qing Shui once again went onto her. But because this time, their child was next to them, they did it very gently and cautiously.

.....

At midnight, Qing Shui quietly stood up and left. Yiye Jiange was deep in her slumber. After all, it was not unusual to be more tired after having fun on the bed.

Qing Shui went into the realm as soon as he woke up. For now, his strength was already starting to slowly increase. Hence, he would never let such a good time go to waste. He needed strength.

He craved for it. Every day, his strength was increasing. He wasn't sure about his talent himself, but certainly, it shared a close relationship with his persistence, as well as his hard work.

Be it the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal or even his Inheritance Martial Techniques, they were all things which mustn't be neglected. Despite saying that however, one could still starve to death by merely looking after the Golden Mountain. Hence, Qing Shui had never viewed his talent as something important. Instead, he felt that only his hard work and perseverance has brought upon the most effect to his cultivations.

Qing Shui, who came out from the realm, settled down on the balcony to enjoy the peace only available in the morning. At this moment, his heart was very calm and serene.

Yiye Jiange walked towards him in a snow white pajamas. She hugged Qing Shui from the back and landed a kiss on her cheek, "What are you doing here, daydreaming alone?"

Qing Shui reached out his arms, put them around her waist and made her sat down on his laps. He took off the front part of her shirts and began lowering his head to kiss her snow white and bulging snowballs.

"Bastard... Are you still not content after what happened yesterday... Uhm..."

Qing Shui was enjoying the fresh fragrance of her body. The plump and smooth sensation made him felt really comfortable. He then lifted up his head and looked at the already embarrassed beautiful woman while licking his mouth with his own tongue. This action from his caused the otherworldly woman to feel extremely ashamed.

.....

A week had passed. Shui Yunfeng came all the way down to Sunset Sea King Palace to drink wine with Qing Shui. This time, he

came alone. Knowing that Qing Shui had a child, he brought along a jade as a present. It was a warm jade only the size of a figure. However, Qing Shui was able to tell that this tiny jade was a very valuable object.

The warm jade mainly served the purpose of warding off evil spirits, resisting poisons as well as warming up the wearer's body. All in all, it was considered to be formidable. Only children from certain aristocratic clans would possess it.

It had only been a week. Hence, Qing Shui wasn't sure of the reason why Shui Yunfeng came to look for him. He smiled and said, "I didn't expect you to come back out after returning for only a week."

"I have completely stopped myself from having sex, but I find it extremely difficult to hold it. I decided to come and look for you." Shui Yunfeng said in an upset tone.

Qing Shui laughed as soon as he saw Shui Yunfeng's face. Indeed, it was a very torturing experience for a man to hold it when he was surrounded by beautiful women. Otherwise, there wouldn't have been the saying 'burning with sexual desire'.

"I listened to what you said and stopped completely when I went back this time. Still, I feel it would be best if I hide myself out here for six months. The most I could do is to go and visit them in the six months period and come back." Shui Yunfeng said in an upset tone.

"Actually, I didn't mean to tell you to stop completely. I have only told you to control the amount of doing it." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Shui Yunfeng.

"It's best if I stop entirely. I fear that I won't be able to control it myself once I start. In my entire life, I am very lucky to have met you, brother. No matter what, I will want to appreciate it. If I were to screw this up again, I would have cried to death." Shui Yunfeng shook his head and said.

“Well, this is up for you to decide. Six months. While it isn’t considered long, it isn’t that short either.” Qing Shui laughed.

Shui Yunfeng looked at Qing Shui with a speechless expression. Nevertheless, he has really strong willpower. Because of his previous encounter from before, let alone six months, he would be happy even if he had to wait ten years for him to recover.

Shui Yunfeng only stayed here for three days before he left. He wanted to go out and visit other places. Before he left, Qing Shui told him that he didn’t need to stop completely. He should only aim to do fewer times. In fact, it would be beneficial for his path to recovery.

Hearing what Qing Shui said, Shui Yunfeng revealed a happy expression. But then, he looked at Qing Shui with a puzzled look.

“The world is divided into Yin and Yang. Everything that you do involves the Five Elements of Yin and Yang. Only when they combine with each other, would everything be reborn. Hence, don’t do things too excessively. Contrary to what you think, it will be better if you do things within an appropriate range. These all depend on you.”

With Qing Shui’s words, Shui Yunfeng left. To think that it would bring advantage to him instead. Things would be much easier if he only needed to control his amount of having sex. Before he left, he asked Qing Shui one last question, “How could I know if I was controlling the amount?”

“You mustn’t do more than three times a day!”

Shui Yunfeng was stunned as he looked at Qing Shui. Not more than three times a day... Even if it meant controlling, even back around the time when he was at his peak, he was unable to do it any more than three times a day.

With Qing Shui’s words, Shui Yunfeng left with his worries put to rest.

Qing Shui was telling him the truth. Actually, the part where he was injured wouldn't actually stop him from doing anything. It was simply for security purpose that Qing Shui told him to control his frequency. Even if he were to do it excessively, the chances of accidents happening were also infinitesimal.

All this while, Qing Hanye had been in the Sunset Sea King Palace. She spent her time learning the Formations Combination Attacks with Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange. Qing Shui even taught her the Juxtapose Phoenix. As to whether she could manage to think things through, he no longer cared about it. After all, she would still increase her strength. At the very least, she could still increase up to 10% of her strength.

Naturally, Qing Shui also knew how to do it. It was just that he rarely ever used it. Because he was experiencing more and more things, his view on different things had also gone through significant changes. It was not easy to live in this world. It was not necessary to view everything so seriously.

Yet another two days passed. Today, a letter from Xuan Clan was received. It was about the forces responsible for tricking Qing Shui. It was written in the letter.

AST 1730 - Doings of the Wavemoon Cavern?

The powerful Foolish Loyalty

Qing Shui didn't act too surprised when he saw this letter. The letter was written to be very easily readable. It was a person from the Wavemoon Cavern who specialized in hypnotizing people. However, there was yet to be any clear evidence capable of proving it. Nevertheless, it could already be confirmed that the person was responsible for it.

Qing Shui never liked this kind of answer which sat on the fence. As the saying went "If you want to catch a thief, you must find the stolen goods". They have only managed to point out a person after such a long time and the reason was that the person cultivated something capable of hypnotizing people. This kind of reasoning was too far-fetched.

Qing Shui conveniently tore off the letter and destroyed it. For a long period of time, Qing Shui hadn't really interacted much with the Xuan Clan. However, prior to this, a disciple which was a direct line descendant from the Xuan Clan died during Qing Xiu's full moon dinner. This incident could potentially be made into a very serious issue. This would still all depend on Qing Shui's ability to solve the problem.

Luckily, Qing Shui possessed decent strength. Even a clan as strong as the Xuan Clan wouldn't want to immediately cut off their relationship with Qing Shui. They were all made aware of news about Shui Yunfeng heading to Dragonwolf Palace. Not only did he not gain any benefits out of it, he even befriended Qing Shui after he had killed a number of expert warriors from the Watermoon Cavern. Even so, they only knew minor details about it.

The fact that Xuan Clan sent him this letter meant that they had justified themselves. Qing Shui shook his head. Though it might have been a long time since the time of this incident, it didn't

mean that he would just forget about it. For now, Qing Shui hadn't really planned many things ahead as both him and the Xuan Clan were victims of the incident.

Qing Shui also believed that the Wavemoon Cavern was responsible for this incident. He ran into a bit of argument with Huang Wu from Wavemoon Cavern back then when they were hunting for the Hell Tigon and as a result, caused him injuries. Now, he had also been made aware that Wavemoon Cavern wasn't really enemies with the Xuan Clan but they were definitely not considered friends either. In fact, occasionally, they would also run into arguments with each other. This kind of relationship was also passed down from their ancestors. As to what kind of grudges they held with each other, it was likely that the current Wavemoon Cavern, as well as the Xuan Clan, weren't aware of it themselves.

After dragging it on for such a long time, Qing Shui had, for the time being, put this matter aside. After all, he didn't really receive nor felt any ill treatments from this. Hence, he decided to continue his cultivation instead. His priority was to take his strength to a new height.

Though things seemed to be really quiet, Qing Shui felt as if he was being tied up. He didn't dare to leave. All eyes were watching him. The girls were also only able to barely look after themselves with their current strength.

It was not that he was unwilling to stay here. He just didn't dare to leave without much consideration. However, he still had his own method. If he was to truly leave, he could let the Dark Phoenix, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, as well as the Dragon Slaying Beast, to stay behind.

The Dark Phoenix possessed the most powerful strength of all his other beasts. Most importantly, its most overwhelming power was its ability to cancel out the opponent's attacks. Hence, it was safe to say that now, the Dark Phoenix wouldn't go down that easily, even if it were to run into something more powerful than itself.

Though this might be how he thought, Qing Shui didn't plan to leave for the time being. Qing Hanye's strength was also improving. The girls' demonic beasts had also gotten significantly stronger. For example, Yiye Jiange's Nine-headed Crystal Beast; it had always been more powerful than Yiye Jiange herself. Furthermore, it was also a water type Divine Beast, making it especially stronger under the ocean.

Qing Shui planned to let the girls and their beasts take the Constitution Nurturing Pills first. He would then decide whether to leave or not, based on the circumstances. Before he left, he also planned to leave behind his demonic beasts.

That included the Hell Nightmare Beast. The Hell Nightmare Beast now was a powerful existence.

In terms of its size, it didn't go through significant changes. Its body was glowing with silver light whereas its head and limbs were black. Its body emitted a gloomy light overall.

Compared to before, it was like a small mountain. It might look really heavy, yet it still retained its flexibility. It greatly lost to the Dragon Slaying Beast in terms of speed but when it came to resisting against attacks, it was capable of receiving enormous strikes while barely budging.

However, its body seemed to have become many times heavier. Despite so, ironically, it was even more agile than before. It was like a demon straight from hell.

Merely through the imposing manner it had, Qing Shui could already tell that the strength of the Hell Nightmare Beast had significantly improved. This beast was a shield. It also possessed tyrannical physical strength, though it spent most of its time acting as a shield.

Qing Shui gazed at the Hell Nightmare Beast's battle techniques and noticed some significant changes. Other than that, the Hell Nightmare Beast also couldn't stay away from its master for a long

time. Also, it would never be able to shape-change.

Incisive: Passive battle technique. The Hell Nightmare Beast sacrificed its ability to not budge from attacks. It would only trigger its most powerful force at the moment when it got threatened in a close combat. Its strongest weapon was its sharp claws and teeth.

Agility: Passive battle technique. The enormous Hell Nightmare Beast possessed an agile body. With the Agility ability, it could help raise the Hell Nightmare Beast's speed by 20 times.

Diamond: Passive technique. Its body toughness and high resistance was the foundation of the Hell Nightmare Beast. Its body was attained as a result of sacrificing a large amount of wounding prowess. It was capable of annulling up to 80% of attacking prowess and raising the endurance of Hell Nightmare Beast by 50 times, causing its stamina to be significantly higher than other beasts.

Foolish Loyalty: Capable of raising all of its master's defensive prowess by two times. So long as it remained alive, its foolish loyalty towards its master would never vanish. Between the master and the Hell Nightmare Beast, the state of Two Minds into One could easily be achieved.

Significant changes had also occurred to the Hell Nightmare Beast's Foolish Loyalty. Not only so, it had also obtained a few more formidable battle techniques which were all passive battle techniques. For now, as long as the Hell Nightmare Beast stood in front of him, very few things would actually be capable of making their way through it. Furthermore, the Hell Nightmare Beast possessed formidable stamina. When it was threatened, it would still possess formidable wounding capabilities in close combat.

The already formidable Foolish Loyalty was significantly stronger than before. Qing Shui's current strength was at around 22000 Dao Force. However, his body's defensive prowess had

surpassed his own offensive prowess by many times.

Unfortunately, it couldn't stay away from Qing Shui for too long. Otherwise, Qing Shui would have felt totally at ease letting the Hell Nightmare Beast guard the Sunset Sea King Palace. It should be able to look after itself.

But even without the Hell Nightmare Beast, Qing Shui could still put his worries to rest if the Dragon Slaying Beast, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, as well as the Hellfire Phoenix stayed behind. Hence, he made up his mind that if he couldn't take off his worries at the time when he departed from this place, he would leave the beasts mentioned behind. Dragon Zhu'er would also stay behind. Qing Shui would only bring along his Thunderous Beast and his Hell Nightmare Beast.

Actually, this was done as a desperate move. For the time being, Qing Shui had been teaching the girls formations and the Nine Palace Steps. As long as they could cultivate the powerful Nine Palace Steps up to Qing Shui's level, there would be no problem for them in looking after themselves.

The girls were also geniuses that came down from heaven. Their problem was that they had just started interacting with these formations. The footsteps were incomparably bizarre. If it wasn't for Qing Shui receiving the inheritance of his footwork, it was highly unlikely that he might be a match against Yiye Jiange even now.

As of currently, Yiye Jiange was on the brink of perfecting her form. If she really managed to accomplish it, she would have been considered to have attained a higher level in her cultivation. Her only problem was that she lacked practical experience, causing her to have less comprehension on her footwork. Qing Shui would practice the drills with her everyday like how he used it in actual battles. However, whenever he reached the crucial moments, he would feel reluctant to act. Hence, it couldn't be truly considered a life-and-death match, hindering her from triggering her realm

potential. It was basically one of her feet having already stepped across the gate of using her footwork as she wished, while there was great difficulty for her to move her other leg across.

So long as she managed to step in, this would mean a turning point in her journey of martial arts. It would put her on a ground where she could be undefeated, helping her cultivation to reach its maximum potential. She would reach an effect where she could finish her tasks with only half of her usual effort. This was precisely the importance of body motions.

AST 1731 - Treasure, The legendary Northern Ocean Divine Temple

As Qing Shui thought about all of these and realizing how formidable beast tamers were, he also understood how tough it was to be a Beast Tamer. He felt a lot more relieved as a result. Although he was an alchemist, Qing Shui believed he was also considered a Beast Tamer. Despite all his advantages, his demonic beasts only possessed a decent amount of strength.

Beast Tamers had a very fatal restriction: It was very difficult for them to surpass their own demonic beasts in terms of power. Furthermore, after reaching a certain point, Beast Tamers would also have great difficulties if they wanted to progress. After all, they had spent most of their time focusing on improving their beasts' strength.

Qing Shui was already satisfied with what he had. It didn't matter whether he was a Beast Tamer or not. Deep down, he knew that with the demonic beasts which he currently had, many formidable Beast Tamers would be envious of him.

The letter from the Xuan Clan hadn't really affected Qing Shui's life. He simply continued on with his life. The Hell Nightmare Beast underwent a change after it took the Constitution Nurturing Pill. As a result, Qing Shui felt that he had already gained huge benefits from it.

....

....

At the moment, in the Northern Ocean Domain, Qing Shui was near the ocean. Without much thought, he could already figure out where the deepest part of the ocean was. However, for the time being, Qing Shui didn't have any intentions to travel deeper into the ocean.

Qing Shui might indeed possess a very solid strength, but it was until after he took the Constitution Nurturing Pill when he realized that martial arts had no limit. Before this, he used to always harbor the thought that he was already very strong and this was as far as he could go. As he was recalling this, he found it a bit funny.

Qing Shui understood many things from this experience. Though he didn't express it directly, in spite of appearance, he was quite satisfied with it. It was a form of self-satisfaction.

Humans feared self-satisfaction because once they were indulging in this state, they would find it very difficult to continue advancing, not even taking into consideration other people's advice. Once their body became saturated, it would be tough for them to continue improving as their strength would stop growing. As the saying went, 'even the Holy Saints could still learn new things from ordinary people'. This would come to be known as a state of mind. Usually, when a person became strong, they would start to have the thought that those who were inferior to them would always be wrong, therefore developing a low state of mind. This was a form of arrogance as well as self-satisfaction.

Qing Shui felt very lucky that he managed to prevent this from happening. When people cultivated, they also cultivated their mind at the same time. It was a facet of their innermost being. It was necessary to cultivate their mind in order to be more powerful. The bigger a person's heart was, the larger the world they viewed would be. Without a powerful heart, they would find it difficult in withstanding many things. This would, in turn, limits their views of the world. It was the same as when a person from his previous incarnation mentioned that they wanted to explore and have a look at the outside world.

....

....

In a flash, two months had gone by. On this day, Qing Shui brought Qing Xiu back home. The little brat was already half a year old and he looked very handsome. Even Qing Shui couldn't help but feel emotional from it. He had inherited too much of Yiye Jiange's genes.

The little brat was hugging Qing Shui's neck. Its hands were constantly moving, interacting with different parts of Qing Shui's body. From time to time, it would also let out a baby's laughing noises, calming down the heart of those who heard it.

It wasn't the first time Qing Shui had played with his children. He had also played with Qing Zun, Qing Yin, Qing Ming, Qing Yan, and Qing Yu.

....

Nevertheless, it had been a long time since Qing Shui had last done it. He seemed to particularly reminisce from this experience. It was just like how parents tend to favor their youngest child. The reason was when they tried to recall memories with their elder children, they would be quite vague, particularly after they had younger children. Seeing their children smiling, the parents would suddenly come to realize that they had no knowledge of when their babies had actually learned to smile.

This was precisely how it was for Qing Shui. Among his children, some of them didn't have their father by their side at the moment when they were born. Not only that, he was also often not at home. Though he might occasionally go back to visit them, he still felt guilty because of it.

Now that he was carrying Qing Xiu, it was only during these times that he finally felt that he had fulfilled his responsibility as a father. Since ancient times, we were all made aware that no one was perfect. Everyone would have things they felt guilty for but it was precisely due to these that they would realize how good perfection was.

As soon as they went in, the Sunset Palace Mistress happened to come out. She smiled as she approached Qing Shui and took Qing Xiu. Children who were six months old would already be able to recognize other people. However, meeting with the girls quite often had stopped them from getting unfamiliar with each other. Qing Xiu could also hug each of them whenever they met.

The duration which Qing Shui spent there with the girls was quite long. Since the time Qing Xiu was born, he had stayed there for almost six months without leaving. They looked really like a family when they were together.

“Shui Yunfeng is here. He is waiting for you in the living room.” The Sunset Palace Mistress said while playing with Qing Xiu.

“Alright. Let me go and have a look.”

Qing Shui rubbed Qing Xiu’s head before heading to the living room.

As two months had passed, it was about time he helped Shui Yunfeng with his treatment. Shui Yunfeng came here relatively often throughout these two months. He visited about five to six times throughout the two months, once every ten days.

“Elder brother, you came!” Upon walking in, Qing Shui saw Yiye jiang and Shui Yunfeng while Muyun Qingge seemed to be saying something. Since everyone was already friends, they felt obliged to bring each other gifts as a symbol of their friendship. It didn’t matter whether the two meant it when they addressed each other as brothers, it was fine even if they were just saying it casually. Nevertheless, since it was already mentioned, they made sure they followed the appropriate etiquette to suit the title.

“Yes, where is Qing Xiu? Why didn’t you bring him here?” Shui Yunfeng smiled and asked.

The two girls took their leave after greeting Shui Yunfeng and Qing Shui. After watching the two girls go, he smiled and said to

Shui Yunfeng, “How is it? Have you been feeling unwell?”

“No. It’s just that I have been feeling that time has been passing very slowly.” Shui Yunfeng revealed a bitter smile while saying it.

“Elder brother, it’s good to be satisfied with what you already have. You were even ready for the worst outcome. With a panicked heart, you would never be able to taste the warm tofu. I can guarantee you that I will be able to cure your wounds. You needn’t worry about it.” Qing Shui understood how Shui Yunfeng felt.

“I am well aware of this. Oh right. Qing Shui, I have just recently received some news. Are you interested in hearing it?” Shui Yunfeng’s eyes were gleaming when he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui gave a confused look at Shui Yunfeng. There weren’t many news that could actually make the eyes of someone of his level to brighten. Seeing that, Qing Shui also followed along and started getting curious about what exactly it was.

“Sure thing.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Shui Yunfeng.

“The Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path found a place with treasures in it. The only problem is that it’s guarded by a formidable Guardian Beast. Ever since the news about that place full of treasures got out, a lot of forces have been attempting to make their way there. Brother, are you interested?” Shui Yunfeng looked at Qing Shui after explaining slowly.

Throughout the explanation, Qing Shui’s mind was very calm. Under the circumstances where he didn’t know what treasures there were, it was very hard for Qing Shui’s heart to be agitated. He already had a lot of treasures. So much, that he had become a bit reluctant to get involved in this matter.

“Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path!” Qing Shui called the name of the group before looking at Shui Yunfeng in shock, “Is it the Dragon Generous Dao that links to the Northern Ocean Divine Temple?”

Shui Yunfeng nodded.

At that moment, Qing Shui started being hesitant about whether he should go or not. The Northern Ocean Divine Temple no longer existed. A long time ago, it was a formidable force and even now, he was still aware of the existence of the Northern Ocean Divine Temple.

Back then, the Northern Ocean Divine Temple had quite a lot of branch temples. The problem was no one was clear on whether these temples were still owned by the descendants of the Northern Ocean Divine Temple or not. It was very likely that the treasures found by Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path were once things owned by the Northern Ocean Divine Temple.

It was in human nature to be greedy. Be it because of rumors or if a person was driven by benefits, a considerable amount of forces had already made their plans to pay the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path a visit. If they were lucky, they would obtain a treasure from the divine temple and skyrocket in their positions. They could then find themselves some beautiful women to marry.

Right now, Qing Shui was a bit confused.

AST 1732 - Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path

What Qing Shui was confused about was the treasures that were in the Northern Ocean Divine Temple. He wasn't a saint. Even he would like things that could be useful to him. Besides, he was never scared of getting himself involved with the issues of others. After a while, he responded with, "If possible, I would like to go there and take a look."

"Of course! Why not? The Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path would only open after three days. Would you like to stick together with us by then?" Shui Yunfeng smiled and asked.

"Sure!"

Following that, Qing Shui continued to cure Shui Yunfeng's wounds. This time, he managed to cure another $\frac{1}{3}$ of his meridians. Adding on with the one which he previously cured, $\frac{2}{3}$ of Shui Yunfeng's meridians in total had already recovered.

"This is great! Qing Shui, I have managed to think it through. Even if it truly was incurable, I will face the reality! Nevertheless, there are some problems which would still remain. Before this, I used to feel that my life was already no different from death. You saved me this time. In the future, I wouldn't knit my brows even if you were to take my life away from me." Shui Yunfeng said in an emotional tone.

"What are you saying all of the sudden? Don't you fear that I am doing this all just so I could make use of you?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"I am willing to be used by you when necessary. If I can't do so much as being useful to you, I would have truly been a pathetic man." Shui Yunfeng smiled and said. He was a lot older than Qing Shui and also understood human nature quite well. Deep down, he

believed in his skill in judging a person. To him, Qing Shui made him feel safe and relaxed. From his perspective, he would definitely not be a sly person. Otherwise, he wouldn't have talked about any of these. Thus, he wouldn't mind rewarding him with something that was the most luxurious.

“Since we are already friends, as well as brothers now, we are definitely going to help each other out but not use each other. It's only considered as using when it was between two acquaintances. Once we become friends, it should already be considered as providing aids to one another.” Qing Shui put away his Gold Needle and Life and Death Needles.

“Haha, alright. Just as the saying goes: ‘You only get to see a person's true nature with time’. You have changed my destiny. Please don't mind me for being naggy. You don't understand what kind of torture I have been through this entire time. It hurts even more than having a knife stab my heart.” Shui Yunfeng was being very passionate.

Qing Shui certainly understood how Shui Yunfeng felt. As a man, one would expect to have a manly look as well as the basic functions of a man. Otherwise, if their gender remained the same while their characteristics of a man had changed, it wouldn't be surprising that he would suffer.

“I shall take my leave now. Get yourself ready within these two days and then go to the place where the treasure is to test our luck. For all you know, we might come across some exceptional treasures. That would certainly be wonderful!” Shui Yunfeng said after putting his clothes back on.

“Why don't you have dinner with us first before leaving since it's almost time to eat anyway?” Qing Shui looked at the sky and noticed that it was already time for dinner.

This area followed the oceanic time. There wasn't much difference between nighttime and daytime. There was also no fixed

time to sleep around here. This place could also be known as a city which had no night.

However, because of the huge amount of treasures that existed in the ocean as well as things like the bright pearls and shells, it wasn't actually that dark down here. For residences like this, there would be a lot of pearls forged by Light Stones. Each of them would connect with each other like a city with no night under the ocean.

Three days had passed very quickly. After a discussion, it was eventually decided that Qing Shui, Muyun Qingge, and Sunset Palace Mistress would head for the treasure place while Qing Hanye and Yiye Jiange stayed behind to guard the Sunset Sea King Palace.

There was a functioning formation in Sunset Sea King Palace. It was set up by Qing Shui. Qing Hanye possessed formidable cultivation. Yiye Jiange and her Nine-headed Crystal Beast were also very powerful, especially when it was under the ocean. The beast's power seemed to be boosted even further.

This time, Shui Yunfeng brought along four other people. Though there were only a few of them, they were all experts. To his surprise, each of them was almost equal to Qing Hanye in terms of power.

Forces like Wavemoon Cavern, Watermoon Cavern, as well as Xuan Clan, were one whole level stronger than Dragonwolf Palace. Their differences in strength were significant. Right now, it could be considered that Qing Shui had seen it for himself. No wonder prior to this, Watermoon Cavern didn't really bother to pay much attention to Dragonwolf Palace.

All four of them were considered top-notch in terms of strength in Watermoon Cavern. Certainly, it was also normal for there to be formidable old men in the clan that worked behind the scene. Last time, Qing Shui had killed off a few of them. Though they might not be as strong as the ones which showed up today, at heart, Shui

Yunfeng had been feeling pained for this loss for quite a while.

However, he managed to gain even greater things in return. It costed Shui Yunfeng a lot in order to comfort the people who died. No one had forced him to do it. He had done it out of his own will because he was quite a nice person. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to receive the Holy Saint Inheritance.

So long as a person decided to rely on aristocratic clans, they must be prepared to die for the clan at any time. In return for that, Watermoon Cavern would provide them with Medicinal Pills Technique as well as the best services and convenience. In a way, this was considered as a kind of exchange.

During this entire process, if the master was kind and treated their subordinates with kindness, they could potentially earn the loyalty and trust of their subordinates. Loyalty was a trait which came straight from the heart. Rather than simply saying it, it would be better to show it through actions. Only those who could take the tests would be considered to be loyal.

.....

The Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path was located not so far away from here. However, it was also not as close as one thought it was. It was located deep in the Easternpeak Mountain. That place was known as the Dragon Mercy. It had a lot of legends. There were people who claimed that Dragon Mercy was a person. Others would say it was a Dragon Man.

None of this was important to Qing Shui. At the moment, Qing Shui, the two girls, as well as Shui Yunfeng and his group, were all rushing their way towards the deepest part of Easternpeak Mountain.

In less than a few hours time, they had already arrived at the deepest part of Easternpeak Mountain. Along the way, they came across a few demonic beasts that lived in the ocean. But as soon as they sensed the formidable power from Qing Shui and the others,

particularly the aura that was being emitted off their mounts, every single one of the beasts retreated. Those that were a step slower in running away would get slaughtered immediately.

Along the way, they also came across a few people. However, the only ones that were strong around this area were only the Dragonwolf Palace and the Sunset Sea King Palace. Hence, those people would avoid Qing Shui and the group as soon as they noticed them.

By the time they were deeper into the place, they came across even more people from different places. The members of Xuan Clan had also come. There were a total of ten of them. This might not be considered a lot but those who came were all elite warriors.

“Qing Shui, that’s Xuan She. Legend has it that he was a person who had received the Xuan Snake Technique of Xuan Clan. Now, he has even changed his name to Xuan She.”

It had always been told that in each member of Xuan Clan flowed the blood of the Xuan Snake. Xuan Snake was indisputable in terms of strength. Since ancient times, it had been a being capable of swallowing real dragon tribes.

Qing Shui followed Shui Yunfeng’s sight and they eventually settled down on a man with a middle-age look. He should be almost the same age as Shui Yunfeng. In addition, he looked more grave and stern. The black Xuan clothes which he wore made him looked even more arrogant.

By the time Qing Shui looked at Xuan She, the person himself happened to be already approaching them from the other side. However, his sight was fixed on Shui Yunfeng. After all, the Watermoon Cavern Lord was also one of the person with the most talent among his generation.

A lot of people had kept an eye on the changes Shui Yunfeng has been going through throughout the years, especially during recent times. Shui Yunfeng had been feeling unusually depressed. There

were no secrets which could be kept forever. In fact, some people have even managed to find out about Shui Yunfeng's hidden illness though Shui Yunfeng never once admitted it. It was normal for one to deny it when it came to things like this.

However, this was how things worked. Not admitting it didn't mean that it wasn't true. The news was leaked by one of his servants. This made Shui Yunfeng look like a joke to the public. However, until now, no one had dared to say it in the face of Shui Yunfeng as well as the people from Watermoon Cavern.

Xuan She who was looking at Shui Yunfeng suddenly revealed a strange smile on his face. It was a sympathetic expression which seemed like he was taking the joy of Shui Yunfeng's misfortune.

Qing Shui had always been keeping an eye on the things around him. He realized that between the three forces, they didn't really share good relationships with each other.

AST 1733 - Ocean Demon Palace, Yan Ziyun

Shui Yunfeng noticed Xuan She's expression. He remained calm and chose to ignore that face.

This was the entrance to the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path. However, it was yet to be the opening time so people rushed here one after another. It was still early when the Xu Clan arrived. Hence, there was no one else around where they stood.

In fact, it was the same for all of the great forces. The ordinary small forces wouldn't take initiatives to approach them. After all, they were here to fight over the treasure. When you were inferior to the opponents, you would end up being looked down upon or being remembered. It was not a good thing to be remembered in such a way.

Soon after, Qing Shui saw the Wavemoon Cavern which came with roughly more than 20 men. Qing Shui also got a glance of Huang Wu and apparently got noticed instantly as well, now that Qing Shui and Shui Yunfeng were together.

Besides that, the two ladies standing near to Qing Shui became the center of focus. Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge. One from the Drakainas, one from the Mermaids. Many people threw their eyes over here and wondered who these two remarkable beauties belonged to. They got their answer when they looked at Qing Shui.

Huang Wu was stunned the moment he saw Qing Shui but he was back to normal immediately. He nodded to Qing Shui and didn't come forward.

Qing Shui nodded lightly as well. He didn't take it seriously. The chief of Wavemoon Cavern was a man who appeared older than Shui Yunfeng and Xuan She. The yellow robe couldn't conceal his gloomy and cold aura. Standing there, smiling, this man seemed extremely peculiar.

Next, Shui Yunfeng pointed out other forces to Qing Shui. Though they were not as strong as the Wavemoon Cavern and Xu Clan, they were still huge forces within this region.

Qing Shui listened attentively and remembered them.

After a short while, Shui Yunfeng gazed at a distance far away, looking astonished. Qing Shui was curious and then followed Shui Yunfeng's line of sight.

From a distant place, about ten shadows emerged, riding an enormous fish which was a hundred meters long, sparkling gold, and full of spiritual sense. It appeared extraordinarily lofty and majestic.

Golden Scaled Fish!

Qing Shui's eyes became brightened. To his surprise, it was the Golden Scaled Fish! It was the Ancient Mutant species, the Golden Scale in the ancient days. The Golden Scale was an enormous beast which was powerful in not only the ocean, lands but also in the air.

The Golden Scaled Fish was only a fish species from the Golden Scale bloodline. In fact, a lot of demonic beasts had the Golden Scale bloodline. However, the Golden Scaled Fish had a higher inheritance from the Golden Scale among the rest. Even their appearances were similar.

About ten men rode on top. Qing Shui was amazed that these men were outstandingly good-looking. Qing Shui also felt that something was weird about them. Soon, he knew who these men were.

Ocean Demons!

They were from the Ocean Demon Palace. Qing Shui's eyes lit up. The Ocean Demon was an ancient tribe with a long history. Of those who had come here, the Ocean Demon ranked first for its historical inheritance.

The Ocean Demons didn't have primitive states. They had the

human looks just like the Mermaids and the Drakainas. They would only exhibit some tribe traits under certain circumstances.

The Mermaids would have their legs transformed into huge fishtails to achieve the fastest speed in the water. This was the biggest trait to differentiate them from humans.

The Drakainas didn't have obvious traits except for their hands which would turn into dragon claws. This didn't seem like their own traits but more like a technique they practiced.

The Ocean Demon before him was one of these tribes. Their unique trait was the spirit-like feeling they gave out and their faint wispy existence.

The men and women of the Ocean Demon tribe were exceptionally good-looking. Not even one of them looked below average, each of them was gorgeous.

Indeed, there were many types of Ocean Demons. Yet, only the ones here were the genuine Ocean Demons. Some of the Ocean Demons were like monsters. They were not the real ones.

The Ocean Demon Palace was far away, further than anyone who had come here. The current Ocean Demon were legends who could hardly be seen. Hence, nobody recognized them here, neither did they recognize anyone here.

The Chief Ocean Demon stood stout and straight. The Chief could be confirmed to be a man from his robust face. Qing Shui concluded his gender from the masculine aura.

The ambiance was extensive and strong. His eyes were deep yet bright. His attractiveness was beyond description. Even Qing Shui thought that this man was an eye candy. It was best to describe him using the word "beautiful".

In Qing Shui's view, it was definitely better to be a tougher-looking man. He himself looked pretty, even a bit devilish and feminine. Fortunately, his manly side was not depleted.

Qing Shui noticed three female Ocean Demons at the back. They were absolutely alluring with exaggerated curves which made people nosebleed. Nevertheless, they had pretty and fresh-looking faces, occasionally giving out lovely charms.

A lot of men here were captivated since this was the first time they had seen the Ocean Demons. They were full of curiosities.

Feeling the wandering sights, the Chief Ocean Demon raised his eyebrow and glared at the crowd which was having roaming imaginations. Many of them shivered and stopped staring heavily.

The moment this man saw the two Mistresses beside Qing Shui, his eye brightened up and he stepped forward.

Qing Shui sighed in disbelief. The man must have found out their identities. The Drakainas and Mermaids were of royal existence in the entire world of ocean domain. They were honorable. Although the respectability came from their bloodline, they would still be respected even if they were to be fallen one day.

Watching the male Ocean Demon who came forward, Qing Shui stood still. The two Mistresses also noticed the Ocean Demon walking towards them, their face didn't change a little.

"Hello, ladies. I am Yan Ziyun. It's my pleasure to know both of you." Said the male Ocean Demon in a casual manner to Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge.

"I don't know you, and I don't want to know you." Sunset Palace Mistress said seriously with a frown.

Yan Ziyun was surprised. He was the young Lord of Ocean Demon Palace, the most honorable and had powerful strength. Regardless of seniors or juniors, his status was special. He was brought up to rule and manage the Ocean Demon Palace.

Muyun Qingge was straightforward. She didn't even look at the male Ocean Demon and shamelessly walked to the back corner so

that she could hide behind Qing Shui.

As the male Ocean Demon said, Yan Ziyun should be his actual name, unlike Shui Yunfeng who used the title 'Chi Yan' on the outside while hiding his real name.

Yan Ziyun examined Qing Shui seriously. Qing Shui stared back at him calmly in response. There wasn't slight friendliness in his eyes, only composure.

AST 1734 - One Disagreeable Word, Dead End?

“Hi, I’m Yan Ziyun,” the male Ocean Demon nodded to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn’t expect him to be so assertive and thick-skinned. That sometimes symbolized strength and confidence. As the saying went, those who were brazen would attain luxury. Those who were sensitive would remain in poverty.

Qing Shui was speechless. Though the Mistresses weren’t his women, he wouldn’t allow others to take a share. For sure, he wouldn’t interfere their affairs if it wasn’t of their own wills.

“What can I do for you?” Qing Shui’s expression remained the same. Though it wasn’t pure hatred, it was absolutely far from fondness.

“Are they your women?” The male Ocean Demon was apparently not interested in Qing Shui’s name. All he wanted to know was the relationship between the Mistresses and Qing Shui. If they weren’t related, he wouldn’t have to fuss over it; if they’re directly related, then he would have to deal with Qing Shui.

“We are his women,” replied the Sunset Palace Mistress immediately. That made Qing Shui, who initially wanted to deny anything, lose his words at once.

Muyun Qingge smiled, looking at Qing Shui’s expression as if he was in grief. However, after a second thought, she pouted in discontentment because Qing Shui felt that he was at a disadvantage for admitting that they as his women.

Yan Ziyun was stunned. His dim light of hope vanished following that statement. Soon after, he displayed a gentle manner again since he noticed that both of them were inexperienced women.

Thinking of that, the male Ocean Demon smiled and said,

“Young man, they’re no ordinary women. You have yet to qualify to live with them. Their constitutions would take your life away. What if we make a deal? I can give you what you want and you give them to me, alright?”

Qing Shui was at loss for words. He hated being unable to beat this man up. Yet, he recalled that the women in Main Continents and the Ocean Domains usually didn’t stand in high positions unless they were extremely powerful. Gender equality had been debated here, however, in this strength-prioritized world, women were physically weaker than men. Of course, there were also many stronger women, though they were the minority

It’s similar or even worse in the world of Ocean Demons. Snatching and changing women were allowed as long as one had the strength. Hence, Yan Ziyun’s reaction was not surprising. Nevertheless, Qing Shui frowned as he disliked such trouble the most.

“What about this? You offer a price and I’ll buy you!” Qing Shui said to Yan Ziyun after pondering.

Yan Ziyun gave a happy smile initially upon listening to Qing Shui’s bargain. As long as Qing Shui dared to bid, then negotiation was possible. Plus, he had a lot of treasures. Any one or two of them could make the deal. He was delighted to think of that.

However, Yan Ziyun startled when he heard Qing Shui’s last few lines, and he progressed into fury instantly. The Ocean Demons regarded themselves to be very elegant, ranking higher than most of the tribes. Although the Mermaids and the Drakainas were the most honorable, they were only royals in decline, with spied-on identities. If Yan Ziyun was able to have a women from the Mermaids and the Drakainas as his concubines, the satisfaction would be beyond words.

Besides, it was well-known among the tribes that the Yin constitution of the Drakainas and Mermaids could enhance

warriors' cultivation and stabilize their foundation.

“Do you know what you’re saying? How dare you humiliate the Ocean Demons.” Yan Ziyun turned ice cold at once, a sharp and tense aura attacking Qing Shui head-on.

A ridiculing smile crept onto Qing Shui’s face. Looking at Yan Ziyun before him, he said, “Did you just say bullshit? To exchange for my women? Wouldn’t your mother choke you to death if she finds out?”

Qing Shui knew the unspoken rules in this world. Despite the fact that there were many similar cases, nobody would like it. Everyone talked about equalities yet continued the inequalities.

Qing Shui couldn’t deny that.

Xuan Yun from the Xu Clan and Huang Wu from the Wavemoon Cavern smiled as they watched how reckless Qing Shui was. To go against the Ocean Demons was life-threatening and out of his youthful vigor.

Shui Yunfeng pulled on Qing Shui and said softly, “Little brother, do not have conflicts with them. They’re hard to deal with.”

Qing Shui acknowledged Shui Yunfeng’s kindness and nodded with a smile.

“Kid, there’s no one to save you in this world now.” Yan Ziyun’s face flushed red out of extreme rage.

Qing Shui grinned, “The Ocean Demon Palace, if I’m not mistaken, should be ruled by the Mistress. What would they do if they find out what you’ve said today?”

This was a strange world. The women were inferior in social status, yet, they held the most important positions. The Ocean Demon Mistress inheritance was continued for generations. They were at the top of the Ocean Demons.

The Ocean Demon Mistress would definitely make some

approaches to uphold the status of the females. The status of the females was high enough, but little cases of snatching were not subject to the death sentence. For the sake of benefits, exchanging with treasures was allowed. Somehow, this world was full of temptations. Just like the gold-diggers in past life, it's worse in this current world.

A failed temptation was a due to a lack of resources. As long as the bidding cost was sufficient, there's no man who could resist temptations. Even if the process and the outcome were imperfect, it would be a definite success.

Yan Ziyun smiled reluctantly, "You can meet our Mistress but you don't know the world of Ocean Demons. All I know is that you're dying soon."

"I could only tell you that there are tons of them who wanted to kill me, but they're all dead. Anyone who wants to kill me will have to take its price, so think wisely before you act and consider whether you can bear the consequences." Qing Shui was not anxious at all. His calm-looking face made him seem mysterious and unpredictable.

Yan Ziyun wasn't a brutal man. He had his ways to judge people. Plus, from Qing Shui's eyes and spiritual sense, he wasn't forcing a struggle. Instead, he seemed to have massive cultivation deposits and was not worried for a single bit. Yan Ziyun was curious about the reason behind this composure.

"I will certainly put my words into reality. The gate will be open soon, be careful."

"Goodbye two ladies, hmm, we'll surely meet again."

Yan Ziyun didn't forget to greet the Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge before leaving.

Qing Shui held the same expression, looking at Yun Ziyun who had gone too far. There was a slight sharpness in his eyes. He was

not a man who feared the threats. These Ocean Demons were powerful yet he wasn't afraid. He was capable of retaliation. With the help of so many killer-moves, he would make them feel regret.

“Little brother, we have to beware. These Ocean Demons are terrifying. Frankly, regardless if we could kill them, they've forced us into a dead end,” Shui Yunfeng sighed and smiled bitterly.

“Elder brother, you don't have to interrupt in this matter. I'll take it on my own,” said Qing Shui in a serious tone.

“What are you talking about? You really took my words lightly. No worries, I would indeed die in front of you,” Shui Yunfeng looked determined as he stared at the direction of the Ocean Demons.

AST 1735 - Entering The Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path

Qing Shui stopped talking. He knew the reason behind Shui Yunfeng's words. Furthermore, he reckoned that this time, it'd very hard to leave the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path.

Qing Shui didn't look worried, while Shui Yunfeng already expected death. He couldn't recover from his unmentionable disease without Qing Shui. He was a wise man of justice. Since it was already mentioned, he would surely do it.

The Sunset Palace Mistress and Muyun Qingge appeared depressed. They didn't have clear stances in such a situation. They could only put all their hopes on this man due to the strength discrepancies.

It was unfair to say that Qing Shui was not worried and never expected this. Still, he was a man with principles and limits. Since both of the Mistresses had already clarified that they were not interested in Yan Ziyun, then he wouldn't allow anyone to take a share. Yan Ziyun's statement of exchanging was clearly a humiliation to him and to the Mistresses. If he were to choose again, he would still make the exact same decision.

The Mistresses knew Qing Shui's intention for sure. His words provoked Yan Ziyun, leading to the current situation. He did all this to defend their dignity.

However, anyone knew that once Yan Ziyun wanted the Mistresses, sooner or later there would be troubles. Since both of them were not Ocean Demons, Yan Ziyun could openly snatch them away.....

Qing Shui noticed the expressions of Xuan Yun and Huang Wu along with their gang, who were seemingly amused by his misfortune. That was because of the unpleasant affair between

Qing Shui and the Wavemoon Cavern. Things were better with the Xu Clan, but there's still awkwardness.

The Watermoon Cavern was not on good terms with the Wavemoon Cavern and the Xu Clan. As Qing Shui and Shui Yunfeng were together, it was normal to also be hated and the others took their misfortune as joy.

Qing Shui could only secretly curse them for being shortsighted. The existence of three main powerful forces in this region prevented the outsiders from intruding, regardless of the harmony among the forces. Plus, the more the forces were, the safer the region was. Outsiders could only have a tiny share or even none at all.

If there's only a single force, then nearby forces with similar strengths would probably try to interfere, as it was very easy to gain a share.

The three forces were not friendly to each other on normal days. Yet, they're united upon facing enemies. However, it's a different story facing the Ocean Demons. There's 80% possibility that they wouldn't get their hands dirty, considering the Ocean Demon Palace was way too formidable.

.....

.....

Qing Shui noticed the huge crowd around him, roughly more than a thousand who were scattered in the far distance. The emergence of Ocean Demon Palace was beyond expectations, yet, that even signified the existence of good treasure here. Else, the Ocean Demons wouldn't have come here.

Initially, Qing Shui planned to fight against the Ocean Demon Palace via combining with other forces. Now, it was apparent that there's no other hope to rely on than himself. Qing Shui heaved a sigh while looking at the Mistresses, "Will it be a huge mess?"

“Mm, but we aren't afraid,” Sunset Palace Mistress smiled.

Qing Shui looked at her with a smile, “Why aren't you afraid? Is the Ocean Demon Palace not formidable?”

The Sunset Palace Mistress shook her head, “Of course they are formidable, but I have faith in you.”

A simple statement warmed Qing Shui's heart. This was a feeling of being trusted. Shui Yunfeng was surprised and moved by Qing Shui's unrivaled luck with romance. It's a massive fortune to meet even one beautiful lady, yet he had already seen four of them.

A halo gate appeared and immediately caught everyone's eyes. This halo gate was a thousand meters tall and wide. It stood on the seabed, carved with ancient patterns, giving out an aged and simple sensation.

It was not Qing Shui's first time seeing such a huge gate. All entrances to the ancient historic relics were similar. However, this gate seemed a little too huge. This was the main gate to the Dragon Mercy Path.

The way of entering was simple: to achieve a certain strength to resist its repelling power. This was a linking boundary.

After glancing at the people around, the men of Ocean Demon Palace entered one after one. The remaining men, however, didn't make a move following the entrance of the Ocean Demon Palace. Instead, they laid their eyes and focused on Qing Shui.

It was known that Qing Shui rubbed the nerves of Ocean Demon Palace or even made mortal enemies with them. Hence, everyone was thinking Qing Shui dared not enter.

In fact, it made no difference whether he entered or not. Since the Ocean Demon Palace had marked him down, there's no way he could escape. Yet, everyone was wondering if this young guy had the guts and responsibility.

Qing Shui looked at the Mistresses and Shui Yunfeng, “Let's

enter!”

The Mistresses nodded. Shui Yunfeng nodded and led the way to the linking boundary. He even made the first leap.

Qing Shui dared not to hesitate any longer, he basically jumped simultaneously with Shui Yunfeng.

Subsequently, the Mistresses and the followers of Shui Yunfeng jumped into the entrance.

After a dizzy journey, they arrived at a spacious land. The whole process took place quickly. As they landed safely, they noticed the men from Ocean Demon Palace not too far away.

Upon Qing Shui and his men’s arrival, Yan Ziyun threw a cynical smile at Qing Shui. There's a faint murderous spirit in that smile, but to others, it appeared extremely confident.

Qing Shui was uneasy looking at his face. At once, Qing Shui used Art of Pursuing to increase his speed. In addition, Qing Shui had abundant hidden techniques to raid others. Putting the techniques aside, there were a lot of hidden raiding tools in alchemy and training of the demons.

Qing Shui had accumulated many Demon Refining Crystal Cards. Among them was a superior crystal card to be combined with the Art of Pursuing. It was obtained during training some extremely heavy and powerful demonic beasts.

Sluggish Crystal Card! Applicable to any living target, 20% decrease in speed and response, lasts for 15 minutes.

When he had first obtained this item, he was rather depressed and unhappy that it couldn't improve his own strength. He knew this item could decrease the enemy’s strength, which indirectly indicated improvement in own strength.

However, it wasn't long until Qing Shui realized the formidable power of this crystal card. It was absolutely daunting when combined with Qing Shui’s Art of Pursuing, Emperor’s Qi, and

Heavenly Talisman.

The crystal cards were ranked according to their qualities. Those of low quality would be canceled directly upon encountering those with formidable power. Yet, it's difficult for the effects of high-quality crystal cards to be canceled. They ranged from 1 to 1,000 in grade.

Crystal cards were only ranked based on grades, without differentiation based on types and their associated power. Each of them had its respective power with a different grade. The demon-refining masters in Main Continents had a vast amount of crystal cards, yet, there was a shortage of the high-grade ones, despite the high nominal prices.

The perfect-grade crystal cards were rare and invaluable. Those crystal cards could not be canceled by any external power within an effective period. There's no one known to be able to cancel them.

For instance, the Sluggish Crystal Card of perfect grade could immediately reduce over 90% of speed, instead of only 20% speed reduction. This eventually reduced the speed to less than 10%, which was unable to recover instantly within a certain period.

Nevertheless, the perfect-grade crystal cards were dependent on human personalities. The probability of getting it was one in ten thousand. There're many demon-refining masters in the Main Continents yet the perfect-grade crystal cards were still scarcely found. Even if they existed, one would be reluctant to use them until it's too late to stay alive, such things happened frequently.....

AST 1736 - Enigmatic Treasure, Heavy Voice

Apart from that, there were many types of crystal cards, such as the Brutal Kill Crystal Card. After using this card, there was a high potential for dealing double damage in the following attacks. If a perfect-grade crystal card was used, at least double damage would follow each attack, perhaps even three or four times more. The perfect-grade crystal card was obviously outstanding.

In fact, the crystal card relied mostly on its grade. The effect would be significant as long as its grade was high enough. To illustrate, the effect of the low-grade endurance card was really minimal, whereas the perfect-grade endurance card could directly increase several ten-folds of the endurance. That would allow a warrior to battle for a few days without fatigue. It was indeed daunting.

There were also Awareness Crystal Card, Nocturnal Battle Crystal Card, Rebirth Crystal Card, Agility Crystal Card, Powerful-Strength Crystal Card.....

Despite the existence of various crystal cards, it was challenging to obtain the cards from demon refining. One could have strived hard in exchange for only a moderate-grade crystal card. Hence, it was a luxury to even obtain crystal cards as a single high-grade crystal card could sometimes change the entire outcome.

Qing Shui used to refine and obtain many crystal cards too, such as the agility ones. They were within the grading range of 100, in which the best of them was roughly 70. At that time, Qing Shui thought the limit was 100 for the perfect-grade crystal card, only to find out later that it was still far from ideal.

Because of that, Qing Shui would spend his free time refining in order to improve his demon refining ability besides trying his luck to get a perfect-grade crystal card.

It was a fine thought, yet the reality was cruel. For such a long

time, Qing Shui refined quite a number of crystal cards. Unfortunately, not even the best one had exceeded the grade of 100.

Qing Shui was still unsure of the meaning behind this. He used to regard that spiritual Qi would define the level, such as level 1 for those below grade 100; level 2 for the cards above grade 100 but below grade 200 and so on. In fact, that was how most people acknowledged it.

Qing Shui only figured out that crystal cards were not classified by their levels after refining a failed crystal card. That card was graded more than 400 and it was a Penetration Card. Despite that, it couldn't be used.

Little did Qing Shui know that theoretically, the crystal cards achieved perfect grade at grade 500. Those crystal cards which exceeded grade 500 were only produced by character explosion. That was how rare and difficult it was to produce a perfect-grade crystal card.

Qing Shui held several crystal cards in hand, all of them were below grade 100 and above grade 80. Even though they were far behind the perfect-grade crystal card, they were extremely powerful and should not be looked down.

The crowd gradually showed up in the vicinity as the others entered successively, unable to hold back. Apparently, the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path only opened for a week and after this week, it would be closed, leaving the next opening time unknown.

There was no time for hesitation. Qing Shui observed the surroundings. It was a hilly area which was not dark. Across the linking boundary, the sun and clouds in the sky could be seen from there. There was no doubt that it was on a dry land. However, there was only one known way of entering this Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path.

It used to be the remains of the Northern Ocean Divine Temple. Nevertheless, the stories of the old days were only rumors and nobody knew the actual truth behind them.

The men of Ocean Demon Palace took out a disk-like object and left after a while.

Meanwhile, Qing Shui released the Dragon Slaying Beast which was also a Treasure Seeking Beast and Spiritual Medicinal Beast besides being able to fight for itself. Qing Shui had almost certainly the highest chance to find the treasure in Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path with the aid of this precious beast.

It was one of the reasons why Qing Shui had decided to come. After all, it was a waste not to come for someone who owned the Dragon Slaying Beast. Even finding one treasure could boost his strength by a fortune.

Little could he expect that he would make enemies with the powerful Ocean Demon Palace the moment he arrived. Though it was only an affair created from few statements, the rivalry had been made and it was irreversible.

Qing Shui would not back off for this, neither would he say something relentless. It was not that easy to harass him. He would risk his own comfort to bring down his enemy.

The Ocean Demon Palace left, followed by the others who left seeking for targets. Only Qing Shui and his men remained still. Shui Yunfeng made no decision out of his own will. He surrendered his life to Qing Shui. He was depending on Qing Shui and his own good luck for his survival.

Qing Shui waited for a period before releasing the Dragon Slaying Beast. They then rushed toward a direction. He trusted the Dragon Slaying Beast. Things would be more complicated if the Ocean Demon Palace found out about his Treasure Seeking Beast.

Most of the men chose to head in the direction of the mountains,

believing that the treasures should be in the caves. Yet, Qing Shui went to the most empty and spacious land without any obstacles, moving rapidly.

There were little who headed this way. Some of them avoided the area once Qing Shui's men led the route. Out of 1,000 men, only less than 50 men chose to go toward this direction.

Qing Shui and his men accelerated speedily and left the others behind. Soon, they disappeared from the sight from their previous location.

"Qing Shui, could there be any treasure in this empty place?" Muyun Qingge said while advancing, scanning the surroundings.

Qing Shui smiled, "I don't know. Either way, let's try our luck!"

Shui Yunfeng and the rest remained silent as they thought that Qing Shui avoided the Ocean Demon Palace on purpose since nobody would notice if someone was killed here. Plus, the Ocean Demon Palace chose to head to the location surrounded by mountains, rivers, and woods. No one wanted to head the same way as the Ocean Demon Palace. No one wanted to get killed by them.

"Elder Brother, could the Guardian Beast who guards the treasure only be seen once the treasure is found?" Qing Shui asked.

"I'm unsure of this. Rumor has it that the treasure's spot and the Guardian Beast who guards it would be seen once you come in here. It doesn't seem that simple by the looks of it. I thought we could get the treasure straightaway after fighting the Guardian Beast," Shui Yunfeng shook his head bitterly.

"That's great. Let's see who has good luck now. I've always been rather lucky. Perhaps we could gain a surplus of fortune." Qing Shui said casually. Everyone could sense his absolute certainty and confidence.

After an hour, the Dragon Slaying Beast stopped and lingered

around ceaselessly. It fixed its sight on one spot and slowly approached it. While walking, it roared slowly.

Qing Shui and his men observed the Dragon Slaying Beast as it roared continuously. After a quarter of an hour, the others had lost their patience.

Dang!

A heavy, dull noise began to ring, followed by a huge quake on the ground and subsequently, another dull noise.

The noise was slow yet grounded.

AST 1737 - Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast, The Gate to Treasure?

This dull and heavy noise seemed to have made everyone surprised, their heart shivering along with the ringing noise. It was as if a mystical melody was played and made the whole body feel sluggish and lethargic.

Fortunately, everyone who came here was no ordinary person and noticed the situation instantly. Immediately, they tried to protect their spiritual sense. Though they couldn't protect themselves from it entirely, at least they would not be lost in the noise.

A halo emerged just like the gate of the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path at the linking boundary. This time it was much smaller. Next, an enormous rock-like object erupted slowly from the ground.

The men and the Dragon Slaying Beast steadily stepped a few hundred meters backward. Then, a huge bear-looking beast appeared, covered with mud and rocks. Its gigantic arms swung below its knees.

Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast!

Qing Shui was taken aback. This mud-rock was trained under the Earth Heart's Flame and formed the demonic beast gradually after absorbing the essence of Heaven and Earth. Then, it was granted spiritual sense by some Trap Masters or Soul-Nurturing Masters.

The art of granting spiritual sense was simple. One of them was to instill consciousness into the target without the presence of strong warriors. For example, the spiritual sense to guard the treasure was granted to this Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast. Hence, it could only stay here with the consciousness of never leaving this place and preventing any living intruders from

entering.

This Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast was lifeless. The only way to defeat it was to break it down. It might seem easy and yet, there were few who could achieve it.

Despite being made of mudstone, the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast was refined by the Flame of the Great Earth. It was not any weaker than the Otherworldly Meteorite. Out of the five elements, the Earth was massive and heavy. It had the strongest resistance power and could strongly neglect the attacking force. It could even be said that it was able to absorb part of the damage from attacks.

Qing Shui didn't know how to handle this. It would be better if it was a living Guardian Beast or a beast of traps. The current Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast had no known weaknesses and was rather difficult to take down.

Looking at the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast, Qing Shui knew that besides resistance, this gigantic fellow had also absorbed the Earth Heart's Flame and incorporated heat from the Flame of the Great Earth in its attack. Despite the fact that its body wasn't burning, a scorching heat wave could be felt from far.

Shui Yunfeng was startled as well. Since he was from the Watermoon Cavern, he stepped forward and held out his hand after looking at Qing Shui. A crystal-clear water droplet appeared on his fingertips and slowly expanded.

Qing Shui felt the astute aura and the atmosphere freshened up at once.

Watermoon's Heart!

Shui Yunfeng waved his hands and a droplet flew against the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast along with its crystal-clear halo.

Roar!

A deep roar came out. Of the five elements, Water hampered Fire. Shui Yunfeng's ability could probably overcome the beast

under normal circumstances, considering that it was only to weaken its strength instead of having a direct battle.

Boom!

An explosion of water splashed everywhere as the droplet came in contact with the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast. A strong vapor came evaporating continuously and created a heavy fog, as if the mist from a gigantic steamer.

Qing Shui could feel that the heat on the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast had largely been reduced. This vapor could only weaken the fire abilities of the enemy. Hastily, he called upon the Dragon Slaying Beast to rush toward the opponent.

Qing Shui wanted to find out whether the sharpness of the Dragon Slaying Beast could bring damage to the opponent. If so, this big guy here was not too frightening.

The Dragon Slaying Beast dashed toward the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast, leaving a long strand of afterimages.

The Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast was far behind of the Dragon Slaying Beast in terms of agility. Under everyone's focus, the Dragon Slaying Beast sprinted toward the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast.

Boom!

Roar!

The Dragon Slaying Beast was thrown away. Qing Shui's eyes followed its location and found two parts with the size of a human's head.

The Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast was as big as a small hill. The sharpness of the Dragon Slaying Beast's attack could indeed harm it. However, it was a lifeless object which had felt pain nor blood loss. Only a small part of it was broken down by a single attack, almost comparable to the act of moving mountains.

Shui Yunfeng also attacked once but it was suppressed without leaving any effects. The attack of the Dragon Slaying Beast was very sharp and powerful. Unfortunately, the target was too unique. A man would have died in a single shot.

Still, Qing Shui's eyes brightened up. It was all right as long as it was effective. Qing Shui performed the Art of Pursuing at the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast.

He called upon the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant who appeared in beast form and sent out the Vajra Subdues Demons.

Diamond Sword Qi!

Speed reduction!

The current Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was powerful and could perform its abilities successfully without a fuss. Those days when he was a lot weaker, it was not very effective despite the formidable power of the techniques.

The enormous creature lost its speed. The Dragon Slaying Beast continued the attack against its thighs. Meanwhile, Qing Shui furthered the endless attack using the Golden Battle Halberd which was at least as destructive as the Dragon Slaying Beast's attack.

Qing Shui used the formation and the Nine Palace Laws. A sudden change forced the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast to be attacked without end. Plus, Qing Shui would occasionally let out the bloodthirsty demonic vines.

Boom!

A massive flame restricted itself from being burnt and destructed. Qing Shui initially wanted to call upon the Dragon Spider and Dark Phoenix. However, he decided to not overexpose his own strength. Besides, the Dragon Spider's spider web was weak against fire. The fire of this Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast was definitely not ordinary and could suppress the Dragon Spider.

All things in life were like so. They couldn't escape from mutual

encouragement and restraint of the five elements. Nevertheless, strength was the most important. A single droplet could not extinguish the raging fire. A single flame could not burn away the entire ocean.

Boom!

After an hour, Qing Shui's abrupt attack exploded the little remaining parts into pieces and one leg of the gigantic Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast fell down.

Though the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast might be lifeless, it was still dependent on four supporting spots on its body. Even such an enormous and powerful beast would collapse once it lost one of leg and lose its balance. It became an overturned turtle, only to allow slaughtering.

Qing Shui and his men were elated watching the Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast collapse. This big fellow still had signs of life, albeit fading. It would not bleed but once its leg was broken, the main truck would be damaged, causing leakage of the spiritual sense in its body. Once the spiritual sense drained out, it would eventually become a pile of huge stones.

Qing Shui knew the smooth ending was thanks to the Watermoon's Heart by Shui Yunfeng in the very beginning. Thanks to the Watermoon's Heart, the constitution of this Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast was ruined. The Watermoon's Heart was one of Shui Yunfeng's killer moves and a Heavenly Technique. It could only be used once per day with its absolute hit effect. It could attack the opponent's greatest weakness and at the same time, cripple the opponent's fire form.

The enemy was a lifeless object. Thus, it would greatly damage its spiritual sense. Once there was damage to the spiritual sense, there would be a massive reduction in its own strength. Or else, it wouldn't be so easily destructed.

AST 1738 - Nine Palace, Portrait, Might Dominating the world

The Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast slowly came to a stop and became a small mountain with piles of stones. At this moment, the group fixed their sight onto the golden barrier. If their assumption was correct, it should be the door leading to the treasure room.

But at the same time, everyone suddenly fixed their sight on Qing Shui. Without noticing, even Shui Yunfeng himself had started to rely more and more on Qing Shui. His heart was suddenly struck with this feeling.

He didn't really hate how that felt. The reason was that it was a blessing to meet someone whom he could rely on so much. Anyone would want to find someone whom they could believe in and be best friends with them.

However, at the same time, this kind of feeling also came to prove something. That was, Qing Shui was more outstanding than himself. At least, this was how Shui Yunfeng was feeling for now. In reality, not everyone would enjoy this. A lot of self-centered people wouldn't allow anyone to be more outstanding than themselves.

In fact, the majority of people would never want to come across someone who was more outstanding than themselves. However, everyone was bound to meet a lot of superior people in this world. They were the existences which one would look up to. Hence, it was a great thing to be friends with them, as it would only benefit oneself.

“Brother, we will help you guard the entrance.” Shui Yunfeng said with a smile.

Qing Shui knew what Shui Yunfeng was thinking. He was basically the only person who fought the battles against the Mud

Stone Flame Demon Beast. Hence, he felt that Qing Shui deserved the treasures. After all, whether they could successfully make it out this time still remained a question.

Moreover, he never really had much hope of getting the treasures. So long as he could make it out alive, it would have been the greatest treasure for him. Just as the saying ‘to stick together through thick and thin’. Initially, he thought that meeting Qing Shui was a blessing to him. But the way things were going right before his eyes now had made him realize that though his hidden illness had the hopes of being cured, he might not be fortunate enough to reap its reward.

Thinking up to this point, Shui Yunfeng got a bit depressed. It took him so much effort to finally understand that he must live strong. And because of that, he never expected for something like this to happen to him all of a sudden.

This was just how life was. The god played a huge joke on him.

Qing Shui looked at Shui Yunfeng and said, “Brother, why don’t we go in together? For all you know, you might end up finding some unique elixirs and surpass the Ocean Demon Palace in an instant. That way, they will no longer be able to act so arrogantly.”

Shui Yunfeng brightened up and nodded. After that, he went into the bright gate together with Qing Shui.

Once again, Qing Shui felt a rhythmical move in his Spiritual Sense. Both Qing Shui and Shui Yunfeng had arrived in a place which resembled a shrine. As soon as they entered the room, they were struck by a chilly aura. It was a feeling which words couldn’t describe. Simultaneously, the room also contained a sacred aura within it.

Qing Shui looked around the area, probing his surroundings. This entire place was very clean. There was nothing they could spot within their line of sights. The two girls and the others also followed after them and went in not long after.

“So this is the treasure room. Why does it seem like nothing is in here?” The Sunset Palace Lord said gently after looking around.

“There is a sword there!”

Muyun Qingge pointed towards the other end of the room. It could already be considered as an inner room. However, the only thing which they could tell was that the inner room was a very small room. On top of the wall hung a sword.

“Let’s go and take a look.” Qing Shui led the group and advanced his way toward the inner room.

“Hold your steps! Look down!” Qing Shui suddenly warned everyone.

Without noticing, a square-patterned image suddenly appeared below their feet.

“Qing Shui, that’s the Nine Palace Image!” Muyun Qingge said in amazement.

“It seemed like there could be treasures around here. What we are seeing is an illusion. It’s only when we walk past the Nine Palace Image below our feet that we would get to find the treasures.” Qing Shui said while looking down below his feet.

“Brother, why don’t you follow me?” Qing Shui said to Shui Yunfeng. When Qing Shui saw Shui Yunfeng expression, he figured out that he might not know about the Nine Palace Image. The reason being that the Nine Palace Image here was a bit complex. If a person only knew a thing or two about it, it would be very difficult for them to make it through.

However, at this moment, the two girls displayed their knowledge of the Nine Palace Image. They were able to walk within the image with ease. Despite that, Qing Shui was still a bit worried. If anything unexpected were to happen, they might not be able to deal with it. Hence, he didn’t let them walk too far away. They were only allowed to travel within the area coverage of the

Nine Palace Image. If anything unexpected occurred, they could at least make their way out on time.

Shui Yunfeng nodded and began following Qing Shui. He wasn't worried that Qing Shui would cause any harm to him. Though it might be a good opportunity now, Qing Shui had long lost his intention to kill people.

By now, Shui Yunfeng had already deeply trusted Qing Shui. He used to rarely trust others. It had been a long time since he put his faith in a person. For a person who lived in an aristocratic clan, even their father or brothers could never be trusted. The only thing that they could trust was their own strength.

Qing Shui led the group and after walking around in different directions, they arrived in a room that seemed to be cut out from others. This place looked just like a vacant house. However, there was a drawing hanging on the wall.

It was a drawing of mountains and water!

It was a very huge drawing. On the drawing, numerous tall mountains could be seen. The water in the river was flowing rapidly. The sky was filled with blankets of clouds. Male eagles could be seen, opening their wings wide and flying in it. At the bottom of the drawing was a gloomy forest filled with ferocious beasts.

Slowly, Qing Shui felt as if he had entered the picture. The drawing itself already possessed dominant and abundant aura. As soon as Qing Shui entered the drawing, he was immediately struck by a sort of pressure. It felt as if the entire sky had fallen on him.

It caused his legs to feel numb. Qing Shui's figure was upright but as for Shui Yunfeng and the others, they seemed to be unable to withstand the enormous pressure of Heavenly Dao and started to tremble.

But right at this moment, Qing Shui's pressure abruptly burst

open. It felt as if he had managed to help understand quite a lot of the pressure, making the others to feel much better. Even the two girls found themselves suffering a little prior to this.

Within this short period of time, Qing Shui seemed to have understood a lot. He initially possessed profound knowledge in the Force of Heavenly Dao. Back when he first saw the image, it might be because of his proficiency in Path of Drawing, the Yin-yang Image within his Sea of Consciousness suddenly started revolving like it was about to burst.

The Yin-yang Image broke through!

This was what Qing Shui felt. The Yin-Yang Image hadn't undergone any changes for many years. But at this moment, he felt that the Yin-Yang Image which had been constantly moving suddenly has gotten more and more abundant. Furthermore, his entire vision, Spirit Energy, as well as body's recoveries and state, had also begun undergoing significant changes.

The Yin-Yang Image originally served to help increase his Spirit Energy and recover the endurance and injuries of his body. It also functioned to help concentrate the Spirit Energy and resist against opposing Spirit Energies.

It had basically retained all of its original functions even now. This was a kind of formless treasure. It wasn't an obvious increase but more like an invisible one. For example, it helped to increase actual damage dealt to the opponents, but it couldn't be noticed from the surface. It was just the same when the damage dealt by a form of energy was greater than those at the same level as itself. This was the function of the Yin-Yang Image.

But to Qing Shui, the greater use of Yin-Yang Image was that it helped kept him awake at all times and prevented him from being confused by his opponents. It also helped in recovering his injuries, stamina, as well as endurance, turning him into an unstoppable force. But obviously, it was impossible for this kind of

recovery to make up for the energy consumptions in actual battles.

Nevertheless, the Yin-Yang Image could still already be considered to be a Divine Technique. An absolute Divine Technique. Everyone should already know about how horrific it could be if there was a thin stream which flowed forever. Not to mention it also had a lot of functions.

There were four strong and revolutionary words written in the drawing.

To conquer the world!

AST 1739 - The formidable Divine Water Beads, Water Elements Treasure)

“Indeed, to conquer the world!”

As Qing Shui looked at the drawing, he truly felt that this image had managed to take hold of the entire world. It's as if this drawing possessed some magical powers. He couldn't help but wonder who drew it.

Qing Shui went forward and took down the image. He then rolled it up and looked towards the group, “This drawing is very unusual. If any of you want it, take it.”

Shui Yunfeng shook his head, “This drawing is too weird. Besides, I never really liked drawings anyway. Brother, why don't you take it? I don't feel good about this thing.”

Shui Yunfeng was able to tell that Qing Shui liked the drawing, but he didn't know why. It's true that he didn't like it, hence he never had the intention to take it.

The two girls smiled and shook their head, “Qing Shui, what's the use of this image? Could it be that it could help improve your skills in drawing?”

The two girls had been together with Qing Shui for a while. Naturally, they would be aware of Qing Shui's drawing skills. Qing Shui had drawn quite a lot of portraits before. They had seen Qing Shui help draw Yiye Jiange. Hence, the girls also asked Qing Shui for similar things.

Since Qing Xiu was born, Qing Shui had drawn quite a lot of his drawings. Basically, he would want to draw a portrait of him every half a month. This was similar to photography from his previous incarnation. Though taking pictures wasn't possible in this world, there were still skillful artists available. If a person wanted to remember a memorable thing, they would need to look for an

artist.

“I will try drawing it when I have nothing to do. I plan to examine it when I am free. It might help improve my drawing technique.” Qing Shui smiled and said. This was exactly what he planned. At most, he could try to feel the aura emitted from the drawing. For all he knew, he might be able to experience some sort of breakthrough in his Heavenly Dao.

The group then proceeded to leave the treasure room, The others were a bit disappointed. Also, they weren't aware of what benefits Qing Shui had received. When Qing Shui looked at Muyun Qingge, he was also able to feel that the girl had greatly benefitted from the room. As to what it was, he wasn't sure about it.

Once again, the group started moving within the portrait and found themselves in another treasure room. Everyone's heart was filled with excitement. As soon as they went into the room, all of them became agitated. This was because they could finally see some treasures.

There were three boxes in here. They were all faint gold in color. The boxes were a bit dim but nevertheless, the people could still tell that they were unusual.

Everyone's eyes turned bright when they saw the things right in front of them. Qing Shui smiled and looked at Shui Yunfeng, “Elder brother, go and pick one!”

Shui Yunfeng shook his head, “Brother, why don't you do it instead!”

Qing Shui smiled and said, “But there are three of them. How about this? We will each open one of them, then divide them up accordingly by whatever was inside the boxes.”

Shui Yunfeng smiled after thinking for a while, “Alright then, I will open one of them and see who might be able to use the things that are inside.”

Qing Shui smiled but didn't say anything. Shui Yunfeng walked towards the box on the right. He extended his hand towards it.

Ka!

The box opened. Everyone was stunned when they saw what was inside the box. It was a pearl. Its size was quite decent, yet it shone with brilliant light. At the moment the box was opened, a powerful Spiritual Qi spread out across the room.

Divine Water Bead!

Qing Shui also never expected the box to have something like that in it. It might only have one function, but it was definitely considered a treasure. It was capable of increasing the water attribute ability of the bearer by at least two times.

It's required for it to recognize an owner. The method through which this could be done was by dripping blood.

It's also fine to wear it without dripping blood onto the beads. However, its use would be limited to only being able to boost the bearer's water attribute ability by one fold.

Shui Yunfeng also only opened the box because he could feel the formidable water attributed fluctuations from it. Now that he found out that it was the Divine Water Beads, he was madly in joy. A 10% increase in strength was already considered to be a considerable amount for someone who had reached his level of strength.

However, Qing Shui's Heavenly Vision Technique could help him identify the way to make the weapon recognize its owner. Since Qing Shui was the one who gave him the chance to open the box, he must make sure that Shui Yunfeng was totally convinced with it. Qing Shui smiled and approached him, "Let it recognize its owner. If you do that, it will be able to help double your Water Attribute abilities. But it's only limited to water attribute defenses and whatever related to it."

“Recognize its owner? I would really love to do that as well. Unfortunately, I don’t know the way to do it.”

Shui Yunfeng smiled and shook his head. Actually, across the continent, a lot of people were aware that recognizing ownership would require dripping blood onto the weapon. The most easy method for a weapon to recognize its owner was by dripping blood onto it. There were quite a huge amount of treasures that recognized its owner through this method. However, it wasn’t as simple in the cases of good weapons. Some of them would require Blood Essence. Furthermore, it strictly followed only a set amount of Blood Essence dripped onto it. Some of them could even be done only by mixing Blood Essence with ordinary blood.

Appraisers were capable of appraising treasures like mysterious objects and abilities. They were also capable of appraising the technique needed to make a weapon recognize its owner. However, their appraising skill wasn’t as accurate. Furthermore, this was one of the toughest things to appraise. Very few Appraisers would actually be able to help when it came to this. Most of them never managed to find the ways for items like this to recognize their owners. On the contrary, they only brought troubles onto themselves.

Qing Shui smiled as he extended his arm and took out a Gold Needle. He then immediately pierced it through his first finger and squeezed out three drops of Blood Essence before squeezing out another nine drops of ordinary blood. Following on, he eventually gripped the beads in his hand after dropping a mixture of a drop of Blood Essence and a drop of ordinary blood on it. While operating his Origin Qi, he gently warmed the Divine Water Beads.

Very quickly, the beads disappeared. Shui Yunfeng’s strength increased abruptly. The aura around his body shone brightly.

After quite a while, Shui Yunfeng looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. His strength had actually been boosted by more than two times. This was precisely the power that could be drawn forth by

letting the weapon recognize its owner. Furthermore, it felt as though his body physique had also been greatly strengthened.

“With the Divine Water Beads you just got, your body has fully recovered. There is no need for you to come for treatments anymore.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Shui Yunfeng.

Shui Yunfeng’s eyes immediately turned bright. He happily looked at Qing Shui. “Thank you!”

“Alright, there are two boxes left. Are you keen on opening the other two?” Qing Shui smiled as he pointed at the other two boxes.

“I have already received too much stuff. Now, I wouldn’t want it no matter what’s inside the boxes. I feel that I have gained too much from here.” Shui Yunfeng shook his head and said in a firm tone.

Qing Shui gave a signal at the girls. “Alright then, could you guys go on and open it instead? It’s a good chance to test your luck.”

After a moment of thought, the Sunset Palace Mistress smiled, “Let me try to open something good for you.”

Qing Shui smiled as he gestured her to go and open it.

Peng!

At the instant the box opened, everyone was stunned yet again. The reason being that the thing inside the box was still a bead. Furthermore, it wasn’t just any other pearl, it was the Divine Water Beads again. However, they found out that this one was even more abundant in Spiritual Qi than the previous one after they opened it.

Qing Shui looked at the last box and said, “Could the last box also be Divine Water Beads?”

Qing Shui then let Muyun Qingge open the last one. As he expected, the box at the centre also had a pearl in it. It was the Divine Water Bead. Could it be that this was somehow related to

them being in the ocean? After all, this was the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path. They were currently inside the ruins of Northern Ocean Divine Temple.

To think that three of the same thing would appear at once. The beads were considered to be a semi-divine weapon among the water elemental weapons. They came in very scarce quantity.

Both of these beads seemed to be slightly better than the one which Shui Yunfeng got. Nevertheless, they were still almost the same. Both of the beads that were discovered later on also differed in strength. Muyun Qingge's bead was much stronger compared to the one Sunset Palace Mistress got.

Without any hesitation, Qing Shui helped the two girls make the beads recognize their owner. Between the two girls, one was from the Drakaina Tribe whereas the other one was from Mermaid Tribe. As soon as the weapons recognized their owners, they realized that benefits which they got from it were significantly larger compared to Shui Yunfeng.

Even treasures could be picky when it came to choosing their owners. When a very talented person came across things like this, they would be able to finish their work with half the effort compared to ordinary people. The benefits which the two girls got were almost equal. Both of their water attributed abilities had been multiplied by almost three times.

Qing Shui moved his sight towards Shui Yunfeng. Originally, Shui Yunfeng was supposed to be a lot stronger than the two girls, but after the boost they received from the beads upon making them recognize its owners, they were now almost equal in terms of strength.

This treasure room had indeed been very generous. Things like this were usually things that one could only desire but never get their hands on. Who would have thought that three of them would pop up at once? This reminded Qing Shui of Yiye Jiange and Qing

Hanye. It would have been better if there were two more of the beads.....

Shui Yunfeng admired Qing Shui greatly for his generosity. To think that he wouldn't mind sharing such a thing with him.....

AST 1740 - Nameless Heaven Book

Qing Shui was also really glad to see the three of them significantly raise their strength. The two girls in particular: their strength had actually multiplied by three times.

But then as he thought deeper into it, precious things showed up all the time across the continent. Everyday, there would be someone lucky who would find them. In a way, he could be considered to have been blessed greatly by the gods. Hence, it's not out of the ordinary for the two girls to receive some boosts in their innate skills and their body physiques.

With that thought, he started to feel that it was just a very normal incident. It's not that Qing Shui didn't want the two girls to ever gain benefits. In fact, he wanted it more than anybody else. He was the one who would benefit the most if the strength of the two girls increased greatly.

The reward which they received this time had indeed been very grand. And coincidentally, it happened to be something which could be of use to them. If they were unlucky and the thing they found turned out to be useless to them, it wouldn't be considered something which would benefit them.

Thinking up to this point, Qing Shui couldn't help but start wondering how perfect it would have been if he could obtain two additional Divine Water Beads. Certainly, it also wouldn't be a problem if he managed to get his hands on more of them.

The two girls had truly earned a huge prize on this trip. Qing Shui on the other hand, hadn't managed to earn much from this trip. But before this, he had used his Extreme Yang Righteous Pill before. Qing Hanye was the opposite. She had the Extreme Yin Righteous Pill. Yiye Jiange was a Drakina Inheritor. If there was one more Divine Water Bead, it would definitely have been very useful to her.

“Let’s go and look around for other stuff. There should still be more treasure rooms around.” Qing Shui took the lead and left the treasure room.

Actually, Qing Shui had a feeling that the benefits he could potentially get from the Portrait of World Dominance was immeasurable. But even if he really didn’t manage to gain anything from this trip, he would still feel fine seeing the two girls get theirs. He wasn’t such a narrow-minded person.

This time, Qing Shui spent quite a considerable amount of time walking around the formation. He kept on shuttling back and forth within the Nine Palace Portrait. At the moment when he discovered yet another treasure room, everyone’s eyes went bright once again.

This treasure room was the treasure room which they spotted at the beginning. It was the one with a sword hanging on its wall. Prior to this, though they spotted it, it wasn’t an easy task to go into the room.

This room resembled a study room. There was a small shelf in it. A few books could be seen on the shelf. Below the shelf were five brocade cases. Other than that, the only thing which remained was the sword on the wall.

The sword was three feet long and about three inches thick. The body of the sword was surrounded by a sacred aura. Not even the slightest killing intention could be felt off it, yet no one dared to underestimate it. Anyone could tell that the sword was definitely not just an ordinary sword for decoration.

“This is the Buddha Sword!” Muyun Qingge spoke all of a sudden.

Qing Shui was also really surprised to find this. But then he remembered that he was in the ruins of Northern Ocean Divine Temple. But still, it was quite shocking to find a Buddha Sword, one of the most precious treasures of Buddhism, to be here.

The Buddha Sword was also known as the Sacred Sword. Only the purest, most sacred, righteous, dignified and extraordinary of all would be able to use it.

Even among the Buddhists, very few people were actually able to draw out the full potential of Buddha Sword. It was no problem for a normal person to use it, certainly. However, the difference would be like comparing a decorative sword with a divine sword.

Qing Shui walked forward and slowly took down the sword. He then proceeded to operate his energy and tested it, only for him to shake his head later on, “Who would like to give it a try?”

Shui Yunfeng shook his head, “Though I may be a Holy Saint Inheritor, the requirement to use this sword is too high. I have also gotten a weapon which I am adapted to using.”

Qing Shui thought about Yiye Jiange. She should be able to use it. At the time when the Crystal Beast was acknowledging its owner, he could already tell that she was one of the purest people he had ever come across.

The Sunset Palace Mistress immediately refused to try it. Muyun Qingge didn't use swords. Hence, Qing Shui kept it with the intention of giving it to Yiye Jiange.

Qing Shui walked forward and took out a book from the shelf.

Water Origin Force. Once cultivated, could help boost water martial techniques by 10%. A passive battle technique.

Qing Shui began looking through the book. The book itself was very thin with only a few pages. He only briefly looked through it before taking it away. Later on, he would make a few copies of the book so that everyone would be able to cultivate it. It was a passive battle technique and consumed zero energy, making it a decent moveset.

The Sunset Palace Mistress stowed the book away.

The books in the study were mostly about water attributed

martial techniques. They were all powerful battle techniques.

When Qing Shui saw the last two books, he casually took out one of them and immediately got shocked from what he saw.

Divine Wood Proficiency!

Not understanding what he just saw, Qing Shui casually begun flipping over the pages. His eyes turned bright as he saw the content. This was a Wood Attributed Martial Technique. But to be more precise, it was a martial technique which helped strengthen Wood Attributed abilities. As to how much exactly it helped strengthen, Qing Shui wasn't sure about it himself. He had cultivated the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique and didn't try to hide the book, showing it to all of them before tossing it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

By the time Qing Shui took up the last book, he froze. The book had a very plain design. On it, there wasn't even a single word. Nevertheless, the bleak and unadorned aura could clearly be felt being emitted from it.

Following on, Qing Shui immediately used his Heavenly Vision Technique to examine the book. He was left with no choice but to do so.

Nameless Heaven Book, one of the most precious treasures in Buddhism.

Qing Shui who spotted these few words once again was surprised. He finally knew what it was. Before this, he thought that it was a martial technique. He never once thought for it to be a magic treasure. Luckily, he had the Heavenly Vision Technique. Otherwise, he wouldn't have known how to deal with this thing.

It could acknowledge an owner. Upon doing so, all techniques would be doubled in strength. At most, it could only increase all of the abilities by two times.

It couldn't be upgraded nor cultivated. It was a passive Magic

Treasure.

It acknowledged only a person with a Buddha Nature. It's a treasure. Only people who were destined to have it would come across it.

Qing Shui smiled. This was indeed a great treasure. It was what he needed the most for the time being. This thing was precious for the 10% boost in strength it provided when the bearer possessed about 100 Sun of strength. By the time the user achieved ten thousand sun worth of strength, it would still boost their strength by 10%. The Divine Water Bead on the other hand, would only work once. Furthermore, it could only work on water attributed martial techniques.

Naturally, Qing Shui didn't reserve himself from getting it. This thing also required having buddha nature up to a certain extent. Hence, he immediately tossed it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He planned to let it recognize its owner later.

Upon opening the five brocade boxes below, Qing Shui began to wonder if there had been something going on between him and beads today. Five beads, but the beads consisted of five elements. Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, one for each element.

Qing Shui began to wonder, could this be specifically made for him?

Could his Five Elements Divine Refining Technique happened to require these Five Elements Beads? Qing Shui took it up to have a look at them. They were the Five Elements beads. Each person could only take one of the beads. It didn't matter how many kinds of the elements they cultivated, they could only take one of them. It carried almost the same effect as the Divine Water Beads, but the path it undertook was different. The abilities it helped increase was also different. But other than just the beads, there was also a five elements martial technique within each of the boxes for its corresponding elements.

Golden Sword, Wood Vines, Water Spiral, Fire Crack and Earth Thorns!

Qing Shui felt a bit foolish. Wasn't this just another form of the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique? Qing Shui took up one of the Wood Vines martial technique to have a look. The one here was more limited in terms of use, yet it felt even more precise. The path it took was almost just like the Basic Sword Technique. They showed the most basic stuff, yet they were also the fastest and the most useful.

Could this be a Buddhist precious treasure?

On the outside, there were also the martial techniques like the Golden Sword and Wood Vines. However, they were not even one-tenth as precise as the things that's shown here. Hence, Qing Shui was extremely happy. From the surface, the beads were stated to help increase the abilities of its respective elements. They were to support cultivation of their respective elements. Qing Shui was very upset, why were they left here? Why didn't the Buddhists let the others cultivate it?

This caused Qing Shui to be even more confused. Eventually, he let them kept it. By then, they could cultivate it together. However, the two girls only took the Water Spiral which was water attributed. As for the other stuff, even the water attributed beads, they gave it to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui also didn't reject it. Now wasn't the time to distribute useful things. The most important thing to do now was to look for more treasures.

AST 1741 - Five Elements Beads, A powerful force, Embarrassment

Treasure-hunting could be one of the most thrilling things. This also applied to Qing Shui and the others. The excitement they had at the moment when they saw the treasures and the shock they received upon seeing it were something words could never describe.

For now, Qing Shui wasn't sure if he still could find more treasure rooms. After all, he had already received quite a number of things around here. The things which he found before seemed to be already the deepest part of the room. He felt that there should no longer be any more hidden rooms within this area.

Time went on little by little. Qing Shui and the others spent a long time walking around the same place, and Qing Shui's assumption was proven correct. There was no longer other stuff around here.

However, they have already managed to gain a lot of things from their trip this time. After all, they managed to find two Buddhist treasures around here. The remaining Divine Water Beads and Five Elements Beads were also more or less considered to be semi-divine Grade weapons. If not, they were at least also at False God Realm.

Without noticing, almost half a day passed. However, upon leaving the treasure room, the group also didn't intend to rest. They continued to follow the Dragon Slaying Beast for more treasure huntings.

Within this short span of time, Qing Shui let the Nameless Heaven Book recognize its owner and instantly received a two times boost in his strength. It wouldn't take him too much time to do this kind of things. As it was a passive magic treasure, it would immediately raise the owner's strength. Furthermore, no

cultivation was needed for this magic treasure.

At the moment, Qing Shui's strength was worth around forty-five thousand Dao Force. This could undoubtedly be considered to be a terrifying amount of strength. The increase in strength Qing Shui had gone through made him less worried about the Ocean Demonic Palace. Though he wasn't sure if he was a frog at the bottom of a well, he felt that the people from Ocean Demonic Palace who he had met so far could no longer be a threat to himself.

As for the Ocean Demonic Palace itself, he planned to only start thinking about it at a later time, since they had so many branches. In fact, he wasn't even certain how big a problem the branch they were currently up against could pose to them exactly.

Qing Shui had a feeling that Yan Ziyu would probably make his move while they were still inside the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path. He was probably thinking about killing all of them here. Thinking up to this point, Qing Shui revealed a smile on his face. If that was truly the case, he wouldn't mind leaving all of them here.

Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui in shock. She could feel a slight change happening to Qing Shui's aura. It seemed to have increased by a considerable amount. This was already the second time it happened. The first time was at the time when Qing Shui was standing in front of the Portrait of World Dominance.

She was very certain about what she felt. Since she has already been benefited greatly herself, Qing Shui would have most likely acquired almost the same effects as her. The only thing she was uncertain about was whether or not he or she had benefited more on this trip.

At the moment, Muyun Qingge was almost equal to the Sunset Palace Mistress in terms of strength. Before this, she used to be inferior to the Sunset Palace Mistress, but now, she was slowly

catching up.

Since the direction which Qing Shui took was one of the paths which the least people would take, no one could be seen around here. However, it was because he had the Dragon Slaying Beast with him. The others were unaware of the reason Qing Shui took this path. Qing Shui, on the other hand, was very confident with the decision he made.

Qing Shui was standing in between the two girls. They had slender figures but their breasts were so big that they thoroughly filled up the snow white soft armor in front of their chests. Their curves were incomparably good to look at. It also in a way hinted that they were extremely spongy.

Muyun Qingge was also not inferior beside the Sunset Palace Mistress, let alone the fact that she had once totally exposed herself in front of Qing Shui himself. Back then, despite laying flat on the bed, her plumped breasts still remained upright and maintained their original shape. Qing Shui's entire throat couldn't help but thirst for her snow white and smooth skin.

Muyun Qingge extended her arms and "gently" pinched Qing Shui's back, "Qing Shui, what are you looking at?"

Qing Shui took a deep breath. As he felt the "gentle" pinch behind him, he revealed an awkward smile. He never thought that he would get so mesmerized while looking at the both of them. He even went to the extent of starting to staring directly at Muyun Qingge's breast. This had caused her to feel really embarrassed.

The Sunset Palace Mistress shot a glare at Qing Shui, "You must have enjoyed looking at my elder sister's breasts, didn't you?"

Luckily, Shui Yunfeng and his group were behind them, leaving only the three of them together. Since there was quite some distance between them, they weren't that concerned with being heard by the others.

Muyun Qingge was speechless. She blushed and moved her sight towards the Sunset Palace Mistress. Despite being known for her valiance, with Qing Shui around, she still found a bit of difficulty trying to endure it, “Sister Qingcheng, why don’t you talk to Qing Shui alone about it later?”

“Qing Shui, let me give you a choice. Either I touch Qingge, or you give them a go.” As the Sunset Palace Mistress was speaking, to Qing Shui’s surprise, she actually extended her arms and squeezed Muyun Qingge’s breasts.

Qing Shui was immediately stoned. The soft armor which Muyun Qingge was wearing possessed outstanding defensive capabilities. However, they didn’t belong to the armor category. On the contrary, they were more towards being made of soft clothes. The change in shape didn’t look that obvious.

Muyun Qingge cried out in surprise and immediately slapped away the Sunset Palace Mistress’ hands. Her face looked as red as a sunset glow as she said in a displeased tone, “Sister Qingcheng, you are so mean!”

.....

“Qing Shui, you haven’t answered me, do they look great?” The Sunset Palace Mistress laughed and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rubbed his head. She was such a captivating woman. He proceeded to rub his nose and said, “I have never seen them before, how would I know if they looked great?”

The Sunset Palace Mistress revealed a sly smile on her face, “Well, does that mean that you have seen Sister Qingge’s breasts before?”

Qing Shui got shocked and responded back in a hurry, “No... I have never seen it before...”

“You little boy... You don’t even know how to speak. Do you consider yourself a man?” The Sunset Palace Mistress rolled her

eyes.

Qing Shui was speechless. He couldn't do anything but remain silent. Whether he was a man or not, she would find out for herself if she gave him a try. However, he didn't dare to say it. The woman he was currently talking to was no ordinary woman. Standing in front of her, there was nothing he could do but be disrespected by her.

“Qing Shui!” The Sunset Palace Mistress called out to Qing Shui in a shy and soft tone. Her voice when she said it sounded very alluring.

Qing Shui shook, causing Muyun Qingge who was beside him to immediately laugh. Muyun Qingge who was supposed to be very shy also found it unusually funny seeing Qing Shui getting disrespected by the Sunset Palace Mistress.

But when she saw the Sunset Palace Mistress looking at her, Muyun Qingge immediately stopped laughing in fear that she would be her next target to be teased.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at the palace mistress, “What’s wrong?”

“Once we are out of this place, I will let you take a look at those breasts. Tell me if they look great. Does that sound alright to you?”

The alluring voice along with the things which she said immediately gave Qing Shui a headache. Qing Shui seemed to be blushing, though it wasn't really obvious. However, he suddenly happened to notice a slight smiling intention on the corner of the palace mistress' eyes.

Suddenly, it seemed as though Qing Shui had come to understand something. He let out his hand and grabbed on her jade-like arm, “Alright!”

This time, it was the two girls who were shocked. However, at the moment when Qing Shui grabbed the Sunset Palace Mistress'

hand, she trembled. Though she might look very mature and charming, deep down, she was still a young bird. The reason why she teased Qing Shui was that she assumed that he would definitely not do anything to her. Other than that, it was also because she really liked that man. He was a man with principles as well as a responsible man. Hence, she wasn't worried if anything would happen.

The Sunset Palace Mistress grabbed Qing Shui's hand, "I am so delighted to hear that! Alright, it's a deal! By then, I will come and look for you."

Qing Shui's heart thumped as he saw her charming look. Muyun Qingge on the other hand, remained speechless looking at those two, "Look! It has stopped!"

Qing Shui saw the Dragon Slaying Beast in the distance came to a halt. This got Qing Shui excited, "Could it be that it has found yet another treasure room?"

But very quickly, Qing Shui was already able to see what's ahead. Yes, it was a treasure room, but he knew this because of the enormous Guardian Beast he saw standing in front. This beast was outside of the treasure room. What shocked Qing Shui for now was that the people from Ocean Demonic Palace were also charging towards this place. But in comparison to Qing Shui, they were a lot further away from the treasure room itself.

Qing Shui squinted his eyes. Should he advance or retreat?

AST 1742 - Insta-killing an expert

Naturally, with Qing Shui's personality, he wouldn't get scared by it. Let alone this time, it was the opposing side that was trying to look for trouble.

“Qing Shui, what shall we do?” The Sunset Palace Mistress knit her brows.

Shui Yunfeng and Muyun Qingge also instinctively frowned. No one could actually act calmly when they ran into things like this. But luckily, their group still had a backbone supporting them: Qing Shui.

For now, there was no need for them to think of a solution. The only thing they needed to do was to follow him.

Qing Shui looked at the people from the Ocean Demonic Palace and revealed a merciless smile at the corner of his mouth. After a while, she spoke, “Let's go. We will kill this big guy. Remember, we don't have to kill it for real. We just have to get ready to battle against the people from the Ocean Demonic Palace.’

No one had any objections about the things which Qing Shui said. But they still felt a bit burdened hearing what he said. Nevertheless, they were still eager to give it a try. Deep down, warriors were all hot-blooded. They liked challenges. Even if they knew that they might not be a match against their opponents, they would still like to give it a try.

Four Symbols Formation! Earth Halo!

Qing Shui stood on the offensive spot. The girls, on the other hand, stood on the spots which helped boost the users' defenses. Actually, the position they were at also helped increased their offensive prowess, but the most significant increase was to their defensive prowess.

For the time being, Qing Shui's strength had greatly increased.

While battling against this big guy, he was able to advance and retreat at his own will. Compared to before, it had become a lot easier. The Guardian Beast possessed a huge figure and tremendous strength. It also possessed powerful fire attributes.

However, the two girls and Shui Yunfeng were elites in the ocean. They possessed formidable water attributed techniques. Hence, it's not that tough for them to suppress the Guardian Beast, with its fire attributes.

Qing Shui had been keeping an eye on Ocean Demonic Palace. He wasn't sure if they would attempt a sneak attack on him. Since they were here first, would the Ocean Demonic Palace be patient enough to wait for them to finish the battle?

He released his Spiritual Sense and constantly tried to remind everyone to be careful while fighting.

Yan Yiyun was standing at a distance not far away from them. He slightly squinted his eyes as he slowly examined the people in the battle. Initially, he looked down on the group. But now, he felt that he seemed to have underestimated them.

Though Yan Ziyun might not be the leader among the Ocean Demons, he was still considered to hold quite a respectable position among his group. In fact, he was the one in charge of making decisions for certain things.

"I changed my mind. Initially, I never planned to kill them. But now, I figure that these people must not live." Yan Ziyun said softly.

"Young master, how about the two women?"

"Leave the women behind. Drakina and Mermaid tribes are very rare nowadays. It will be useful to leave them behind so long as they don't die. Kill the rest of them." Yan Ziyun said softly.

The man who was speaking beforehand revealed an expression which signalled that he has understood his order. The two Ocean

Demons beside him who seemed a lot older knit their brows. One of the elderly men with a slightly taller figure said, "It might not be easy to kill them."

Though he might be an elder, he actually looked more like he was middle-aged. Ocean Demons possessed formidable lifespans. Despite being over fifty, they would still retain their young look. This was also why a lot of men and women were envious towards them.

"No, they mustn't live. The young man will definitely pose a threat to us in the future if he lives." Yan Ziyun knitted his brows and said in a firm tone.

The old man let out a sigh in his heart. He seemed to be disappointed about something. His brows were hanging low.

"Get ready, we will be making our move soon."

"Young master, we can wait for them to kill the Guardian Beast first before we make our move. Wouldn't that be better?" The young male Ocean Demon from before asked.

"For now, they would definitely not show all their tricks and kill the Guardian Beast. They are trying to defend themselves from us. Since that's what they're doing, it means that they have already made the decision that a battle between us would eventually unfold. With that being the case, there is no reason for us to continue holding our steps. Let them witness the strength of the Ocean Demons!" Yan Ziyun revealed a merciless smile on his face. Formidable killing intention could also be felt being emitted from his body.

At the same time, Qing Shui revealed a not so obvious smile on his face. Suddenly, with just a flash of movement, he appeared beside Shui Yunfeng. Right at this moment, Yan Ziyun and an elderly man also appeared right in front of Shui Yunfeng. They were already almost about to attempt a sneak attack on him with their fork-like weapons.

“Who would have thought it’d just be a group of useless brats.”

Beng-beng!

Qing Shui’s current strength was double that of his strength from before. He directly took on the old man’s attack. Shui Yunfeng, on the other hand, was blown backwards by Yan Ziyun. Right behind him was none other than the Guardian Beast itself.

Qing Shui had long since been prepared for it. He immediately operated his consciousness and the Hell Nightmare Beast which was about the size of a small mountain immediately appeared right between them and the Guardian Beast. Shui Yunfeng managed to come to a stop thanks to the Hell Nightmare Beast.

At this moment, the rest of the Ocean Demons also began charging their ways here. Immediately, Qing Shui’s eyes became as sharp as a sword. As he waved his arm, the Dark Phoenix, Dragon Spider, and Dragon Elephant showed up one after another.

He had already used the Battle God’s Halo and also the formations. Furthermore, they mainly served the purpose of boosting his defensive prowess.

Art of Pursuing!

Vajra Subdues Demon!

Diamond Sword Qi!

Emperor’s Qi!

.....

The Dragon Spider immediately unleashed its Inescapable Net. All of this happened in an instant. Qing Shui was aware that since they had decided to fight, he shouldn’t hold back. He would be delighted to leave every single one of them behind.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Beng!

A wave-like enormous aura began spreading out around the area. The old man from before who managed to surprise Qing Shui immediately stopped on that spot. He was dizzy thanks to the spin.

The old man definitely had a personality problem. Despite the huge differences in their strength, he was actually the only person who got dizzy from the spin. Qing Shui didn't move while the Dragon Slaying Beast formed a golden line with its speed as fast as lightning.

Peng!

Bloody red specks of dust started spreading across the sky. The old man's figure had disappeared.

“Ah.....”

Yan Ziyun who witnessed all of these had his eyes turned completely red. He shouted loudly as he charged his way towards Qing Shui.

He has never expected for one of the two strongest warriors from his side to die. The elderly man who had died was an elite from their branch. Now, even if Yan Ziyu managed to kill the people in front of him, it still wouldn't take the fact that he had suffered great losses.

“Lascivious activities can lead to bitter consequences”. Yan Ziyun somehow felt that he was responsible for the old man getting killed. He could never find a good enough excuse to inform his clan about it if he went back this time. Initially, he was supposed to have held a very firm position within his clan, but now, it seemed all hopes for him had turned to dust.

“I will crush you into pieces!” Yan Ziyun charged towards Qing Shui with his eyes completely red.

Soul Taking Ocean Demons!

A snow white hollow image came out of his body. On top of it flashed light resembling that of thunders and lightnings. The only

thing was that the light was snow white in color. It was giving out intense energy that felt as if it could engulf everything in one go.

“Brat, I will definitely make sure that I crush your soul!”

Qing Shui looked at the hollow image and smiled. He was reminded of the spirit-like attacks from the Hell Tiger. Though it wasn't as powerful as the spirit-like attacks of the Ocean Demons, Qing Shui had yet again forged ahead vigorously in his strength. His Nine Yang Dragon Soul was also a lot more powerful than before.

“You seem to enjoy boasting shamelessly. Watch carefully. I want to let you know what being a frog at the bottom of the well means.”

As soon as Qing Shui pointed the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand, something which resembled a golden Dragon Soul appeared. It let out loud and clear dragon crying noises as it instantly charged towards the snow white soul.

Yan Ziyun's face looked very pale. The reason was because he felt the intense shock and the restless Spiritual Sense across his body. Or rather, his very Sea of Consciousness was fluctuating.

Hong!

The snow-white shadow was gone, but Qing Shui didn't summon back his Nine Yang Dragon Soul. On the contrary, he swiftly made it charge its way towards the two girls, as they were being put at a disadvantage by the Ocean Demons.

Ocean Demons were considered to be a kind of demonic beasts. They were almost equal when fighting against Qing Shui's demonic beasts. In comparison to the opponents, Qing Shui's demonic beasts slightly lacked in offensive prowess. However, their defensive prowess and resistance towards certain attacks were even greater than that of the Ocean Demons. Hence, for the time being, they were able to fight to a draw. If there was any

single factor which might help lead them to victory, it would be none other than the Dragon Slaying Beast.

AST 1743 - Sun Shooting Bow, Immortal Slaying Arrow

Right now, Qing Shui was just like a sharp sword. He could very quickly open up a breach no matter where he went. His target this time was the remaining strong elderly man.

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui let the Dragon Slaying Beast act as a support. Now, the opponents had already been made aware of how terrifying a demonic beast the Dragon Slaying Beast could be. Hence, they would try to keep an eye on it in hope that they could hit it away with one blow. This was because prior to this, they had tried various methods and yet were still unable to kill off the beast.

However, this time, the elderly man made a mistake. The real threat was Qing Shui. Furthermore, it was one of his Sure-Kill strikes. All along, Qing Shui had felt reluctant to use it. After all, he could only use it once everyday. The old man from before was very unlucky. As soon as he came up, he immediately became dizzy due to the Mighty Elephant Stomp, causing him to be instantly killed by the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Hence, for now, the only thing which Qing Shui would need to do was to kill the last remaining old man and the victor for the day would have been decided. That was why he unleashed the Sure-kill strike which he was most used to.

An attack six times more powerful than his offensive prowess; that would make it more than two hundred and fifty thousand Dao Force. It was absolutely not something which the old man in front of him could withstand. Upon seeing the fearsome Golden Battle Halberd approaching him, the old man's mind went blank.

Hong!

The attack immediately caused the surroundings to be in ruins. A

huge crack could be seen all over the place. Not only was the old man dead, even the Ocean Demon who came to support the old man from before was sucked into a black hole.

A total of about ten Ocean Demons came, but now, four had died. Qing Shui contributed in killing three of them whereas Shui Yunfeng slaughtered the other one. Just before, even Shui Yunfeng thought he was left with no path of retreat. As things developed up to this point, he could be considered to already be crossing a river with Qing Shui on the same boat.

(Cross a river on the same boat: An idiom which means that two people are sharing common interests and working together towards the same goal.)

After killing the old man, Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief. Nevertheless, the battle was far from over. Furthermore, the thing which Qing Shui worried most had finally happened.

The remaining seven Ocean Demons suddenly lined up into a formation. Simultaneously, a sweet and piteous melody also came through.

The Song of Ocean Demons!

Qing Shui felt an increase in the opponent's aura and strength. His side, on the other hand, experienced a decrease in their combat prowess. As soon as Qing Shui felt the reduction in strength, he immediately operated his formidable Nature Energy and Emperor's Qi to counteract against such power.

Though he might be fine, the people around him had more or less been affected by it. This wasn't Qing Shui's main concern. The main problem was that the opponent's strength has increased by quite a huge chunk.

Initially, they were supposed to have already hold the advantage of the battle. But now, due to the effect brought upon by the opponent's formation, the situation of the battle hds slightly

changed.

Nine Palace!

Qing Shui immediately summoned the Hell Nightmare Beast to defend against the Ocean Demon's attacks. However, right at this moment, the Guardian Beast began charging towards them. Prior to this, the Guardian Beast was being hindered by the Hell Nightmare Beast. As soon as it was freed now, it right away targeted the things which went into its sight with its enraged flame.

The position where Qing Shui summoned the Hell Nightmare Beast coincidentally happened to be the position where the Guardian Beast would feel the Ocean Demons.

The enormous Guardian Beast immediately charged its way towards the Ocean Demons. Right now, the Ocean Demons had managed to set up their formations and their strength was also increasing gradually. They seemed to be preparing for something. Unfortunately, the Guardian Beast had begun charging towards them just as they were doing all of this.

Yan Ziyun was already really angry to begin with, but at the moment he saw the things going on right in front of him, he got even more enraged. The Guardian Beast joined in just as he was finally ready to cripple Shui Zhongyue.

The rage of Ocean Demons, Enraged Slash!

A slash resembling an enormous half-moon was slowly formed. It soon charged its way towards the Guardian Beast. It was no longer possible for him to slash Shui Zhongyue as he was already being guarded by the Hell Nightmare Beast. From the battle before, he could already tell that the Hell Nightmare Beast was impenetrable. Nevertheless, he didn't find it to be a threatening presence.

啪!

Pa!

The loud and sharp noise sounded just like an impenetrable sharp sword as it slashed the Guardian Beast.

The powerful strike almost slashed the Guardian Beast in half. Each side was almost proportional to each other. Qing Shui and his group all started sweating when they saw that slash. If the slash had been directed towards them, the consequences would have been unbearable.

This strike didn't immediately cripple the Guardian Beast, but its strength was still greatly reduced. In just a while, a significant amount of the beast's Spiritual Sense had been removed. Hence, the Guardian Beast was no longer able to threaten the Ocean Demons with its attacks.

Following on, the Ocean Demons once again made their move and together crippled the Guardian Beast. After that, they once again had their sights set on Qing Shui and the others.

Right now, Qing Shui had been left with no room to advance or to retreat. The opposing formations were also very formidable. Though he might not know what formation they had used, he was aware that it was equipped with both offensive and defensive purposes. Its drawback was it required significant consumption. This was quite a fatal weakness.

Qing Shui didn't dare to move recklessly. He knew that the opponents would definitely not stop for a long time. If the battle was dragged on, it would only be bad to them.

He relied on the Hell Nightmare Beast that was in front to form a decent barrier. Hence, for a moment, the opponents would still not be able to do anything to him.

But right at this moment, Yan Ziyun took out a bow.

It was a red bow of decent size. On top of it burnt threads of transparent flame.

Qing Shui and the others were in shock.

Sun Shooting Bow!

To think that it would be the Sun Shooting Bow. It was a legendary bow. Legend had it that it could shoot down even the sun in the sky. Of course, it actually didn't possess that much strength. Despite that, it was still an actual Divine Weapon.

"You guys are indeed in luck. To think that you would push me to the point that I need to unleash my Sun Shooting Bow. You guys can finally die in peace now." Yan Ziyun said calmly. As he swung his hand, an arrow appeared.

Immortal Vanquishing Arrow!

"I only had three Immortal Vanquishing Arrows. All along, I have been very reluctant to use them. I used two in the past, leaving this one as my last one. Brat, you are really lucky to be able to test it."

While speaking, Yan Ziyun slowly pulled the bow and reloaded the arrow in place.

The Sun Shooting Bow was shining with bright red light. It immediately dyed the heaven and earth all around it in red. The Origin Qi across the heaven and earth was also violently gathering around the Sun Shooting Bow. Very quickly, all around the Sun Shooting Bow, an enormous hollow image resembling the bow itself appeared.

Qing Shui's expression changed. His heart started beating faster and faster. He slowly walked to the front. He was aware that he must block this arrow. There was no other way to do it as he knew that it couldn't be avoided.

"Qing Shui!"

The Sunset Palace Mistress grabbed Qing Shui.

Muyun Qingge also looked at Qing Shui with a complex look.

"I'll be fine! Don't worry!" Qing Shui once again moved forward.

“I will take this down!” Shui Yunfeng clenched his teeth and walked out without any hesitation. He now stood right in front of Qing Shui and co.

“Elder brother, his target was me. Other than me, no one will be able to block it. Come back. I have come up with a strategy to block it. I won’t joke around with my own life.” Qing Shui stopped Shui Yunfeng.

Right at this moment, Yan Ziyun revealed a merciless smile on his face. He aimed his bow at Qing Shui and at the moment when he let loose with his hands, the Immortal Vanquishing Sword shot towards Qing Shui with dazzling light.

The arrow might not look very fast, but it somehow could make people feel that it was travelling at a fast speed. The trajectory of the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow could clearly be seen. With a flash, Qing Shui appeared right in front of it.

He operated his consciousness!

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui’s Nine Continents Mountain was also a Magic Treasure. Hence, he still had some confidence in it. The Nine Continents Mountain greeted the dazzling Immortal Vanquishing Arrow with fearsome force.

Beng!

After a loud and clear noise, Qing Shui’s heart tightened. The Nine Continents Mountain immediately flew backwards like a meteorite. The Immortal Vanquishing Arrow, on the other hand, continued flying towards him just like how it was from the beginning, with exactly the same force. At this moment, Qing Shui could see the confidence within Yan Ziyun’s eyes.

AST 1744 - Blocking the arrow, life-or-death? The unusual change that took place to the Yin-yang Image

Once fired, the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow locked on to its target's soul and as it already targeted Qing Shui, it wouldn't stop until it struck him or exhausted its energy. With haste, Qing Shui put the Golden Battle Halberd in front of him to block the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow.

Beng!

After a loud impact, Qing Shui was blown backwards and fresh blood spurted out. He was unable to withstand the arrow's force even with the Golden Battle Halberd blocking. However, the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow was still shooting towards Qing Shui with the same force as before.

Beng!~~

Suddenly, a golden light emerged from Qing Shui's body as the effect of Paragon Golden Armor took place. While Qing Shui was injured before, his body could still take it, but now, the attack was lethal enough to activate the Golden Armor!

Like a meteorite, Qing Shui's body was blown backwards once again while the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow continued shooting toward him.

As this happened, everyone started getting nervous since anyone could tell that it was a fatal shot. Fast like thunder, it didn't allow its target even a chance to catch a breath. Yes, this was the strength of a Divine Weapon. Even Qing Shui, at his current state, was incapable of blocking against it.

As Qing Shui looked at the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow that's closing in, his expression could be seen changing from time to time

with a sense of helplessness. At the same time, he could also see the cold and ruthless smile on Yan Ziyun's face.

Suddenly, a figure appeared in front of him and blocked his sight. Qing Shui was surprised as he saw the beautiful figure. Soon after, the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow pierced through the body of the figure in front of him and disappeared right before it was about to pierce through his chest.

As the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow relied on pure energy, it would disappear once that energy was consumed. Meanwhile, Qing Shui watched as the beautiful figure in front of him shivered and stumbled down toward him. At this moment, he felt tremendous pain as if his heart had been cut by a knife.

It was the Sunset Palace Mistress!

The person who stood in front of him was none other than the Sunset Palace Mistress. At that moment, she stood in front of him without the slightest hesitation. Even though the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow still struck him in the end, its power had been severely reduced after repeated attempts at blocking it.

Even so, Qing Shui was still heavily injured. Despite that, he was still able to move. He hugged the Sunset Palace Mistress while looking at her beautiful, yet pale face. As blood constantly flowed out of her chest, he quickly reached out his hands and placed them on top of her chest, but despite all his attempts, blood still pouring out continuously.

“Qing Shui, it's useless!” The Sunset Palace Mistress shook her head.

While looking at the Sunset Palace Mistress, for a moment, Muyun Qingge felt as if her entire world had been covered in darkness as tears were constantly flowing down her face.

“You will be fine. I won't let anything happen to you!” Qing Shui's eyes were red. He thought hard, then immediately reached

out as a leaf of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus appeared in his hand.

Meanwhile, Qing Shui's demonic beasts were still resisting against the enemies' attacks along with Shui Yunfeng.

There was no doubt about the power of Golden Buddha Aura Lotus's leaf. However, as a hole was pierced through the Sunset Palace Mistress's body, the leaf could only keep her body's condition from weakening any further. Living up to its name, the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow was capable of slaying immortals with its terrifying power.

"Qing Shui, stop wasting all of these sacred medicines." The Sunset Palace Mistress said weakly after eating the leaf.

"Qingge, look after Qingcheng. I am going to make sure I kill every last one of them first." Qing Shui left the Sunset Palace Mistress with Muyun Qingge. He then approached Yan Ziyun with the Golden Battle Halberd in hand.

At this moment, Qing Shui possessed enormous killing intent like never before. He was furious to the limit that he must kill to let out all of his anger. Otherwise, he felt that he would go crazy.

Nine Palace Laws!

In a flash, he immediately appeared at the center of the battleground.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

An enormous mass of blood red colored demonic vines shot out abruptly as its fearsome force of impact immediately cracked open the ground's center and spread out into the surroundings. A gap then formed in the opponents' previously set up formation.

Like a pair of scissors, Qing Shui charged forward with the Golden Battle Halberd in hand.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

At this moment, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant abruptly stomped on the ground. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's stomp had already instilled fear in the Ocean Demons as earlier, it was precisely this battle technique that instantly killed one of the most powerful men among them. This was precisely the outcome Qing Shui wanted. Despite his anger, he still wouldn't try to go toe-to-toe against multiple opponents at once, even more so when the opponents' formation was still in effect.

Nine Palace Steps! Great Reversal!

Qing Shui instantly switched position with one of the Ocean Demons and immediately struck out his Golden Battle Halberd. His strike was as fast as lightning. It was one of the techniques from the Basic Sword Technique, but compared to before, its strength was at a whole different level.

The Ocean Demon couldn't figure out how Qing Shui appeared right in front of him and why his comrades be so far away all of a sudden, and it quickly fled. This was a serious mistake.

Since Qing Shui was considerably faster, had the Ocean Demon attempted to block the strike and had his allies aid him in time, he might have a chance to survive. But now, there was no way he would get through this alive.

Pu!

He immediately was pierced through by Qing Shui. After that, Qing Shui once again made his move.

Nine Palace Evasion!

By now, the Dragon Slaying Beast was already fighting beside Qing Shui. Despite his anger, he could see everything around him very clearly. Even the slightest movement in the surroundings couldn't escape his eyes. It felt as though everything was in slow motion.

Yes... This was the effect brought forth by the Yin-Yang

Image.....

With his eyes closed, Qing Shui was able to precisely grasp the movements of his opponents. Just like having a third eye which could detect activity in slow motion, he was able to see the people around him clearly.

Just like now, even though a sword shadow was approaching him from the side silently, Qing Shui still remained calm and didn't move. As the Sword Qi had a very domineering aura, Qing Shui had long felt the chilliness emitted from it and dodged with an unbelievably agile movement. He then abruptly unleashed the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

The battle between elites was quite similar to when two ordinary people fought against each other, but the strength and speed were far more exaggerated. When strength reached a certain stage, it would begin to generate Qi waves: Sword Qi, Origin Qi, Origin Energy Wave or even causing the Origin Qi itself to start to take a form of its own. When a person cultivated his Five Elements Technique up to a certain stage, the elements would begin shaping their own forms. When a fire-attributed power became powerful to a certain extent, it would condense into fire and as its power increased, the fire would also become more intense.

At this moment, Qing Shui was able to advance and retreat as he pleased in between his opponents, which still caused him to be quite agitated. Could this be an unusual change in the Yin-yang Image?

But whenever he thought of the Sunset Palace Mistress, he was unable to feel happy.

The Ocean Demon from before immediately was swept off by Qing Shui. Even though he had used his weapons to block against Qing Shui's attacks, he still suffered quite a heavy injury.

Nine Palace Step!

It was only now that Qing Shui realized what it felt exactly like to be a duck in water. Standing in front of him, all of his opponents were totally helpless.

This was a kind of Great Perfection Stage and it also represented an unusual change in his Yin-Yang Image. This had triggered a change in his Nine Palace Step, while the Nine Continents Mountain was still the same and only changed when its ability was used together with the Yin-Yang Image.

It's just like driving a car, but driving on a wide and flat road instead of a bumpy one. This would result in a significant change in the car's efficiency.

The car, in this case, was the Nine Palace Step and the change in the Yin-Yang Image on the other hand, was the bumpy road turning into a highway. This was how it had its current efficiency and speed. Without the car, whether there was a bumpy road or a highway, there would be no difference.

For now, Qing Shui was able to advance and retreat as he pleased and the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand was like a golden dragon. Time after time, it was able to disrupt the opponent's teamwork. Soon after, yet another Ocean Demon died by Qing Shui's halberd.

AST 1745 - Sacred Mudra Flower, Sacred Ocean Sound Cave

Qing Shui's transformation made the remaining Ocean Demons feel very astonished. Their morale, which had already been very low, now hit rock bottom.

It was as if Yan Ziyun had plunged into the deepest and darkness valley. He suddenly felt as if the world was dark and desolate, and that his life had reached an end. It seemed that he was at his wit's end.

He was pushed back by Qing Shui once again. Qing Shui's strength and battle prowess seemed to have gotten a lot stronger suddenly. It was just like what was said earlier, the car hadn't changed. It was the road that had changed. Therefore, the speed naturally differed greatly.

The mutation to the Yin-Yang Image brought about overwhelming effects. Qing Shui had the feeling as if he had seen the light at the end of a tunnel, and that the entire world now seemed to be extremely bright and clear. Even the Ocean Demons before him were but small fry.

As time passed, Qing Shui felt that everything seemed to flow increasingly smoothly. His body seemed extremely light and domineering. The dominating power and perfect movements flowed perfectly together.

Vertical Dragon Defiance!

Qing Shui suddenly turned and the surroundings seemed to have plunged into a mysterious feeling. His silhouette suddenly moved up a step. This movement could be said to be indistinct. However, no one could tell that it was a single step.

Boom!

Qing Shui's silhouette once again moved up in a backspin. The

hearts of countless Ocean Demons felt as if someone had stomped down on them, and their bodies swayed.

The sky, which had been clear before, now seemed to be covered in dark clouds.

Qing Shui needed to release the fury in his heart. He threw a glance toward the Sunset Palace Mistress and his heart ached. His silhouette once again moved upward.

Boom!

This time around, an Ocean Demon's body paused. Even Yan Ziyun felt his heart sank as he looked at that upright figure, having the feeling as if he was looking at a towering mountain.

...

Yan Ziyun felt increasingly uneasy. They were unable to fend off Qing Shui despite their numbers. Qing Shui's silhouette continued to rise up while they were unable to do the same. They kept being pushed down by Qing Shui, being stomped down by his heavy steps.

Yan Ziyun looked at Qing Shui and suddenly seemed to have realized something. However, at this moment, Qing Shui's feet stomped down!

Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush!

As Qing Shui stomped down one final time, Yan Ziyun's body was sent flying backward as he spurted blood. He wasn't the only one in that state. It was the same for a few others as well. One of them even disappeared in midair directly.

Even with the Yin-Yang Image's mutation, Qing Shui still used the Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush when he was attacked by so many people. He wouldn't have been able to use this in the future, as his opponents wouldn't give him the chance. However, it was now very easy for him to use it.

This was the rise in one's abilities.

The battle was practically over. It was a little dramatic. Qing Shui's sudden transformation caused his battle prowess to be increased by several folds. The fight which seemed a little unpredictable, was now not worth a mention.

Once the battle ended, Qing Shui immediately headed back to where the Sunset Palace Mistress was. Looking at the pale and weak beauty, he reached out his hands and took hold of her from Muyun Qingge's hands.

The Sunset Palace Mistress's injuries had stabilized. Qing Shui tried to sense her condition. The leave of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus would only be able to help sustain her condition for a month.

"Qing Shui, don't waste it. So what if I can live for a few more days? I'm already very happy to see that you're fine." The Sunset Palace Mistress rested in Qing Shui's arms, smiling happily.

"Foolish lass, if you were to continue to say foolish words, I'll whack you on the butt." Qing Shui felt very upset and unknowing hugged her tightly.

"I'm unafraid. I won't be afraid no matter what you do to me." The Sunset Palace Mistress said weakly. Her smile seemed to be so pitiful to Qing Shui.

Muyun Qingge, who was at the side, felt very upset as well. She had lost interest in the treasure chamber before them.

"Qingge, Brother, the two of you go take a look at the treasure chamber. If it's the Nine Palace Positioning, then give me a call. If it isn't, then take a look to see what's inside. There might be miraculous pills inside." Qing Shui said, a little out of sorts.

Shui Yunfeng nodded. Muyun Qingge hesitated for a moment before she headed for the entrance to the treasure chamber.

...

Qing Shui checked Luo Qingcheng's condition. Her body was very weak. Earlier, her vitality had been seeping away rapidly, but her condition was stabilized now. He only had fewer than ten pieces of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus with him. This meant that she had only ten months left to live.

Ten months was too short!

"Qingcheng, there's something which I've never told you." Qing Shui carried her and sat down.

"Don't tell me that you like me and that you want me to be your woman or something like that. Other than that, I'll believe whatever you say." The Sunset Palace Mistress smiled very happily as she looked at Qing Shui.

A hint of a bitter smile appeared on Qing Shui's face. This lady was very clever. She didn't want the scene to become pathetic and did her best to act nonchalantly.

"If I manage to treat you, can you promise me one thing?" Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"What is it?" Luo Qingcheng smiled as she looked at Qing Shui.

"If I manage to treat you, can you be my wife?" Qing Shui said seriously.

Luo Qingcheng smiled and looked at Qing Shui. "Qing Shui, am I very pitiful? Is it that there's really no one who'd want me?"

"It's not that no one wants you, but that they can't afford to want you."

"You fool. Elder Sister understands. There's no need for you to feel so guilty. It's out of my own will to do all this and I'm very happy. I'm willing to do anything for you. There's no need for you to feel guilty." Luo Qingcheng lifted her head and looked into the distance.

"Do you think that it's because I feel guilty? There are no men

who wouldn't like you. The reason I didn't take this step previously was because I already had a lot of women and I need to be responsible towards them and to you. I'm afraid that if I were to accept you, all of you would feel aggrieved." Qing Shui said bitterly.

"Really? You like me as well?" Luo Qingcheng looked at Qing Shui happily.

"All men who are normal would like a lady who is very charming. Humans aren't animals and won't rush up to have sex just because they like the other party. All creatures who understand feelings know that everything must be established on emotions."

"Vulgar." When Luo Qingcheng heard Qing Shui's words, her face turned red, and a sickly flush appeared on her pale face as she could not help but speak to Qing Shui in slight annoyance.

"Are you going to agree to my request?"

"Why is it that it's only now that you want me to become your woman? Is it because you pity me?" Luo Qingcheng smiled.

"No one can afford to pity you. You're a fairy that had come down to the mortal world. Who would dare to pity you? It'd have to be you pitying them instead. Please take pity on me." Qing Shui lowered his head and smiled, saying.

"You're flippant. I know my current condition and that I have no hope of recovering. Qing Shui, I'm really very happy now. I'm satisfied." Luo Qingcheng reached out her hand and placed it against Qing Shui's face.

"With me around, you'll be able to recover. I'm just short one medicine. With it, I'll be able to heal you."

"What medicine?" Luo Qingcheng felt that Qing Shui didn't seem to be lying.

"Sacred Mudra Flower!" Qing Shui said softly.

"Legend has it that the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave has it, but whether or not this is true is unknown. Qing Shui, forget about it." Luo Qingcheng gave it some thought and quickly said. She knew that the place was very dangerous. It was a place deep in the Northern Sea that was filled with dangers.

AST 1746 - Returning, The Most Holy and Pure

"As long as there is a ray of hope, I won't let you leave. If you were really to die, aren't you afraid that I'd be upset?" Qing Shui shook his head.

"Qing Shui, I don't want you to take risks for me. Moreover, it's for an uncertain reason."

"Even if I don't have the Sacred Mudra Flower, I still have other means. Without my permission, you can forget about leaving. No one can take you away from me." Qing Shui said firmly.

"Qing Shui..."

"Promise me that you'll live on strongly. You mustn't have thoughts of dying easily. I'm still waiting for the day when you'll become my wife. We haven't had our wedding banquet yet. Didn't you want to have my child? When you recover, let's have one, alright?" Qing Shui gave a bunch of reasons that would make Luo Qingcheng try harder to live on.

A person's will was very important to their vitality. Where a person's will was focused on would cause that their attitude towards that area to be extremely headstrong. It was like life. Some people could survive in an unimaginable environment. It was all due to the effect of one's willpower.

The Sunset Palace Mistress' eyes glowed as she looked at Qing Shui, blushing. She felt very warm inside. She really looked forward for that day to come, and she really wanted a child between them. With a child, she would have things to do and wouldn't feel lonely...

"Is it really possible?" Luo Qingcheng looked at Qing Shui hopefully.

"Of course. When we go back, I'll apply acupuncture on you."

There are plenty of miraculous medicines in the world and there's also my medical skills. I can assure you." Qing Shui thought of his alchemy recipe. He was still short a little experience to reach the Reborn Pellet. When the recipe came out, he wondered when he would be able to gather all the medicine required. This was a bit far fetched and might not be able to be applied to the current situation.

However, Qing Shui still decided to advance on both sides. He would head for the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave while concurrently hoping that his recipe would turn up. However, he placed greater hopes on being able to find the Sacred Mudra Flower.

"I promise you. But you must also promise me that nothing must happen to you. There are many people who need you and you aren't alone." Luo Qingcheng said softly. She knew that she wouldn't be able to stop Qing Shui, but she also knew that this man knew what his priorities were. Therefore, it'd be fine for her to just remind him.

"Mmm, I know. I have always been lucky and my ability to stay alive is still quite strong. No matter how dangerous it is, I'll be able to retreat unscathed." Qing Shui wasn't boasting when he said this.

Qing Shui picked up the Sun Shooting Bow. When he killed the group from earlier, this divine artifact had dropped. Qing Shui had tried using the bow before in the past but didn't really like it. However, with the mutation to the Yin-Yang Image, he now felt that he should try to use it. If he were to encounter someone close to him who was suitable for it, he could give it out. The prowess of the bow was of course very powerful.

It was a pity that there were no more Immortal Slaying Arrows. However, Qing Shui still had his forging skills and could forge his own arrows. He had quite a lot of forging materials anyway and could also look for other forging materials.

Qing Shui helped her treat her external wounds and got her to

take the rest of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. Although she still appeared a little pale, she could now do things ordinary people could do. However, before her injuries fully recovered, her cultivation was close to nothing.

Luo Qingcheng sat up from Qing Shui's embrace and tidied her clothes. Her face was still a little flushed as she looked at Qing Shui with an indescribable gaze.

Qing Shui's heart felt very heavy. This lady could give up her life for him. What more could a man ask for when there was a lady who could go to such miles for him?

What he said earlier weren't lies. There were no one who wouldn't like Luo Qingcheng. Ordinary men would all like her. His soul was that of a modern person, and although he also thought of having multiple wives and concubines, he was still a very traditional person deep inside and would only harbor such thoughts alone. Most importantly, he already have quite a number of women. Each of them would give him the feeling that he was undeserving of them. In this world, all strong experts had plenty of wives and concubines, but he still found it hard to face this.

The events today made Qing Shui understand once again that he must treasure the people before him, and not leave any regrets for himself and the people who loved him. This was also why he said earlier that he wanted her to become his woman.

Luo Qingcheng looked at Qing Shui and could not help but recall his worried expression from earlier. He had even said that he wanted to have a child with her. For a moment, she was filled with both yearning and embarrassment.

Just then, Shui Yunfeng came back with Muyun Qingge, as well as Qing Shui's demonic beasts in their beast forms--the Dark Phoenix and Dragon Elephant.

Luo Qingcheng had already stood up and Muyun Qingge quickly walked over, "How is it? Are you feeling better?"

Looking at Muyun Qingge's concerned gaze, Luo Qingcheng felt very warm inside as well. Although they weren't blood-related sisters, they were closer to each other than blood-related sisters. Earlier, when Muyun Qingge saw Luo Qingcheng struck by an arrow, her mind had turned blank.

"Qingge, I'm fine now. Right, did you guys find any good stuff?" Luo Qingcheng smiled and asked. Other than her face appearing a little pale, there were no signs of injuries on her.

"We didn't find any miraculous medicine, but there were a few pieces of rocks that were quick big. There are also two good weapons and a spear arts manual." Muyun Qingge said disappointedly.

If Qing Shui knew that something like this would happen, he wouldn't have come to the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path. Although they had gotten a lot of benefits, the future of Luo Qingcheng's life was now an unknown.

"Let's pack up and get ready to head back." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said. He didn't wish to stay here for a moment longer. It was a great fortune for them to come across two treasure chambers, and it was thanks to the Dragon Slaying Beast. Other people might not have been able to find them. Moreover, the Guardian Beasts weren't that easy to deal with.

Qing Shui didn't feel much about the treasures they had found and got everyone to prepare to leave.

Qing Shui and the group left the Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path on that day. They had stayed for fewer than two days and this place would close down in a week. Everything inside would be wiped out. Of course, there could still be traces of it leaked out.

However, Qing Shui wasn't very worried about this. By the time the Ocean Demon Palace found out that he had killed these Ocean Demons, it could be a while later. Right now, the most important thing to him was to find out how he could treat Luo Qingcheng.

Qing Shui gave Shui Yunfeng a copy of the Water Attribute Art and some other things. Shui Yunfeng didn't reject them and headed back to the Watermoon Cavern in the meantime.

When they returned to the Sunset Sea King Palace, Yiye Jiange also felt very upset upon learning what had happened to Luo Qingcheng. However, she didn't know what to do either and looked at Qing Shui, "I'll go with you to look for the Sacred Mudra Flower."

"Then what about the child?" Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

"I'll go!" Muiyun Qingge said softly.

"Let me go instead!" Qing Hanye gave it some thought and said.

"All of you can stay behind. You guys are needed here. Otherwise, I won't be able to be at peace even if I were to leave." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui took out the Five Elements Water Pearl and Buddha Sword, handing them to Yiye Jiange. "Try out this sword and see if you can use it."

"Mmm, this is the Buddha Sword and only the most holy and pure person can use it." Luo Qingcheng smiled and said, teasing Yiye Jiange despite her current state.

Seeing that Qing Shui had also given Yiye Jiange the water pearl, Qing Hanye didn't know what she was feeling. Was there nothing for her...?

AST 1747 - Divine Artifact, The Powers of Qing Shui and the Few Ladies

Qing Shui then let the Five Element Water Pearl recognized Yiye Jiange as its owner. The Pearl's effect was not weaker compared to the Divine Water Beads. This increased Yiye Jiange's abilities by close to three folds. Both her physique and the legacy that she possessed had an undeniable effect.

Yiye Jiange had the Drakaina legacy in addition to her powerful physique. Therefore, Qing Shui didn't find this result strange at all. Then Yiye Jiange got the Buddha Sword to recognize her as its owner.

The displayed prowess when Yiye Jiange was using the Buddha Sword was undeniable. After he got the sword, Qing Shui had already made up his mind to give it to her. Even he was astonished when this snow white longsword's holy and pure aura, perfectly merged together with Yiye Jiange's aura.

It was too perfect. It seemed as if this sword had been prepared just for Yiye Jiange.

After the Buddha Sword recognized Yiye Jiange as its owner, it also demonstrated powerful abilities. Qing Shui could tell from his Heavenly Vision Technique and even he found it unbelievable.

Sacred Jade Divine Sword

It turned out that this wasn't called the Buddha Sword, but only had the name 'Buddha Sword' as it had been forged in the Northern Ocean Divine Temple. The name wasn't important. What important was that this sword was suitable for Yiye Jiange.

It increased all abilities by two folds and an additional five folds to her speed, reduced all damages by at least half, increased the body's endurance, and the recovery of all injuries by five folds.

The Sword came with additional battle technique--Sacred Divine

Protection.

Sacred Divine Protection: Can be used once a day, provide absolute defense and is automatically activated. After use, the body's defense will be doubled and the effect can be sustained for two hours.

Its powerful Sacred Divine Force could double the damage incurred to some evil existences.

A Divine Artifact that could grow!

This was a Divine Artifact. Even Qing Shui felt a little envious. In terms of attacks, his own Golden Battle Halberd wasn't a match for this Sacred Jade Divine Sword. However, his Golden Battle Halberd could damage Divine Artifacts. Although the possibility of destroying Divine Artifacts was still very low, even some people who had reached the pinnacle in Body Refinement might not be able to fend off its powerful destructive force. The Golden Battle Halberd was the nemesis to those who had a powerful defense.

Moreover, the Sacred Jade Divine Sword was a growing Divine Artifact, and this just made it even rarer. However, Qing Shui felt puzzled that there was no story behind this Divine Artifact. He didn't see anything on it. Could it be that it had yet to progress to that level?

This wasn't important, as long as it was something good. Right now, the increase of Yiye Jiange's strength made her the strongest existence next to Qing Shui out of the story. Right now, she was only a little bit weaker than Qing Shui and her strength had surpassed 30,000 Dao force...

Qing Shui thought about the introduction of the ladies in the Portraits of Beauty. They were exceptional talents with Divine Bodies and by the look of it, as long as they had the opportunity, their abilities would improve in leaps and bounds.

Right now, Qing Shui was very happy that Yiye Jiange had

become so strong. He heaved a sigh of relief. After all, he was going to leave. Right now, both Yiye Jiange's and Muyun Qingge's power had increased tremendously.

With this delay, half of the day had passed. Qing Shui looked at Qing Hanye. Although she hadn't shown anything on her face from the beginning to the end, he could still feel the little feeling of dejection in her heart.

Qing Shui didn't try to hide anything and just reached out his hand to take hers. Qing Hanye's face turned a little flushed. Right now, she was still very shy before Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge.

"I've thought about it a little earlier. You have the Nine Yin Body and there are still the Five Elements Pearls with the metal, wood, fire, and earth attributes. You aren't able to use the one with the fire attribute, but I can. Moreover, with our physiques, we can each take two pearls. I can take metal and fire pearls while you take wood and earth pearls."

As Qing Shui said these, he took out two pearls and handed them to Qing Hanye. "Come, let's go and increase our prowess."

Qing Shui pulled Qing Hanye with him to a quieter place.

Qing Shui's strength was explosive and the metal attribute was extremely sharp, a good match for the Golden Battle Halberd's nature. Each person could only take one of the Five Elements Pearl, but Qing Shui and Qing Hanye had unique physiques. Qing Shui had no idea if it was a good thing. For example, in Qing Hanye's case, her physique brought her a lot of problems. She couldn't be an ordinary woman and in this lifetime, she could only become husband and wife with a man who had the Nine Yang Body.

She was lucky and encountered one. Otherwise, she would really have to be alone throughout her life.

However, the situation was different for Qing Shui. The Nine Yang Body and the Nine Yin Body had vast differences. This was

also something which puzzled Qing Shui.

After Qing Hanye used the Five Elements Pearl with the earth and wood attributes, she received an unprecedented increase in her power. However, it was only an increase around two folds. This made Qing Shui very puzzled. When he used the two pearls, his physical strength had only increased by one fold...

Qing Shui seemed to understand it now. The stronger one was, the lesser was the increase. For Yiye Jiange's case, she had an increase of three folds. For Qing Hanye, her abilities increased by two folds, while he only received an increase of one fold.

This was in fact very terrifying. Right now, it was possible for one to suddenly increase their abilities but it was only from a breakthrough to a new level. Qing Shui was very satisfied. Right now, his strength had reached about 90,000 dao force.

Both Yiye Jiange and Qing Hanye were slightly over 30,000 dao force. Muyun Qingge was slightly lower. Luo Qingcheng and Muyun Qingge was about the same as Muyun Qingge, but was slightly higher, at a bit over 20,000 dao force. It was a pity that...

Qing Shui wrote down the martial techniques in the Five Elements Pearls and gave each of them a copy. The Five Elements Pearls had already been distributed and Muyun Qingge gave Qing Shui those rare metal that she had obtained previously.

It was an amazing meteoric iron and qualitywise, better than any other metals that Qing Shui had seen in the past. Qing Shui thought of the Sun Shooting Bow and recalled Muyun Qingge's high proficiency in archery. To think that he had forgotten about this previously.

The Drakaina tribe were naturally proficient in the using of bow and arrows. Thinking of this, Qing Shui gave the Sun Shooting Bow to Muyun Qingge and said, "I'll forge some arrows for you later."

Muyun Qingge hesitated a little before receiving the Sun Shooting Bow from Qing Shui. However, the moment she held it, something strange happened. A brilliant glow encompassed Muyun Qingge.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment. The Divine Artifact had recognized its owner by itself...

He had forgotten that the Sun Shooting Bow was also a Divine Artifact. To have a Divine Artifact recognized an owner by itself was the most amazing thing. However, the possibility of this to happen was too low and this was also the first time, that Qing Shui had seen this.

Muyun Qingge seemed to be stunned as well and only regained her sense after so long. Qing Shui also sensed that Muyun Qingge's powers had increased tremendously once again, and had surpassed Yiye Jiange and Qing Hanye. However, she didn't surpass them by much and her strength was at about 40,000 dao force...

Muyun Qingge, who had been the weakest previously, was now the strongest one amongst them. Most importantly, the Sun Shooting Bow's shape had also changed. It was however just a minor change. The main thing was that the bow could now be used as a sword.

"Qing Shui, let Qingge go with you to the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. You don't have to worry about this place."

Qing Hanye also smiled and said, "I'll be staying here and waiting for your return. Let Qingge go with you. Otherwise, it's fine if I have to go instead."

"I'll go with him!" Muyun Qingge gave it some thought and said.

The other three ladies all smiled and looked at Muyun Qingge.

"Ye`er still has to take care of the Dragonwolf Palace and I'm the one who is free and have nothing to do." Muyun Qingge sounded more like she was trying to hide something.

"Alright, I'll let Dark Phoenix, Dragon Elephant, and Long Zhu`er stay behind." Qing Shui gave it some thought and felt that he mustn't refute any further, else it would be bad for Muyun Qingge. Right now, he felt that he had the ability to protect himself.

AST 1748 - Level Eight Nine Continents

Steps, Heart's Territory

The ladies knew that it was useless to object Qing Shui's decision. Therefore, they didn't continue any further. Right now, Muyun Qingge was already very powerful and at the very least, she was much stronger compared to the few demonic beasts that Qing Shui had left behind.

It was close to noon and Qing Shui decided to make a move right after lunch. Seeing that Qing Shui was in such a hurry, Luo Qingcheng felt a little touched, but she didn't try to say anything to Qing Shui.

Since even Luo Qingcheng didn't say anything, the others didn't either. Everyone felt very anxious and even if Qing Shui didn't say anything, Muyun Qingge would probably urge him to head off earlier.

They prepared a sumptuous meal, and although everyone tried to chat happily, there was still some melancholy. Therefore, the meal was over quickly.

After lunch, Qing Shui did a check on the formations here and left the Dark Phoenix, the Dragon Elephant, and Long Zhu'er behind. These demonic beasts were very powerful now and what's more important, they had powerful resistance to attacks. Two of them were control-typed demonic beasts while the Dark Phoenix could kill an existence that was on the same level as him as easy as cutting the grass. Even existences that were much stronger than they, wouldn't be able to hurt them.

Therefore, to a certain degree, the reason Qing Shui had kept them here was so that they could act as control-typed shields. Control type demonic beasts tend to be able to turn the tables around in an instant in many situations.

Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge bade the few ladies goodbye and went on their way. Their destination was the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave.

The Sacred Ocean Sound Cave was a dangerous area deep in the North Ocean. Qing Shui already had the map to the destination, but they must first pass through the deep sea domain. Therefore, the journey was very dangerous.

The two of them traveled rapidly toward the deeper region of the North Ocean. Although Qing Shui had the Paragon Water Shield, he still decided to use the Nine Continents Steps. The Nine Continents Steps could now be used in the ocean domain.

Qing Shui had no idea if there was any link to the Paragon Water Shield, but it was something to be happy about. After all, in the vast ocean domain, it'd be too disappointing if the Nine Continents Steps couldn't be used.

Thankfully, it didn't disappoint Qing Shui and he could now use the Nine Continents Steps. This truly made Qing Shui like a fish in the water when he was in the ocean domain.

A glow that only Qing Shui could see appear below Qing Shui's and Muyun Qingge's feet. Then, it encompassed the two of them, making them disappear like a flash from where they were, then teleporting them from time to time again.

Qing Shui's Nine Continents Boots had now surpassed its former-self by a lot. During such a long period of time, the Nine Continents Boots had leveled up by two levels.

Nine Continents Boots!

Refined from the world of the nine continents' Astral Fragments and Fantastic beasts of the nine continents, with a mysterious and unfathomable ability, it was at the level of a Divine Artifact.

One's speed is increased by ten folds, exhaustion reduced by ten folds. Even an Early Divinity could find it hard to destroy in the

least. It also had the additional battle technique--the Nine Continents Steps.

Nine Continent Steps: Use the Nine Continent Boots to activate the Nine Continents Steps. The user will immediately reach over 10 million li away in a straight line. In the present realm, level 8, the Heart's Territory, it could be used 100 times daily.

All lifeforms that were within 500 meters could be brought along, including humans, demonic beasts, and others.

Prerequisite: False God level!

Qing Shui almost forgot that he had the Nine Continents Boots from a long time ago, which was now a Divine Artifact item. However, it only revealed to be at the seventh realm of the Divine Artifact level and nothing was shown before that.

With the Nine Continents Boots' Nine Continents Steps, Qing Shui wouldn't have that much pressure in his journey to the deep regions of the North Ocean. Otherwise, for him that needed to go and return within ten months, and still needed to find the Sacred Mudra Flower, the time wasn't enough at all. Right now, he could only depend on luck. With his current speed, he would probably take half a month to arrive at the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave.

After about 90 Nine Continents Steps, Qing Shui came to a stop. They had traveled a far distance from the Sunset Sea King Palace's domain. He was also left with only a few uses of the Nine Continents Steps and planned to leave them in case he needed to flee. After all, this place wasn't the same as the borders of the North Ocean.

This area was an endless stretch of ocean domain. Qing Shui took a look at the surroundings and didn't see life forms that were significantly powerful. There were some mountains, large-scaled sea beasts, fishes, and others. However, they were all scared off by Qing Shui's aura.

Muyun Qingge called out the White Jade Dragon.

The White Jade Dragon was now considered a true member of the dragon tribe now. Back then, it had been too weak and had ended up being suppressed by Qing Shui and tamed by Muyun Qingge. However, under Qing Shui's help and after consumed medicinal pills, Ancient Demonic Fruits, the Fortune Golden Pellet and others, its bloodline had improved by many folds and its abilities were also very terrifying now.

The huge White Jade Dragon moved rapidly in the water and Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge stood on its back, looking at the surroundings as they rapidly passed by fishes and water plants.

"Qing Shui, when will we reach the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave?" Muyun Qingge had no idea how far Qing Shui's Nine Continents Steps could travel each time, but she felt that it should be far.

"At most half a month. We might even be able to arrive in about ten days. That is if there aren't any accidents in between." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

Muyun Qingge was stunned. From the Sunset Sea King Palace to the deep regions of the North Sea... It should be the deep regions... The Sacred Ocean Sound Cave's location should be considered to be in the deep regions... Based on Muyun Qingge's anticipations, they would need to take more than two months at the very least before they could arrive at the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. Luo Qingcheng could only wait for ten months. If they needed half a year to travel back and forth, they would only be left with less than four months to locate the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. Therefore, she didn't wish to waste even a single day.

However, upon hearing that it would only take half a month or even about ten days, she was a little surprised. She was immediately filled with rejoice and looked at Qing Shui happily, "That's great! Our hopes will be a lot greater then."

"Mmmm!"

"I'm really very worried. Are the chances of us finding the Sacred Mudra Flower high?" Right now, there was only Qing Shui and her, so she knew that Qing Shui would tell her the truth.

"Even if there isn't the Sacred Mudra Flower, I'll still think of a way to treat Qingcheng." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

Muyun Qingge knew the meaning behind Qing Shui's words. The chances of them finding the Sacred Mudra Flower was very low, very very low.

"Don't worry. I have the confidence." Qing Shui saw Muyun Qingge's dejected expression and consoled her.

"Sister Qingcheng has led a very hard life alone by herself. The three of us have been very close together for the past few years and have really become closer than actual sisters. I'm really afraid that I would lose any of them."

"Have you forgotten that I'm a miraculous physician?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I remember. You must promise me that you'll cure Sister Qingcheng." Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui, nodding, "With me around, I won't let any of you in danger."

Muyun Qingge smiled and avoided his gaze without a sound. She felt that her heart was beating very quickly when she looked at Qing Shui's sincere gaze.

"We'll rest here for a while today. Oh right, there's no need for us to be in too much of a hurry to go on our way. We have the Nine Continents Steps. We'll use this time to cultivate the Water Attribute Art or something. This will allow us to get stronger and help us to cope with the danger ahead." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

After Muyun Qingge knew of Qing Shui's powerful Nine Continents Steps, she nodded. After all, there was no need for

them to worry about their travel pace now.

After setting up a tent and calling out the Dragon Slaying Beast and the Hell Nightmare Beast, Qing Shui then entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Divine Wood Essence!

Qing Shui cultivated the Divine Wood Essence. Back then, he had only taken a quick look at it and it was only now that he looked at it seriously and cultivated it.

AST 1749 - Divine Wood Essence, An Unreal Sight

The Divine Wood Essence was an ability that massively improved the Wood Attribute Arts. Moreover, Qing Shui felt that it was even more powerful than the Five Element Art's wood attribute.

Qing Hanye had passed Qing Hanye a copy of the Divine Wood Essence which he had written down himself. Qing Hanye had used the wood of the Five Elements Pearls and already had the Wood Vines martial technique. However, there shouldn't be a need for it to be used at the moment.

Qing Shui looked at the Divine Wood Essence for a while. He then put it down and picked up the Wood Vines martial technique. His mastery of Wood Attribute Arts was already very strong. The only reason he picked up the Wood Vine martial technique was so that he could further stabilize his foundations. After all, the Five Elements Art's Wood Vine martial technique and Qing Shui's Five Elements Divine Refining Technique had a complimentary feeling to them.

Of course, this wasn't saying that the Wood Vines was more powerful than the wood attribute of the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. The Five Elements Art that he had obtained from the treasures this time around was the most basic and could be considered the basic amongst the basics. On the other hand, the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was quite a higher quality technique.

Qing Shui had absorbed the metal and fire pearls of the Five Elements Pearls, and the prowess of his metal and fire attributes had increased by a lot. For example, the prowess of Qing Shui's Primordial Flames and Golden Sword had gotten a massive growth.

However, Qing Shui had always believed that his best and most

practical skill was in the wood attribute, the bloodthirsty demonic vines. Therefore, Qing Shui planned to first cultivate the wood attribute of the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique.

This time around, having gotten a lot stronger, the prowess of his Five Elements Divine Refining Technique naturally rose as well. However, since he had the Divine Wood Essence, the prowess of his Wood Attribute Arts would improve tremendously as a result.

As for the other aspects, there would be some improvements as well, but it would only be minor. After all, the Wood Vines and others were the most basic. Although they may not be bad for others, it would just be considered adding luster to something that was already beautiful to begin with from Qing Shui's viewpoint. The only one that could truly be of use was the Divine Wood Essence.

The moment Qing Shui started cultivating, he would completely forget about sleep and food. Within a week's worth of time, Qing Shui had completely mastered the most basic Wood Vines. After all, he was already considered to be proficient with it before this.

Half a month later, Qing Shui started learning the Divine Wood Essence. The Divine Wood Essence wasn't an offensive ability like the Wood Vines, but was a passive Qi circulation technique. After mastering it, one would be able to permanently increase the abilities of their Wood Attribute Arts.

Only improving the Wood Attribute Arts.

Qing Shui was already powerful with the wood attribute and naturally, he had managed to pick it up very quickly. However, time continued to pass and even until it was time for Qing Shui to leave, he still had not succeeded in it.

Although he wasn't successful in his cultivation, Qing Shui was still very happy. Moreover, he had the feeling that he wouldn't take much longer to grasp it. By then, his strongest ability would be the wood attribute abilities. They were the strongest control-

type abilities.

Although the Paragon Strike was very powerful, he could only use it once. Right now, he had the Dragon Slaying Beast and as long as the wood attribute of his Five Elements Divine Refining Technique could become even more powerful, then regardless if he was killing enemies, dealing instant kills, controlling the opponents, or protecting his own life, he would be able to reach a perfect realm.

After he came out, he noticed Muyun Qingge outside, seemingly practicing something. Her surroundings were full of water vortexes. Her eyes were slightly closed as she sensed the changes in the surroundings.

She seemed as if she was motionless at all, but the Origin Qi in the surroundings kept on moving. The water spirals also grew increasingly bigger. Moreover, their strength also grew as time goes on, just like bottomless pits.

Qing Shui's eyes lit up. He then saw the vortexes around Muyun Qingge increasing from two to three and then finally stopping at four. This continued on for 15 minutes before Muyun Qingge opened her eyes.

Although her eyes appeared a little tired, there was also a hint of excitement in them. After seeing Qing Shui, she smiled. Half a day had passed by unknowingly. Qing Shui smiled and nodded, "Come. Let's have some food and continue on our way."

Qing Shui had taken note of time. They were only about an hour away before the next day. They could continue on their day after having some food and then use the Nine Continents Steps directly. After using the remaining nine times of the Nine Continents Steps, it would become the following day.

Qing Shui's food were the ones that had been prepared in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. With the Paragon Water Shield, he could move like a fish in the water and his origin Qi

could push away the surrounding water, reaching a state where there was no water in the vicinity.

This wasn't the first time that Muyun Qingge had eaten Qing Shui's cooking and every time they ate, the meals were always delicious. However, she would feel a little embarrassed after eating, thinking that she had overeaten. As a powerful cultivator, she didn't have to worry about growing fat no matter how much she ate. However, she felt that it wouldn't look good.

"Qing Shui, have you cultivated the Water Spiral?" While eating, Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui and asked.

"Erm, I haven't been able to practice that yet. Why?" Qing Shui answered casually.

"It's nothing. I just feel that after reaching four water spirals, I can't progress any further. Moreover, the depletion is also significant." Muyun Qingge gave it some thoughts and said.

Due to the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique, Qing Shui had a strong understanding of the five elements. He looked at Muyun Qingge and informed her, "Each of the five elements has their own respective characteristics. Sharpness for metal, violence for fire, serenity for water, life for wood, and heaviness for earth."

After saying this, Qing Shui paused slightly before he continued with a smile, "You know about all these. Water flows toward lower grounds, [a canal is formed when water flows](#), water gushes down quickly and across a far distance, waves surge and reach sky-high, and water is also merciless."

Qing Shui spoke in a very slow but slightly heavy tone. He stopped after reciting these and just simply continued to enjoy the meal.

Muyun Qingge was stunned for a moment before she looked at the surroundings. They were now situated in the ocean and she was aware that water was of an extremely gentle nature. However,

water and fire were merciless and when the aura was formed, their prowesses were extremely paralyzing. Water flows freely, coming down with the flow of the aura...

Muyun Qingge got motivated and as a result, she rapidly got up and walked far away. Very soon, spirals started to appear around her one after another. After the fourth one appeared, there was no longer any increase in the numbers, but the size of the spirals had doubled in size. Moreover, the speed and force of the spirals brought about an intense killing aura that had more than doubled in intensity.

Most importantly, Muyun Qingge now appeared very relaxed. It was as if she did not need to exert any strength at all and her figure continued to move about in the water, moving freely in the spirals. She could even use the spirals to increase the speed greatly and her silhouette became afterimages and elusive like a ghost.

Very long later, Muyun Qingge had finally come to a stop, wearing a happy smile on her face. She walked up to Qing Shui, saying, "Thank you."

"Is this still necessary between us?" Qing Shui didn't look at Muyun Qingge and merely shook his head.

"Let's continue on our way so that we can reach the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave earlier." Muyun Qingge happily said.

Qing Shui nodded. Waving his hand to retrieve the tent and other items, he got onto the White Jade Dragon together with Muyun Qingge, leaving the area.

Nine Continents Steps.

He continued to use the Nine Continents Steps. By the time they had used the 80th Nine Continents Steps, Qing Shui stopped. This place was an underwater city. The unreal appearance of the surroundings caused Qing Shui to be overwhelmed with astonishment.

Even the world of the ocean domain could be this prosperous. Even more so than places on the ground. It was as if the deeper the ocean region, the more prosperous the world was. There were vast pathways here. Many buildings that were like palaces and endless stretch of other stuff. The visual impact was really strong.

An idiom with the meaning that when the conditions are ripe, success will come.

AST 1750 - North Yang Ocean Domain, Drunken Night Inn

This was how the world in the ocean domain really looked like. Qing Shui only regained his senses after so long. He had always thought that the ocean domain was filled with desolate areas, with only caves around and such. It was only now that he knew he was wrong, very, very wrong.

Currently, he gained a brand new knowledge of the world in the water domain. His understanding of the landscape was now more comprehensive than it had been before. The world in the water was even bigger than that on the land, and there were also more races. At the very least, the land of the nine continents wasn't as huge as the one in the ocean domain. This was a straightforward evaluation. After all, no one really knew how vast the land of the nine continents was, nor how deep the water of the ocean domain was. He had only come to the conclusion through his own feelings and inferences.

"Let's take a look around here. There might be someone selling the Sacred Mudra Flower here." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

Muyun Qingge was stunned for a moment before she smiled. Of course, she didn't believe that there would be people selling the Sacred Mudra Flower. Putting aside that it was an extremely rare item, who would be so generous to be selling them?

"Alright. Where shall we go first? The inn or the medicinal hall?" Muyun Qingge asked.

"Let's head to the inn first, since there should be more news there. We might be able to hear some useful information." Qing Shui said as he took the lead and looked for an inn on the wide streets.

Looking into the distance, there was an endless stretch of the lively market. There were all sorts of tribes on the streets and many of them preserved the special traits of their tribes. Those who appeared very close to that of humans would mean that their bloodline was nobler or that they were stronger.

North Yang Ocean Domain

This area belonged to the North Yang Ocean Domain. Qing Shui had already heard it from some conversations in the surroundings. Muyun Qingge walked a little behind Qing Shui as she looked around.

"Qing Shui, there's an inn there!" Muyun Qingge looked into the distance and said as she pointed.

Qing Shui had been looking at the vicinity. He wasn't anxious and was just taking a casual look around. When he heard Muyun Qingge's words, he looked in the direction she was pointing to.

Drunken Night Inn

Qing Shui looked at the words and didn't feel that it was special. However, there was an incessant stream of traffic before the inn which showed that their business was quite good.

The carriages in the ocean domain were pulled by seahorses. These seahorses were different from the one in Qing Shui's previous life. They were like the horses on land, but with four very large soles. They had two horns on their heads and when they ran, it was with a very light step. They were many times faster compared to the galloping horses on the land.

The Aquatics won't sense anything around them when they were in the water. It was just like when the humans were on the land. However, in the water, they moved nimbly like a fish and the dimension in which they could move was wider. They could move up, down, front, back, left and right. On land, humans could only move front, back, left and right. When they wanted to move

upward or downward, they must have a certain level of cultivation that would allow them to fly.

The land area taken up by the Drunken Night Inn was huge. There were no restrictions on the people entering or leaving the inn. However, there were guards at the door and before entering, one must give the guards a demonic beast's crystal nuclei.

Qing Shui had a lot of crystal nuclei. In the ocean domain, gold and crystal nuclei were existences which had purchasing power. Many demonic beasts raised their cultivation through absorbing the energies in crystal nuclei.

The difference between Cores and crystal nuclei were that ordinary Cores require refinement and not just any demonic beast would be able to absorb them. However, the majority of them could absorb crystal nuclei, but there were some restrictions. For example, there wouldn't be much effect for cultivators to absorb the crystal nuclei of demonic beasts on the same or lower level. They would only be able to absorb crystal nuclei when they were not fully satiated. If they had reached a bottleneck, they won't be able to absorb them any more and must wait until they broke through a new level, before they could absorb more crystal nuclei to improve their cultivation.

Their cultivation must be stabilized. Otherwise, the absorption effect would be greatly discounted and they might even enter a state of Qi Deviation. It could be possible that they wouldn't be able to absorb them.

The buildings here weren't especially high and weren't closely built together. It could be because they had a lot of lands. Most buildings were about six stories high, in Qing Shui's previous life, they were about two stories high.

There were people standing guard at every single staircase and to ascend one story higher, one must pay up a demonic beast's crystal nuclei. Of course, food and wine would be charged separately.

Moreover, there were also ladies with revealing clothes and well-embodied figures moving around, satisfying customers' varying needs.

Brothels were a common sight both on the land and in the water. Moreover, most people who could operate such services must be of a certain level of cultivation.

Muyun Qingge seemed to treat these as a common sight and followed Qing Shui up.

"Hey Sir, are you here for food or for accommodations?"

A soft and coyish voice rang out.

A charming lady walked over. She was tall and well-embodied. When she walked, the two balls at her chest kept jiggling, as if they were a pair of joyous little rabbits.

Qing Shui sensed the lady's aura. She wasn't strong. Of course, this was from his perspective.

"For food!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

The lady was both a team leader and a waitress. She was also an existence similar to a brothel keeper. The prostitutes in this place were mostly under her rule.

"Sir, this way, please. Your wife is really beautiful. It seems that you won't fancy our ladies here." The lady smiled and said as they walked.

The ladies in such environments were very open and had the tendency to sound tough as well. They felt that this was how the world was. This was the world in the ocean domain. It was very common for a powerful man to bring a lady here to have some fun. Therefore, her words weren't very astonishing.

When Muyun Qingge heard the lady saying that she was Qing Shui's wife, she unconsciously looked toward Qing Shui. He wore a calm expression and didn't explain anything. It was true that there

wasn't a need for them to explain such things.

There weren't any seats near windows and thus, they found a seat that was slightly quieter. They ordered some dishes casually. After all, money wasn't an issue and they weren't here for the food.

There were many people in the surroundings. Although this place was a very high class, it was still very lively. Those who didn't wish to be in the liveliness could find their own rooms. Those who stayed here all enjoyed the lively atmosphere.

The reason Qing Shui came here was in order to find some useful information. Of course, that was why they were dining in the lively hall.

"Old Xiong, have you heard of a piece of news recently?" A middle-aged man looked toward a burly looking man and said.

Qing Shui swept his gaze in their direction and with just a single glance at the person's aura, Qing Shui knew that he was very powerful. It was also because of this that he looked over.

"What news?" The burly-looking man put down his chopsticks and asked the man seated at the opposite of him.

There were three other men at the same table and they also asked curiously.

"I heard that the North Yang Palace and the Ocean Demon Palace are going to fight it out." the middle-aged man smiled and said.

"They're going to get into a fight?" the man called Old Xiong asked, puzzled.

"Mmm, the news is very reliable." the man said seriously.

Qing Shui thought about it. The Ocean Demon Palace... the North Yang Ocean Domain... This area should be the North Yang Ocean Domain and the North Yang Palace should be the authority in this area. What about the Ocean Demon Palace? Did they belong to this area or were they from a deeper region?

"Why is the Ocean Demon Palace coming to such a faraway place to fight the North Yang Palace?" Old Xiong looked at the man, feeling very lost.

AST 1751 - Meeting the Ocean Demon Race again

At the moment when Qing Shui heard the Ocean Demon Palace being mentioned, he also started getting serious. The ten Ocean Demons who went on treasure-hunting with them were all dead. However, the time for the treasure-hunt was yet to be over. Hence, logically speaking, the Ocean Demon Palace shouldn't be aware that they have all died for now.

Unless they had some sort of unique telepathic ability. But now, many things were still left unknown. Qing Shui was eager to see the reason for the appearance of Ocean Demon Palace this time.

“For what? Some say that it's for a treasure, some say that it's for the area around the Northern Yang Ocean Domain. But apparently, a more accurate source says that it's for a woman.” The middle-aged man seemingly lowered down his voice.

“Woman? What sort of a woman is she for the Ocean Demon Palace and Northern Yang Palace to fight so hard for?” Old Xiong said in a confused tone.

“Yes, the Northern Yang Palace Lord married a woman. But at the same time, the Ocean Demon Palace Lord also admired the same woman. Hence, he demanded the Northern Yang Palace Lord to hand her over. The Ocean Demon Palace didn't expect Northern Yang Palace to go against their will because of how powerful they were. But to their surprises, Northern Yang Palace slaughtered the Ocean Demon Palace's representative without any hesitation.”

“They deserved it. They think that they can do whatever they want just because they are strong. Do they seriously think that the Northern Yang Palace is an easy target, who they can mess with?” Old Xiong seemed unusually happy as he was saying all of these.

Qing Shui was also stunned and looked at Muyun Qingge, “What

kind of a woman is she to be able to start a war between two parties?”

“What’s wrong? Could it be that you plan to get yourself involved in this too?” Muyun Qingge gave Qing Shui a curious look.

Qing Shui got speechless and looked back at her, “If I had really wanted to get myself involved, I wouldn’t have gotten so far away from it.”

Muyun Qingge was momentarily stunned by what he said. She blushed as she seemingly thought about something. She then lowered down her head and remained silent. Even she wasn’t sure why she said it herself. As she started pondering over it, she began to realize that she actually felt quite relaxed when she was around this man. It’s a feeling which words couldn’t describe.

Thinking up to this point, she began to not understand why she would feel like this. Could it have something to do with the fact that he has seen her naked before? It seemed like she didn’t really hate him too.

Before she started to ponder over it, she didn’t really see it as much of an issue. But now, as she thought deeper, she began to feel nervous. She felt a bit conflicted. She couldn’t help but started to think that Luo Qingcheng also showed interest in this man. And also Qing Hanye.....

Every single one of these women was beautiful women which descended from the heaven, and yet, they all liked the same man. She slowly lifted up her head and once again examined the man whom she thought should more or less be considered mature.

As for his look, he should be quite decent. No sign of arrogance, nor impatience. He would occasionally act seriously, he also really spoilt his women. He was a good man, and he was also capable.....

“Am I good looking?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Muyun Qingge.

She blushed when she noticed that she was seen by Qing Shui and shot a glare at him, “No!”

The humble woman still possessed a very good look. Qing Shui examined her. Her flawless face, slender body, snow white neck, extending its way down to her legs... Her upright bosom that pushed the clothes around her chest all the way out..... Qing Shui couldn't help but started getting a bit fired up looking at all of these.....

There had been such a flawless woman by his side all these years, yet he didn't make any moves until now. As he thought about this, he couldn't help but admire himself for what he did.

The opposing side didn't exactly say that it's for the woman, nor did it concern Qing Shui, after all, whatever the reason was, it still wasn't his business. The true issue Qing Shui was concerned of was who exactly would emerge victorious among these two sides.

Qing Shui's current strength was very fearsome. Adding it on with the upgrade of the Yin-Yang Image, he was no longer that worried about Ocean Demon Palace. But deep down, he still held a grudge against them, particularly the branch led by Yan Clan.

After receiving some news from the locals, they found out that the Lord of Ocean Demon Palace who planned to snatch away the Northern Yang Palace Lord's woman was a person of Yan Clan. He was likely the father of Yan Ziyun, Yan Yujiang.

Qing Shui who found out about this didn't express much interest. He planned to continue on his journey after resting for a while. For now, most importantly, they must head off for Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. As for the dispute between the two factions, it had nothing to do with him. Certainly, deep down, he would still hope for the Northern Yang Palace to win, because of Yan Ziyun, Qing Shui didn't have many good feelings about the Ocean Demon Palace.

“Qing Shui, shall we go and take a look at the situation?” Muyun

Qingge said while eating something.

“Forget about it. It doesn’t have anything to do with us. Let’s go after a short while.” Qing Shui took up the bowl and took the last sip of the soup before it finished.

Muyun Qingge nodded. Very quickly, the two finished and left. Though no major news was heard, it could be felt that the Ocean Demon Palace possessed a bad reputation. Furthermore, it seemed that Northern Yang Palace also didn’t fear them.

The enemy of an enemy is a friend. Hence, Qing Shui planned to communicate more with the Northern Yang Palace next time when he was free. It would be great if they could face off against the Ocean Demons together. At the moment, Qing Shui felt that the Northern Yang Palace was a bit weaker than the Ocean Demon Palace, merely the branch led by the Yan Clan wasn’t something easy to deal with.

Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge rode the White Jade Dragon and left immediately. They were flying at a very high speed. They only managed to look at the scenery below briefly before it disappeared right away. After fifteen minutes, Qing Shui suddenly lifted his head and looked into the distance.

Similarly, Muyun Qingge also looked in that direction, the reason was that far away in the distance actually stood around ten warriors. They seemed to be waiting for something. Very soon, Qing Shui could already see them clearly. They were the Ocean Demon Tribes.

There were about ten Ocean Demons. Qing Shui then started wondering why they were here and came to assume that they might be here to wait for the Northern Yang Palace Lord. Prior to this, he has heard rumors that they wanted to battle. Qing Shui then smiled at Muyun Qingge, “Let’s go and try not to seek trouble with them.”

“Yes!”

“Who is that! Halt your steps!”

Both Qing Shui and the White Jade Dragon slightly moved a bit higher with the intention of passing over them from above. However, to his surprise, before they even managed to do it, the people already began screaming at them.

Qing Shui got a bit upset. Though he didn't want to seek troubles, the opponents actually went on to do it instead. They must have been really free or they might also be in a bad mood. Could it be because he tried to fly over them?

“What should we do?” Muyun Qingge asked softly.

“It's alright. Let's see what they want from us first.” Qing Shui responded. After that, he slowly came to a halt and proceeded to look into the opposite side.

The leader was a middle-aged man. He looked very handsome. Soon after, Qing Shui noticed that he looked similar to Yan Ziyun, the only difference was that the man in front of him right now looked slightly more mature. He had more charisma and also a pair of clear yet profound eyes. He was equipped with the charms which a man was supposed to have.

Demon Tribe. They indeed didn't stain their name as Demonic Tribes... Compared to the transsexual from his previous incarnation, they looked a lot better.

“Is there anything you would like from us that you stop us in our path?” Qing Shui didn't look good. He voiced out and questioned them.

However, the man opposite of him didn't even bother batting an eye at him. Instead, he moved his sight to Muyun Qingge. A greedy look flashed across his eyes. Qing Shui has been keeping an eye on him. He couldn't help but sigh. Just as the saying went, “Like father, like son”. The son died for a woman, and then similarly, the father also started bluffing himself. Furthermore, it was

precisely the same woman that his son looked up to.

“Let me repeat this one more time, who are you? Why didn’t you take a turn when you saw us, but instead choose to fly over us?” The man only looked at Qing Shui now and asked in a discontent tone.

This was how things worked across the continent. Warriors wouldn’t lose their pride even if they were weaker than their opponents in strength. Before it was determined which sides were stronger, warriors wouldn’t want to take an alternate route nor fly below the opponents as it would be considered an insult to themselves. Qing Shui only came to remember now that he only thought that he needed to fly above them, but forgotten that they would also be reluctant to see him just fly past them from above.

AST 1752 - Yang Can vs Yan Yujiang

“Why didn’t you take an alternate path?”

All along, Qing Shui has never felt good about the Ocean Demon Palace. Now, it got even worse after he saw the arrogant attitude and words from them. He no longer had to fear them now, so there was no need for him to endure all these grudges within himself.

He didn’t bother to explain why he wanted to fly above the opponents, nor did he deny his plan to do that. He only questioned them back why he needed to take a detour.

Certainly, with his understanding now towards the Ocean Demon Palace, he also knew what they were likely to say.

It’s just as Qing Shui said, the middle-aged man who was leading the group asked with a cold and disdainful smile, “Why do you want to pass us straight on? If you take an alternate path, at least you will be alive, if you pass through, you will die. Tell me then, do you want to take another path? But even if you want to take it now, you no longer have the chance to do so!”

While looking at Qing Shui, Yan Yujiang never paid any attention to him. Instead, he was more focused on Muyun Qingge. He soon revealed the greediness in his eyes without the slightest scruple.

Qing Shui was puzzled. Logically speaking, with Yan Yujiang’s current level of cultivation, he shouldn’t be so shallow. Even if he truly harbored this intention deep in his heart, it’s unlikely that he would express it so obviously through his expression.

Qing Shui didn’t know that a majority of Ocean Demons were all like that. They valued strength the most. To them, only the strong would live and the weak served the purpose of being fed to the strong. This was the simplest way for them to demonstrate their power; Since I was strong, I could dominate you. It’s perfectly normal to do so.

The morals in this world varied greatly compared to his previous world. In this case, some things were pointless to hide.

“There are important things which I need to do. I don’t have the time to talk nonsense with you guys. Please, if you will excuse me.” Qing Shui couldn’t be bothered to waste his time on them. Since they wanted to act like this, he felt that he just might as well fight them. He hasn’t tested his strength since it improved.

“You unbridled brat! Let me see just what you are made of!” Yan Yujiang immediately charged towards Qing Shui at the moment he finished speaking.

Qing Shui squinted his eyes. In an instant, his strength rose all the way to its peak. He slanted his body and immediately threw himself forward. The Golden Battle Halberd immediately got thrust forward with a force that’s enough to slice an entire mountain.

Beng!

A loud explosion came through. Everything in the surroundings got destroyed with only a deep crater left in the middle. The Qi Force scattered all across the surrounding, forming ripples in the air.

Qing Shui revealed a smile on his face. He didn’t know if the opponents had gone all out. But while battling against him, he didn’t even move a single step back while his opponent got blown very far away to the back.

The Ocean Demon Palace of Yan Clan was only one of the branches of the entire Ocean Demon Palace. Despite this, it still didn’t stop Qing Shui from feeling joyful. This was because prior to this, the other branch of Ocean Demon Palace wasn’t a force that he could deal with alone. But now, things were no longer the same.

Yan Yujiang looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. To think that such a young man would possess such a formidable strength. Though he

had yet to go all out and even if he did, he would only fight him to a draw at best. In fact, he also wasn't sure if Qing Shui had more hidden aces.

For a moment, he felt as if he spilled a bottle with five kinds of flavor*. Deep down, he felt really upset. It was an impact which he found unacceptable. It's similar to an adult who got defeated by a child who studied in Kindergarten.

Right at this moment, another group of people showed up. There were about ten of them, just like the Ocean Demon Palace. Without much thought, Qing Shui could already tell that they should be members of the Northern Yang Palace.

The leader was a bright and handsome man. Compared to Yan Yujiang, he looked a bit more violent. He had a tall and upright figure. Both of his eyes were bright and dominating.

Seeing such a scene, the man nodded his head first at Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge before opening his mouth at Yan Yujiang, "Hm, why do you seem so beaten up?"

He didn't bother to hide his intention to mock Yan Yujiang at all. From this, Qing Shui could roughly tell that he had already seen their fight, otherwise, he wouldn't have nodded at Qing Shui. This was a sign to express friendliness towards him.

"Yang Can, what are you trying to act cocky for? Today, all of you will die." Yan Yujiang calmed himself and said. Compared to before, he sounded a lot gloomier. In his exhausted eyes hid a violent fierce light.

Qing Shui got a bit upset. Initially, he had nothing to do with this. It didn't matter to him which side got killed. But unfortunately, he just got dragged into the mess.

"It's still hard to say who exactly will die here." Yang Can said, contrary to Yan Yujiang, he seemed a lot more relaxed.

"Come, since it's between the two of us, let's go for a round.

Whoever wins the match will have Xue Ji.” Yan Yujiang said in a serious tone with his eyes fixed at Yang Can.

As of now, Qing Shui already stopped talking. Yan Ziyu was indeed the son of Yan Yujiang. For some unknown reason, Qing Shui felt that what Yan Yujiang has just said was very stupid. From his perspective, it's as if he saw someone's treasure, then just went forward and yelled, “Here, let's take a bet. If you lose, I can have your treasure!”

In actuality, it wasn't all that stupid either. This was how the world worked. It's just like the current Yang Can, though he might be a bit angry when he heard that, after all, the woman already belonged to him, but everything was decided by strength, this was a usual phenomenon. Since they both looked up to the same woman, it would be natural for them to fight over her. It's just that throughout the process, the person who was supposed to be involved in it, Xue Ji, didn't have any rights to speak for herself. This, in a way, was also quite a miserable fate.

Before Yang Can could speak, Yan Yujiang already continued on and said, “What's wrong? Are you scared? Do you consider yourself a man?”

Yan Yujiang knew more than anyone else that he mustn't let the two sides work together. If that happened, accidents might truly happen to him. He was aware that Yang Can couldn't beat him, if he took care of him first, the Northern Yang Palace would no longer pose a threat to himself. If that happened, he would have time to deal with this young man with all his might.

What he wanted was precisely to force Yang Can to a corner. He manipulated Yang Can in front of everyone from the Northern Yang Palace. Considering that he was looking down on his manhood, which wasn't something any man could take.

“Alright, I will agree to your condition.” Yang Can clenched his teeth and said.

Yan Yujiang revealed a smile on his face and immediately charged towards Yang Can. A weapon which resembled a fork appeared out of nowhere in his hand. The entire body of the fork was brimming with silvery white light.

Yan Yujiang has planned his plot very well. As soon as Yang Can agree to it, he couldn't wait to annihilate Yang Can!

Yang Can also didn't plan to give himself in so easily. He greeted Yan Yujiang back with his huge spear. The spear was about two feet long. It had the thickness of an arm and was brimming with dominating aura. Out of all the different kinds of weapons, spear could be considered as the tyrant, whereas swords could be considered as the one with the longest history.

Actually, the path which Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd took was also the spear path and it's even more tyrannical than regular spears.

It's not the first time Qing Shui saw weapons which resembled forks. From his perspective, this kind of weapons was considered one of the ugliest kind. Despite that, it was definitely ahead of many weapons in terms of its usefulness. Its attacks were sharp, it could parry its opponent's weapons with sharp movements as well. At times, it might even give its owner the chance to take control over the opponent's weapons!.

Beng-beng!

The battle was going on at a very fast pace. After just a few rounds, Qing Shui could notice the gap between Yang Can and Yan Yujiang's strength. After a while passed by, Yang Can was already showing that he was at a disadvantage. Despite that, he could still last a while in the battle.

Dragon Spears Soul!

Following a low-pitched dragon cry, Yang Can's long spear seemed as if it came to life. From Qing Shui's perspective, it looked

like it has united into one with Yang Can and was giving out tyrannical, strong and yet cold aura. On top of it, intense Soul Force could be felt.

AST 1753 - Qing Shui's interruption, an unexpected turn of event

In an instant, Yang Can received a significant boost in his strength and managed to suppress Yan Yujiang rapidly.

Strength wasn't the only factor in a battle between warriors. Actual battle experience, martial techniques and the mastery of their battle techniques also played prominent roles to decide the outcome of a battle. The other factor was the warrior's talent to utilize their Force of Heavenly Dao. All of these factors shouldn't be underestimated.

At the moment, Yang Can has managed to suppress Yan Yujiang with his own martial technique. He constantly unleashed formidable techniques as if he was about to turn over the entire ocean. It seemed like he planned to take down Yan Yujiang with one move.

However, his action also seemed unrealistic. Though Yan Yujiang might be at a disadvantage for now, he hasn't been suppressed to the point where he lost his rhythm. Very quickly, threads of white smoke began emerging around his body. They looked as hazy as steam, which made him very hard to be discerned with naked eyes.

The Song of Ocean Demons!

Once again, Qing Shui witnessed the Song of Ocean Demons. However this time, it seemed stronger. This was a Battle Melody, its purpose was to increase the morale of the user and to lower his opponent's at the same time.

Very soon, Yang Can lost the advantage he had, while Yan Yujiang seemed gradually like a fish that got back into the water. Initially, he was in a rush to kill Yang Can, but now he seemed to have gotten calmer and was no longer feeling rushed to do so. He looked more like a cat that's playing with a mouse now.

Tyrant King Spear!

Yang Can's body shone with bright golden light. After that, a dominant aura burst out of his body. He thrust out the spear in his hand while tightening his body like a bow. His entire body, along with his spear, turned into a huge sharp bow.

Yan Yujiang no longer underestimated Yang Can. Suddenly, a huge and heavy ice wall appeared around him. The ice was formed by Origin Qi, making it many times tougher than Mystic Steel.

Hu!

Yang Can immediately thrust out the spear abruptly along with his body as he formed a jet-black rift in the sky. At the same time, a bright and dazzling spark was also spotted across the sky.

Beng!

Fragments of ice scattered around the entire sky. Within it, there were also two human figures that were separated from each other. Yang Can seemed a bit exhausted and so was Yan Yujiang. His chest was moving up and down in an exaggerated manner. At the corner of his mouth, a trace of fresh blood could also be spotted. However, Qing Shui could tell that the opponent had only been inflicted with a light injury.

"You used your killer-move! Now, die for me!" Upon speaking, the fork in his hand became transparent. It shot out a snow light beam that was about three feet long and gave out hissing noises resembling that of a snake hiss. Anyone who heard the noise would shiver because of it.

Yang Can felt a bit sad. He knew that he couldn't beat the opponent, but he was like a hot-blooded man who couldn't control himself even though he knew that the opponent was setting up a trap for him. Nevertheless, he didn't regret doing it.

"Die!"

Rage of Yaksha!

The aura across Yan Yujiang's body once again rose by a huge chunk. After that, he threw the fork towards Yang Can. The fork locked onto him like a target.

Yang Can's expression looked a bit ugly. His eyes still looked very firm. While holding the long spear tightly in his hand, he threw it out without any hesitation.

One Spear Obliterating the River!

However, in the instant when he unleashed it, an abundant foreign aura engulfed him. It felt like he put on a thick armor around his body and his speed also rose sharply along with it.

Contrary to Yang Can, Yan Yujiang trembled. It felt as if he had lost all of his powers. He slowed down a lot and his strength diminished. In just a while, Yan Yujiang was already feeling very panicked, panicked to the extent that he even forgot he was in a battle.

No distractions must be allowed when two experts were crossing fists. As this delay occurred to Yan Yujiang, he was totally done for.

Beng!

Yan Yujiang got blown backward. He spurted out fresh blood while in mid-air. The entire tide of battle got reversed by Qing Shui. Yang Yujiang, who was supposed to be at absolute advantage actually got blown out far away.....

By the time the area became clear again, everyone was still puzzled, it's to the extent that even Yang Can and Yang Yujiang didn't know what was going on.

Yan Yujiang got severely injured. His injuries were fatal. At the same time, Yang Can also went all out and risked his life. After all, in this kind of situation, he had already accepted the fact that he might die and unleashed a strike with all his might. It could be called a technique which put everything at stake.

Yang Can hadn't really suffered injuries. Yan Yujiang on the other hand, was heavily injured. In mid-air, he constantly spurted out fresh blood from his mouth. This setback convinced the people around that he was injured.

Yang Can was a smart and ruthless person. It was just like the saying "to kill you while you are sick". Considering that the opponents didn't leave him with any paths to retreat back then, he also didn't feel any sympathy towards him. At this moment, not cutting off the loose ends would have been a very stupid act.

Yang Can body flashed as he attacked Yan Yujiang who had blown backward.

"You dare!"

There were still other experts on Yan Yujiang's side. Seeing the sudden change in the tide of the battle, they quickly charged towards Yang Can in an attempt to stop him.

However, the people of the Northern Yang Palace wasn't just for show either. A few elderly men quickly made their move, "Ocean Demon Palace, you guys have bullied people like they were nothing."

Both Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge were standing on top of the White Jade Dragon while observing the chaotic battle in front of them. They knew that this time, even if the Ocean Demon Palace didn't lose all of its members here, they would still suffer grave damages. For a short period of time, it's impossible for them to regain their strength back. By the time they did, the difference between Qing Shui and them would be like heaven and earth.

The people from Ocean Demon Palace escaped. Almost half of them died. Similarly, Yan Yujiang also fled. However, Qing Shui knew that regardless of whether he managed to stay alive or not, he was already done for. It wouldn't require other people to take action, the people of Ocean Demon Palace themselves would have done the job. Someone would replace Yan Clan to become the

Palace Lord of Ocean Demon Palace.

The slightly beaten up Yang Can came back and went up to Qing Shui. He said in a serious tone, “Senior, thank you.”

Though Yang Can might not know what happened, he was aware that the thing which happened before must be connected to the young man. This was a kind of intuition. Across the world of martial arts, age was just a number. The only things they took regard of was the strength. A person with more strength was respected by more people. Hence, it’s normal that Yang Can would address Qing Shui as his senior.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at Yang Can, “Don’t worry about it, I am just a passerby. The Ocean Demon Palace is too unreasonable and arrogant. They are bound to come across unfortunate things sooner or later.”

“This is how the people of Yan Clan is. There are a lot of Ocean Demon Palaces, and this is only one of them. Senior, please be careful. In the future, if there is anything I can do, please inform me. No matter what it is, I will jump into the Sea of Flames without hesitation.” Yang Can said in a serious tone.

“You are welcome. There is no need for such formality.”

“Northern Yang Palace is just right ahead. Will senior fancy to pay us a visit so that I can have a chance to thank you properly?” Yang Can said in a careful tone.

“Call me Qing Shui, I should be younger than you. If you don’t mind, why don’t we be friends? I will address you as Brother Yang, does that sound alright with you?” Qing Shui smiled and asked. He could tell that the Lord of Northern Yang Palace should be someone with decent personalities.

“That sounds great! I couldn’t have asked for more. However, the things which I said before still counts!”

“How about this? Since there are still things I need to deal with

for the time being, Will it be alright if I pay Brother Yang a visit after I come back?”

“Younger brother Qing Shui, I can tell that you are in a rush. I am not sure if it is right for me to ask this, but is there anything which I, as your elder brother, may be of help?” Yang Can asked cautiously while observing Qing Shui’s expression.

After hesitating for a while, Qing Shui nodded with a smile, “I need a Sacred Mudra Flower to save someone. I am on my way to the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave to look for it.”

AST 1754 - Sacred Mountain? The Seductive White Jade Battle King Crab

When Yang Can heard what Qing Shui said, he got really shocked and immediately moved on to look at him, “This thing... Indeed, I do not have it. But somehow, I have heard about it before. I just don’t know whether it is accurate or not.”

Yang Can seemed to be hesitating, as he was unsure of the reliability of the information. Qing Shui on the other hand, his eyes turned bright. “As long as it is a place with a hole, winds are bound to pass through it”. Since there were rumors about it, there must have been a reason behind the news. Hence, he smiled and responded, “Will you mind telling me about it? I will reward you heavily for this.”

“Younger brother, you are contradicting your own words by saying it this way. I am unsure of the authenticity of the rumors. Hence, don’t have too high hope on it. According to the legend, the forces which possessed the Sacred Mudra Flower are formidable and fearsome.”

“There is no harm in listening to it. Elder brother, please tell me. I will know what to do next.” Qing Shui only wanted to know who possessed it. No matter what it took, he must get his hands on the Sacred Mudra Flower.

“There is a formidable force which exists within the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. They will not directly attack people, but they are very very powerful. Basically, the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave is like a backyard to them. Younger brother, if you can’t manage to find it within the cavern, you can test your luck on the Sacred Mountain. Nevertheless, keep in mind, do not get into conflicts with the other party.” Yang Can said in a serious tone.

Qing Shui nodded. Deep down, he was happy when he heard there might be Sacred Mudra Flower on the Sacred Mountain.

After all, there was only one force that existed in the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave.

To further add on, the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave was located deep within the Northern Ocean. It should be close to the border of the deep ocean, or rather, in an area slightly deeper than that. Legend said that deep down within the true Northern Ocean, there existed the Land of Darkness. The danger one would encounter there was beyond imagination, it's like the deepest part within Haohan Continent and the Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain... Also, according to the legend, the deepest part within the Northern Ocean was the same place as the deepest part within other oceans. In other words, they all arrived at the same point and were all a part of Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain.

Qing Shui also wasn't sure if it was true. Nevertheless, he was not in the mood to investigate for the time being. Secondly, it's about his strength, Qing Shui wondered if he would be a Second Grade Divine Warrior once his strength reached ninety thousand Dao Force. He didn't know for sure, as the difference between the First and the Second Grade were as much as the distance between the earth and heaven itself. If until now, he still wasn't a Second Grade Divine Warrior, the difference would indeed, have been something unimaginable.

Yang Can didn't convince Qing Shui to go to the Northern Yang Palace. After all, he still had things which he needed to do himself. Hence, before leaving, he left Qing Shui with a promise that he must visit the Northern Yang Palace in the future.

Qing Shui also agreed to it. Soon after, he left together with Muyun Qingge. For now, he has found an even clearer goal. There were still some existing forces within the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. Qing Shui believed that even if he couldn't find it from the cavern, he might still be able to ask for one from the Sacred Mountain.

Kong!

On the fourth day, as soon as Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge landed from their Nine Continents Step Effect, they were suddenly greeted by an earth-shattering pressure. Soon after, a loud roar of a beast was heard.

Qing Shui wanted to unleash his Nine Continents Step Effect once again, but he realized that it's too late for him to do so. He let out his hand and pulled Muyun Qingge on his back. After that, he took out his Golden Battle Halberd and slashed immediately.

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui's strength rose up vigorously in an instant. Without further delay, he released all of it with earth-shattering might. It's no longer realistic to avoid the attack under this kind of circumstances. Sometimes, the best attack could also act as the best defense.

Qing Shui's offensive prowess achieved a terrifying level worth as much as Five Hundred Thousand Dao Force.

Hong!

Roar!

Qing Shui's body was perfectly fine. The giant figure, on the other hand, got blown backward being struck by the force. While in mid-air, it let out a loud shriek and soon, the sky was filled with blood. For a fearsome strike like this, it might even be capable of flattening an entire mountain.

It's only now when Qing Shui was finally able to see clearly what the giant figure was.

White Jade Battle King Crab!

Qing Shui knew about the White Silver Battle King Crab, the Golden Battle King Crab and also the Violet Gold Battle King Crab. However, he has yet to see the latter. To his surprise, A White Jade Battle King Crab actually appeared here.

Qing Shui could clearly tell the difference between a White Silver Battle King Crab and White Jade Battle King Crab. The White Jade variation was a mutated version of the White Silver Battle King Crab. After all, the strength of a king was not supposed to change. This was the rules of their tribe. For example, the White Silver Battle King Crab would forever remain at the level they were currently at. They could never turn into the Golden Battle Crab, let alone Golden Battle King Crab. However, compared to normal Golden Battle Crab, the White Silver variation was slightly stronger. The difference in strength only began to surface when comparing the Golden Battle King Crab with the White Silver Battle King Crab.

However, in the case of White Silver Battle Crab, there was a chance that they might break through to the Golden Battle Crab or maybe a level even higher than that. The chance that they would succeed, however, was one out of a hundred thousand, or maybe one out of a million. Once a White Silver Battle King Crab died, another king would immediately emerge from the White Silver Battle Crab.

Qing Shui probed the gigantic White Jade Battle King Crab in front of him. Its body was bright like jade. Considering that it happened to be so huge, the bright body it had made it looked really cool. The lining along its body also looked really gorgeous.

Following on, what shocked Qing Shui was that the enormous body of the White Jade Battle King Crab suddenly turned blurry. It turned into a magnificent lady. Blood stains could be spotted on her snow-white clothes. She also looked a bit pale.

Qing Shui remembered that the White Silver Battle King Crab also had a human form. Nevertheless, they still couldn't get away from having some beast features. If one was to look closer, it was noticeable that they were a bit different than humans.

However, the woman in front of Qing Shui was a different case. Even the current Qing Shui was unable to see any difference

between her and humans. It's to the point that he wasn't able to even feel any aura from her. In between her sharp eyes, there was a slight coldness in it. She had a slender figure, pale neck and also her huge breasts which pushed out of her clothes. However, the bloodstain on her chest explained that she has gotten injured. The injury didn't seem to be a light one either.

Her flat stomach, slender waist, and straight legs... The white silver battle boots which she wore on her legs... Her body was shivering, she seemed to be in extreme pain.

Qing Shui too didn't expect for the White Jade Battle King Crab to be so powerful. After all, a mediocre White Silver Battle King Crab should be worthless in front of Qing Shui with how strong he currently was. But this one, on the other hand, she seemed to be equal or maybe even stronger than Muyun Qingge. After all, her fearsome prowess was enough to get Qing Shui to worry.

What's amazing was the resistance of the White Jade Battle King Crab towards attacks. It was in a totally different dimension. The Paragon Strike only managed to heavily injure her instead of killing her. It was an attack that worth more than five million Dao Force.

"We are only planning to pass by this place. You are the one who attempted a sneak attack on us." Qing Shui examined his surroundings as he spoke. He realized that there was a huge cave not far away from where he was. It should be the cave where she resided in.

"No one is allowed to enter this place." A soft yet cold voice came through.

Qing Shui gazed at his opponent curiously. To think that she could still act so stubbornly at this time... Did she not fear that he would kill her?

"You seem to be hurt. Are you not scared that I will kill you?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Since things have already taken such a turn of event, I don’t fear death either. But the fact that you haven’t done it until now means that you would not kill me.” The woman said gently while looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt an aura which he couldn’t describe in words, spreading around him. As he looked at the woman, he began to find her seductive, so much that he started feeling some ‘changes’ taking place across his body. The Yin-Yang Image within his Sea of Consciousness let out a cold aura which aided Qing Shui in removing this kind of feeling.

When Qing Shui turned around, he realized that Muyun Qingge was also lost in her thought. Her face was blushing. Qing Shui then let out his hand and poked her Lingtai Acupoint. Muyun Qingge who soon came back to her senses blushed, even more, when she saw Qing Shui.

AST 1755 - Recover, The power of Divine Wood Essence

Qing Shui didn't know why Qingge blushed all of a sudden. But thinking back, he was also seduced by the mysterious woman. There was no way that Qingge would be seduced by the woman as well, or could there be other reasons why she was so lost in her thought?

The White Jade Battle King Crab was truly impressive. Furthermore, it also had a formidable technique to seduce both male and female. Usually, the seducing technique which women cultivated should only work against men. Opposite sex attracted each other, this was something which shouldn't change under normal circumstances. Certainly, there might also be some people with a crooked mindset, who would go after things, which didn't match the nature and normal people's desire.

Similarly, the White Jade Battle King Crab was also shocked to see that Qing Shui was able to snap out of her seductive technique. It was a fearsome ability, which she received when she mutated from a White Silver Battle King Crab. Most of the time, it would confuse the enemies and she would use the opening to finish them off. At times, she might even make them fight against each other.

Qing Shui looked at her. He hated being treated this way, even if she was a beautiful woman. His eyes turned cold, as he slowly raised the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

“Let me go, I will live my life serving under you.” Just as Qing Shui was about to make his move, the White Jade Battle King Crab spoke. She seemed reluctant when she was saying it.

She was aware, that if she couldn't suggest anything, which could pique the opponent's interest, she would be killed. She could sense the man's intention to kill. If her seductive technique failed, it would mean that there was no way he could ever attract this

man. The woman beside the man was even more beautiful than herself. She admitted that she couldn't compare herself with the woman.

Muyun Qingge gave Qing Shui a strange look. As for Qing Shui, he seemed to have felt Muyun Qingge's gaze. He rubbed his nose and said, "Qingge, feed her with this. After that, drop a drop of blood on her

Qing Shui gave Muyun Qingge the Sacred Beast Pill. It was used to tame demonic beasts. But now, the Sacred Beast Pill was already much stronger than its old version from the past. The quality of its ingredients had risen by a lot. Naturally, its final strength would also be significantly higher than before.

Muyun Qingge smiled and asked after a moment of hesitation, "You sure you won't regret it?"

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, "Do I look that fragile to you? Back then, when I was up against you, I still managed to handle myself well."

When Muyun Qingge heard what Qing Shui said, she shot a glare at him. And then, she followed Qing Shui's instruction and fed the White Jade Battle King Crab with the Sacred Beast Pill, then she dropped a drop of blood on her

A dazzling light shone. At the same time, a faint shadow of a White Jade Battle King Crab also went into Muyun Qingge's body.

With that, the White Jade Battle King Crab would have recognized Muyun Qingge as her owner. Qing Shui didn't have a choice, this was how cruel the World of the Nine Continent was. Hence, only through this procedure could he be at ease towards the White Jade Battle King Crab.

After recognizing its owner, the White Jade Battle King Crab hadn't done anything unusual. Very quickly, it had already become really close with Muyun Qingge. Usually, she would stay in her

human form, but she could only unleash her full potential when she was in her Beast Form.

After all that happened, this unexpected scenario eventually turned out quite well. After all, Muyun Qingge has managed to receive huge benefits from it. The White Jade Battle King Crab was very precious, as very few would actually go through this sort of mutation. After it mutated, it became incomparably powerful.

Prior to this, although Qing Shui had made up his mind to kill her, but if he really did, he wouldn't feel good deep down inside. He would also need to take into consideration, that he was now in the World of the Nine Continents and mustn't show too much sympathy to his opponents.

Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge, along with the current Bai Yu... The White Silver Battle King Crab was called Bai Yu. Qing Shui was already used to it. He walked into her cave and noticed that it was very clean, particularly her bedroom. It was basically just like a normal female bedroom, clean and tidy.

Qing Shui didn't really receive many things from here. Bai Yu had her own spatial stuff. Hence, whether she had any treasures or not, only Muyun Qingge would have known about it.

It was already quite late. Qing Shui planned to take a break. When it was almost time, he would leave.

Qing Shui found a cave and settled down in it. After summoning a few of his demonic beasts, he went inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When inside of the realm, as usual, Qing Shui cultivated his Divine Wood Essence. He has been cultivating it for the past few days. Now, it has reached a crucial stage. If everything went on smoothly, he should be able to totally grasp the Divine Wood Essence.

Qing Shui was standing in the middle of the air within the realm.

All around him was circles after circles of woody vines. They were thick and strong. Even the most ordinary wood vine had the thickness of more than ten meters.

With Qing Shui's increase in strength, the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was already at a fearsome level. After all, it was required to bind and choke huge beasts to death, having this kind of thickness was perfectly normal.

Pu!

After a period of time, a slight yet clear noise came through. It sounded like certain acupoints have opened. The vines around Qing Shui underwent some changes. Even its outer appearance, also looked a lot different.

The thickness of the vine seemed to be almost the same. However, It's obvious that the vine was a lot darker now. The stripes around the vines were a few times more concentrated than before, giving people the impression that it was incomparably tough and strong.

Qing Shui waved his hand and soon thrust out his fist.

Beng!

A force around ten thousand Dao Force had only managed to leave some light scratches on the surface. It was just like when a tree's skin got peeled off. And this was one of the most ordinary vines which Qing Shui chose.

Qing Shui then operated his mind and as he swung his hand, the vines around him immediately changed and turned into dark red Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. Compared to those before, it was thicker and the aura which it emitted, felt as if it could swallow you whole.

It changed..... The Divine Wood Essence has been successfully cultivated.

Qing Shui felt a sense of satisfaction as he looked at the

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines which changed significantly from before. The thorns on top were even tougher and sharper now. Furthermore, its vitality has also gotten a lot stronger than before.

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui struck the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines with all his might using the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

This was Qing Shui's all-out strike. Furthermore, it was also the Paragon Strike. An attack that's almost worth five hundred thousand Dao Force combined with the unique ability of the Golden Battle Halberd and both landed at the same time on the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines.

Qing Shui wanted to know how powerful the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines was. Hence, he didn't hold back. He wanted to test if the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines was tough enough to withstand his all-out attack.

After an enormous explosion, Qing Shui smiled. He felt really happy looking at the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines totally unscathed. However, after seeing that his ultimate attack incapable of destroying the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, he began to question himself, was it the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines that's too tough? or was it his attacks that he needed to improve on?

Luckily, they were all his own techniques. As of now, Qing Shui's attack could definitely be regarded as sufficiently strong. But now, since he successfully cultivated the Divine Wood Essence, Qing Shui could find no words to describe the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines other than it was crazy powerful.

While speaking, Qing Shui once again unleashed his Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines to observe its violent abilities to extend and shorten. He found out that not only has it gotten a lot tougher, its ability to contract and sting its opponent had also improved by one fold.

The Divine Wood Essence acted as an upgrade to wood attributed abilities. At the same time, Qing Shui's vitality had also improved along with his Force of Rebirth and Acupuncture abilities. This could be considered as a chain reaction.

AST 1756 - Sister Yu, Goddess

With the Divine Wood Essence, Qing Shui felt even more confident. Not only had his Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines became a lot more powerful, it also possessed fearsome defense. It could be used to protect himself as well as the people around him.

Other than the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, Qing Shui also cultivated his Golden Sword. After all, he swallowed the golden and fire pearl before. For the fire elements, he cultivated the Primordial Flame, Primordial Flame Whip, and so on, furthermore, he already had very high attainments in them. The earth element, for the time being, only consisted of the Nine Continents Mountain.

Other than the Divine Wood Essence of the wood attribute, it was fairly easy to train the rest of the elements. Time went on little by little, but Qing Shui remained calm and had a stable mindset. Unknowingly, it was already time for him to head out.

By the time he exited the realm, six hours have passed in the outside world. Muyun Qingge was ready to leave. However, she didn't summon out the White Jade Battle King Crab. Qing Shui also didn't try to question her why.

"Let's go!" Qing Shui said after looking around the surrounding.

"Yes, you don't need to look for her anymore. I didn't let her out." Muyun Qingge smiled and said.

Somehow, Qing Shui now found the woman a bit different from how she used to be. Though he didn't know why she seemed to have become a bit easier to approach. She was more conscious with her words now, this was a sign that she felt closer to the person she was talking to.

The things which happened in Luoqing City this time has helped her to have an even deeper comprehension towards human life.

Perhaps, the perceptions she used to have before might not be completely right, but escaping from it wasn't a solution.

However, it also didn't seem that easy to make her feel at ease.

In Fact, Qing Shui wasn't able to fully understand her thoughts. Even her preference, whether he likes something or not, Qing Shui wasn't sure about them. Hence, from this viewpoint, Qing Shui began to wonder if he was the one that's overthinking.

"I am not looking for her." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Well then, what are you looking for?" Muyun Qingge asked casually. She didn't believe what Qing Shui said.

"I am looking at you." Qing Shui responded casually. Suddenly, he came to understand something, there was no need for him to avoid these kinds of stuff, nor did he have to mind it that much. Going with the flow was the best thing to do.

However, it also seemed like it wouldn't be so easy to do so. Luckily, he has managed to find his direction for it.

"For what?"

"Because you look pretty!"

Muyun Qingge stopped talking. She felt that this man was a bit different today, but she was not able to tell exactly how.

"This place is in the middle of nowhere. For such an exceptional beauty like you to be here, even I feel like doing something to you....." As Qing Shui was speaking, a greedy look flashed across his eyes. He was examining Muyun Qingge.

Muyun Qingge got shocked when she saw Qing Shui's look. But very quickly, she began smiling, "Alright, let's go. I absolutely don't look like an exceptional beauty."

Right now, Qing Shui was speechless. In what way was she not like an exceptional beauty? He was staring at the outstanding woman in front of him with a happy expression, while her busts

were slightly shaking, emitting a bewitching and charming aura.

She belonged to the Drakaina Tribe, therefore, her figure looked like it was made by the heaven itself. This kind of seduction came from deep within her soul and bone. She could easily emit it without any effort, the more natural the beauty was, the more devastating it would be. In fact, maybe she wasn't even aware of the charm she had within herself.

Qing Shui was a bit stunned. However, he still retained a bit of his consciousness. In a seemingly uncontrollable manner, Qing Shui gently stepped in front and held her hand. It felt tender like jade and soft like there wasn't even a bone in it.

Muyun Qingge tried to retract her hand, but very quickly, she dismissed such intention. Her face blushed as she spoke, "Wake up!"

She has known Qing Shui for many years. She knew that he wasn't that kind of man. She was also aware of her own charm, she just didn't expect herself to be able to attract this man.

Qing Shui smiled, but he didn't let go, "Let's move. For such an extreme beauty to be by my side, I have a feeling that I have been wasting a lot of my opportunities."

Qing Shui wasn't loud, but Muyun Qingge was able to hear him clearly. She felt speechless upon hearing what he said. She raised her hand and punched him, "Nonsense."

Her half happy and half grumpy expression made her looks cute. With his utmost effort, Qing Shui turned his head and immediately used the Nine Continents Step Effect. He was really afraid that he would lose control and kiss her or did even worse things.

Holding hands was already her limit. Furthermore, this was also due to special circumstances between her and Qing Shui. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to even hold her hands.

A few days passed. Overall, their journey could be considered as a safe one. They didn't really run into any sort of danger. However, halfway through their journey, they did come across a few formidable and ferocious beasts. At one point, they even encountered a group of ferocious beasts. Luckily, with the Nine Continents Step Effect, they managed to run away from them. Qing Shui also gave her his Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. This way, even if they really did come across any sort of danger, she would be able to instantaneously teleported herself away. Furthermore, she could use it continuously for up to a hundred times.

The ring wasn't that useful to Qing Shui anymore, given that he had the Nine Continents Step's Effect, as well as the realm and the Hell Nightmare Beast. There were only very few occasions when he would use it.

They were already close to the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave, if all went well, they would be able to arrive within three days. At the moment, Qing Shui has located a group of mountains at the bottom of the sea. Legend said that the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave resided deep within this group of mountains. The Sacred Mountain could also be found among these mountains. Furthermore, it was the tallest one and located deep among the mountains.

"Why don't we settle down here for today? After that, we will go in right away." Qing Shui was looking at the boundless mountains in front of him.

"Alright, it's already the ninth day. We managed to arrive at this place within ten days, I am sure we will find the Sacred Mudra Flower." Muyun Qingge let out a sigh of relief in her heart.

"These are for you. It will help in boosting your combat power." Qing Shui took out a battle skirt, battle boots, and a few arrows. All of these were forged by him recently when he was in the realm.

Most importantly, both the battle boots and battle skirts were at

False God grade, which was an entire level higher than the so-called legendary grades in the past. They were also by far, the best things which Qing Shui has ever forged. As for Divine Artifacts, it required more than just heavenly forging techniques, it also required materials at Divine Artifact grade.

There was no need for her to possess any more weapons. The Sun Shooting Bow was capable of turning into a sword. It could also transform back into a bow and unleash one of the most powerful long-ranged attacks.

Muyun Qingge was also really shocked looking at the things in her hand. It was because she could feel that every single object was made by Qing Shui. This was something which Qing Shui made specifically for her.

“Put it on and give it a try. Make sure you can use it well.” Qing Shui smiled and said. He was also curious to see Muyun Qingge’s look after she wore on all of these.

Muyun Qingge nodded and drilled her way into the camp. She only came out after quite a while. The purple battle dress and boots gave her a kind of noble aura which words couldn’t describe. She was just like a goddess who came out from a painting. Her exquisite face which looked like a Goddess, as well as her perfect body figure... Her beautiful hair was tied up on her head. Overall, she looked dignified and mature.

This was Sister Yu. She was a goddess.

Seeing that Qing Shui was a bit distracted, Muyun Qingge shot him a glare. Qing Shui was doing it on purpose. At the same time, this also hinted as a compliment to a woman.

“Thank you!” Muyun Qingge walked past and revealed a faint smile.

“You look beautiful!”

Qing Shui, on the other hand, said something that’s irrelevant to

the topic.

“You are unfathomable. Our time is limited, in fact, I don’t even know what you did to actually achieve such perfections in your cultivation, medicine refining technique as well as forging technique.” Muyun Qingge was curious and looked at Qing Shui.

AST 1757 - Sacred Ocean Sound Cave

“It’s not a good thing for women to be too curious.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Well, I can clearly say that I am not one of those which you just mentioned. I am only curious about you.” Muyun Qingge was a bit shy when she said it.

“If things are really as you say, then wouldn’t that mean things would be dangerous for you? Could it be that... You have fallen for me?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Muyun Qingge.

Upon hearing what Qing Shui said, Muyun Qingge immediately blushed, “Aren’t you ashamed of yourself? As if I would fall for you.”

“You don’t have to be so embarrassed about it. It’s perfectly normal for a woman to start seeking a man at a certain point in their life. Be it, men or women, they are born with emotions.” Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

“You are the one seeking for women!..... And you are the one who is born with emotions!” For a moment, Muyun Qingge felt extremely embarrassed.

No men had ever said things like that to her throughout her whole life. Her face instantly turned red. She didn’t know what to do, even her heartbeat has gotten many times faster. She didn't dare to look at Qing Shui, yet she continuously hammered Qing Shui’s chest with her fist.

Seeing her like that, Qing Shui felt that this could possibly be one of the happiest moment in his life. It was a kind of happiness which came deep down from one’s heart. The scene he was seeing at the moment was the most beautiful scenes to him.

At the moment when Muyun Qingge stopped, she realized that she was already hugging Qing Shui’s neck with her head buried in

Qing Shui's chest. Qing Shui on the other hand already had his hands around her waist. But he didn't actually do anything that's beyond the line.

She lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui. The only thing she saw was a warm smile. Also, she felt a kind of peace which words couldn't describe. He wasn't her blood-relative, but deep down, she has started treating him like one.

This was also why she would have some close interactions with him.

"Qingge, before you get married, treat me like your own man. You don't have to be so formal with me." At the moment when Qing Shui finished speaking, he felt a bit awkward. Despite everything, he never once thought about anything that's too excessive.

In response, Muyun Qingge happily lifted up her head, "I won't be so formal around you, but you mustn't bully me. I still plan on getting married."

Qing Shui nodded. For some unknown reason, he felt a bit upset. This kind of feeling made him realize that he was very possessive. Prior to this, the reason why he never did anything to her, was because she has been single her whole life, but now that he heard, that she planned on getting married, he felt a bit uncomfortable.

Qing Shui looked at the ring he gave her, which he once used to wear for a long time. Be it his past or current life, in both the world, a ring was considered to be a symbol to pledge one's love. Back then, when he was handing her the ring, she had already hesitated for a while. But she actually stretched her hand out and let Qing Shui put it into her finger.

On the second day, Qing Shui immediately entered the boundless mountain regions with Muyun Qingge. After continuous uses of the Nine Continents Step Effect, they found themselves deep inside the mountain regions. Qing Shui's current Nine Continents Step

enabled him to travel millions of Li in one go. But even after using it a hundred times, he was still unable to go out of this mountain regions.

This vastness of this world wasn't something which could be described in words.

There were also villages as well as castles across the mountain regions. Some of the mountain regions were flattened to build castles on it. Certainly, there were also the earth and the sky as a part of the scenery. But when he looked from far away, the only thing that could be seen, was the boundless mountain regions. Only those who actually went into the region would learn, that there were also sects, aristocrats as well as dynasties in it.

However, the deeper one advanced into the region, the fewer people they would find. This was near the bottom of the sea. Deep within it, there would be even more ferocious beasts.

“Qing Shui, the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave should be somewhere around here. I wonder if that place will be easy to look for.” Muyun Qingge followed Qing Shui as they continued to search for the place.

“The Sacred Ocean Sound Cave is located even deeper within the inner ocean. The area we need to look for is quite large. Let's just continue searching for it.” Qing Shui was also a bit puzzled, after all, the target area was too large. Though it wasn't to the extent like he was searching for a needle in the ocean, it was still considerably hard to find.

Yet another half a day passed. According to what's shown on the map, they should be quite close to the destination.

“Hm, Qing Shui, try sensing the aura around you, I feel something.” Muyun Qingge smiled.

Qing Shui also managed to sense some sacred aura. Though it was just a tiny bit of it, the aura was thick and strong. Qing Shui

immediately told Muyun Qingge, “We should be able to find the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave if we follow this aura.”

They spent hours continuously drifting back and forth the mountain. After that, they immediately traveled in a straight line across the air. Upon seeing what’s in front of them, they were shocked. As it seemed, this place was an ocean that’s in the middle of an ocean.

This was an area of ocean domains. There was yet another sea at the bottom of the ocean. The water here was even clearer. Furthermore, they also gave out powerful and sacred aura. If it’s not mistaken, this place should be the Sacred Ocean.

“The Sacred Ocean, the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave should be around here somewhere.” Qing Shui was examining the surroundings. In the distance, there was an unusually tall mountain. The sacred aura which it was giving out attracted Qing Shui’s attention.

The Sacred Mountain!

The tall and elegant-looking mountain peak, the powerful aura which it was emitting was comparable to the whole Sacred Ocean! Legend said, that the Sacred Ocean was the backyard of the Sacred Mountain. From the way it seemed, the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave should be within the Sacred Ocean.

“That should be the Sacred Mountain, do you think we should greet the people of Sacred Mountain since we are in the Sacred Ocean?” Qing Shui asked Muyun Qingge.

Actually, he was aware that the people from Sacred Mountain might not allow them into the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave once they greeted them. But if they were noticed without greeting them first, things also wouldn’t seem that great.

“We might not be allowed into the cave if we greet them. We can try going down first. If we really are noticed, we can use the excuse

that we are not aware of the existence of the Sacred Mountain.” Muyun Qingge said after a moment of thought.

“Yes, as it seemed, Qingge is indeed a cunning person. Alright then, I will do as you say.” Qing Shui nodded.

“Just die already.” Muyun Qingge was speechless. As of now, she was also unclear about her feeling right now. It’s not anger, she just behaved this way because she couldn’t stand it. She felt this way whenever he was in front of her..... In fact, she didn’t even know how to express it... Basically, she felt like a woman in front of him.

“Let’s go, the earlier we go, the better.” Qing Shui grabbed Muyun Qingge and immediately jumped into the Sacred Ocean.

The Sacred Ocean was very huge. For the sake of not getting caught, Qing Shui immediately used the Nine Continents Step. However, the distance traveled was insignificant. Qing Shui followed along the direction with the most abundant Spiritual Qi. He felt that the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave should be one of the places with the most abundant Spiritual Qi.

Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Step multiple times. However, the distance he traveled each time was very insignificant. It should only be around twenty million Li.

“Hm, the things here are indeed quite decent.” Qing Shui was observing the medicinal herbs and fish that were available here. He couldn’t help but said it out.

A majority of the medicinal herbs here were aged around a few ten thousand years. There were a huge number of them. Even medicinal herbs with the age of a few hundred thousand or millions of years were quite common around here.

As Qing Shui was advancing forward, he plucked some of the herbs. After that, he immediately threw them into the realm. For all he knew, he might be able to find a few life-saving herbs even if

he couldn't manage to find the Sacred Mudra Flower.

Basically, this place was like a treasure room. Actually, Qing Shui was also unaware of it, with his powerful Spiritual Sense he followed along the sacred aura and entered the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. The entire sacred aura of the Sacred Ocean originated from this enormous stone cave. Hence, the medicinal herbs here were aged around a hundred thousand, or even millions of years. Actually, it hasn't been around for that long. But the medical effect could stand up to the equivalent age stated.

Stone Goblet Milk!

Qing Shui observed the humid air around here, yet there wasn't any drop of water around. There was, however, a huge pond of milky white liquid. They were emitting powerful Spiritual Qi. Qing Shui then lifted up his head only to find that just like before, the entire place seems to be boundless. Similarly, the roof around this area was also very very tall.

This place couldn't be the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave, could it? Could it possibly be that easy to find?

AST 1758 - Liu-li Lamp Crystal Stone, Great Earth Ocean Serpent

Qing Shui only realized how powerful some sacred regions could be. It's no wonder why powerful sects tend to be built somewhere really far away from the normal environment. This wasn't merely due to the inheritance they possessed, it was also related to the way they made use of the Heavenly Treasures.

Qing Shui viewed this place as a natural treasure house. In his opinion, if someone chose to leave this place as it was, they would be wasting their precious opportunity to get some treasures. He was constantly picking them up, not only just the medicinal herbs but also some precious fish species as well as turtles and throwing them into the realm.

Qing Shui felt unusually happy. He was exactly like a very poor man, who was suddenly given villas, luxurious cars, beautiful women, money as well as companies.

To Qing Shui, the things which he was getting at the moment was just as attractive as the money and beautiful women from his previous incarnation.

Actually, normal people wouldn't be able to take things away from here. Qing Shui was just an exception. He was able to take them regardless of whether they were animals or plants. Furthermore, he could harvest a huge quantity of them as well.

"Hm... To think that this place will even have the Ten Thousand Star Lamp Crystal Stone..." Qing Shui settled his sight on a spot with the bright violet-gold colored substance, which resembled colored glass and metals.

There was a huge amount of them. He quickly took out his Golden Battle Halberd and began separating and digging them out. The substance was incomparably tough. Though they weren't

forged, even legendary weapons were unable to break them.

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd, however, was another exception. It specialized in creating destructions, added on the effect of the Five Elements Fire Beads, which further increased his destructive ability. It didn't take long for him to dig out a huge chunk of Star Lamp Crystal Stone.

As Qing Shui was advancing forward, he continued to plunder the land and as the result, he even began to feel minor cramps on his hand. Despite collected so many of them, he was only taking a very insignificant amount of the entire ocean. The excess of natural treasures was definitely enough to cover the quantity which he collected now.

A person mustn't lack greed, nor should they have too much of it. There were too many good stuff across the world, one shouldn't just think about taking all of it for themselves.

"Qing Shui, could this place be the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave?" Muyun Qingge examined her surroundings and she felt that this place was actually a cave. The only problem was that its size was too big, making it very hard for people to picture it as an actual cave.

"The Spiritual Qi around here is very abundant, at least, from what I think, this place is a treasure trove. The only thing I am unsure about is whether this place is the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. Why don't we look around first? The Sacred Mudra Flower shouldn't be so easy to find." While speaking, Qing Shui didn't stop collecting the things around him.

Si-si~

Suddenly, a fearsome hissing noise came through. It was from somewhere not too far away from this place. As Qing Shui lifted up his head to look, there was a brownish yellow snake with the thickness of a human waist in the distance. Honestly speaking, nowadays, Qing Shui viewed snakes with this kind of thickness as

small snakes.

The entire body of the snake was colored brownish-yellow. It had a head, yet it possessed no eyes. The only visible feature from it was a mouth. The snake's tongue which was a few meters long could be seen constantly moving in and out of its mouth as it hissed. Looking at the snake as a whole, it gave people a subtle and unique feeling. It was a weird feeling, which felt as if the earth itself had given birth to the snake.

Great Earth Mystic Snake!

Very quickly, Qing Shui already managed to find out about the origin of the snake. What upset him, was the fact that this wasn't the land, but the ocean floor, which meant that the snake he saw, should be the Great Earth Sea Snake.

Though it was underwater, it was still a demonic beast with the earth element. Furthermore, it was also one of the demonic beasts that's most favored by the earth itself. The Great Earth Sea Snake possessed both the earth and water elements. Regardless of the terrain, whether it was on the earth or in the ocean, it was able to move like a fish in the water.

This species of snake didn't have eyes. It fed on the earth and water and possessed incomparably tough body. Normally, this species of snake would only come out if it was trying to protect something.

This place was not far away from the pond of the Stone Goblet Milk from before. Prior to this, Qing Shui already collected multiple Stone Goblet Milk aged beyond ten thousand years. These things could be used as outstanding materials for refining medicines. Other than that, it also had great effects if consumed directly.

"That's the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit!" Muyun Qingge pointed at the tree behind the Great Earth Sea Snake which was the height of a man. It had the thickness of an arm, yet it was totally twisted

and strong. The body of the tree was spiraled. On top of it were ten brownish yellow fruits.

“Are these things supposed to be very useful?” Qing Shui didn’t know much about the fruits.

“The Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit is a Divine Fruit for Earth Element Demonic Beasts. It can be used only by the demonic beasts. Legend says that its effect was particularly powerful. The Great Earth Mystic Snake would turn into a dragon once it feeds on the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit. As for whether it was a true dragon, the answer remains unknown.” Muyun Qingge moved her sight onto the more hidden Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit Tree.

“If this place is truly the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave, why is the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit still there?” Qing Shui asked, looking like he thought about something.

“This is hard to say. But judging by the color of the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit, it should ripen within a week. Hence, whether this place is truly the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave or not will depend on the presence of the Sacred Mountain within a week.

“Well then, I think it will be better if I take away all the things as soon as possible.” Qing Shui said after a moment of thought.

“You mustn’t move the fruits randomly. If you pluck them before they ripen, their effects will be significantly reduced. Besides, these trees also won’t survive in other places.” Muyun Qingge quickly tried to remind Qing Shui.

“Don’t worry, it will be fine.” Qing Shui was very confident in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Since his mind was made up, he planned to first deal with the Great Earth Sea Snake. As it seemed, the great snake had yet to mature. It was significantly smaller in size, and it was also very weak, at least to the current Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge.

At the moment when it spotted Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge,

the Great Earth Sea Snake abruptly leaped towards the both of them. It had looked after the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit for years, it would definitely not allow any other presence to come forward and snatched the fruits away from it.

The Great Earth Sea Snake was very fierce. Its body was a hundred meters long and continuously swinging like a mace. It also tried to bind them, unfortunately, the gap in strength was too significant. Without much effort, Qing Shui managed to subdue it. Because they lacked the means of transportation within this great ocean and considering that the serpent was still young, Qing Shui decided to use his Sacred Beast Pill to tame the demonic beast.

Qing Shui's strength increased significantly. For so many years, he hadn't added any new beasts to his arsenal. This was mainly due to the fact that he has yet to come across any beast which suited him. Besides, the progress of his strength was very significant, even his current demonic beasts were also unable to catch up to him. Nurturing them slowly was a long process and immediately tried to tame one stronger than himself also seemed unrealistic.

This time, it could also be considered that he was urged by a certain impulse. After taming it, he immediately tossed it into the realm. After that, Qing Shui started relocating the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit Tree. The root of the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit Tree was way too long. Qing Shui had no choice but to break it in order to migrate it.

After moving it into the realm, Qing Shui intentionally poured it with some Spring of Life. By doing so, he could ensure that things went on successfully.

The Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit which initially needed one more week to ripen, matured rapidly in the realm. However, Qing Shui wasn't in a rush. Since he was here, he must search carefully. Right now, the Sacred Mudra Flower still remained his priority.

.....

At the moment when Qing Shui entered the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave, two young and beautiful women from the Sacred Mountain Great Palace entered the palace. There was already a woman in the palace. She had a beautiful and slender figure, giving people a feeling that she was the creation of a God. A graceful qi could be felt being emitted around her body.

“Palace Mistress, someone is headed towards the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave.” The girl on the left-hand side bowed and said.

AST 1759 - Upgrade to Foolish Loyalty, the formidable Golden Dragon

Upon hearing what the woman on the left side said, the woman who stood near the northern entrance slowly turned around. She wore snow-white clothes with golden lines embedded in it. Along with the sacred aura she emitted from her body, there was a kind of gracefulness around her which words couldn't describe.

Her beautiful hair was tied up with a golden ribbon. She had a face which was beautiful enough to topple over kingdoms. Her skin was as smooth as jade and her eyes were like the most beautiful black jewel one would ever see, other than just looking pure and clear, it also gave out sacred auras.

Her jade-like nose was also tall and fine-looking. At this moment, the woman knitted her brows, "Inform Ru Meng and Qing Meng. Tell them to head to the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave."

The woman's voice sounded cold yet beautiful. Deep in her voice also lied a power which could seduce people. Her voice was very attractive, yet it also gave a kind of disdainful and majestic feeling in it. This might have to do with her status.

Yes, palace mistress!"

The two women made their departure. Not long after, the woman also left the hall.

.....

Half a day passed. Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge have been advancing forward for a while. They have yet to find any Sacred Mudra Flower. However, at this moment, Qing Shui took out two Sacred Earth Demonic Fruits.

He also summoned his Hell Nightmare Beast as well as the Great Earth Sea Snake.

The Hell Nightmare Beast was more of a traditional Earth Attributed Demonic Beast, the Great Earth Sea Snake was even more so. There was also the Dragon Slaying Beast, it was the result of a mutation from the Treasure-hunting Pig. Qing Shui didn't quite remember which of the five elements it possessed.

For now, Qing Shui didn't put much of his thought on the Dragon Slaying Beast. The important thing now was the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit.

Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit: Matured, contains pure Earth Essence. It could fundamentally change an Earth Attributed Demonic Beast.

Each Earth Attributed Demonic Beast could only feed on it once.

The explanation was very basic, but its use was stated very clearly on it. As he lifted up his head, he saw the Hell Nightmare Beast and Great Earth Sea Snake looking back at him with enthusiastic eyes, he immediately tossed the fruits to them.

Very quickly, the body of the Hell Nightmare Beast was giving out layers after layers of golden light. Even the color of its body seemed to have changed. It had started to resemble light yellow more.

Roar!

The Hell Nightmare Beast began letting out low-pitched cries. Qing Shui could feel the aura within its body being continuously amplified. The formidable feature about the Hell Nightmare Beast was its density. It's as if its roots had grown into the ground itself, rendering the opponents incapable of moving it.

Roar~!

It was yet another heaven-shaking roar. The color of the Hell Nightmare Beast had slowly begun to turn into a faint earth yellow color. The aura across its body had almost doubled. Most importantly, it was the feeling it gave to other people.

Qing Shui sensed it and realized some changes in its toughness, as well as the internal parts of its body. While standing there, the beast was giving its opponents feelings of helplessness.

Some changes also happened with Qing Shui's body, the dense aura around his body made him realized that the level of Foolish Loyalty had increased once again. It went up from the original two times to almost four times of defensive prowess.

The formidable Foolish Loyalty!!! Now Qing Shui felt as if he was an undying cockroach.

These have all turned out to be worth it. Qing Shui felt that getting his hands on the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit has made his entire trip worthwhile. This was a very huge gain. Qing Shui immediately summoned the beast back into the realm. The change in Foolish Loyalty has now enabled Qing Shui to face off against opponents many times stronger than himself.

The Great Earth Sea Snake was still constantly flipping its body back and forth while letting out the constant hissing noises. The color across its body was also getting darker and darker. Prior to this, Qing Shui heard from Muyun Qingge that it had a chance of turning into a dragon. The only problem was no one exactly knew what kind of dragons the Great Earth Sea Snake would turn into. Even if it did, would it end up an Earth Dragon? The Great Earth Dragon... Great Earth Sea Dragon...?

Si-si~~

The hissing noise of the Great Earth Sea Snake could even be heard from a distance. Qing Shui stood at the side and quietly observed. Actually, he didn't really have much hope that the Great Earth Sea Snake would turn into a dragon. It's just that for now, he felt that he had enough Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit to spare. After all, not many of his beasts were earth attributed.

The Great Earth Sea Snake was also a mutated species across heaven and earth. In the future, he would at least need it as a

means of transport. Hence, it's necessary to make it a bit stronger.

Si-si!

Suddenly, Qing Shui started to realize that the hissing noise had begun to sound more violent. Unlike the sharp hiss from before, its body had also started to undergo some changes. It was bigger and was starting to twist and coiling up its body. Little by little, blood could be seen being squished out of its smooth skin.....

Qing Shui felt really weird about it. Muyun Qingge who was beside him, on the other hand, was very calm. Unknowingly, the Great Earth Sea Snake had started to grow thin scales across its body.

They were gradually becoming clearer and clearer. Right now, the Great Earth Sea Snake had begun to let out low-pitched roars rather than hissing noise. It resembled dragon cries a little.

Hmm... From the horns of a deer to the horns of a dragon...

A pair of dragon horns had started to grow out on top of its eyeless head.

Qing Shui observed the dragon-like demonic beast in front of him. He has seen the Dragon Tribes a number of times, but they were very different from the Divine Dragons which he heard about in his previous life. It couldn't be compared to the divine dragon which he dreamed of.

However, in comparison to the other dragon tribes, this evolved earth dragon looked similar to the Divine Dragons from his imagination. A horn that's like a deer, head like a camel, eyes like a rabbit, neck like a snake, scales like fish, claws like eagles and ears like cows.

It's already starting to resemble a dragon. The more Qing Shui looked at it, the more he liked it.

Roar!

A loud dragon cry came through. The aura across its body burst out in an instant. Qing Shui's expression changed seeing that. The dragon cry was very penetrative as well as intimidating.

The size was about a hundred meters. Although it was only slightly bigger than the previous Great Earth Sea Snake, it managed to give people a feeling that it was significantly bigger than that. Without saying, its strength had also become significantly stronger ever since the transformation.

“Qing Shui, the dragon looks really unique. It looks really good.” Muyun Qingge said while looking at the golden dragon.

Qing Shui smiled: “Do you also think that it looks good? It seems we are quite similar in the way we appreciate arts.”

The Golden Dragon seemed really excited. It was constantly moving around Qing Shui. The powerful figure of a Dragon gave a strong visual impact to Qing Shui. This was a beauty which represented strength, the figure of a Dragon.

Qing Shui moved his sight towards the current Golden Dragon.

Golden Dragon, immature, the bloodline of Five Clawed Golden Dragon, a true dragon tribe.

A raw strength that's worth fifty thousand suns!

Five Claws Dragon Spirit: The Bloodline Force of the Five Clawed Golden Dragon. Its raw strength was multiplied by eight hundred times.

As of now, Qing Shui was unsure of how he was feeling. The fact that it possessed fifty thousand suns worth of strength while it was immature had caused him to be quite surprised. And now, the Five Clawed Dragon Spirit actually further boosted its strength by eight hundred times.....

Five Elements Primordial Qi: An attack formed as a result of the formidable Five Elemental Energy gathering together. The attack unleashed from it was two hundred times of that of the user's raw

strength.

Dragon Conviction: The powerful ability of the Five Claws Golden Dragon to neglect attacks. It could neglect up to 50% of the attacker's offensive prowess. Passive battle technique. As its strength increases, the ability will also get stronger.

This ability was within Qing Shui's expectation. He didn't feel weird about it.

Dragon Might: Intimidate the opponent's strength. It could cause powerful intimidating effects to opposing forces other than the dragon tribes. There was a fixed chance of reducing the opponent's strength by 10-30%. To dragon tribes that were less than one time stronger than itself, there was also a fixed chance of lowering its strength by 10%.

This was merely a probability. But as it became stronger, this technique would also be very useful. Qing Shui was reminded of the Dragon Slaying Beast. With the addition of the Golden Dragon, it would definitely be a piece of cake for him to slay dragons in the future.

Diamond: The formidable Five Clawed Golden Dragon possessed one of the most formidable physical defensive prowess. Its raw defense could be increased by one hundred times.

Powerful-Strength: The formidable Five Clawed Golden Dragon possessed formidable physical strength. It boosted the physical offensive prowess of the dragon by one hundred times.

Agility: The formidable dragon possessed one of the agilest speed. Its speed could be raised by a hundred times.

Divine Dragon Tailwhip: An attack which relied on its physical body. The attack unleashed was three times its raw offensive prowess. The attack contained formidable Shield Attack strength. It had a fixed chance of crushing the target.

It was so powerful, even Qing Shui had his eyes turned bright.

Dragon Divine Force: Allow the overall attack and defensive prowess of the Golden Dragon to be increased by one time.

Qing Shui was probing the clawless Golden Dragon. Immature... For now, it could only be considered a Golden Dragon, not yet a Five Clawed Golden Dragon. However, among his demonic beasts, it could already be considered as one of the elites. Only the Dark Phoenix could surpass it with its fearsome Nine Phantoms Slaughter. Despite that, Qing Shui had a feeling that once it grew up, the Golden Dragon would definitely experience yet another significant boost in strength. Unfortunately, Qing Shui couldn't figure out why it didn't possess the Heavenly Technique. Despite all that, its physical body was still a force to be reckoned with.

AST 1760 - People from the Sacred Mountain, Ru Meng

Muyun Qingge didn't know about the bloodline of the Golden Dragon, nor was she aware of the overall strength of it. However, she had the opportunity to witness the scene of the snake turning into a dragon, which was something rarely seen even in a hundred years time. Hence, she was now gazing at the Golden Dragon with idle curiosity, which looked a lot more beautiful than before.

If they could find the Sacred Mudra Flower this time, their trip here would have indeed been more worthwhile than they could have ever imagined. Qing Shui believed that the Sacred Mudra Flower was an absolute necessity. Certainly, he also had backup plans up his sleeves for certain situations. If he really couldn't manage to find one here, he planned to head off to the Sacred Mountain. If the Sacred Mountain really had such a kind of flower, Qing Shui planned to use all kinds of method just to get his hands on it.

Time passed by very quickly and with a blink of an eye, the next day had already arrived. Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge had no idea how far they had walked. This place was too spacious. They didn't know where the Sacred Mudra Flower grew and it seemed like searching for it wouldn't be as easy as it seemed.

"The more we advance forward, the more abundant the Spiritual Qi becomes. Even if the Sacred Mudra Flower is really here, I suppose it must be laying deep within the cave." Muyun Qingge lifted her head and looked into the endless space. She could sense the abundant Spiritual Qi from it despite it being boundless. She quickly looked towards the distance with the more abundant Spiritual Qi.

Right at that moment, the two felt multiple auras making their ways near them at very high speeds.

Qing Shui became alerted and quickly looked towards Muyun Qingge. When he noticed her weird look, he immediately knew that she had also sensed it. He then nodded and said, “It seems that the people from Sacred Mountain have come. Shall we meet them?”

For now, avoiding them would be an easy task for Qing Shui. One Nine Continents Step would have been all he needed to shake them off. Another alternative was to hide from their sights. Though there was a high chance of being discovered, it still had a chance for success nonetheless.

“Instead of looking for it aimlessly, wouldn’t it be better to ask them for directions? I think we can try meeting them and observe their attitude first.” Muyun Qingge responded after a moment of thought.

Qing Shui’s initial plan was to avoid them. However, because he was in a good mood, he felt that there shouldn’t be any problems for him to meet them. Otherwise, if he avoided them this time and found out later on that he needed to meet them and got the same treatment anyway, it would have been like he was inviting troubles to himself.

Thinking up to this point, Qing Shui nodded, “Alright then. We shall wait for them here. They should be arriving shortly.”

After roughly the time needed to prepare tea, four human figures appeared in Qing Shui’s and Muyun Qingge’s sight. Four women with light clothing and long swords landed on a spot about ten meters away from Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge.

“The Sacred Mountain is a restricted zone. Outsiders mustn’t barge in without permission.” One of the women took a step forward and said in a cold tone.

Qing Shui still wore a faint smile on his face. The other party was very straightforward. At this moment, since Qing Shui had a favor to ask from them, he thought it would be for the best if he acted

more humbly and lowered his status.

“Since the Sacred Ocean is such a huge place, it’s impossible for your people to use all of it. Therefore, it would have been a waste of resources. We are here today only to look for something which may potentially save lives.” Qing Shui explained slowly in a calm tone.

Suddenly, the woman from before moved her sight onto the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit. Her expression immediately changed as she looked towards Qing Shui, “Did you people steal the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit?”

Qing Shui saw the woman’s expression and looked back at her with a confused face, “We have only just arrived. What exactly is the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit?”

Muyun Qingge felt ashamed looking at Qing Shui who didn’t even knit his brows when he was lying. If it wasn’t because she had witnessed it herself, she would also have believed him when he claimed that he didn’t know about it. In fact, she had even started to question herself on whether what she saw just a moment ago was the truth or just an illusion.

The woman, surprisingly enough, seemed to believe Qing Shui’s words. The reason was that when Qing Shui entered the Sacred Ocean, they also followed him along and came down. Under normal circumstances, the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruits would still need a few days more to ripen.

“Have you two really not seen the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit? There was supposed to be a Great Earth Sea Snake near it.”

As the woman was speaking, she moved her sight to the place where the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit was previously supposed to be at. Though some time had passed, she could still tell that someone must have fiddled with the tree. The woman waved her arms and thrust out her Origin Qi.

Beng!

A crater appeared in front of them. The woman saw the root of the tree that had been cut off. With a cold expression, the woman turned her head and looked at Qing Shui, "Explain this."

Qing Shui questioned back with a confused look, "Explain what?"

At that moment, even Muyun Qingge didn't know what to do. It was her first time seeing Qing Shui so stubborn. However, she chose to remain silent because she wanted to see how this man would solve the situation.

"A part of the tree here was obviously cut off by someone. How do you plan on explaining this situation?" The woman was very furious. Both her eyes seemed like they were on fire when she was glaring at Qing Shui.

It would have been unusual if she wasn't angry. After all, the fruits would be ripening very soon. However, now that the tree had been damaged, all of their patience had been for naught.

"Alright, young lass, I don't exactly know how to explain this. We just arrived here and you guys showed up immediately after that. In fact, even I, myself, am quite muddle-headed with the things currently going on around here. It seems that you are also not the person who is in charge around here. How about this? Bring your leader here and I guarantee that the outcome will be something which satisfies you." Qing Shui said casually. He seemed like he didn't really care about the matter.

The woman was stunned. She, Ru Meng, was one of the four servants who served her palace mistress. Not only was she an extreme beauty, she was also unrivaled in terms of her power. On the Sacred Mountain, her status was extremely high as well. After all, she was someone standing beside the Palace Mistress.

And yet, she was called a little missy by an inexperienced brat. By the time she came back to her senses, she realized that she was so

fed up that she didn't even feel mad anymore. She glared at Qing Shui, "Today, I am going to punish a brat like you who knows not the immensity of the heaven and earth."

Before Ru Meng even finished her words, she was already charging toward Qing Shui and slashing the long sword in her hands at him.

It was an ordinary attack and yet it actually made Qing Shui squint his eyes. Indeed, the people of Sacred Mountain were not people to mess with. There was actually a kind of sacred energy which had almost the same effect as the Nature Energy in her attack. This kind of power was also holy in its own ways.

Qing Shui didn't move. As of now, his defensive prowess was at a formidable level. However, this didn't mean that he would just attempt to block it with his body. With his Sea of Consciousness, he could clearly see the trajectory as well as the speed of the sword in the woman's hand.

Most importantly, because of his Sea of Consciousness, it felt as if the world had slowed down, enabling him to see the sword more clearly. Hence, he slightly moved his body sideways the moment when the opponent's Sword Qi was about to graze his body.

Qing Shui's footsteps were special. With it, he managed to avoid the attacks at just the right time in a very subtle way. Considering that she was one of the servants of Sacred Mountain Palace Mistress, Ru Meng was naturally not someone who one should meddle with. She quickly turned her sword around and shot it back towards Qing Shui from a crooked angle.

Qing Shui once again avoided Ru Meng's sword with his footsteps. It was as if his body was dancing gracefully as it followed along the movements of the swords.

Qing Shui felt wonderful. He was starting to become more and more adapted to it. So adapted that he began to feel as if he had brought it to life. The figure in his Sea of Consciousness was slowly

merging with the figure next to him.

Eventually, the woman came to a stop and looked at the man whom she had trouble attacking even with her all-out strike. This kind of attack was not something which a normal person could dodge. Furthermore, her opponent was young. At the very least, he was younger than herself.

“We didn’t have any bad intentions coming here. We are only searching for a certain medicinal herb which can save lives. Can you please bring me to the person in charge of this place?” Qing Shui asked again in a serious tone.

AST 1761 - So Many Humans The Sacred Fairy Inheritor

The more the woman studied Qing Shui, the more she felt defeated by Qing Shui. By now, she had reckoned that Qing Shui was not an ordinary man. Most importantly, he was very sincere. Sincerity was rarely found in a powerful man. Surely, it was partly because of the Sacred Mountain.

Apart from that, this strong warrior came seeking medicine to save someone's life. They could be someone significant or even a strong warrior too. He would certainly harbor resentment toward herself and the Sacred Mountain for any accidents that might happen.

Ru Meng had seen the world through the years. She was not a fool. Yet, the young man before her eyes was not the same as the others, though it was hard to distinctly point out the difference.

"I can bring you there, but I cannot guarantee that the Mistress would see you." Said Ru Meng after a brief thought.

Qing Shui nodded, "I understand. I apologize for having troubled you."

Qing Shui knew the most straightforward method was to fight his way through the Sacred Mountain. This was absolutely workable, though he was reluctant to do so. Firstly, it was not easy to simply fight against the Sacred Mountain and he wasn't sure if he could make it. Besides, Qing Shui felt it was the best to settle it calmly and peacefully since it was better to make a friend instead of an enemy.

The gang arrived at the base of the Sacred Mountain after spending more than one day walking. Qing Shui had only looked at the Sacred Mountain from far previously. The holy and pretty mountain looked even more appealing now that he could observe

closely.

It was beyond Qing Shui's belief that he described a lofty range of mountains as holy and pretty. Still, that was the most precise description that he could give.

There were more than 10 men guarding the mountain's entrance, all of them were strong and built, young men. To Qing Shui's surprise, they were definitely humans and not the Aquatics.

It was the world of Ocean Domain here. For the past few years, most of the men Qing Shui had met were the Aquatics, except for the very few humans by his side. However, the Aquatics were largely similar to humans.

In fact, Qing Shui felt all of them were people living in different environments. It was the Main Continents and others which further enhanced their identities. Since their living forms were about the same, race was not a big issue here.

Now that Qing Shui suddenly noticed these humans, he was surprised. Only then did he notice the four ladies next and spurted out in astonishment, "You're humans as well!"

Ru Meng stopped after hearing Qing Shui's words. She seemed more surprised than Qing Shui, "Don't tell me that you're also a human?"

In her view, it was impossible for Qing Shui to be a human. He must have been from some unique race to have such powerful strengths at a young age. It was simply unheard of.

Ru Meng's statement was valid. Since she was 100% sure that Muyun Qingge was not a human, she automatically assumed Qing Shui was also a unique race.

"I am a human, an authentic one," Qing Shui smiled.

"How old are you?" Ru Meng was extremely curious.

"Is age that important?" Qing Shui shook his head. He didn't

want to be secretive. Still, it was meaningless since it was not a good thing to reveal his age and achievements.

Ru Meng looked at Qing Shui and didn't further her inquiries. They walked along the route up the Sacred Mountain. The size of the steps along the mountain track was average with a wriggly, zig-zag uphill path which was moderately steep. It was a long and winding route heading straight to the mountaintop.

Along the journey, Qing Shui surprisingly met several powerful men who were mostly humans. This kept Qing Shui wondering. Unexpectedly, the formidable Sacred Mountain in this world of Ocean Domains might have been a force founded by the humans.

“Wait for a moment. I have to inform them first.” Ru Meng said to Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge.

“Mm, alright.”

Ru Meng left while the remaining three ladies stayed without talking to Qing Shui. They were not here for company. They were here to monitor Qing Shui's moves instead.

At a glance, the pointy peaks were beveled on the top. Halls stood tall above the mountain. It was a city of hills. However, the route from the Mercy Palace was exclusively for men of Sacred Mountain. They could also go downhill by other routes but this route was only for the men of Sacred Mountain.

Most of the people here were from the Sacred Mountain but there were still many close relatives who did not belong to Sacred Mountain. Gradually, the city of hills was built.

All of the halls Qing Shui saw around him belonged to the Sacred Mountain. It was the foundation of Sacred Mountain inheritance over 1000 years or more. Just as Qing Shui got lost in thoughts observing the surroundings, Ru Meng had returned.

“The Mistress is waiting for you in the great hall. I shall not go along.” Ru Meng said straightforwardly.

Qing Shui nodded. He was courageous and powerful, not afraid of being plotted against. Turning his head around, he signaled Muyun Qingge to enter the biggest hall together.

As soon as they stepped into the great hall, Qing Shui was sensitive enough to sense a tremendous, holy, and pressuring aura. By his nature, he glanced over the one who emitted this formidable and sacred ambiance.

Qing Shui couldn't help but be stunned the moment he saw the Mistress, who was not only a woman but a great beauty.

Looking at the woman who was by no means less attractive than Muyun Qingge, Qing Shui was still amazed by her alluring charm, despite the fact that he had seen countless beauties. Her beauty was pure and sacred as if a graceful fairy who had fallen into the mortal world.

She was different from Yiye Jiange's ethereal beauty. This woman possessed a great and sacred aura with an outstanding appearance. The inheritance of the Battle God flashed in Qing Shui's mind at that instant.

The Sacred Fairy Inheritor!

This woman was likewise, an inheritor. Those days, the inheritors of Battle God and Demon King were having a ferocious fight. During those periods, there were other inheritances such as the Holy Saint Inheritor of Shui Yunfeng, also known as the Profundity Inheritance. It was different from this woman's inheritance.

Shui Yunfeng's inheritance was the positive-energy type. Meanwhile, the Sacred Fairy Inheritance was the holy and pure type. It was a plain and powerful force, pristine and clear from pollution. It was also a force of the most kindness and reformation.

The woman stayed silent. A strikingly beautiful face looked at Qing Shui out of curiosity before speaking, "You seem to be fast.

You've already obtained the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit and conquered the Great Earth Sea Snake.”

A magnetic and ear-pleasing voice. It was an absolute indulgence to listen to it. Qing Shui looked calm without feeling anything peculiar. He smiled while nodding his head, “I did that by pure chance. I hope your Majesty won't mind it.”

The woman was startled for a second before revealing a smile on her face, “Meng`er said you're a rascal. It seems to be true.”

Muyun Qingge was speechless. The shame she had to experience today was far too much.

Qing Shui had a misperception that this woman sounded like a senior. It was awkward that a young lady spoke in such a tone, as if she had been through the ups and downs of life. At least, it was awkward to Qing Shui.

“The Sacred Ocean is so vast and wide. Frankly speaking, it’s a waste to have only the Sacred Mountain take advantage of it.” Qing Shui shook his head seriously while frowning, looking depressed.

The woman was speechless when Qing Shui finished. She had yet to start any serious conversations since she met this man, only having small talks up to the moment. Clearing her thoughts, she inquired, “What medicine are you looking for here?”

The woman went straight to the point.

AST 1762 - Sacred Moon Stallion, Her Name Was Sheng Jun

Her question was straightforward and surprised Qing Shui. Still, it was faster this way. He regained his composure and replied, “I need the Sacred Mudra Flower to save a life.”

The woman frowned after listening to Qing Shui, she continued softly, “How much do you know about the Sacred Mudra Flower?”

Qing Shui answered after taking a second to think, “The Sacred Mudra Flower is the divine-grade medicinal herb. It can heal some irreversible injuries but it cannot ensure a full recovery.”

Qing Shui didn’t say much. Although the medicinal herbs in Main Continents were magical, some revival medicinal herbs could only keep one’s life without healing the injuries. For example, even some divine-grade revival medicinal herbs could only let Luo Qingcheng’s live longer as an ordinary person.

For this reason, ingredients like the Sacred Mudra Flower became divine-grade medicinal herbs. Furthermore, they were by no means less valuable than some revival medicine.

“Since you already knew that, you should know that this kind of item is extremely scarce.” Said the woman to Qing Shui while staring at him.

In Qing Shui’s mind, he couldn’t figure out how this woman could hold such a calm conversation with him, even after knowing that he arbitrarily took the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit from the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave.”

“The Sacred Ocean Sound Cave is the backyard of the Sacred Mountain. After all these years, I reckoned that your Majesty would have it. Of course, we wouldn’t take it without giving anything in return. We’d like to offer an item of similar or even greater value than the Sacred Mudra Flower. What do you think?”

Qing Shui looked straight into her clear, majestic and beautiful eyes seriously.

“You came at the wrong time. We don’t have an existing stock of such medicinal herbs in Sacred Mountain for its short shelf life. The maximum shelf life is ten years. It is usually used at its most effective upon collection since the effect will decrease, or even deplete along with its storage time. Moreover, if it is left to grow, it will wilt over the years, following nutritional deficiency from the air and earth.”

The woman said calmly. Qing Shui also knew this well. That was also the reason why the Sacred Mudra Flower was absolutely precious. It had only ten years of storage time after its collection. Ten years was not a brief period.

Thus, Qing Shui knew she did not lie. Even the great sects couldn’t preserve such medicinal herbs unless there was a special way to extend the storage time.

As Qing Shui was immersed in his thoughts, the woman continued, “I know there’s still one somewhere. It should be time for collection now. However, there’s a powerful beast guarding it. A very deadly beast.”

“Danger doesn’t matter. I wish your Majesty can tell me its location. I would repay in great amount.” Qing Shui replied hastily.

“At the deepest area of the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave, the one guarding the Sacred Mudra Flower is a matured Sacred Moon Stallion. The Sacred Moon Stallion was really dreadful. I couldn’t find the necessity to fight for a medicinal herb which was not applicable at that time and could only be stored for ten years.” The woman provided the information.

“I’ll visit you again when I’m back. I’m determined to obtain this Sacred Mudra Flower.” Qing Shui was pleased that there was hope within his sight.

“In the legend, the Sacred Moon Stallion mutated from the Dragon Horse. Instead of the ordinary Dragon Horse, they were stronger than many of the actual Dragons. They formed the Sacred Moon Stallions after absorbing the essence of Moon. They were the rides of the Ancient Sacred Fairies.”

The woman spoke gently without regards to Qing Shui's words.

A sudden thought came to Qing Shui as he spoke to the Mistress, “You are the Sacred Fairy Inheritor! This Sacred Moon Stallion must be more precious than the Sacred Mudra Flower itself.”

The woman's eyes suddenly became full of light. That lustrous moment and her sense of sacred purity made Qing Shui's heart skip a beat. He shook his head. Beauty was a woman's most powerful weapon.

“The Battle God Inheritor!” the woman's lips curled upwards.

That enchanting curve of her smile was capable of taking one's breath away. Her words indicated that she knew Qing Shui's identity as well.

“As you said, the Sacred Moon Stallion is powerful. How about this? You help me get the Sacred Mudra Flower and I will help you to conquer that Sacred Moon Stallion. What do you think?” Qing Shui suggested after a train of thoughts.

The woman looked at Qing Shui curiously for a moment before continuing, “It's hardly possible to conquer it but I'm willing to lend a hand.”

Since the ancient times, the Battle God and Sacred Fairy had held a good relationship despite not being considered an alliance. They had been on the same side and were both against the Demon King and Ghost King. Because of that, the woman was willing to help as she felt this young man deserved it. She couldn't figure out the exact reason. Perhaps this man was not hateful.

“This is for you.” Qing Shui took out the one of the two Sacred

Beast Pill that he had refined a few days ago. This was much stronger than the previous ones.

Just like Qing Shui's Art of Forging, there was a chance to forge a False God Weapon, as well as a Divine Artifact despite the extremely low probability to obtain it.

It was similar in alchemy. A medicine relied on its quality beside its type. The quality of pills could bring a great difference in the abilities. Also, the product of alchemy depended largely on the proficiency aside from the luck and probability behind it.

The woman received the pill from Qing Shui and stared questioningly, "Are you an Alchemist?"

Qing Shui grinned, "You are the Sacred Fairy Inheritor. With the aid of this pill, the chance of conquering it would be greatly increased."

The woman understood that it would be more than that. Initially, there was no way of conquering it. Once she took the pill, there would be at least a 30% or even greater chance of success. For some cases, even 10% chances were high enough and considered great, needless to say when there was a 20% chance.

"I have a proposal. You can rest for the night here and we will head there tomorrow." The woman suggested.

Qing Shui was worried and asked, "Wouldn't the Sacred Moon Stallion eat the Sacred Mudra Flower suddenly?"

"I have counted the days. There's still at least half a month before it matures, not even one day earlier. The Sacred Moon Stallion would not do it in advance. We can make it. We can surely get the Sacred Mudra Flower as long as we could handle the Sacred Moon Stallion." The women knew that Qing Shui was in a hurry.

"I see. That's great then!" Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief.

"The dishes are ready. Let's have a meal together with your wife." The Mistress thought the woman before her was good

enough to be with Qing Shui. She also believed that the Battle God Inheritor's wife should be as pretty as this woman. Since they came together from so far away, it was natural to regard them as a couple or related by some means. It was appropriate to address her this way.

Muyun Qingge blushed slightly and wanted to deny it. However, she thought that was unnecessary, "My name is Muyun Qingge. Sorry for troubling you."

"Not at all. My name is Sheng Jun." The Mistress replied with a smile.

Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge were surprised. That was a name which was always in Qing Shui's mind.

AST 1763 - Evil Dragon Cavern, Vampiric Demoness Hills

The woman seemed to have noticed his surprise from his looks. However, she didn't say a thing as if she was used to it.

Qing Shui then introduced his own name. Since both of the ladies had introduced themselves, it was his turn to do the same. It was an act of respect.

The dishes were plentiful. Only three of them were at the table. They got familiar with each other soon sitting together as they were folks in martial cultivation with outstanding strengths. Plus, Qing Shui and Sheng Jun were both humans whose inheritance was closely related.

Qing Shui wouldn't doubt the character of Sacred Fairy Inheritor and vice versa. The Battle God Inheritor was a symbol of justice. One could never get inheritance without a fair mind. Moreover, Sheng Jin could sense the tremendous power of justice from Qing Shui.

"Elder Sister Jun, how did you own a force in the bottom of the ocean as a human?" Muyun Qingge asked out of curiosity. Women were strange. There were times when two pretty ladies to be friends but there were also times when they became enemies instead.

"It's a long story. In the beginning, I actually didn't expect this to happen. I got the inheritance from the Sacred Fairy, so I have to carry out her tasks. One of them was to protect the Sacred Mountain from being destroyed by the forces in Ocean Domain." Sheng Jun kept it short and precise.

Humans, the ordinary ones, could never survive here. Nevertheless, they were mostly humans here. Qing Shui discovered the fact that even the normal people could survive

within the compound of the Sacred Mountain. This was the blessing of the Sacred Mountain.

With the blessing of Sacred Mountain, humans could reproduce and continue their generations here. It was also the effect of the Sacred Mountain to lower the strengths of some aquatic demonic beasts here.

There were many laymen here in the bottom of the ocean. It was tough for some who wanted to return to land. The route to the ocean surface was impermeable by the ordinary men unless they had strong warriors' help. They had lived here for years and generations. They wouldn't leave even if they could. They would have nowhere to go after leaving.

“Apparently there are no other forces in this area. Is any of them planning to go against the Sacred Mountain?” Qing Shui questioned curiously.

Deep in his heart, he wondered if the other forces would ransack the place when they discovered the existence of such a pretty woman here. It was a fact that there were a lot of women in Sacred Mountain.

The power of Sacred Mountain was formidable. Qing Shui knew through his spiritual sense that they were stronger if using pure strength as a metric. Yet, the victory often fell on the unknown in an actual battle. Qing Shui reckoned this woman could only be at most double his own strength at her limit, which was absolutely fine for his resistance power.

“Besides the Sacred Mountain, there were the Evil Dragon Cavern and the Vampiric Demoness Hills.” Sheng Jun said.

It was such a peculiar world. Qing Shui was astonished to hear about the Vampiric Demoness. They were an ancient tribe who approached the humans boundlessly and were not distinctly different from humans. They were similar to the vampires in past life who depended on blood to survive. All of them were good-

looking females. Yet, they were frightening and powerful, even without training.

Qing Shui was not worried about the Vampiric Demoness because the Sacred Mountain's power of purity was the nemesis to all kinds of devilish and crooked paths. Besides, the same applied to Qing Shui's righteous mind.

"The Vampiric Demoness shouldn't be a threat to the Sacred Mountain." Qing Shui claimed.

"The normal Vampiric Demonesses are not threatening, but they have their chiefs and the Queen who are not afraid of the Sacred Mountain's power. I'm fine with it but there are many ordinary people here."

As Sheng Jun talked about the Vampiric Demoness, she seemed to be worried, helpless, and furious. This prompted Qing Shui's thought that the Sacred Mountain was frequently disturbed by the Vampiric Demoness. However, only a minority of them could be here due to the sacred power of Sacred Mountain.

"If there's a chance, I would like to meet this mystical tribe." Qing Shui said.

"Elder Sister Jun, Haven't you had the chance to leave the Sacred Mountain all recently?" Muyun Qingge interrupted occasionally.

"I have left for a few times, actually. The Sacred Mountain is standing firm now. It would be great to suppress the Vampiric Demoness and Evil Dragon Cavern next. It would be a big relief and I can finally feel at ease to leave." Sheng Jun seemed to yearn for it.

.....

.....

Things got awkward again in the night. Since they were thought of as husband and wife, they were then arranged to stay in a small courtyard. After all, they had to stay within a tiny building

although it was not in anyway uncomfortable.

There were two floors in the tiny house. Once returned to the courtyard, Muyun Qingge realized that her heart had been racing uncontrollably.

The living room looked warm and average in size, about 100 square meters. This was rather small in the Main Continent. However, it was the best in Qing Shui's opinion. In his past life, his entire house was about the same size or even half of this. Not to mention, the house was equipped with a living room, a kitchen, bathrooms, and bedrooms.

"I'll stay here. you can stay on the second floor!" Qing Shui grinned.

"Mm." Muyun Qingge spoke very softly while slightly lowering her head. Then, she looked up and mumbled, "I'll go up then."

"Go ahead."

Qing Shui didn't head upstairs. Looking at the neat and dustless place, he knew it had been cleaned. Moreover, the items were all new. He walked straight to the couch and sat down.

He pondered deeply. This woman, Sheng Jun, surprisingly did not request for the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit, even after knowing that he had obtained it. He was uncertain if she also knew that the Great Earth Sea Snake had been conquered.

The Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit was powerful and precious. However, it was only applicable to the Earth demonic beasts, hence the strict selection criteria. The Earth demonic beasts were normally heavy and clumsy so people were reluctant to tame them.

The weaker Earth demonic beasts were pretty useless whereas the stronger ones were hard to tame. It was largely dependent on one's strength. Only a fool would tame an Earth demonic beast which was weaker than himself. Comparatively, the Beast Tamer would tame the least Earth demonic beasts among the rest. A

suitable Earth demonic beast would only be tamed by chance.

Regardless, Qing Shui owned the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit now. After all, he had an advantage, an absolutely great advantage. Once he got the Sacred Mudra Flower, things would be perfect and beyond his expectation.

Now that he had the news of the Sacred Mudra Flower, Qing Shui was determined to find it.

While Qing Shui was absorbed in his thoughts, Muyun Qingge came down.

Qing Shui was confused to see her and asked, “What’s wrong?”

“There’s no room upstairs.”

Qing Shui went up and saw nothing but an empty space...

“You can sleep in that bedroom then. I’ll stay here.” Qing Shui pointed at the couch where he was sitting on. It should be able to accommodate one person.

“How about you come and sleep in the bedroom too?” Muyun Qingge asked softly.

AST 1764 - The Formidable Dragon-capturing Hands

Qing Shui was astounded, staring at the wonderful beauty before him. Her jade-like, pretty face was slightly flushed. She had beautiful and elegant eyes with fine, long, and fan-like eyelashes. Her silhouette was slender and her curves were graceful. Her composed and gentle-looking expression gave out a sense of charming allure.

Perfection. The Drakainas' beauty was undeniably magnificent. It was even beyond description at the moment.

Qing Shui looked up to her rigidly. Sitting there, Muyun Qingge stood so close to him that he could see her prominent figure, especially the shape of her chest. The curves stretched out from her clothes made him feel heated up.

"Silly, I was just teasing you. I shall go and rest." Muyun Qingge glanced at Qing Shui shyly before turning around. Her attractive figure brought a fragrant sensation as she headed to the bedroom next door.

Qing Shui couldn't say anything during the whole thing. He was unsure of what she meant. Did she really want him to go, or was that merely a tease?

Was she a teaser? Qing Shui smirked bitterly as he stared at the closed bedroom door. Did she say that just to make him lose his sleep tonight?

Fortunately, Qing Shui calmed down soon after. After Luo Qingcheng's incident, he was now more appreciative and knew that some things were inevitable.

Different situations called for different measures. Qing Shui felt rather inappropriate for describing it this way.

At night, Qing Shui began training at the Realm of Violet Jade

Immortal. Time was very precious at the moment. There were a lot of things to be done and many techniques to practice. The realm of Nine Yang Dragon Soul was already stable. Yet, he still needed time to break through the next realm.

The same thing applied to the Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant. This attack could come in handy as it could indirectly increase 10% of own strength by canceling 10% of the opponent's abilities.

After gaining some small successes with two techniques, he added another technique to the dragon formation.

Dragon-capturing Hands!

The name was literal and actually quite powerful, making Qing Shui feel that he was the one who controlled the Dragons.

Dragon-capturing Hands: +20% extra attacking force against the blood of Dragons, the Dragon-capturing Hands had a 100% chance to connect. Upon each successful hit, the opponent would potentially be restricted or burst by its grip. Time of restriction and the damage of grip depended on the opponent's strength and spiritual energy. The power of Dragon-capturing Hands was equivalent to the maximum existing strength, excluding certain Heavenly Techniques and killer-moves. It was the commonly-used strongest attack.

Qing Shui was practicing the Dragon-capturing Hands. It was similar to the Divine Wood Essence, relying on the proficiency. Once the training was completed, there would be no differentiating realm levels.

In fact, the proficiency was also realm levels in disguise. There was no end to martial cultivation. The actual meaning behind the saying was that no one had ever broken through into that realm. There should be no highest realm since it was endless. Either way, Qing Shui knew it was not easy to break the shackles.

Qing Shui ought to succeed this time since it could be useful at

any time. Fortunately, a couple hours outside equaled to half a year in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Time was enough for even the slow-witted one to roughly master it. Needless to say, it would be faster for the martial inheritors to pick up.

As the days went by, Qing Shui waved his arms ceaselessly and gave out blows of Origin Qi.

Whenever he was hungry halfway through, he would make some food. As he was tired, he would lay back and rest.

Origin Qi arose from the Dantian and moved in the body. The speed was moderate but it was very powerful. Qing Shui was capable and adept at controlling the movement of Origin Qi before making the strike.

The final Origin Qi in Dragon-capturing Hands was supposed to include Form Transformation. Qing Shui kept experiencing according to the mnemonic chant. However, his end product was nothing as he desired. He traced the dragon's shape and even forced his Origin Qi into a dragon's form in his moves.

He was almost certain that was indeed wrong but he was out of choices. Eventually, he chose to apply the Dragon-capturing Hands patiently until he finally mastered it. He was using up his Origin Qi extravagantly and seriously.

Once, as the Origin Qi formed in his body, Qing Shui habitually made a move. This time, he combined the spirit of Nine Yang Dragon Soul out of an unexplained coincidence.

Roar!

An average-sized, around 20 meters long golden dragon swished through. The actual dragon's power and its strong, destructive vigor kept Qing Shui stunned.

It turned out that the Dragon-capturing Hands was founded on the Nine Yang Dragon Soul. No wonder the later skills could only be learned after mastering the Nine Yang Dragon Soul.

Qing Shui was totally speechless, due to the fact that it wasn't clearly stated and made him waste three months' time. However, throughout the training, he gained tremendous improvement and succeeded swiftly.

This should be the real intention of the dragon form. If Qing Shui had known this earlier, his training would be successful earlier but he definitely would not be as proficient as he was at this moment.

Qing Shui raised his hand and performed it again.

A golden and gigantic dragon moved towards the direction under Qing Shui's conscious control.

Crack!

A clear and loud noise exploded in the air, forming a greyish area.

It had burst!

Qing Shui knew that Dragon-capturing Hands was capable of bursting without expecting such a high tendency and mighty power. Still, it was based upon own strength and could not simply burst everything.

This also allowed Qing Shui to know the destructive power and the Divine Artifact damaging power of the Golden Battle Halberd. It should be closely related to the force applied and Qing Shui's strength. The strength discrepancy could only be neglected when there was absolute destruction. Yet, the destruction was not an instantaneous and complete destruction but only a small part of it. Indeed, it might be broken directly. It all depended on the target's quality.

Succeeded!

Qing Shui was elated at the moment, feeling at ease knowing that he could use the Dragon-capturing Hands. It had some magical effects as well as the same attacking power as the Divine Wood Essence, but with extra consumption. However, Qing Shui's energy was plentiful and its recovery was fast, almost comparable

to a restless generator.

.....

.....

The next day, Qing Shui woke up really early. Though there was no sunlight here, he kept up with the habit of waking up and practicing Taichi fist.

Although Qing Shui rarely used the Taichi fist, its benefits were beyond estimation. Casually standing in the courtyard, he moved his arms and body effortlessly. Each simple movement implied the Heavenly Dao. His realm had upgraded over these few years.

His movements seemed soft and gentle and yet, it was strong and ferocious. He moved very slowly though he was swift and untouchable.

After a round of training, Qing Shui turned around and looked at Sheng Jun at the door, "How was it?"

"Good. Very good." The woman applauded with a smile.

Qing Shui didn't know how rare and precious it was to gain her compliment. Sheng Jun hardly complimented someone unless they were stunning in every aspect.

Wearing her usual snowy white gown with golden outlines, a graceful and beautiful figure stood there and gave out a sacred charisma. Qing Shui took in two deep breaths of her scent and seemed to indulge in it.

AST 1765 - The Speed of Sacred Moon Stallion

Sheng Jun noticed Qing Shui's movements and didn't feel anything negative. This man looked calm, casual, and natural.

Sheng Jun was surprised by her own feelings. She couldn't see through this young man. He was such a steady man with an imposing and formidable charisma.

"Are you interested in practicing this? It should benefit you greatly." Qing Shui invited in a casual tone.

"Can I?" Sheng Jun asked curiously.

"Sure. It's very easy to learn. Just watch me." Qing Shui jokingly said. Then, he showed the techniques step by step while mumbling the essence, realm, and mental state.

Qing Shui had always wanted to make Taichi fist universal and this woman before him might be helpful. Sacred Mountain needed Taichi and it could probably become a future township of Taichi.

Cohesiveness could be attained by allowing the people to strengthen their bodies. The atmosphere here was conducive for Taichi fist. Perhaps, it could produce Taichi Ancestor later, the Taichi Ancestor in the World of Nine Continents.

That was highly feasible and also the reason of Qing Shui's offering to let her learn it. She had an excellent talent and once she discovered the wonder of Taichi, she would surely promote it in Sacred Mountain. Maybe then, the Sacred Mountain would be powerful even without her protection.

Qing Shui had only shown it once, but it was sufficient for Sheng Jun's comprehension and eyesight.

When Qing Shui was finished, Sheng Jun began to perform the steps one by one. Though she did that very slowly, it seemed

smooth and fluent. This was the realm of the capable warriors. Despite her first time, she understood massively from the main essence that Qing Shui had stated earlier. Due to that, she was able to have such a performance for her first time.

Qing Shui couldn't help but nodded watching her. This woman was extremely brilliant. She would certainly have unlimited success in the future at a young age.

Sheng Jun continued three times under Qing Shui's gaze on the side before finally stopping. Her movements were so beautiful. Everything a beauty did was an eye candy. The visual impact was great even in Taichi fist training.

"Thank you. This Taichi fist was really great and beneficial to me." Sheng Jun expressed gratitude to Qing Shui in a serious way.

"That's good. Let's get ready and move!" Qing Shui nodded without any further questioning.

"Okay."

.....

.....

After a simple meal, Qing Shui, Muyun Qingge, and Sheng Jun departed to the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave without other followers. Qing Shui was impressed by this woman's courage.

Qing Shui didn't need to hide anything from her anymore since she knew that he had already collected the Sacred Earth Demonic Fruit. Hence, he advanced with the Nine Continents Steps.

After confirming the distance, Qing Shui used Nine Continents Steps at once. The distance was fair and the entrance to Sacred Ocean Sound Cave was just a further extension in the Sacred Ocean. By using the Nine Continents Steps, they arrived within its daily usage limit.

With each usage, they crossed 10,000 li. Qing Shui was at a loss

for words when he saw this vast world. The journey would have been dreadful if there were no powerful demonic beasts used as a ride or Heavenly Techniques as a speed booster.

Soon, they reached the depths of Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. Qing Shui figured that they were almost there now that they had used Nine Continents Steps several times. Hence, he stopped and decided to ride the demonic beasts for the remaining distance.

Qing Shui called upon the golden dragon and signaled the two ladies to ride it.

Sheng Jun saw this golden dragon and then asked Qing Shui shockingly, “Isn’t this the Great Earth Sea Snake?”

Qing Shui couldn’t stop being impressed by this woman. Qing Shui was fascinated that she used her sense instead of merely guessing.

“Nothing can be hidden from you. It’s not good to be too smart as a woman, as nobody would dare to marry you.” Qing Shui said jokingly.

Sheng Jun was dumbfounded. She shook her head, saying, “I’ve never really expected to marry someone.”

No one had ever teased her like this before. Thus, she was stunned immediately after listening to Qing Shui’s words. She felt strange and couldn’t figure out the actual reason.

Muyun Qingge jested, “Elder Sister Jun, thousands of men would grieve if a beautiful woman like you were to decline marriage.”

The two of them were now close and casual enough to joke around.

“I would probably consider when I meet someone suitable.” Sheng Jun smirked. She said it naturally since she was not against such an affair.

Qing Shui stopped talking and observed his surroundings for any

slight movement. Sacred Moon Stallion. Never in Qing Shui's life had he seen this creature. It was in no way weaker than the Dragon Slaying Beast.

"It should be the territory of the Sacred Moon Stallion here. I can sense it. We should slow down." Sheng Jun stood up, looking at a distant place.

Qing Shui stopped the golden dragon before rushing ahead, following Sheng Jun's sight.

After an hour, they stood in front of a demonic beast which was roughly 8 meters tall and 20 meters long, seemingly like a tiny valley.

The demonic beast was entirely white without a mottled shade. It had a dainty but robust physique. Standing there, it observed them carefully.

It was somewhat similar to a horse but much prettier and stronger. It was full of spiritual sense. The pair of bright eyes contained unspoken intelligence and spirituality. Soon, the eyes focused on Sheng Jun.

Perhaps it felt the power of familiarity. The power was inviting it to come closer. Yet, it seemed to be repellent at the same time.

Qing Shui only noticed the floating Sacred Moon Stallion as his eyes shifted to its legs. Four of its legs were slightly off the ground. As it was a few meters tall, he thought it was standing because of the very little gap from the land.

Below the four legs, the Sacred Moon Stallion was standing right above a snowy white cloud. Suddenly, it hustled and came near to Qing Shui.

Fast. Way too fast. That was how Qing Shui felt.

Qing Shui reacted abruptly but couldn't avoid getting kicked.

Qing Shui had a colossal defense, so he suffered nothing from

this attack. Still, he felt agonizing pain in his chest when his entire body was flung away. In a split second, the Sacred Moon Stallion continued its chase.

Bang!

Qing Shui was beaten up again.

“Jeez. Do you think I’m an easy target when I have yet to get serious?” Qing Shui was burning in rage.

Art of Pursuing!

Immediately, Qing Shui performed the Art of Pursuing.

Nine Palace Laws!

To Qing Shui’s surprise, he could hardly keep up with its speed even after using all these. He wondered why the Sacred Moon Stallion had targeted him first.

Was he the easiest one to beat?

Or was it because it was a male?

Out of curiosity, Qing Shui took a look at the lower part of Sacred Moon Stallion. However, there was nothing to be seen.

That reaction had apparently irritated the Sacred Moon Stallion.

Neigh!

It let out a tone which was weirdly pleasant to Qing Shui’s ears. Then, the clouds on its legs began to whirl with majestic spiritual sense. Next, it dashed to Qing Shui in a blinding speed.

AST 1766 - Meridians Cut-off and Acupoint Clearing Hands

Qing Shui didn't dare to be negligent now. Speed was equivalent to power, everything was brittle in the face of the ultimate speed. But, it was not a piece of cake to achieve the ultimate speed.

Qing Shui kept calm. Heightened Focused Concentration and Yin-Yang Image allowed him to clear his mind. He could distinctly see the track of the dashing Sacred Moon Stallion.

“Qing Shui!”

Muyun Qingge yelled anxiously and then rushed over upon seeing Qing Shui being blown away.

“I’m fine, no worries, take good care of yourself,” Qing Shui replied hastily.

“Don’t worry, Qingge, the Sacred Moon Stallion doesn’t kill,” Sheng Jun smiled.

The Sacred Moon Stallion possessed an extensive sacred and pure power. It would not kill even when offended. However, it would beat him up seriously. It was none of the Sacred Moon Stallion’s business whether the offender could escape alive then.

Qing Shui’s figure moved rapidly like a phantom and evaded the attack firmly. The second transformation of Yin-Yang Image enhanced Qing Shui’s battle skills many folds.

But it was not unlimited. Once the speed got beyond Qing Shui’s boundaries, he wouldn’t be able to avoid it despite holding the powerful Yin-Yang Image.

Fortunately, this Sacred Moon Stallion didn't exceed Qing Shui’s speed limit.

Saintly Hands!

Qing Shui's hands abruptly turned jade white and almost transparent. He swiftly evaded and laid his hands on the neck of the Sacred Moon Stallion.

Neigh!

Once again, Qing Shui backed away from the Sacred Moon Stallion, awaiting its subsequent attack. At that moment, his fighting spirit was high since he had greatly benefited from the previous encounters.

Sheng Jun was dumbstruck to see Qing Shui's movements. It was a shame that nobody saw her seductive look as she opened her tiny mouth. Her pristine clear eyes were as bright as the sparkling stars.

No words could describe her current astonishment, a man whose strength was much lower than the Sacred Moon Stallion, could surprisingly compete against its speed.....

Even an existence, who was a few times stronger than the Sacred Moon Stallion, couldn't avoid its attack.

Qing Shui hit the Sacred Moon Stallion with his palm and it shocked him. The palm didn't hurt the Sacred Moon Stallion for even a bit despite falling on its fragile neck.

A jade-white ray of light emerged on the Sacred Moon Stallion's body.

Sacred Light Guardian!

This was one of the Sacred Moon Stallion's Innate Skills, not only could it void major damages, it could also heal major injuries.

The Sacred Moon Stallion sacrificed spiritual energy to gain the powerful body and speed. Its attack possessed the abilities to hit the target across obstacles and a high probability to ignore their defense.

Qing Shui was a little depressed now that he realized it was

difficult to harm it using the normal attacks. Suddenly, he recalled the Dragon-capturing Hands and wanted to try it on the Sacred Moon Stallion.

Qing Shui acted at once, his hand waved like a flash of shadow.

Dragon-capturing Hands!

Roar!

The Dragon-capturing Hands was a definite strike. Qing Shui was not afraid of squeezing it to death, that was unrealistic with his own strength. What Qing Shui wanted was to restrict him, things would be feasible if the target was successfully restricted.

Boom!

The binding skill was not successful. Qing Shui didn't know that the Sacred Moon Stallion had a high resistance against debuffs. It would have bound the other demonic beasts or humans, but not the Sacred Moon Stallion.

Subsequently, Qing Shui tried several times together with Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant and Emperor's Qi. Finally, he almost managed to keep up with the Sacred Moon Stallion's speed.

Qing Shui didn't feel anything, only a bit upset. However, Sheng Jun was taken aback to the extent that she lost her words. He couldn't be described with the word 'devilish' anymore.

More than 15 minutes passed unknowingly, Qing Shui felt his energy running out fast. The Sacred Moon Stallion was invulnerable and nimble, it was hard to defeat him in a short while. If it was not for Qing Shui's powerful body, he would have been beaten pretty badly.

Qing Shui promised Sheng Jun to help her taming the Sacred Moon Stallion. He would like to keep his promise. The Sacred Moon Stallion didn't really make Qing Shui mad, but rather feel challenged, let's see who would eventually succumb to the other.

Wood Vines!

Vine Entanglement!Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Qing Shui continued using powerful binding skills, yet, the Sacred Moon Stallion found a way out every time. Initially, Qing Shui didn't suppose to use the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, considering the speed of the Sacred Mood Stallion.

The Dragon-capturing Hands was an absolute hit, though ineffective. He was uncertain whether the success rate was low, or the opponent's immunity was too strong.

Qing Shui could successfully hit the opponent but he couldn't harm it.

Acupoint!

Meridian!

Qing Shui's eyes brightened. Clenching his fists, he performed the Taichi Duality Steps. He turned illusory as Ying and Yang, then he dashed towards the Sacred Moon Stallion.

Meridians Cut-off and Acupoint Clearing Hands!

Humans had Eight Extra Vessels and Acupoints, so did the demonic beasts, albeit different names and locations. Qing Shui didn't know the names of Acupoints, yet, he knew where to find them and the effects of clearing them.

Once again he evaded the Sacred Moon Stallion. Qing Shui held a fist on his right and bent his middle finger. The slight bulge on his joint hit right at the end of Sacred Moon Stallion's left front thigh.

Inch force!

Qing Shui exploded with his strongest inch force as he hit the spot. The inch force could greatly disregard the defense and hit the inner part of the Sacred Moon Stallion, penetrating all defense.

From his past experience, this was more effective than breaking the bones. The skeletons of Sacred Moon Stallion was indeed

strong and firm. Yet, Qing Shui tapped on its Meridian and Acupoint. Nobodies had a rigid or absolutely solid Acupoints.

Doubtlessly, Acupoint clearing would be ineffective if tapped on the surface. The Sacred Moon Stallion's thigh was as wide as the waistlines of several men. Hence, it would be harmless without inch force and penetrating power.

It was difficult to harm the Sacred Moon Stallion's skeleton or organs, at least it was not achievable by Qing Shui's current strength.

Bang!

A clear and loud noise came out. Sheng Jun and Muyun Qingge watched in astonishment as the Sacred Moon Stallion was thrown ten meters away by Qing Shui. The 20 meters long Sacred Moon Stallion was gigantic compared to Qing Shui.

Neigh!

The Sacred Moon Stallion let out a frail cry while retreating!

In the food chain, one must subdue the other in order to eat them. Qing Shui figured out the way to suppress the Sacred Moon Stallion now. Otherwise, even with his strength doubled, it would probably still hard to beat it, if he wasn't using his strength wisely.

However, Qing Shui regained his dominance now, his figure chased after it and gave out another fist.

Bang!

In a flash, he appeared behind the Sacred Moon Stallion like a phantom.

Bang!

The Sacred Moon Stallion gave a lightning-like kick to Qing Shui but he avoided it firmly.

Neigh!

As Qing Shui started to underestimate the Sacred Moon Stallion, thinking it was easy, its spiritual sense rose tremendously. In a loud and clear scream, Qing Shui spotted its leg kicking over.

“Qing Shui, watch out, that’s the Sacred Light Hit!

AST 1767 - Life and Death Needles, Vampiric Divine Gold

Qing Shui could sense the massive white light surging towards him, an irresistible force, savage yet holy, giving him a sense of powerlessness.

This was the Sacred Light Hit; Qing Shui had many skills, but none of them seemed to be able to withstand the blow.

Peng!

Qing Shui was sent flying, but he immediately steadied himself, a trace of blood spurting out, but Qing Shui was happy, as he did not use the Paragon Golden Armor.

His bodily strength allowed him to withstand the Sacred Light Hit, most likely one of the Sacred Moon Stallion's sure-kill Heavenly Technique that couldn't be used repeatedly. This excited Qing Shui despite his injuries.

Qing Shui began moving again, this time not using his Inch Force. A glint flashed in his hand.

Life and Death Needles!

Qing Shui directly took out the Life and Death Needles, One needle to save a life, one needle to take it away. Qing Shui was not intending to kill the Sacred Moon Stallion, as it was not an easy target anyway. Qing Shui simply wanted to let the Sacred Moon Stallion lose its fighting capabilities.

Chi!

A single needle pierced!

Sizzle!

Qing Shui's attack had already slowed the Sacred Moon Stallion's speed and reaction and though Qing Shui was injured, it was

inconsequential and did not affect him at all.

Qing Shui used multiple needles next, while Sheng Jun and Muyun Qingge wanted to tag in, but Qing Shui did not allow them to enter unless he could not handle the situation any longer.

This battle gave Qing Shui countless benefits, mainly the reaction from the Yin-Yang Image, it slowed down the opponent's attack and allowed Qing Shui to detect the movement clearly, which increased his speed by many times.

The Sacred Moon Stallion was gradually slowing down and its life force slowly seeping out, due to Qing Shui's abilities and the wonders of the Life and Death Needles.

Peng...

The Sacred Moon Stallion had become Qing Shui's sandbag, a reversal from the start where Qing Shui was the one being pushed around.

The Sacred Moon Stallion's breath was getting weaker, but Qing Shui did not intend to stop, waiting for a 圣君(Saint) to stop him.

Landing the next hit, the Sacred Moon Stallion's body was already splattered with bloody wounds. As Qing Shui was just about to follow-up, Sheng Jun appeared before him.

"It's already on the verge of collapsing, let this come to an end!"

Qing Shui helplessly smiled: "Okay, you should go and tame it, that Sacred Beast Pill still has recovery effect, the rest is up to you.

"Thank you!" Sheng Jun smiled, before pointing to a glittery, rainbow-colored grass-like herb: "Go ahead, that is the Sacred Mudra Flower."

Only as Qing Shui neared it, did he see the three-foot tall vine-like tree, at its crown grew a jade white flower, the Sacred Mudra Flower.

Qing Shui meticulously transplanted the flower along with a

large chunk of soil into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Herbs were unable to survive for very long in ordinary places, much like in his past life, even Dendropanax plants exceeding 20 years of age were extraordinary treasures, as the air quality and conditions back then did not allow for long periods of growth. Even if there was nothing to ruin it, plants would wither after a given age.

In his past life, the only century-old trees Qing Shui saw were already withered, unlike in the World of the Nine Continents, where any plant could casually reach thousands or even tens of thousands of years old.

This was the effect of Spiritual Qi, if herbs were unable to absorb enough Spiritual Qi from their surroundings, they would quickly wilt.

As for the Sacred Mudra Flower, harvesting it gave it a ten-year lifespan, while not harvesting it upon maturation would cause it to quickly wilt, which was equivalent to harvesting it anyway. To preserve it, it was necessary to constantly provide it with sufficient Spiritual Qi for it to grow.

Qing Shui did not know how long his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could last, but it should be able to last for quite a while, given the richness of Spiritual Qi within and the supplements of the Earth Divine Stone, Dragon Slaying Beast, etc.

Only after keeping the Sacred Mudra Flower did Qing Shui feel at ease, heaving a sigh of relief, and so did Muyun Qingge.

Counting down, not even a month had passed, this was considered a miracle, as though it looked easy, it required great momentum, the Nine Continents Steps, strength, luck and other elements, all of which were crucial to obtain the Sacred Mudra Flower.

Qing Shui also obtained massive and unimaginable benefits other

than the Sacred Mudra Flower.

Once he returned to the two ladies' side, he realized that Sheng Jun had already tamed the Sacred Moon Stallion, even this holy and pure lady's expression held an unmistakable happiness.

Qing Shui gave Sheng Jun some more medicinal pills to increase the strength of the Sacred Moon Stallion, not with any sort of intentions towards her, but as further thanks for her tip on the position of the Sacred Mudra Flower.

Qing Shui was always one to willingly repay kindness a hundredfold.

With this matter concluded, everyone returned to the Sacred Mountain, and as Qing Shui was preparing to leave with Muyun Qingge, Sheng Jun convinced them to stay for a few more days, but not for long.

Time was still plentiful, and seeing Sheng Jun's sincerity in making them stay, he did not reject and returned to Sacred Mountain.

After a day of rest, Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge began sightseeing around the Sacred Mountain, leaving the inner regions to explore the surroundings.

"Qing Shui, Sister Jun said that there are Vampiric Demonesses there, should we go take a look?" Muyun Qingge pointed to a shrouded mountain silhouette as she asked.

This was the first proactive request that he had seen this woman make and he was also interested, so he smiled and said, "Sure, it's still early, let's go scour the surrounding lands, we have plenty of time."

"I heard that Vampiric Demonesses are all as beautiful as flowers and don't wear any clothes." Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui as she winked.

Keke...

Qing Shui coughed awkwardly, this woman had already said some weird stuff last night and this today, wouldn't this be teasing? He had no idea how to respond.

Qing Shui was uncomfortable and not used to Muyun Qingge's sudden transformation and he could not guess at women's thoughts.

Muyun Qingge had an elegant bearing, was very dignified and virtuous. She was born a capable woman, charming yet powerful.

The reason why Qing Shui wanted to go was to meet the queen of the Vampiric Demonesses, the Vampiric Demon Queen. She was most likely an inheritor of the Demon King Inheritance.

Yet another reason was that the Vampiric Demoness Hills had a miraculous metal ore: the Vampiric Divine Gold.

Vampiric Divine Gold was one of the best forging materials, using it to forge would most likely bestow the equipment with the "bloodthirsty" effect, stealing the opponent's life force for self-recovery.

AST 1768 - The Seductive Vampiress Demon

The bloodsucking didn't actually mean sucking the actual blood out of its opponent. Instead, it meant sucking out the vitality of the opponent through weapons, or rather, the opponent's Origin Qi. Furthermore, through the Vampiric Divine Gold, he could also convert the opponent's Qi into his own.

This reminded Qing Shui of a technique from his previous incarnation, The Star Absorption Grand Technique. The Vampiric Divine Gold might cost a lot and across the world only very few exceptional weapons could be forged from it. It could be said that it was very difficult to actually forge any weapons with the Vampiric Divine Gold, as the chance of failure was too high. In addition to that, there was also another reason for this.

The metal that made the Vampiric Divine Gold was quite fragile. Hence, when forging a weapon, only a very small quantity of it could actually be added. If more was added, putting aside the chances of success, the weapon itself wouldn't possess enough durability. On the other hand, when too little was added, the weapon wouldn't be able to draw out its unique ability.

Sheng Jun wasn't really against Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge heading off to the Vampiric Demoness Hills. She only reminded them to stay cautious if they were really going. Though cold, she was very intelligent. After interacting with Qing Shui, she knew that this man wasn't just the kind who would sit still and did nothing. He would most likely go to that place.

Hence, she intentionally reminded Qing Shui of the places which he should be careful of. With his current strength, taking Muyun Qingge shouldn't pose too much of a problem to him.

“Qing Shui, those are the Vampiric Demoness Hills.” Muyun Qingge pointed towards a huge mountain that's not far away from them.

As soon as they entered the Vampiric Demoness Hills, they could already feel the warm aura in the air. It's as if they were in the middle of a bloody ocean. Its temperature was almost as warm as the temperature of the blood.

"Hm, have you ever seen a Vampiric Demoness before?" Qing Shui felt stupid asking this kind of question. He learned from Muyun Qingge that the Vampiric Demoness didn't wear clothes. Furthermore, they each looked as beautiful as flowers.

Which meant that she had most likely run into one before.

"I have seen them multiple times. They are indeed beautiful. Furthermore, they are always naked." Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui with cunning eyes and smiled.

Qing Shui was speechless. He then looked at Muyun Qingge with both his eyes. He couldn't help but to start thinking about the past, he had also once seen the beautiful body of this woman. Furthermore, he had let out his hands and interacted with it before. Even the most well-hidden part of her body, he had also touched it before.

Without himself noticing, he had begun to get distracted. After that, he clumsily tried to add on, "I am not interested in the body of the Vampiric Demonesses."

Muyun Qingge blushed. Whenever she saw Qing Shui looking at her body, she would be reminded of the scene from a few years ago. She had tried so hard to forget about it, yet she wasn't able to do so.

"Do not look at me with those eyes." Somehow, Muyun Qingge looked a bit like she was trying to fool herself.

While observing the rare sight of the woman in front of him getting embarrassed, Qing Shui couldn't help but laugh in joy, "You look very beautiful."

Which woman wouldn't like being told they looked beautiful?

Even if they didn't say it straight through their mouth, deep within their heart, it was something they preferred to hear. Sometimes, even if they knew that the other person didn't mean it, they would still feel very happy. Everyone was aware that words of praise were used for the sole purpose of flattering someone. Despite that, people would still be more than willing to hear it.

“Alright, let's go in!” Muyun Qingge ignored Qing Shui and took the lead to enter the Vampiric Demoness Hills.

Qing Shui quickly caught up to her. If they encountered any formidable presence, it would be easier for him to take her along and escape.

The Vampiric Demoness Hills was a very desolate land but strangely, the place was filled with plants. Instead of green, verdant and lush, the place gave people the feeling that everything was withering and turning yellow.

The Vampiric Demonesses relied on sucking out blood to survive. Not only would it absorb the blood of demonic beasts, they also preyed on humans and dragons. They loved whatever had blood pumping in its body.

This tribe was very unique and powerful. They didn't need to cultivate., since their strength increased based on the amount of blood they fed on.

Inside the Vampiric Demoness Hills, it wasn't really that easy to track down a Vampiric Demoness. But instead, there were a lot of demonic beasts. They were all food for the Vampiric Demonesses. Otherwise, by just relying on the blood of humans and the Aqua Race, they would have died of starvation.

Wherever Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge passed by, their powerful auras would cause a lot of the demonic beasts to escape and run to the surroundings.

“Where exactly is the Vampiric Divine Gold? It's impossible for

us to find it in such a huge place.” Qing Shui examined his surroundings before settling his sight on the tall and upright mountains in front of him.

“Only the Vampiric Demonesses know how to collect them. Hence, if we hope to get our hands on it, our best bet is to find a Vampiric Demoness.” Muyun Qingge said while walking.

Qing Shui immediately summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast. The beast possessed a formidable sensory system towards treasures. Hence, Qing Shui summoned it out to test his luck.

Qing Shui shared a close relationship with the Dragon Slaying Beast. Through his consciousness, he told the beast about his plan. After that, he followed the Dragon Slaying Beast as they made their way deeper into the Vampiric Demoness Hills.

After about an hour, Qing Shui activated his Spiritual Sense and looked into the distance. In the middle of the air, there were two figures which resembled humans and huge birds at the same time and they were making their way towards them. Furthermore, they were very fast.

Qing Shui’s eyes turned bright. At the moment when he saw the figures clearly, Qing Shui was stunned.

It was just as Muyun Qingge said. They were two beautiful and seductive women. They were completely naked and their fiery red hair could be seen constantly floating in the air. The only different feature was the pair of wings that were spread out, a few meters long in length. They resembled the wings of a bat from his previous incarnation.

They weren’t wearing anything and they also had slender figures. To his surprise, they had pale skin. It wasn't as white as jade, yet their skins were still smooth and delicate. Furthermore, they also had huge breasts and bumps, causing them to look very seductive in an exaggerated way.

“It’s time to wake up...” Muyun Qingge was speechless looking at Qing Shui who hadn’t blinked even once. She had even started talking in a slightly angered tone. However, as to why she acted like that, even she herself wasn’t sure about it.

Qing Shui wasn’t stunned by looking at the body of the female demon. Instead, he felt that what he saw resembled the legendary vampires mentioned in his previous incarnation. After all, even he wasn’t sure whether the vampires or the blood tribe from his previous incarnation were real.

But now, he was still a bit shocked seeing the actual Blood Tribe. But he wondered, how did Muyun Qingge misunderstand his shocked expression? He was unsure about it. He could only smile and said, “They aren’t as pretty as you.”

Qing Shui didn’t deny it. There was no need for him to comment much on this kind of things. It would be better if he was honest. Even if he had acted a bit like a rascal, it would still be better than coming up with petty excuses.

Hence, Qing Shui changed the focus right away to Muyun Qingge.

As he thought, Muyun Qingge turned silent and blushed. Back then, she had also once appeared in front of him totally naked... Did he mean to say she looked prettier than them with clothes on... Or the other way around...?

But very soon, Muyun Qingge lowered down her head. She also wasn’t clear about what she was thinking. If it had been her from the past, she would never have expected for a day to come, where she would think about this kind of things.

The culprit who caused such a change to her was none other than Qing Shui. She couldn’t help but slightly lift up her head and looked at the man. She didn’t know what she was to him... For the past few years, they had basically been meeting each other every day. She had slowly become accustomed to the man’s presence...

He was indeed very outstanding.

Very quickly, the two Vampiric Demonesses appeared on a spot not far away from Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge. As of now, Qing Shui was able to see them very clearly. They had almost the same feature as a human, except that they had wings. Their figure was also very alluring and bewitching, giving people an impression that they were wild women. Their eyes were sharp and beautiful, making them even more attractive and easier to snatch away one's heart.

So this was the Vampiric Demoness. Qing Shui looked at the Vampiric Demoness in front of him and started wondering whether he could actually lay his hands on them. Besides, the opponents were totally naked!

AST 1769 - Vampiric Divine Gold, Vampiric Demoness Queen

Qing Shui got a bit stirred up when he saw Muyun Qingge's expression. It was a feeling which words couldn't describe. As the saying went "Feelings nurture through time", time enabled the two of them to get used to each other. Therefore, the two would begin to get closer romantically without them noticing.

It was just like what Muyun Qingge was thinking about just now. Certainly, all of these were built based on a certain foundation. Not everyone could develop feelings for each other, even after a long period of time. Muyun Qingge stood beside Qing Shui. She was feeling the clear aura around his body, she felt great and safe, but suddenly, she thought about Yiye Jiange and the Sunset Palace Mistress. She began to wonder... How many women did he still have back at home?

Thinking up to this point, she began to feel something in her heart. Actually, she had long since managed to figure it out. After all, it would have been abnormal for a man like him to not have women around. Actually, back then when she talked to Qing Shui about going with the flow, she had already seen through many things.

She slightly shook her head and looked into the surroundings. Then, she whispered to herself in her heart, "I mustn't escape from it, nor should I take it so seriously."

"Gurgle, It has been such a long time since I smelled blood as fresh as this. Have you noticed? The blood of those two people has such fragrant odors." The Vampiric Demoness in front said in a delicate tone. Her voice sounded really sharp and weird.

Qing Shui never expected the first thing he heard from her to be this repulsive. Furthermore, he found her voice unpleasant to hear.

“Gurgle, Yi Pei, I will leave the one on the left for you as you have a preference for women. Leave the man to me. Look at him, he looks so handsome.” The other Vampiric Demoness responded in a delicate tone. As she laughed, her entire body started shaking. The two rabbits in front of her chest could be seen constantly hopping up and down of her body. Just as the saying went “Heart like a frisky monkey, mind like a catering horse”, this was how Qing Shui felt when he saw it.

(Heart like a frisky monkey, mind like a catering horse-describes a person who is adventurous and uncontrollable.)

Though they were visually attractive, it wasn't enough to let Qing Shui fall head over heels for them. Qing Shui watched as a Vampiric Demoness charged towards him. There was something which resembled long fingernails on each of her hands. They mustn't be taken lightly as they were without a doubt, even sharper than Legendary grade weapons. They were capable of easily tearing apart the body of warriors who cultivated their bodies.

Cloud Hands!

Qing Shui moved and in a flash, he had already crushed his opponent's arms. Though the Vampiric Demoness specialized in speed, there was still quite a huge gap between them and Qing Shui. After all, even the mighty Sheng Yuema fell in his hands. These Vampiric Demonesses, they still had a long way to go to actually battle Qing Shui.

The two Vampiric Demonesses in front of him were just young demons. They were completely immature. Only demons at the level of the Vampiric Queen could actually get Qing Shui to fight seriously.

The Vampiric Demonesses were divided into different areas. Each area would have their own queen and the Vampiric Demoness Tribe relied on their bloodline. Nevertheless, the Vampiress Queen

was without a doubt the strongest existence in their particular area.

However, Qing Shui wasn't clear on how the bloodlines of the Vampiric Demoness were judged. Back in his previous incarnation, he has also heard about a king among the blood tribe. They were existences similar to royal clans. But despite all that, they were still just legends. Now, it came upon his realization that it might be true.

Pa!

A loud and clear noise rang. It was just an ordinary strike, yet Qing Shui already managed to blow the Vampiric Demoness away with it. Her entire arm should have been crushed from it.

Qing Shui wouldn't come up with any inappropriate thoughts just because his opponents stood out in looks. They were here for his head, though they might have looked good, it didn't mean that they could hide their natures as demonic beasts. The only difference might be that they were slightly smarter than the demonic beasts.

Ah~~

The excruciating pain that the Vampiric Demoness felt caused her to let out an ear-piercing scream. The other one charged towards Muyun Qingge. However, with the current level of Muyun Qingge, it was unlikely that demoness could gain any advantage out of her.

However, Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge didn't demand their opponent's life. The two Vampiric Demoness quickly retreated backward.

Qing Shui looked at Muyun Qingge and spoke, "Let's follow after them slowly. If we are lucky, we might find the Vampiric Divine Gold."

"Yes. The Vampiric Divine Gold isn't something that's easily

discoverable in the Vampiric Demoness Hill. But I suppose it shouldn't be way too difficult as well. Though it may be something of high quality, its use is actually quite limited. Very few people would risk their lives to come here and search for the Vampiric Divine Gold."

Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge followed after the Vampiric Demoness from a distance. They didn't attempt to hide their traces at all as the two Vampiric Demonesses were already out of options. The only way they might survive was to get more people to save them.

Qing Shui didn't fear them. Hence, all he would need to do was to follow the Vampiric Demonesses.

Slowly, they progressed towards the deeper part of Vampiress Demoness Hill. The temperature here was slightly warmer. This caused Qing Shui to come up with an assumption that the weather around here might be the reason why the Vampiric Demoness didn't put on any clothes.

Demonic beasts had fur, humans had clothes, the Vampiric Demonesses, however, were a totally different situation...

The two Vampiric Demonesses in front let out sharp screams on the top of a mountain. In an instant, many voices could be heard in the surroundings. Without much thought, Qing Shui more or less could already figure out what was about to happen.

Despite that, he was not concerned. These Vampiric Demonesses weren't enough to catch his attention. It was due to the power-up which he experienced recently. If he had come before making it to the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave, he wouldn't have felt as relaxed as he was now.

The changes in strength which Muyun Qingge went through was also another reason why he was so relaxed. Let alone she still had the White Jade Battle King Crab up her sleeve.

In a flash, more than thirty Vampiric Demonesses could be seen flying in mid-air and surrounding Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge. Qing Shui examined the surroundings and found out that all of them were just ordinary Vampiric Demonesses.

A Vampiric Demoness who looked slightly older screamed loudly. Following on, she took the initiative to approach Qing Shui.

The moment she moved, the rest of the Demonesses followed along and leaped towards him together.

Qing Shui half-clenched his fist and stormed towards the Vampiric Demonesses in the surroundings. The movement of his fists was as fast as lightning while his Nine Palace Steps remained unpredictable. From time to time, popping noises could constantly be heard. They sounded loud and clear. The noises were also accompanied by miserable shrieks of the Vampiric Demonesses.

The difference between Qing Shui and the Vampiric Demonesses were that of a sheep and a wolf. They were very fragile. In just a moment, the entire place once again recovered its quietness. The only thing seen was a mountain of demonesses scattered across the area.

None of them had any clothes on. The scene of having so many Vampiric Demonesses across the area was indescribable in words. Qing Shui didn't know why he didn't kill any of them. Similarly, Muyun Qingge also kept all of them alive. Qing Shui was in a daze wondering about it.

Qing Shui looked around. At this moment, Muyun Qingge spoke, "The Vampiric Queen would be showing up very soon. Maybe she is the only person who would have the Vampiric Divine Gold."

Qing Shui nodded. At the same time, he twitched his brows and looked into the distance. A figure could be seen flying towards them. Surprisingly, even though the person was definitely a Vampiric Demoness, she didn't possess any wings and was wearing a blood red cloth. Furthermore, she was even faster than the

normal demonesses. She was like a fish that's back into a pond.

She looked very cold. Her cold eyes were comparable to that of Tantai Lingyan. She had a straight and pale nose, while her sexy lips added more emotions to the cold face of hers.

Qing Shui mostly was surprised by her jet-black hair that was swaying in the wind. It added a bit of gentle taste to her look. While standing in mid-air, the only thing which was exposed was her snow-white feet.

AST 1770 - A drop of Blood Essence for a Vampiric Divine Gold

Qing Shui was very surprised. He never expected for a Vampiric Demoness to share such features. Compared to the previous ones he ran into, this Vampiric Demoness was like a fairy. As the saying went “Worry not if you didn’t know much about the good, just compare it and you would know which was better”. By merely comparing this demoness to the rest of them, everything had become clear.

“This is the Vampiric Queen!”

Muyun Qingge spoke slowly. After hearing what she said, Qing Shui was surprised. Before this, he only felt that this Vampiric Demoness was a bit different compared to the others. But never had he expected for her to be the Vampiric Queen.

It’s until now when Qing Shui finally sensed the aura around the Vampiric Demoness. It felt a bit fuzzy, but what truly shocked Qing Shui was his realization that the body of the Vampiric Demoness didn’t emit an intense bloody aura.

But very soon, Qing Shui began to notice some problems. Though she might not emit a bloody aura, the difference between her and the normal Vampiric Demoness was the food, what she fed on was Blood Essence.

If it was Blood Essence which she fed on, she wouldn’t need to consume so much of it. She could just take a drop per day, or maybe even a drop every ten days. This was the difference between the Vampiric Queen compared to ordinary ones. Their ability itself was also very different.

The Vampiric Demoness, or rather, the Vampiric Queen slowly moved her sight towards Qing Shui. She looked really calm. After that, she spoke slowly, “Why did you break into our territory?”

The Vampiric Queen has already possessed a kind of aura which belonged to an emperor since birth. While standing there, her very presence was dominating. This was a kind of pressure bestowed by the Heavenly Dao upon the kings.

Her voice sounded sweet and at the same time also a bit hoarse. Overall, it sounded quite attractive. Qing Shui found her voice quite pleasant to hear. Merely listening to it was already enjoyable for him. The same also applied to Yiye Jiange, Muyun Qingge, Di Chen and even Tantai Lingyan, who were usually very cold. He also enjoyed their voices. The only difference was only the features.

This woman's voice was a bit similar to Tantai Lingyan's. But maybe because she was the Vampiric Queen, she possessed a charm which words couldn't describe. It was capable of provoking people's hearts.

Muyun Qingge's voice sounded more dignified. It sounded pleasant like the voice of a fairy. The Vampiric Queen's, on the other hand, leaned more towards alluring and charming. It also sounded quite seductive. With the additional boost given by her cold nature, it helped to raise the level of her charm all the way to its peak. It wasn't the kind of charm which a prostitute could ever compare to.

"The Vampiric Demonesses have always been causing a ruckus around this area. Furthermore, they even slaughtered many people without showing any mercy. We are here to obliterate the entire area." Qing Shui looked at the Vampiric Queen and said seriously.

Qing Shui's words had obviously stunned the Vampiric Queen. But it was only for a short while. She carried on and said, "Prior to this, you didn't kill any of the Vampiric Demonesses who attacked you. This means that you didn't come to exterminate us."

Qing Shui never expected for the Vampiric Queen to say something like this. Therefore, it could be assumed that the

Vampiric Queen's wisdom was just about the same level as a human. He then nodded and said, "We are from the Sacred Mountain."

"Nature selects only the fittest to survive. Since God has included our Vampiric Demoness Tribe in this world, it is also necessary for us to live. Please don't judge the Vampiric Demoness for feeding on fresh blood, cases where humans ate each other have also existed. They only did it in a different way. In fact, the way they did it may be even more ruthless than ours."

Qing Shui never expected for the Vampiric Queen to start comparing like that. In fact, the true motive of his visit today was never to slaughter the Vampiress Demoness. It was just as she said, be it human, demonic beasts or even the Vampiric Demoness, there had to be reasons for their existences.

"I am here to look for the Vampiric Divine Gold." Qing Shui said straightforwardly.

"I have it!" Similarly, the Vampiric Queen also didn't try to hide it.

Qing Shui was stunned. For a moment, he couldn't find any words since she was being so honest. It was impossible for him to say things like "Give it to me", or "I am going to take it away from you"...

"I possess quite a decent amount of it. The Vampiric Demonesses across this area are all my people. How about this? let's make a deal. Are you alright with it?" The Vampiric Queen actually revealed a faint smile while looking at Qing Shui which caused her alluring face to look even more attractive.

"Alright then, tell me about it." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Give me a drop of your Blood Essence. In exchange. I will give you my Vampiric Divine Gold." The Vampiric Queen said in a straightforward tone.

Qing Shui was stunned again. He never thought for her to come up with such a condition. Her eyes looked cold yet profound, they possessed a kind of unusual charm.

Qing Shui didn't know if this woman managed to see through his body physique. But he was certain about one thing. She must have known that he possessed an unusual body physique. That was the only reason why she suggested such a decent condition. The Vampire Queen might be craving for his Blood Essence.

Suddenly, Qing Shui came up with a terrifying possibility. It could be, that the Vampiric Queen would give birth to a Vampiric Demoness through his Blood Essence if she wanted. Thinking up to this point, he started to feel a chill across his spine. He didn't want to have a daughter that was a Vampiric Demoness...

The descendants of the Vampiric Demonesses were all female and the way the Vampiric Queen gave birth was through absorbing the Blood Essence. Hence, this caused Qing Shui to feel hesitant.

"A drop of Blood Essence shouldn't be significant enough to cause any damage to your Origin Qi. What's wrong? Are you feeling reluctant to part with it?" The cold voice of the woman came through.

Muyun Qingge stood on the side and smiled while looking at Qing Shui. She didn't talk much.

"That's not the case. It's just that I have heard some rumors regarding the Vampiric Demonesses and Blood Essence... I think you should know what I am trying to say." Qing Shui wasn't specific with what he wanted to say.

"In your dreams. Even if you wanted it, I would never let you have your way." The facial expression of the Vampiric Demoness seemed a bit unnatural. Her voice sounded a bit high-pitched. Despite that, it was still pleasant to hear.

"Alright then, with that, I feel more at ease. I promise you." Qing

Shui let out a sigh of relief and said.

“You... You... What do you mean, you bastard...”

In any case, the Vampiric Queen was still someone of high status, she was still a queen to begin with. This man, however, seemed to be disinterested in her. She had never given birth before and was also very young. The man’s words seemed to have hurt her ego.

“Haha, don’t worry about it. As long as you give me the Vampiric Divine Gold, I will exchange it with a drop of my Blood Essence.” Qing Shui said in a joking manner.

“No, I must take it in myself. Otherwise, its effect will be significantly reduced.” The Vampiric Queen shook her head and said.

Qing Shui nodded reluctantly.

The Vampiric Queen took out the Vampiric Divine Gold. She didn’t seem to be concerned with the fact that Qing Shui might run away after taking the Vampiric Divine Gold.

Qing Shui stared at the fragments of purple Vampiric Divine Gold with size ranging a few meters. They emitted enchanting auras. Qing Shui peeked at them with his Heavenly Vision Technique. They were indeed Vampiric Divine Gold and were all of decent quality. He received a total of 81 of them. But this didn’t concern Qing Shui as he could refine them to raise their quality to their best.

“Aren’t you worried that I might escape after taking your Vampiric Divine Gold?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“I believe in your eyes. But if that was truly the case, I would have no choice but to accept it. These things aren’t really precious to me. This is my way of repaying you for sparing the life of my people.” The Vampiric Queen was very honest with her words.

Qing Shui extended his arm and placed the Vampiric Divine Gold into his realm. After that, he asked, “How do you plan to take it?”

“From your neck.”

The Vampiric Demoness was very straightforward with her words. This caused Qing Shui to feel nervous. But since he already promised her, he has got no choice but to summon up his courage and said, “One drop, just one drop.”

The Vampiric Queen didn't say anything. She gently walked to Qing Shui's front. As she did so, a fragrance which words couldn't describe entered Qing Shui's nose. It smelled stronger than the ordinary fragrant smell, yet also better than them. If Muyun Qingge's fragrance resembled the vegetables of exotic delicacies, then the one which the Vampiric Queen possessed, would have been the meats of exotic delicacies.

This was the first time Qing Shui smelled this kind of fragrance, which capable of stimulating his entire body. He got unusually excited by it.

AST 1771 - Vampiric Empress, a Sacred Demoness?

The Vampiric Queen stood in front of Qing Shui and looked at the man. All of a sudden, she got a bit nervous. This was her first time feeding on a man's Blood Essence. Actually, prior to this, she has always been feeding on the Blood Essence of Spiritual Beasts. She herself also possessed quite a few Spiritual Beasts and that's how she basically fulfill her needs for food.

She had the impression that normal demonic beasts and humans were often dirty and so she was reluctant to feed on them. The only exception was the man in front of her... She found him different, he was very powerful and furthermore, she found his blood extremely attractive.

When she came up close, the fragrance became even more intense, causing Qing Shui to feel an urge to nip on her. However, he soon dismissed his intention to do. He continued to look at the beautiful woman who was currently in front of him.

She was the Vampiric Queen!

When the two's eyes met, the Vampiric Queen felt a sudden, uncontrollable throb in her heart. She also didn't know why. She quickly lowered her head and said gently, "I am about to start now....."

"Alright then... Be gentle with it." Qing Shui said in an awkward tone.

The Vampiric Queen actually revealed a smile..... She couldn't help but laugh because of what Qing Shui said. After that, she nodded, "It won't hurt."

When the Vampiric Queen finished speaking, she gently put her lips on Qing Shui's neck. The gentle yet moist feeling made Qing Shui trembled. It felt very unusual. Qing Shui felt aroused from it.

After that, Qing Shui felt as if he was stung by a needle. Soon after, he could sense a drop of his Blood Essence shooting out of his neck. The Vampiric Queen then opened her mouth and took two steps backward. Her face looked red.

Qing Shui touched his neck which hadn't been inflicted with any wounds, before settling his sight on the woman. He was surprised to notice a layer of a faint red light substance appearing around the woman.

“Qing Shui! She managed to break through!” At this moment, Muyun Qingge approached Qing Shui and said gently.

Qing Shui hasn't had the slightest clue and curiously looked at the Vampiric Queen. Following on, a scene, which put him in even more disbelief showed up. A bloody-red colored crown had actually appeared on the Vampiric Queen's head!

Vampiric Empress!

She had actually transformed into the Vampiric Empress. Qing Shui was frozen in shock, so was Muyun Qingge. Even the current Vampiric Empress was also looking at Qing Shui with a strange look.

Actually, an hour had already passed. Most of the time was spent to observe the change taking place in the Vampiric Empress' body. Actually, Qing Shui had planned to leave while the change was taking place. But then he remembered Muyun Qingge said that the Vampiric Empress was about to break through.

Hence, he decided to stay behind. Before this, when Muyun Qingge said that the Vampiric Empress was about to break through, she didn't mean for it to level up to the Emperor level. She was just trying to say that the Vampiric Empress was going to break through from her current strength.

But she never expected for it to be all the way up to the Emperor level. Evolving from a Vampiric Queen all the way up to a Vampiric

Empress could be considered as reaching the heaven in a single bound.

The Vampiric Queen wasn't a significant existence in the Vampiric Tribe. There would be at least one of them in each area. And the Vampiric Tribe was divided up into many areas. The Vampiric Empress, on the other hand, was a different case. It's like the difference between a kingdom and an empire. An empire was equivalent to at least ten, or even hundreds of kingdoms. The difference was very significant.

Since she was now the Vampiric Empress, there would definitely be a lot of Vampiric Queens from different areas coming here to pay their respect to her. This was the difference pure strength could make.

What Qing Shui, Muyun Qingge as well as the Vampiric Empress were concerned about, was that if she evolved to the Vampiric Empress with the help of the Blood Essence, that would mean that she would be pregnant. Furthermore, the offspring she gave birth to, would certainly be a Vampiric Empress.

Following this logic, it should be a good thing to the Vampiric Empress. But she didn't seem ready for it.....

For the time being, even Qing Shui didn't know what he should do. And before this, he was still concerned if the Vampiric Queen would give birth to her next generation using his Blood Essence. He could tell that she didn't have such intentions, but for many things, God's plans tend to supersede our own.

Muyun Qingge had a very strange look on her face. Nevertheless, she remained silent.

"The things here are done. I think it's time for you to leave." The Vampiric Empress who came back to her senses said gently.

The aura of the current Vampiric Empress was stronger than ever before. The pressure she was exerting now was many times

stronger than how it used to be. She turned around but tried to avoid eye contact with Qing Shui, as even she didn't know what she should do now.

Qing Shui extended his hand and rubbed his Tai Yang Acupoint. He then said to Muyun Qingge, "Let's go!"

"Alright!" Muyun Qingge responded.

Muyun Qingge actually wanted to say something, but she swallowed it back. Qing Shui was feeling very upset. In ancient times, the Vampiric Demoness was also a Demon King Tribe. It's a being that stood equal to the Battle God.

After moving about two steps, Qing Shui turned around and looked at the Vampiric Empress, "If possible, please stop sending your people to the Sacred Mountain to suck human's blood."

"I promise. But it's only limited to the Sacred Mountain. Also, you will be the first, and also the last man whom I take the Blood Essence from." The Vampiric Empress said.

Qing Shui didn't know what the Vampiric Empress meant by that. From Qing Shui's perspective, he found it even more difficult to accept the Vampiric Demoness Tribe than the tribe with the Demon Lord Inheritance.

He has never intended to be involved in any of the affairs regarding the Vampiric Demoness Tribe, nor has he ever thought about how it could happen. But today, it could be considered that he has finally learned about it...

"This is for you!"

Qing Shui tossed a bag of Interspatial Silk Sachet to her. After that, he disappeared immediately along with Muyun Qingge.

The Vampiric Empress instinctively took the Interspatial Silk Sachet which Qing Shui tossed to her and looked towards the direction where Qing Shui disappeared into. She then moved her hand to her stomach. At the moment, her stomach was totally flat,

without any excess meat on it. But she knew that soon, a new life would be born from it.

.....

Qing Shui was feeling very upset. If he had known this would happen, he wouldn't have gone to the Vampiric Demoness Hill. At the moment, he didn't want to continue staying here for even one more second.

"Qingge, let's go greet Sheng Jun. I have made up my mind to leave today." Right now, both Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge were already at the bottom of Sacred Mountain.

"Why are you in such a rush?" Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui and said.

"I don't want to stay here longer than it needed." Qing Shui shook his head and said while making his way up the hill.

"Qing Shui, frankly speaking, you needn't be in such a bad mood. The Vampiric Empress is a good person. Look at her closely, do you think that she is similar to any of the normal Vampiric Demoness?" Muyun Qingge spoke with caution.

"Let's stop talking about this matter. The more I think about it, the more upset I become." Qing Shui was feeling very upset. It was mainly because the baby the Vampiric Empress would soon give birth to was his own blood-related daughter.

"Are you concerned that she may give birth to a Vampiric Demoness?" Muyun Qingge asked gently.

Qing Shui admitted it with his silence.

"If that's what you are concerned about, you needn't worry about it. For Vampiric Empresses, especially emperors who broke through with this method, the daughter which they give birth to would be a Sacred Demoness that only show up once in every thousand of years. They will be different compared to the ordinary demonesses. Furthermore, they are set to accomplish

immeasurable achievements in the future. In ancient times, the Sacred Demoness had once battled the Dao Saints of the Immortal Sects before. The story didn't just stop here, it's said that she alone faced off against multiples of them."

Qing Shui wasn't clear about this. He couldn't help but began to question deeper, "So in other words, does that mean that she doesn't have to consume any fresh blood?"

"Of course not. The Sacred Demoness can be considered as a human. She possesses an incomparably powerful talent that's a lot stronger than the Vampiric Demoness."

AST 1772 - Muyun Qingge, the Sun Shooting Battle God Inheritor

Qing Shui didn't know if he should feel happy after hearing what Muyun Qingge said. This thing has happened too suddenly. What's worse was that he was a person with the traditional mindset. If the Vampiric Empress didn't have his child in her stomach, he would have been able to act like nothing ever happened.

Actually, until now, it's still considered as nothing has happened. The empress has only asked for a drop of his Blood Essence in return for the Vampiric Divine Gold. The only problem was that her daughter would definitely have his blood flowing in her veins.

Though he didn't share any relations with this woman. No matter how beautiful or how pretty she might look, at the end of the day, she was still a Vampiric Empress. He has never once intended to have such a woman.

Certainly, it even remained a question whether the woman looked up to him. For now, only one thing was confirmed. When the girl was born in the future, she would definitely have his blood flowing inside her.

Qing Shui was speechless... He has gotten very paranoid about the way the Vampiric Empress gave birth. Prior to this, he has never thought that such method, would actually have anything to do with him.

.....

Sheng Jun was also very shocked to find out that Qing Shui wanted to leave. Before this, he has promised her to stay for a few days, but now, not even half a day has passed and he was already in a rush to leave.

“Did anything happen? Do you need help?” Sheng Jun now treated Muyun Qingge and Qing Shui like her own friends, hence,

she was very concerned about this matter.

“Not really, I just feel like going back. We will come back again when we are free.” Qing Shui smiled and said. It’s quite obvious that his smile didn’t look very happy.

Sheng Jun didn’t know what happened, despite that, she still nodded, “Alright then, I won’t try to hold you for any longer. Be careful on your journey. Remember to come back whenever you are free.”

Qing Shui nodded. At this moment, Muyun Qingge talked to Sheng Jun as if she has remembered something, “In the future, if you ever need to engage in any sorts of a battle against the Vampiric Empress, you can mention Qing Shui’s name. Though the Vampiric Empress doesn’t really know Qing Shui’s name, arguably, she still received a drop of Blood Essence from him. You can just say that you are his friend.”

Muyun Qingge nodded and immediately disappeared from the Sacred Mountain along with Qing Shui.

Sheng Jun looked towards the direction where Qing Shui disappeared to with a strange look. A Vampiric Empress? He has never heard of one being around his area. Hence... It must mean that she received a drop of Qing Shui’s Blood Essence and turned into one.....

Sheng Jun didn’t know about anything. She understood what Muyun Qingge meant and has also managed to understand the reason behind his departure and as to why he was upset. She then shook her head, “Is this what one considers an illfated relationship?”

.....

Qing Shui didn’t blame Muyun Qingge for mentioning this matter. In fact, Qing Shui felt even more relieved after she mentioned it. He didn’t wish for anything to happen between

Sheng Jun and the Vampiric Empress. Actually, deep down, he also wished to say it, but it's just as fine if it came out of Muyun Qingge's mouth.

This also made him feel less hesitant. Muyun Qingge was a very kind woman. Qing Shui couldn't help but turn around to look at the woman beside him who was like a fairy. She wore a dignified outfit which felt like it wasn't made of this world. She also gave people the impression that she was a very honest person. Her aura shared some resemblance with Yiye Jiange's except compared to Jiange's, her aura revealed that it showed a bit less disdain towards human affairs. She was also similar to Mingyue Gelou, her dignified look was accompanied by another kind of charm. Compared to Hai Dongqing's elegance, she gave people an additional feeling of realness.

"You don't have to care so much about it. Could it be that someone like you would also discriminate against other tribes?" Muyun Qingge asked gently. She was also a Drakaina Tribeswoman.

"No, to me, everything is equal. I don't look down on anyone." Qing Shui was stunned for a moment. He then carried on and said.

"Well then, what are you still confused about?" Muyun Qingge asked.

"I don't know."

"I know that deep down, you find the Vampiress Demoness to be evil. But can you say for sure that there aren't any evil dwelling within humans? In the demonic tribes, there are even demon kings with kind hearts. You can't just assume their whole tribe at one go. As you can see, the Vampiric Empress indeed has quite a good heart." Muyun Qingge said quickly.

Qing Shui trembled. He remembered the Demon Lord Tantai Lingyan and also the unusual sight of this world, for example, Luo Qingcheng being a mermaid. The woman who was currently beside

himself was also a Drakina Tribeswoman. As it turned out, his sight was still quite limited to what he could see, he hasn't managed to express love as he thought he could.

“Little brat, don't worry about me. If you don't look for a husband soon, for all you know, I might take advantage of you. Now that I think about it, why don't you just convenient me a little?” Qing Shui smiled and said after letting go of what was on his mind.

Muyun Qingge angrily glared at Qing Shui after listening to his shameless words, “Hmph! As I thought, all men are evil.”

.....

Along their way back, other than constantly rushing through their journey with the Nine Continents Step, Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge would spend most of their time cultivating. Certainly, in the case of Qing Shui, he was very free. Since he didn't even manage to finish up his time within the realm, there was absolutely no need for him to cultivate in the outside world.

Muyun Qingge, on the other hand, worked very hard. Eventhough talent might be very important, it still came up short compared to hard work. Only by having strong conviction and determination could a person unleash their talent well. Merely talent, without any hard work or conviction, would only cause a person's talent to go to waste and in turn, reverted them back into a normal human being.

Experts were loners. This quote wasn't just trying to say that experts felt lonely when they were on top of the world and had no one worthy of competing against them. Even throughout their entire life, they lived them alone. This was because they would spend the majority of their time cultivating. They wouldn't have any time to be involved in any human affairs.

At the moment, Muyun Qingge was constantly dancing gracefully with her Sun Shooting Bow. Ever since the Sun Shooting Bow

automatically recognized her as its owner, her body has been going through changes. There seemed to be a Bow Shadow made up of Origin Qi dwelling inside her Dantian.

The bow figure had provided her with great benefits. Her strength was increasing at a fast rate. Most importantly, the strength of the arrow which she shot with her Sun Shooting Bow, was gradually becoming more and more powerful.

As of now, Qing Shui has helped her developed quite a number of arrows. There were even some that were considered precious. These arrows, after being shot, could still be used after being found. Quite the difference with arrows of mediocre quality, they would be disposable once used.

There were also some arrows with unusually enormous strength. However, they could be used only once. The strength of these arrows was undisputedly powerful. They were strong enough to be known as Destructive Divine Killing Arrow. They were just as strong as the arrow which Qing Shui had shot back then.

With Qing Shui's current ability, he wasn't yet able to forge any Destructive Divine Killing Arrows. Despite that, he was still able to create arrows which surpassed Legendary Grades. If he was in luck, sometimes, the arrows might even be legendary arrows at False God Grade. The chances of this happening were, however, quite rare.

The amount of energy which the arrows consumed was insignificant. Normally, warriors who used bows as their weapon were more skillful in long-ranged combat. They must move really fast and try to kite their opponents to death.

This was why Qing Shui made her cultivated the Nine Palace Steps and let her practiced kiting. Furthermore, Qing Shui would soon realize that she possessed terrifying talent in archery.

Lock on!

It's the ability of the bow image within her Dantian. This ability was truly heaven-defying.

Sun Shooting Divine Bow: Lock on. It has 100% accuracy of shooting its opponent. Capable of neglecting 20% of the opponent's defensive prowess, 20% chance to inflict a critical hit on the opponent and potentially piercing through the opponent's Shield. It increases the user's speed by four times. There is a 30% chance to avoid the opponent's attacks. It also neglects 30% of the damages caused by the opponent and deflects the other 20% back to the opponent.

This was the proper name and ability of the bow. Furthermore, things have slowly become clear to Qing Shui. Muyun Qingge was very likely to receive the inheritance from the Sun Shooting Battle God.

The Sun Shooting Bow was precisely the weapon of the Sun Shooting Battle God. The fact that it recognized its owner on its own meant, that she received the Battle God Inheritance. As of now, Qing Shui has more or less confirmed all of these.

AST 1773 - Back to Sunset Sea King Palace With Charm

Qing Shui didn't question Muyun Qingge and she also didn't talk about this. Yet, he was sure of it.

Qing Shui looked at Muyun Qingge who was practising ceaselessly. His heart was calm and peaceful. A few days have passed since then, though he was unhappy with the issue of Vampiric Queen, he was slowly recovering now.

He stopped thinking further, there was too much trouble in life. Thus, it was unnecessary to create more troubles. Some things didn't need to be done deliberately, once happened, it would progress on the right track by itself. It was the law of nature and Heavenly Dao, humans were incapable to change them.

A deliberate change would produce the opposite effect, only then would one realize that an intentional act brought the least desirable result.

Thinking of that, Qing Shui felt relieved. To relax, he ought to loosen himself up. His mind was always tensed all these years, even now, he could not relax completely.

He never expected to relax entirely. However, given the condition now, he could loosen up slightly and return. Qing Shui planned to strengthen his family, since he got a lot stronger now. As the saying stated, once a man became powerful, all his followers received his boon.

.....

.....

It was extremely peaceful along the journey. Half a month later, Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge were back at the Sunset Sea King Palace. They only took slightly more than a month's time for a round trip, which was considered as quick as lightning.

Everyone was greatly surprised by their return since it was too fast. Under normal circumstances, they should be on their way to the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave, but they were already back now.....

Yiye Jiange, Qing Hanye, and Luo Qingcheng were stunned to see Qing Shui. Still, they greeted two of them happily. Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge gave them a hug.

“Qing Shui, how was it?” Yiye Jiange asked worriedly. Although she was confident with Qing Shui, it was hard to be fully at ease.

“Everything went well,” Qing Shui nodded.

Qing Hanye looked at Qing Shui unbelievably, “This is too soon, we’re just saying if you guys could reach the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave. Even if you’re quick, the furthest you could be is the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave now.”

“Don’t you trust me, when have I ever lied to you, also, I would not joke about Qingcheng’s issue.” Qing Shui smiled and said. Then, he took out the Sacred Mudra Flower.

At once, everybody believed him and did not question anymore. They were all extremely elated that Luo Qingcheng could be saved now.

After a moment, Qing Xiu woke up too. Yiye Jiange carried him out and Qing Shui immediately embraced him. They didn’t seem distant after a month being apart. The little guy looked energetic now, he didn’t seem shy with Qing Shui and recognized him.

Qing Shui looked at the little guy and then Yiye Jiange. Her training time was interrupted for the sake of this little guy. She disagreed to get a babysitter as this was her own child. She insisted to raise him by herself and didn’t mind to delay her training.

Qing Shui was very proud to have such an otherworldly and fairy-like woman to deliver and raise his own child.....

It was rather inappropriate to think this way, but Qing Shui felt absolutely proud and accomplished for that. If he had to choose

between being the world's most powerful man and having this woman, he would rather lose the title than to sacrifice this woman.

Even though the Sacred Mudra Flower was found, it was not immediately usable and needed to be refined.

After a lively moment and some drinks together, Qing Hanye, Muyun Qingge, and Luo Qingcheng were back to their rooms since they had a lot to share. After all, Qing Shui just returned and needed to enjoy the family bliss. Even Qing Hanye made a deal with Qing Shui, she pictured herself in Yiye Jiange's situation and reckoned that Jiange would want some personal time with Qing Shui and her own child.

Yiye Jiange sat on the couch, holding on the little guy's armpits while he moved up and down restlessly on her legs. Qing Shui squatted in front of them and played with Qing Xiu.

"Jiange, let's go back to the Qing Clan after some time," Qing Shui said with a smile.

Yiye Jiange smiled, "I want to go back too. The little guy has already grown up but hasn't met our parents yet," Yiye Jiange accepted her identity to blend in this big family now.

"I know you're worried about this place, no worries, Qingge's strength is more than enough to protect this place when we leave. Qingcheng and Hanye will also be here at that time, so rest assured." Qing Shui knew Yiye Jiange worried about them here.

"If you can feel at ease, I would also trust you," Yiye Jiange grinned.

Qing Shui sat by Yiye Jiange's side and held her shoulder, feeling exceptionally contented. He didn't know his purpose of living in this world, but he had to ensure the people around him to lead a safe and happy life.

This was Qing Shui's goal. He had no magnificent ambitions and never thought of aspiring the world, he just wanted a better life for

him and his family.

It was a norm for the others to pick fights even though you did not mean to start one. Some would want to degrade you for their own benefits if your existence was a threat to them. Hence, many things happened as a matter of course.

Qing Sui thought of the women around him who were all remarkable beauties. At all times, women were troubles. Women were men's pride and symbols of strength, a powerful man should be accompanied by pretty ladies. Conflicts were created instantly, once one discovered that a man weaker than himself was surrounded by women prettier than his own.

The source of conflict was a man's greed and lust. Desires would propel a man to move forward.

It was troublesome to have kids, Qing Shui felt restricted because of it now. However, it was not a nuisance. Qing Xiu fell asleep soundly under Qing Shui's warm and gentle care.

Yiye Jiange blushed instantly as she saw Qing Shui's action. She immediately understood what he intended to do after being apart for so long. Absence made hearts grow closer, it was a short separation period after one month.

After settling his son, Qing Shui carried Yiye Jiange in his arms at once. He kissed her red moist lips while she was shivering lightly and then headed to another bedroom.

A sweet, piteous, and tempting moan brought a chill down Qing Shui's spine. The comforting excitement was beyond description. Warm and moist softness wrapped around Qing Shui. Looking at the blurred, mystical, and seductive face, Qing Shui got fired up instantly, this was many times stronger than any aphrodisiac.

The alluring noise in the room continued for two hours before it stopped.

After the intense activity, Yiye Jiange curled in Qing Shui's

embrace languidly. Her Attraction was so lethal when she was being timid and lovely.

AST 1774 - Only Part to Meet Again

Qing Shui's hand caressed Yiye Jiange's back gently. He was enjoying the calming moment after the storm. Her warm and smooth skin was like the best piece of silk, he couldn't keep his hands off her. He could only indulge in such delicate session peacefully after two hours of vigorous activity.

"Qingge's strength increased tremendously, did you guys....." Yiye Jiange smirked. Her greatly improved strength and followed by her increased intimacy with Qing Shui. That was the reason that made her curious. Qing Shui was reluctant to bring up these issues in front of them and his women did not ignore it, but had to accept it calmly since they couldn't object his choice.

"No, you're thinking nonsense, didn't you see me just now, I held myself back for a long time. Are you not satisfied yet, let Elder Brother love you more," Before finishing his line, Qing Shui wanted to turn over.....

"Bastard, alright, stop it, I really don't want anymore," Yiye Jiange blushed. This young man embarrassed her by calling himself Elder Brother.

Qing Shui was held so tightly that he stopped moving and looked at her with a grin, "I used to have a dream, an ambitious dream."

"What dream?" Yiye Jiange raised her head a little while cuddling with Qing Shui. At that moment, she was full of satisfaction, she enjoyed the current peaceful environment and mental serenity.

"To be ever-victorious, to have a troop of wives and concubines!" Qing Shui said in a heavy tone.

Yiye Jiange startled and smiled, "You are yet to be ever-victorious, but you have already achieved the latter, you should be happy that you're approaching your goal."

Qing Shui shook his head bitterly, "You are my great Elder Sister,

I feel you're getting colder. Can you be a little jealous to fulfill my sense of achievement? I can't feel my self-esteem when you don't care about me."

"A man cannot live without love affairs, but it only occupies a small part of his life, there are a lot of other things to do. Didn't you say that durable love lasts without living together day and night? It's great to meet once in a year or two and spend a few days together." Yiye Jiange said seriously.

Qing Shui opened his eyes wide and pondered, it was a common thought among his women. They were all superwomen in the past life. Only a clingy woman would stick to a man constantly, in fact, that was not a good thing. Any intimate couple would require their own personal space and a slight distance to keep a good relationship. It was true that distance led to harmony.

"But, don't you feel suffocated to part for too long?" Qing Shui said, biting her earlobe.

Yiye Jiange shivered lightly and replied gently, "Only when the time is long, will you miss me, I will miss you too."

Qing Shui smirked. Could this be 'absence makes the hearts fonder'.....

.....

.....

Qing Shui slept until midnight with Yiye Jiange in his embrace, now the little guy was awake. They slept in the bedroom with the little guy in between, he adored this feeling.

After midnight, Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He had many things to do now. Besides training, he wanted to forge his Golden Battle Halberd again.

Instead of forging, it was literally enforcement by adding some unique raw materials and strengthening stones to make the existing weapon and armor stronger.

Qing Shui indeed wanted to use the Vampiric Divine Gold. Despite the upsetting event, he had to utilize it wisely, or else, it would be a waste.

Qing Shui was not in great pleasure while looking at the huge Vampiric Divine Gold in the realm. Now, He would try to merge the Vampiric Divine Gold in the Golden Battle Halberd.

Vampiric Divine Gold Refinement!

Qing Shui's Primordial Flame was strengthened as the result of his improvement in strength, absorption of Fire Pearl, and mastered skills of Fire attributes. The power of Primordial Flame was comparable to the mastered level of Divine Wood Essence in Wood attributes.

Vampiric Divine Gold's grade would increase to its peak after refinement. This was Qing Shui's powerful and unparalleled ability. The others could increase the grade of refining ingredients depending on their experiences, whereas Qing Shui could increase the ingredients' grade to their peak.

The reason for Qing Shui's success was His Heavenly Vision Technique. He could inspect the quality of the materials during the refining process, while the others were unable to see the big picture.

Time passed by, as Qing Shui refined the Vampiric Divine Gold, the grade increased gradually. Looking at the rate of improvement, Qing Shui knew it would take at least one week to increase it to perfect-grade.

Grade 90!

Qing Shui paused to look at the Vampiric Divine Gold now, it shrunk more than one-third from its previous size at grade 80. Yet, the current Vampiric Divine Gold was equipped with higher spiritual sense. Its toughness and the other characteristic improved several times.

Qing Shui was not surprised, the further it progressed, the greater the difference in grade. To get a better end product, one must use a better-grade ingredient.

Some Forging masters might want to refine all the way through, but there was a limit to the grade increment, just like stocks speculation. Once it passed 100, the ingredient would become useless.

Hence, the normal Forging Masters would stop based on his past experiences. Therefore, only the very fortunate one could produce a perfect-grade item. If he was not satisfied with the increment and continued out of greed, it would be a tragedy. It is a very common situation.

Qing Shui's Heavenly Vision Technique was like a cheating tool. Over the years, he benefited massively relying on it.

A few days later, Qing Shui looked at the Vampiric Divine Gold which only had half the size of a human head. This was the perfect-grade Vampiric Divine Gold. Previously, it was half a man's size; now, it was only half of a man's head. It was revolving with violet halo and stream of violet vapor.

This was the difference between quantity transformation and quality improvement. The perfect-grade Vampiric Divine Gold was many times more valuable than the previous one.

Next, it was refined into the molten state and poured onto the Golden Battle Halberd, followed by hammering. Qing Shui's Iron Smelting Hammer was now a hammer of False God level. This was for the sake of better end products.

The forging equipment needed to be of great quality in order to forge great items. Hence, Qing Shui spent a long time producing a suitable hammer. Muyun Qingge and Tantai Lingyan had False God-level boots which provided by Qing Shui's powerful hammer.

Qing Shui was not in a hurry to forge False God-level armors and

weapons for his women. One of the reasons being the False God Weapons were not easy to forge. Besides, they were in the best stage for improvements, he did not want them to be dependent on these weapons too much.

AST 1775 - Forging, Qing Shui's Current Strength

It took some time to melt the Vampiric Divine Gold. Then, the molten Vampiric Divine Gold was poured directly on the Golden Battle Halberd.

At Qing Shui's current level, he didn't need special forging platform anymore, he could directly perform it instead.

The Golden Battle Halberd floated in front of Qing Shui. Swinging the violet False God-grade hammer, he began using Thousand Hammering Technique to forge the Golden Battle Halberd.

The hammering speed was very fast yet not frantic. It was very rhythmic, enabling people to see it vividly with a pressuring beat.

Nine Yang Golden Body, Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, combined with the Nature Energy and indescribable Tenacious Strength, Qing Shui seemed to be obsessed and on fire. He was uninterrupted by the surroundings, actually he seemed to be possessed by the God of Smith.

Qing Shui knew that he was in a trance, but he had yet to achieve the State of Nothingness. Though he wanted to, the State of Nothingness required some luck.

In fact, Qing Shui's current condition was considered as Semi Conscious state. He was able to achieve twice the results using half the effort now, in forging as well as refinement. However, it was still far from the actual State of Nothingness.

Time passed by gradually, the violet liquid on the Golden Battle Halberd was hammered and merged into Golden Battle Halberd bit by bit. The thick violet layer covering the Golden Battle Halberd was slowly replaced by the sparkling golden color.

Bang!

A cloud of shiny golden color exploded and dispersed like a flashing golden halo to the surroundings and it brightened up the entire world instantly.

Succeeded, a joyful smile crept on Qing Shui's face. Though the process didn't enter his desired realm, it went doubtlessly smooth. Qing Shui was still satisfied that it went well. Looking at the glittering gold and now stronger Golden Battle Halberd, Qing Shui was confused. Under normal circumstances, Qing Shui had yet to achieve the level to forge a Divine Artifact like the Golden Battle Halberd.

Needless to say to strengthen the power of the Golden Battle Halberd.

"Never mind, forget about it, let's see how strong is the Golden Battle Halberd now!" Qing Shui smiled.

Golden Battle Halberd! Double the strength!

Invincible destructive power: able to penetrate very tough defense and armor within its limits, 9 times increase in the existing ability of penetration.

This was comprehensive 10,000 Yang strength could theoretically penetrate 90,000 Yang defense and armor.

Absolute penetration: 1% absolute penetration rate to pierce through everything and neglect anything.

Qing Shui felt indifferent to see the attribute because the absolute penetration rate was apparently too low. Qing Shui had never experienced it despite its 1% occurrence. It was based on strength, the absolute penetration would not occur if the discrepancy was too great. Over the battles all of these years, penetration effect happened many times. Yet, he was unsure for the absolute penetration and did not place too much hope on this magical probability.

Three times increase in absolute penetration rate to 3% while

performing Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique.

This sounded as unreliable as before to Qing Shui.....

Hardness: One of the toughest, hardest and most Yang weapons in the world. 90% decrease in the probability of being damaged even under disastrous destructive force.

Golden God: Golden Battle God's powerful ability, 4 times increase in the power of Battle God Halo, passive skill, zero consumption.

Qing Shui smirked looking at this. As the king of the Battle Gods, the Golden Battle God had a strong physique and a great justice power. The Battle God Halo could bring improvements in all aspects. Now, he could finally show the greatness of the Battle God Halo.

Bloodthirst: absorbs part of the opponent's endurance and Origin Qi according to the damaging power in every attack.

This should be the ability of the Vampiric Divine Gold, yet, it was too vague. Although the exact consumption was not stated, it was alright as long as it existed. Moreover, more importantly, the power of the Golden Battle Halberd had increased now.

Divine Artifact and Divine Weapon, upgrade enabled!

Qing Shui understood why he could now successfully forge the Divine Artifact, the Golden Battle Halberd. It must be largely related to its upgradeability.

Qing Shui knew that he only awakened a part of the Golden Battle Halberd's own abilities. He didn't forge it, he only activated some of its existing abilities.

This Bloodthirst was supposed to be the Vampiric Divine Gold's ability.

Nevertheless, it was a joyful thing that Bloodthirst ability could come in handy in a prolonged war. It could engulf the opponent's

endurance and Origin Qi, hence it could indirectly increase the opponent's consumption and create a panic situation.

At present, Qing Shui achieved 130,000 Dao Force in strength. It would be a terrific 700,000 Dao Force to use the Paragon Strike. Because of the Divine Wood Essence, Qing Shui achieved 260,000 Dao Force in his wood attribute abilities. The power of Primordial Flames was about the same too.

The trip to Sacred Ocean Sound Cave made Qing Shui's defense even more stunning, the Foolish Loyalty of the Hell Nightmare Beast enhanced his defense by four times. Qing Shui's own defensive power was daunting enough, currently, he could effortlessly withstand his own Paragon Strike.

It was a given to be attacked in a great war. Nothing would happen when the opponents attempted an attack, whereas one own strike could take their life, this was indeed an advantage.

This forging was considered very successful, Qing Shui was rather satisfied.

Warming up was done after he finished forging. It was almost a month. Since the remaining time was very long, Qing Shui decided to refine the Sacred Mudra Flower for Luo Qingcheng.

There was only one Sacred Mudra Flower, still, he was out of choice. He would return to the Sacred Ocean Sound Cave to look for small Sacred Mudra Flower and transplanted it to the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal when the opportunity arose.

It was simple to refine the Sacred Mudra Flower. The main problem was to match the Life and Death Needles and irradiated the rebirth ability in Luo Qingcheng's body. Then, it would force out the destructive energy of the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow.

Sacred Mudra Flower Refinement aimed to enhance the strength and purity of its energy, it was similar to the upgrade of the Vampiric Divine Gold.

He spent around three days to finish it. This Sacred Mudra Flower was mature and highly graded, thus, Qing Shui did not waste too much time on it.

.....

.....

The next day, Qing Shui offered to treat Luo Qingcheng's injuries after breakfast.

“Can we do it today?” asked Luo Qingcheng joyfully.

“Sure, you would recover immediately and even make a massive advancement. This Sacred Mudra Flower is not only made for healing injuries,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Thank you, wonderful, I thought I have to leave everyone forever after these few months,” Luo Qingcheng sounded like she just survived a disaster.

“How come, I said I won't let anything happen to you. You promised me before to be my woman when you recover,” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Luo Qingcheng.

AST 1776 - Not Like But Love, Deeply In Love

Luo Qingcheng had always liked Qing Shui before this, however, Qing Shui became more proactive after this incident. She knew he would not change so soon if it was not for this incident.

She promised Qing Shui initially because she was dying, even if Qing Shui went on to search the Sacred Mudra Flower. She felt that she didn't have any hope to survive. So, she promised Qing Shui to be his wife after she recovered.

“Qing Shui, I.....”

Luo Qingcheng looked into Qing Shui's eyes, which filled with slight loneliness. After she saw his touched expression, she couldn't find a word to say. This man cared about her. Maybe it was not love, but perhaps it was..... She could not be sure of the intensity.

“I know what you want to say, you think that I don't actually love you and only care about you because of this incident. Didn't we talk about this before? My feelings are true. It's very easy for a man to like a woman, let alone to a woman like you.”

Qing Shui smiled while saying that, without going into details. His heart was touched when Luo Qingcheng blocked the Immortal Vanquishing Arrow recklessly. He made his decision at once.

When a woman could disregard life and death for you, could block in front of you without the slightest hesitation despite the life-threatening situation, it must be someone deeply in love with you if she was not your mother.

At that moment, Qing Shui thought Luo Qingcheng could hardly survive and regretted not confessing his feelings earlier. Those feelings could be counted as love.

God treated him well, although the Golden Buddha Lotus Aura could not heal her completely, it could extend her life for ten

months. Luckily, Qing Shui only took around one month to get the Sacred Mudra Flower.

Hence, he would never hurt this woman who loved him. Life was brief, one should enjoy the present and make those who loved him happy.

“Do you really love me?” Luo Qingcheng asked carefully, looking at Qing Shui.

“Love, deeply in love, it’s not like but love,” Qing Shui said seriously.

Luo Qingcheng smiled, “You wouldn’t lie to me, would you? When?”

“Do I really have to say?”

“You have to,” said Luo Qingcheng in a serious tone.

“It might sound cliché. It was at the moment you stood before my body, that I truly realized my love for you. At that moment, I was really afraid that you’ll leave,” Qing Shui smiled.

“So, you only love me for this,” Luo Qingcheng seemed less excited.

“Oh, then why do you love me?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“No idea, I just love you,” Luo Qingcheng replied.

“Let me tell you, I came to save you back then because I wanted to play the part of a hero saving a damsel in distress. Silly girl, there’s a saying in this world that there’s no love or hate without reason. The origin of love remains unknown, but once one falls deeply in love. It’s not decided by only one incident as you realize it. If I don’t love someone, I would look for other ways to repay her even if she suffered that shot for me, but I would absolutely not make her my woman. I don’t love you because you suffered for me, yet, that very moment made me realize that I’m deeply in love with you.”

Qing Shui said seriously while holding both of her hands.

Luo Qingcheng's heart raced while listening to Qing Shui's words. Her previous doubts were cleared at once. Looking at Qing Shui, she gave an alluring smile, "How do you address me?"

Qing Shui smirked awkwardly, "What about Younger Sister Qingcheng."

Qing Shui recalled that it's common to address a woman as the younger sister in his past life. It was deemed as annoying to call someone elder sister despite her older age. For sure, it's more appropriate to address someone a lot older as an elder sister instead of aunty.

Humans were vain and hypocritical, they could be happy knowing something was fake. That was the charm of lies, a simple lie could easily get things settled or even gain a great advantage.

"Shameless, you have to call me elder sister and I actually like you calling me silly." Luo Qingcheng said happily. Her slight smile, her gentle tone, and matured charm kept Qing Shui's heart pounding.

"Silly, when you recovered, let's take some time to marry and have our baby....."

"Stop saying that!"

.....

.....

Treatment for Luo Qingcheng was done in a secret chamber.

"Do I really have to strip?" Luo Qingcheng said shyly.

"You need to strip."

"You turn around then."

"I would see it sooner or later anyway.....Alright, I'd turn around." Qing Shui turned around after seeing Luo Qingcheng's

embarrassed manner.

Later, listening to the rustling noise behind him, Qing Shui couldn't control his heartbeats. After some time, Luo Qingcheng's voice shivered, "I'm done....."

Qing Shui turned around slowly and could hardly hold his rocking heart after seeing Luo Qingcheng.

Luo Qingcheng crossed one arm over her chest and could barely hide the two dots. Her snowy fair breasts were full, firm, and round without sagging. Previously, he already knew that Luo Qingcheng had the most busty breasts even under her clothes.

They were full, rounded, and not saggy at all. Standing upright with pride, Luo Qingcheng used another hand to cover down there. Her tiny waist and slender figure were charming as if a tiny tree shaking in the wind.

Luo Qingcheng saw Qing Shui and leaned over slightly, looking embarrassed. She dared not to look at Qing Shui. Despite matured looking and alluring, she was a virgin. She only acted this way because she liked Qing Shui.

"Still watching?" Luo Qingcheng said angrily.

She wasn't pretentious, anyone would feel uneasy being watched without blinking, even if it was someone close.

"So beautiful, remarkable and outstanding beauty." Qing Shui smiled. He walked over and carried her in his arms.

Following a scream, Luo Qingcheng couldn't help but cling onto Qing Shui's neck. She buried her face in his embrace, reluctant to raise her head.

Flush redness spread over the snowy white mountains and enhanced her enticement.

She was one of the Mermaids with remarkable beauty.

Luo Qingcheng closed her eyes and lied on the couch while her

body was shaking uncontrollably. Qing Shui did not want to make her embarrassed, hence, he quickly put on the Gold Needles to relieve her anxiety.

Without obstruction of her arms, Qing Shui could see her fair and firm curves. They were really so perky, so big, pale white, and trembling. They did not change in shape the slightest even while lying down.

Once started Acupuncture, Qing Shui focused and kept his spirit clear. His eyes shone brightly. Without realization, Luo Qingcheng opened up her eyes slowly. She was less nervous now looking into his clear eyes.

She liked this man, she sensed the deepness in his eyes and liked this feeling. She liked his seriousness at the moment.

Luo Qingcheng slowly relaxed now, a magical energy moved swiftly through her body. It felt warm and comfortable that it made her drowsy.

AST 1777 - Homecoming, Back to Linhai City

Soon, she was surprised by the destructive energy in her body which began to move disturbingly. That energy was left by the Immortal Vanquishing Arrows previously. She would have probably died without the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus!

Qing Shui was actually afraid too. If there was no Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, it was pointless to find the Sacred Mudra Flower. Though the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus did not heal Luo Qingcheng entirely, it spared some time for Qing Shui.

In fact, Qing Shui thought that the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus could save Luo Qingcheng's life. However, she would probably become the most ordinary human and would not live long then. Once she lost the Origin Qi in her Dantian, she would lose her vitality soon.

.....

.....

Luo Qingcheng felt the destructive energy gushing chaotically now. Yet, it could not escape, it could only move around in a disordered manner like a mouse entrapped by a cat.

Soon after, she felt a hissing noise leaking from a point in her chest. As the gas was released, she felt a stronger energy within her body.

More leaking noises followed, it was loud and a little embarrassing, Luo Qingcheng blushed instantly. Although it came from the Gold Needlepoint, it was misleading.

Qing Shui definitely saw her awkwardness. It was an extraordinary moment now, or else, he would surely tease this beauty.

After some time, Qing Shui took out the Sacred Mudra Flower and used his Origin Qi to force the medicinal effect into her body.

This greatly increased the Origin Qi in Luo Qingcheng's body and forced out the previously resistant destructive energy.

Besides, this energy was healing Luo Qingcheng's injured body. Qing Shui began using Life and Death Needles to perform Five Elements Art. A massive rebirth strength continuously healed the incurable wounds.

Qing Shui's current art of healing could be described as the magical hands who could bring a miracle. Luo Qingcheng's body was recovering gradually.

Qing Shui conveniently strengthened her constitution after healing, this greatly benefited Luo Qingcheng.

After one hour, Qing Shui kept the needles and Luo Qingcheng dressed up hastily. At that moment, she felt slightly nervous to look at Qing Shui. Her face blushed, with her mature look, she looked more beautiful than one could imagine.

Luo Qingcheng asked Qing Shui to turn around while she was dressing up. Though she was quick, Qing Shui watched her without blinking.

A beauty dressing up was worth seeing. When she was done, Luo Qingcheng glanced at Qing Shui, "Stop looking!"

"Alright, let's go, let's bring them the good news and celebrate later," Qing Shui led the way out with a smile.

The women were overjoyed knowing Luo Qingcheng's full recovery and had a happy conversation together. Meanwhile, Qing Shui went to prepare some food and wine.

Soon, with the help of the women, a tableful of attractive and fragrant dishes was done. Qing Shui was holding a cup of wine while seeing the few beauties. Wine and beauty, what else could one desire?

Muyun Qingge was obviously different after returning. The others noticed it but didn't say a thing. They had predicted the

outcome even before Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge knew.

The man they chose was sentimental in nature and strangled in unavoidable romances. Qing Shui's women expected this situation when they insisted to follow Qing Shui.

It was too hard for a woman to monopolize a man like him. Feelings were hard to control despite having mutual interests, there were many other factors that affected them.

Qing Shui looked at the women, everyone was well aware of his feelings and they discussed it secretly.

The women were as close as the actual siblings, the others were extremely worried during Luo Qingcheng's accident. Luo Qingcheng was delighted to see their happiness, it was heart-warming and comforting.

Luo Qingcheng didn't thank them since it would be redundant and seem strange.

"Elder Sister Qingcheng must have blessings in disguise, now you have recovered and your strength has tremendously improved. Most importantly, you found your life partner," Qing Hanye said with a smile and gave Qing Shui an alluring glance.

Luo Qingcheng's strength indeed improved massively this time. Qing Shui helped to strengthen her constitution once. Besides, with the effect of the Sacred Mudra Flower, her current strength was a lot stronger than before.

The women were strong enough now, so Qing Shui was reassured to go back since he had been away for ages. Things were settled here and their strength had all significantly advanced now.

Initially, Qing Shui wanted to bring all of them back, however, he eventually decided to only bring Yiye Jiange. The other girls should stay in their domain.

.....

.....

A week later, Qing Shui, Yiye Jiange, and Qing Xiu headed back to the land, leaving the rest behind. On their way back from the Sacred Mountain, Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge did not visit the North Yang Palace. He was not really in the mood.

Linhai City!

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange arrived at the doorstep of the Imperial Dining Hall in Linhai City. Their emotions were stirred at once looking at the familiar place.

It had been many years, about seven years, he spent seven years in the Ocean Domain. He wondered how were they doing now.

Entering the room, he saw Shi Xuenuo.

After a few years apart, the little girl seemed so mature now. Her wonderful and curvy figure was fully dressed in a snow-white gown. She was startled to see Qing Shui and smiled in extreme joy as she saw Yiye Jiange.

“Big sister!”

“Brother-in-law!”

Qing Shui smiled too, this little girl still placed him behind. Yiye Jiange was stunned to see Xuenuo too, she said surprisingly, “Nuo`er!”

Qing Shui asked Xuenuo, “Are you guys alright?”

“Hmph, brother-in-law left for so long, I thought you have forgotten about us?” Tears rolled down Xuenuo’s face while she was saying that.

Xuenuo finally burst into laughter after Qing Shui patted her head and comforted her. She then looked at the beautiful Qing Xiu, “Big sister, he is so beautiful, you already have a kid.”

Xuenuo pinched Qing Xiu’s tiny cheek. Yiye Jiange was delighted to see a familiar face like Xuenuo. Besides, she would feel warm to

mention about Qing Xiu.

“Brother-in-law, we are all good. Everyone misses you, see, they are all here.”

Qing Shui felt it as Xuenao was talking, he saw the happy faces of Yin Tong, Ling Fei, Lan Lingfeng, Ziche Sha, Yu Niang, and the rest.

He stepped forward and hugged each of them. They were all brothers who were not estranged at all despite being apart for a long time.

AST 1778 - Motion in Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain

“You’re finally back!” Yin Tong and Qing Shui greeted each other with a punch on the shoulder while smiling.

Up next, Lan Lingfeng greeted Qing Shui. Ling Fei and Ziche Sha skipped the hugging part, so did Xuenuo and Yu Niang. Tianyi was here too, he was now the most skillful doctor in the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

The changes were obvious within a few years, Yu Niang’s children grew up a lot, the youngest girl who was already ten years old felt shy to see Qing Shui.

“Ya Ya, you don’t remember uncle anymore,” Qing Shui patted the fine-looking young girl now. Ten years old was a young age, but she was a lot bigger than the three years old girl she was.

“Uncle!” the little girl seemed relieved to see Qing Shui’s face and ran into his embrace happily.

Ya Ya could remember him despite her blurry memories at a much younger age. Qing Shui was not surprised, some of the three-year-old kids could have memories from their past life. Of course, a lot of them could not even recall up to four years old.

In this world, it was different from his past life. In this world, a three-year-old child could remember many things.

Qing Shui talked to Ya Ya a lot and gave her many presents. Ya Ya learned martial arts and medicine skill now. Plus, she was quite talented.

Another three children of Yu Niang, the eldest one was currently a doctor who practiced some art of healing. Meanwhile, the eldest daughter and another son learned martial arts and were now Xiantian level warriors.

Qing Shui did not want to make them Xiantian level warriors using medicinal pills since they were still young. Once they missed their best period to practice martial arts and still could not achieve Xiantian level, Qing Shui could make them reached Xiantian with the pills.

Yu Niang was still a Xiantian warrior currently with the aid of Qing Shui's medicinal pills in the past. As Qing Shui expected, her strength did not change much over the years. However, she did not age after these years and appeared even younger than they first met.

Happy occasions made people in high spirits, Yu Niang met her savior after knowing Qing Shui. She had an earthshaking transformation in her life, she could never imagine living her current life in the past.

"Qing Shui, stay longer this time, she must be Jiange," said Yu Niang happily. She released Qing Shui and received the kid in Yiye Jiange's hands.

"Elder sister, I'm Jiange, Qing Shui mentioned you frequently," Yiye Jiange greeted with a smile.

"An immortal indeed, more than enough to deserve him. The little guy is so beautiful, I wonder how many girls would fight over him as he grows up." Yu Niang said pleasantly.

"Elder sister should not degrade me like this, I don't look that bad either." Qing Shui replied, smiling.

"Tell me who looks the worst here then," Yu Niang looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. In fact, instead of looking uglier than Yin Tong and Lan Ling Feng, he looked better than them. Besides, Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong were commonly acknowledged to be good-looking.

Qing Shui's appearance inclined to the peculiar and bewitching

type. Actually, he did not really like it and wished to be bigger and stronger. Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong had the Mr. Perfect's figure from his past life, whereas Qing Shui was unsure of his own body type.

Nevertheless, Qing Shui realized that he was more popular among the ladies, hence, he was probably more good-looking than Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng.....

.....

.....

Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng had a historic strength transformation after a few years of being apart. After all, Qing Shui left many medicinal pills for them previously, coupled with Qing Shui's provocation, they have achieved nearly 10,000 Dao Force despite being weaker than Yiye Jiange and the rest.

Although they were still far behind Qing Shui, they were slowly catching up with the massive improvement. Qing Shui was not surprised, it would be strange if the Battle God Inheritor did not attain the current speed.

Ziche Sha's strength was roughly 10,000 Dao Force too. Her previous strength was stronger than Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong, yet, she was slightly weaker than them now.

Qing Shui spotted Ziche Sha's extraordinary aptitude earlier on, with her unique adventure, it was normal to have her current success.

Contrarily, Ling Fei was weaker with her 3000 Dao Force. That wasn't out of Qing Shui's expectation since 3000 Dao Force was able to rule the Linhai City and Emperor City.

These people had a low profile including Lan Lingfeng currently, he became more humble as he grew more powerful. He felt ridiculous to bother about the others here. It would be like an adult who bickered with a bunch of kindergarten kids for a

lollipop. That was the change of realm, one's strength would determine his horizon.

There were some narrow-minded ones who got wiped out in seconds too. Ever since that, anyone knew the formidable power of the Imperial Cuisine Hall and no troublemaker came anymore. Furthermore, the Imperial Cuisine Hall fought for the poor and helped them generously. The Imperial Cuisine Hall was almost like the Linhai City's guardian now.

A boat rose with the rising tide, the Lan clan achieved an unrivaled status in Linhai City. The Emperor City feared the Lan clan and Imperial Cuisine Hall exceptionally. Still, they loosened up as days went by because the Imperial Cuisine Hall was out of the game. It was alright as long as they were not provoked.

Qing Shui was quite satisfied with their improvements. Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng would face further challenges with him later. Muyun Qingge, Sun Shooting Battle God, Phoenix Battle God Qin Qing, and himself made five Battle God Inheritors.

Besides that, Qing Shui remembered Tantai Lingyan who was the Demon King Inheritor. Another one was the Vampiric Empress who was also known as the Vampiric Empress Mistress. She was the real Vampiric Empress Mistress, the same level as the Demon King.

He was depressed to think that she wanted to have his kid. Shaking his head, he stopped thinking and decided to think about it later.

The few of them filled up the seats on the table. Soon, a tableful of dishes was served. Qing Shui got some wine from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

"Did anything big happen within these years?" Qing Shui asked casually.

"Hey, you don't say, something really happened and it was

related to us.” Lan Lingfeng’s eyes brightened up.

“Tell me about it?” Qing Shui said after clearing his glass.

“Let’s talk about this first, this is not closely related to us, some mystical and powerful forces or tribe emerged in the Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain. They were great in strength, rumor has it that they gobbled up several huge forces in the Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain. Besides, they formed an alliance with other powerful forces and apparently wanted to unite a vast, gigantic world of Ocean Domain.”

Qing Shui could not get it. In past life, some wanted to integrate the underworld and even the world. However, the Nine Continents were way too wide to be united. It was common to integrate one of its big regions, but it was unrealistic to integrate the whole Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain.

AST 1779 - Hell Battle God? Setting a point in the Soaring Dragon Continent

“Do you know which forces are there?” Qing Shui was just casually asking, without really wanting to know as that area was still too far away, he did not know when he was heading over to the Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain, or if he was even going either.

“It seems to be a multi-headed species, some three-headed, six-arm beast, a nine-headed serpent, and something like a Hell Battle God, I’m not too sure.” Lan Lingfeng casually said.

Qing Shui was stunned after hearing this, some mysterious memories in his consciousness allowed him to understand, though unclear, he was rather sure.

There were some traitors among the Battle Gods, among them was the Three-head Six-armed Hell Battle God, who worked with the Demonic Beast Kings and Demon Kings, along with a nine-headed serpent. Qing Shui felt like these opponents were not to be underestimated.

Qing Shui would not have stepped into the Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain, but since it involved the Hell Battle God, he would have to make a trip, as a Battle God Inheritor.

Once Qing Shui returned to his senses, Lan Lingfeng continued: “Demonic Qi filled the air in the northeast three years ago, but we only recently found out that the White Deer Dynasty had been established by the White Deer Demonic King.

Qing Shui did not think that these many events had occurred in the past few years, then smilingly asked: “Have you been there?”

“We did, but were unable to see the White Deer Demonic King, the difference in strength was too large, we relied on big brother just to survive.” Lan Lingfeng laughed bitterly.

Qing Shui was intrigued, to have been only barely able to survive without even seeing the White Deer Demonic King.

Only after asking for details did he know that they were actually beaten by the two subordinates next to the White Deer Demon King to the point where they were unable to even put up a fight, thankfully Yin Tong's Fox Basked in Tiger's Glory allowed them to escape.

This proved the strength of the White Deer Dynasty. However, Qing Shui decided to wait as he was not in the mood to go. In the future he would go there, since his mission dictated that he needed to go eventually to establish relations.

Qing Shui was hoping to meet more Battle God Inheritors as their strength was still considered rather weak, with only four people even counting Muyun Qingge. It's not that the other women would not participate, but Qing Shui was still hoping for a new power to emerge, as a single person's strength was limited on a continent of this scale, which was why he was never able to leave for the past few years.

"Older brother, don't go to the White Deer Dynasty yet, we can go together sometime later." Qing Shui reminded him.

"En, our thoughts exactly, even if we went there now, we would simply be throwing our lives away, the gap of strength is too immense. The White Deer Dynasty has become extremely powerful these years, but thankfully, the distance from here is rather far, there's no way they would be interested in a small territory like our Ice Domain Dynasty.

"Brother-in-law, you sound like you're leaving again?" Xue Nuo raised her head to ask Qing Shui.

"Me and your big sister are returning home, we haven't been back in a while, but we should return soon." Qing Shui smiled.

"Oh, then when do you leave?"

“We’ll stay around for three days, then leave afterward.”

“Oh, then for these three days you’d better accompany me for a spin.” Xue Nuo happily said.

“You need to cultivate diligently for these three days.” Qing Shui was planning to guide their cultivation, there was no time to go shop.

“En!” Xue Nuo responded dully, but she knew that cultivation was indeed most important.

“Fine, little lass, I’ll obediently follow you guys to shop when I return, but for now, cultivate diligently, so that you can deal with any incidents.” Qing Shui rubbed her head.

Xue Nuo did not resist, allowing him to rub her head.

Qing Shui always treated her as a little sister, much like with Qing Bei.

In the span of three days, Qing Shui spent his time guiding their cultivation, nurturing their Constitution and not to mention the medicinal pills. Most of the medicinal pills were limited by time, so there were few that they could use.

Of course, Qing Shui did not neglect Tianyi, giving him unimaginable benefits in terms of Medical skills. He taught him the Sousearch’s pulse-taking technique, the one used by Yuan Su

Just by teaching him the technique, Tianyi owed Qing Shui a debt he could not repay, not to mention he had saved his life.

Additionally, Qing Shui passed on a few common techniques and recipes for medicinal food making.

.....

Three days passed by in a flash and Qing Shui left with Yiye Jiange and Qing Xiu without disturbing anyone else, merely leaving a letter in his room before leaving.

Dancing Phoenix Continent.

Qing Shui used the Five Elements Divine Flag, which could now bring along four people, a vast improvement from before. Qing Shui directly brought Yiye Jiange and Qing Xiu to the Yehuang County in the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

The increase in the Five Elements Divine Flag's grade brought about many improvements.

Five Elements Divine Flag(Husband)!

Fifth grade, it can be refined with Blood Essence four times a day. For now, five checkpoints can be placed on the map. The number of checkpoints allowed can increase with the ascension in grades. The user can shuttle between these points once a month, each transfer can only be with a maximum of five people.

State: Already recognized its owner!

Can teleport to the person with the Five Elements Divine Flag(Wife) without restrictions. Limited to the two people who own the Five Elements Divine Flags.

With a maximum of five people, he could only bring along four others and there were already five points which he could set, one in the Central Continent, the Western Oxhe Continent, one in the Dancing Phoenix Continent and one in the Haohan Continent, while the one in the Divine Cave was not counted.

There was one more point he could set at any location of his choosing, but Qing Shui had yet to set it down as he was unable to change the point once he set it. He already had sufficient teleportation points and if he wanted to go to Linhai City he could just go to the point at the Divine Cave.

As for the smaller Five Continents, having one point in the Central Continent was sufficient. The five combined were smaller than the Western Oxhe Continent.

There was a point in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, close to the Soaring Dragon Continent, while there were two points in the

Haohan Continent, but Qing Shui was still hesitant to set a point in the Soaring Dragon Continent.

The Dancing Phoenix and Soaring Dragon Continents were huge and though Qing Shui had already gone to the Haohan Continent, that didn't mean that he would never visit the other two continents. No one could know if the two continents had any powerful existences, as Qing Shui had only experienced the tip of the iceberg when it came to the waters of the two continents, having only been around the Continent's Capital. Additionally, Qing Shui felt that the future of the World of the Nine Continents was sure to be fraught with complications.

Qing Shui ground his teeth, while directly set a point at the heart of the Soaring Dragon Continent. He was edging on the other, unexplored end of the continent.

AST 1780 - Meeting Miss Yaner again

Returning to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, Qing Shui wanted to return to the Imperial Cuisine Hall in this region no matter what, as Soulsearh was there. It had been a few years since they parted ways and he was dying to see how he was. There shouldn't have been any accidents, given that he asked the Puyang Clan to watch over him.

Thinking about this, Qing Shui contemplated visiting the Puyang Clan and realized that he had many things to do here.

“Jiange, let's first head to the Imperial Cuisine Hall.” Qing Shui smiled, Yiye Jiange was also aware that the Imperial Cuisine Hall was established by Qing Shui long time ago.

“I'll follow you!” Yiye Jiange happily said, as she did not need to think and worry on Qing Shui's side. An easy-going and tranquil lifestyle.

Upon arriving at the entrance, Qing Shui saw a woman that stunned him, while she was also shocked upon seeing Qing Shui and with a tinge of surprise, she shouted: “Qing Shui!”

She was seductive, with a well-rounded figure. The years hadn't caused her beauty to wane, an oval face, almond-shaped eyes, with an unspeakable coquettishness. Her charm was not on the level of Yiye Jiange, but her aura and many years of familiarity made Qing Shui feel that she was very beautiful, by just seeing her took his breath away.

Li Clan Li Yan!

Qing Shui smiled, “Even you came to the Imperial Cuisine Hall.”

Qing Shui was not expecting to run into her here. She looked almost identical to the girl in his heart, even her voice and personality were similar.

Having arrived in this world for a few decades, he was still

unable to forget his past. That pure sentiment, the goodbye he thought was final, he wished he would slowly forget it all.

He hadn't thought about it too much for the past few years, but seeing her made his impulses to hold her surge.

Seeing those beautiful eyes, that straight nose, and those thick and sexy lips.

"En, I've been feeling under the weather lately, so I came to find Big Sister Li Ji." Li Yan lightly said, seeing Qing Shui also made her heart flutter slightly. She realized that this man, with all the fairy-like beauties around him, was on a completely different class from her.

Li Yan was a beauty and she had a special place in his heart, therefore, her beauty was no longer a question.

Yiye Jiange was shocked to look at Qing Shui's expression, as women were very sensitive to such things. She could tell that Qing Shui's expression was very unnatural, but she did not comment.

Qing Shui smiled: "Then let us enter together."

"Okay!"

Qing Shui then turned around, pulling Yiye Jiange and Li Yan inside. At that moment he saw Sousearch and Li Ji walking out with a healthy and strong-looking child by their side.

"Older Brother, you've really returned." Sousearch said emotionally after seeing Qing Shui.

Qing Shui hurriedly gave him a bear hug.

Li Ji warmly welcomed Yiye Jiange and Li Yan.

"Yi'er, call him Godfather, your name was given by your godfather." Sousearch pulled the robust boy and laughed.

"Godfather!" The boy grinned as he smiled, revealing two adorable canines.

Qing Shui reached out to pat the boy, he looked delicate and yet very robust.

Qing Shui took out one of the products of his forging, a small axe. It was neither a False God Weapon, nor a Legendary Grade Weapon, but for a child his age, it was a decent weapon.

Qing Shui could detect that this boy was as robust as a bull, with powerful arms and strong bones, for him using hammers or axes was a good choice.

Qing Shui gave him the axe, but there was no sharp axehead, while its weight was only equivalent to a small hammer.

The battle techniques of axes were similar to that of hammers. Hammers were the best for smashing, while axes were the best for cleaving. To a certain extent, axes were about the sky-cleaving momentum, while hammers were about shattering the skies and the earth, both were imposing weapons.

Since this kid had already called him Godfather, Qing Shui naturally wouldn't be stingy, "Kid, I'll teach you a technique later, learn it well and you'll be able to easily beat everyone down, and there will be many little lasses that will end up liking you."

"Qing Shui, you're corrupting the child." Yiye Jiange laughed.

"Greetings godmother! Godmother is really beautiful, like a Goddess."

Do not be fooled by his robust and tiger-like appearance, Sou yi was exceptionally clever, Yiye Jiange also took out a bottle of medicinal pills meant for strengthening the muscles and bones and gave it to him: "You are quite the sweet talker, little child."

"This child bears no resemblance to his dad." Li Ji happily said, looking at Sou Yi with boundless love.

Soulsearch welcomed Qing Shui, Yiye Jiange and Li Yan into their rooms. Qing Shui was very glad, returning here after many years, yet everyone was still natural and full of familiarity,

allowing him to feel the warmth of close friends and brothers.

Real friends were like family, they made one feel the warmth and dependability..

.....

“Miss Yan’er, where do you feel unwell, do you want me to give a diagnosis?” Sousearch and his wife were busy preparing something, so Qing Shui asked Li Yan.

“Nothing much, I injured my meridians while practicing an art, I’ve bothered Mister Qing.” Li Yan smiled.

With the barrier of time, the two had already become slightly distanced.

Qing Shui took her pulse and realized that she did indeed injure her meridians and the injury was not light but was not even a challenge for Qing Shui. Even Sousearch could cure her, as it was merely an injury to the meridians, not the severing of the meridians.

“En, it’s not too bad, I’ll help you fix it. When you return, eat this for a few days, this pills will ensure that your meridians will become stronger than before.” Qing Shui passed her a bottle of meridian-strengthening pills.

“Thank you, you’ve helped me. How should I thank you? Even if I pay you, it seems like you wouldn’t care for it.” Li Yan smiled.

“We’re all friends, there’s no need to be polite. Unless you’ve already forgotten this friendship.” Qing Shui felt a slight discomfort in his heart, but he didn’t know why. He just felt like something was off.

“I’ve always counted on Mister Qing as a friend.”

Qing Shui’s Life and Death Needles were from the Li Clan and have saved him many times.

Qing Shui could remember the shock of meeting her for the first

time, as she wholeheartedly trusted him, using her life to test the Life and Death Needles.

That feeling of being trusted was amazing and as the years passed, her cultivation began to soar, but the gap with Qing Shui only began to widen. It was an indescribable feeling, as Qing Shui remembered once being relatively close to her.

AST 1781 - Heavenly Saber Manor?

Qing Shui did not ponder any longer, as thinking about it more and more would only make him depressed. He did not even know what mindset one should have about it.

Li Yan was not as carefree as she seemed. She was more mature and could feel the immense gap between herself and Qing Shui, and that was the barrier of social status.

Social status was still very important in the continents, in fact, this was true anywhere and everywhere.

She had once been with Qing Shui for a while and even knew that she looked like a woman he once loved, but no matter how similar they were, she was not that woman.

She was very conflicted, as she realized that was the reason, why they had gotten so close back then.

.....

A while later, the banquet was prepared. This world's customs were the same, if you were sitting, you might as well sitting around the dining table, while drinking and chatting. However, the happy dinner was disrupted, as over a dozen people rushed in from the outside. They surrounded the inner courtyard and a voice sounded out, "Soulesearch, come out!"

Qing Shui was still holding his chopsticks as he looked at Soulesearch with confusion. Soulesearch explained with a bitter smile, "There's a force wanting to recruit me, I just delayed them back three days ago, and yet they are already back, what an impatient lot."

Qing Shui began to wrap his head around the situation, he smiled and said, "That just means that Older Brother's medical skills have improved again, what is their background?"

Qing Shui said these words casually, as he did not take these

people seriously, he only found it strange for people that had the balls to prey upon the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Soulsearch's hospital was still the Imperial Cuisine Hall, regardless of Qing Shui's absence, this all still belonged to Soulsearch.

"They come from the force known as the Heavenly Saber Manor, a newly rising power, I'm not too clear but they seem to be very powerful." Soulsearch lightly said. With Qing Shui's presence, these matters were not even worth mentioning.

"Since they've come, Older Brother, let's go take a look!" Qing Shui stood up and started walking out.

Soulsearch and the women followed Qing Shui out.

"Soulsearch, three days have already passed. We hope you've thought it through, our Manor Head is still waiting for your reply." An impatient voice sounded out.

Qing Shui and Soulsearch began walking out. Qing Shui spotted the origin of the voice, It was from a middle-aged man with a sharp jaw, thin lips and a pair of eyebrows cocked upwards. He looked heroic and suave, just a pity that the beautiful eyebrows were ruined by his slit eyes, making him looked cold and dangerous.

It was not surprising for people to try and recruit Soulsearch, but for Qing Shui to have met them today was too much of a coincidence.

Soulsearch was a hot commodity, but no one was strong enough to touch him, given the Puyang Clan's protection over the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Soulsearch was not in a hurry to respond and the middle-aged man continued, "The Puyang Clan can't protect you any longer, we've already contained them in their own manor."

Qing Shui did not move, as the opponents were not weak, but that was it. They were just stronger than the Puyang Clan. The

only scary part was, what if he wasn't here, then what would Soulsearh have done?

Qing Shui turned to look at the bitterly smiling Soulsearh, Li Ji and Sou Yi next to him. With the Puyang Clan tied down, Qing Shui knew that this would've been sufficient to force Soulsearh to quietly submit.

Everyone had their own weakness and once people caught onto it, they could only submissively follow others.

However, Qing Shui was not blaming him, as only people with weaknesses would have emotions. Only those who were truly cold-blooded and heartless had no weaknesses. The equivalent of walking corpses.

"If you join us, we won't mistreat you. Becoming our Heavenly Saber Manor's doctor, especially our most valued doctor, is far more glorious than spending your life here. What other concerns would you have?" That middle-aged man did not want to force him, as if he forced him and he held a grudge, even finding him to cure his illnesses in the future might lead him to die without even knowing anything.

"Haha, the poacher has reached the Imperial Cuisine Hall." Qing Shui began to laugh out loud.

Originally, the people who just arrived had already seen this youth, along with the pure and untainted woman behind him who held a small child. She enticed everyone, making them jealous and thirsty.

Qing Shui had already seen their thirst and wanted them to pay a heavy price for such wanton sacrilege.

"Who are you? What are you laughing at?" The middle-aged man wrinkled his eyebrows. He looked at Qing Shui, who have arrived here while giving off a strong aura and accompanied by a goddess-like beauty. This kind of person was sure to be far from simple.

“I’ve only left for a few years, and yet Yehuang County has already forgotten me.”

“You are Qing Shui? The Imperial Cuisine Hall’s founder?” The middle-aged man’s eyes narrowed and gave off a sharp glint.

“Oh, you do recognize me.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Good, good, I was just looking for you, to think you would show up right before us.” The middle-aged man’s voice turned cold.

“Looking for me?” Qing Shui smiled again.

“The deeds you’ve done in Yehuang County have not been forgotten.” Here he returned to his calm voice.

Qing Shui was naturally unable to forget, Yehuang Clan, Yelang Clan, Che Clan, etc, but he did not know what relations they had with this Heavenly Saber Manor, so he asked, “And what of it?”

“It seems you are unaware that among those people, many were our Heavenly Saber Manor’s subordinates.”

Qing Shui was indeed in the dark, it seemed like the Heavenly Saber Manor indeed had a background, but did not reveal themselves much in the past and yet they began to rear their head now.

“I don’t know some Heavenly Saber Manor, I only wish for you to not disturb my friends and family or else I won’t be polite.” Qing Shui looked at the man coldly.

“Truly a newborn calf without fear, you really think of yourself as some bigshot. Since I’ve seen you here, I’ll definitely bring you back to the Heavenly Saber Manor. Soulsearch, have you thought it through? I’ve already given you many chances.” The man turned towards Soulsearch.

“Tian Jiu, me and my brother move together, I have no need for your chances.” Soulsearch shook his head lightly.

“Fine then, we’ll bring all of them back, Heavenly Saber

Slaughter Formation!”

With Tian Jiu’s loud cry, the surrounding experts formed a saber net, which encircled Qing Shui and the rest in its center.

Qing Shui did not move, after he saw the opponents move in unison, well trained and well coordinated, he could tell that the Heavenly Saber Manor was a force specialized in formation techniques and they had some achievements in this regard, given these people’s capabilities.

However, it was a pity that they had met Qing Shui, as using a formation in front of him was simply like a fool acting clever, a clown in his eyes.

AST 1782 - Dragon-Capturing Hands, exploded with a pinch

Qing Shui calmly stared at the people surrounding him, before nonchalantly taking a step forward.

With his step, Qing Shui's immense pressure swept through the air and he arrived at an awkward position. Seemingly at the eye of the formation, yet it wasn't the eye of the formation. He stepped on the weak point of the formation.

Qing Shui stood at that spot and looked towards the opponents. He was serenely looking over at Tian Jiu and said, "I'll give you one last chance, bring all of your men with you and leave. You guys are not enough to deal with me, there would just be pointless casualties."

Tian Jiu's face turned colder. He was a prideful person and he would never surrender in front of a youth at Qing Shui's age. He had wanted to battle him years ago.

"Whether we are enough or not, you'll know it when you try." Tian Jiu looked a little crazed.

Heavenly Saber Rise!

Tian Jiu shouted out. At the same time, the entire formation rose like a prehistoric ferocious beast. It had a calm, yet imposing aura.

This made Qing Shui shake his head. It was quite obvious that they could not figure out the mysteries of the position he was standing at. To still launch an attack was simply courting death. If you caught a snake by its soft spot, even the most venomous and powerful snake would be powerless and they could be killed immediately.

Sha!

Tian Jiu led the charge and the entire formation transformed

into a large saber, transferring all the momentum into Tian Jiu. He was like the blade of the Heavenly Saber with an unstoppable and sharp momentum.

Qing Shui finally knew that this Tian Jiu was not a moron. He did not want to fight him in a solo combat and was using the combined strength of his allies.

Qing Shui suddenly stomped on the ground and an intense surge of Origin Qi spreading outwards.

Hong!

Qing Shui's step neutralized the threat of the Heavenly Saber Formation. As a result, many of the people were sent flying out of the formation, while spraying blood all over the skies. Without the people, the aura of the Heavenly Saber Killing Formation disappeared in a flash.

Charging towards Qing Shui, Tian Jiu was like a deflated ball. The two dirks in his hands were rushing towards Qing Shui, but his efforts were akin to an arrow at the end of its flight.

Qing Shui phased forwards and outstretched his palms.

Dragon-Capturing Hands!

Pa!

Qing Shui directly gripped Tian Jiu's throat!

Pu!

Qing Shui was speechless, as the minute probability of exploding appeared. It was a pity that Tian Jiu was the first person Qing Shui used the Dragon-Capturing Hands on and exploded.

Qing Shui was not intending on directly killing him, but his character was truly garbage.

With Tian Jiu's death, panic struck the people around. He was treated as their leader and looked up as a direct descendant of the Heavenly Saber Manor, yet he was pinched to death in a single

move.

Tian Jiu's strength was far from comparable to Qing Shui, even pinching him to death was not far-fetched. Qing Shui had already held back and did not expect him to be killed, but with the special effect erupting, the lethality multiplied exponentially and so he was killed with a single pinch.

Qing Shui was also slightly shocked, but he shook his head and waved his hands to chase away the remaining rabble, "Leave, convey this message to your Manor Lord, I'll wait here for a day and he can come if he wishes."

"Qing Shui, Tian Jiu is a direct descendant of the Heavenly Saber Manor. This matter is about to become complicated." Sousearch was still gripped with emotion, but seeing Qing Shui's unfathomable strength, he felt as if the entire Heavenly Saber Manor was inadequate as an opponent for Qing Shui

This was an instinct and it raged through him.

Qing Shui was not worried about killing Tian Jiu, even if he was the direct descendant of the Heavenly Saber Manor's Manor Head. The world prized strength above all, dying in combat was a common occurrence and after reached this level, one needed to be ready to accept death.

His current strength gave him confidence that he could handle anything the Yehuang County had to offer. The Heavenly Saber Manor seemed to specialize in formations, but their strength was far from being comparable to Qing Shui's. Of course, Qing Shui and the ladies' growths were monstrous by any standard.

Qing Shui was planning to stay for a day and he had even more reason to stay, given the circumstances.

Li Yan looked at Qing Shui. The man who single-handedly crippled experts from the Heavenly Saber Manor. This was absolute strength and the confidence associated with it caused her

heart to flutter.

She did not deny being attracted to this man, but she was intelligent and despite her arrogance, she had a feeling that she would never be able to keep up with him.

Customers began flooding in, while the Puyang Clan came with Puyang Qing personally arrived.

Puyang Qing was slightly flustered, as the Imperial Cuisine Hall was put under his watch by Qing Shui's order. So he was valuing the relationship he had cultivated with Qing Shui and also the bonds he recently forged with Soulsearh.

When he saw Qing Shui, he was given a shock before he erupted in joy.

“Old Master has returned!” Qing Shui hurriedly rose and smiled as he was considered one generation below Puyang Qing, given that Puyang Zhengming was Puyang Qing's granddaughter and was to be betrothed to Qing Shui's son

“Qing Shui, you've returned. This is great! This old man is truly useless, haiz!” Puyang Qing sighed.

Puyang Qing's strength was not ordinary, but his long sigh was a proof that he had truly faced off against a formidable foe. One that rendered him helpless.

“We're family, let's not be so formal.” Qing Shui pulled Puyang Qing along to sit down.

Soulsearh also smiled, “Old Master, if not for your care for all these years, the Imperial Cuisine Hall would've been flattened long ago.”

“Family doesn't need to be so courteous. Everything will be fine now as Qing Shui has returned.” Puyang Qing was especially happy.

These people held unwavering confidence in Qing Shui, which

did not make him feel anything. But the others felt like there was finally a path of life amidst the dangers. If it wasn't for Qing Shui's appearance, there was no telling what would've happened.

“Old Master, what exactly is this Heavenly Saber Manor?” Qing Shui's curiosity towards this Heavenly Saber Manor had begun to arise.

“Heavenly Saber Manor was situated on the Heavenly Saber Mountain Range, southeast from here and a blessed land. It has a long history with more than half of the members using large sabers as weapons. In the past, it was more reclusive, but recently, it had begun to become more active. Not only are they recruiting experts, but even alchemists and doctors, even my Puyang Clan was invited.” Puyang Qing thought as he spoke.

“Is the Heavenly Saber Manor also merely a victim?” Qing Shui began to contemplate such thoughts.

A reclusive clan that suddenly sprung into action. Qing Shui was perhaps jumping to conclusions, but it wasn't an impossibility. Since the Heavenly Saber Manor had a clear rule of never interfering with the mortal world.

This was also the reason for Qing Shui's conjecture. Of course, there were also the possibilities that the rules of the Heavenly Saber Manor had changed, or that the Manor Lord had taken up the position through some unique means.

These were all guesses on Qing Shui's part, but he was certain that the winds of change and chaos were about to blow in the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

AST 1783 - Memories of the Past, Can No Longer Go Back

Although he was holding such thoughts, Qing Shui's mood was still relatively relaxed. People said that one who was skilled was generally bold. Only those with power wouldn't be afraid of such issues. Therefore, he felt that he could easily solve this issue without problem.

Thinking of this made him feel more relaxed. This world had never been peaceful before, there would be many great battles happening around on a daily basis and it wasn't a rare sight. Where there were humans, there would be fights. In this world, there weren't just battles between humans, but also between demonic beasts and similar existences.

The action from the Heavenly Saber Manor previously didn't come to spoil everyone's mood. They sat together to chat about rare occurrences in the world as they drank wine. However, it was only between Qing Shui, Soul Search, and Puyang Qing.

Yiye Jiange, Li Ji, and Li Yan sat together and talked about some other topics.

"Old Master, has everything been well at home?" Qing Shui put down his wine cup and asked, smiling.

"It's good. How has it been for you over these years?" Puyang Qing was a little curious. He had no idea what level Qing Shui was current at. Over the years, he had also gotten a lot stronger. Back then, he had become a False God cultivator with Qing Shui's help. However, he knew that in this life, he was basically going to stop at the False God realm.

Puyang Qing wasn't aware that Qing Shui was now a Divinity. If he knew, he would be completely shocked. Of course, he had no idea how strong Yiye Jiange was either. This divine beauty looked

just like an ordinary person as she carried a child. In fact, she was also a Divinity.

"I've been in the ocean domain with Jiange all these years and haven't been able to leave since then. I only managed to free myself two days ago and rushed back home to take a look." Qing Shui also felt that he was quite lucky, to be encountering such things the moment he came back. He could help to solve their problems.

Qing Shui didn't reveal too much about his clan. In fact, the few ladies at home would also be able to handle the Heavenly Saber Manor, if there were no influences that were especially terrifying backing them up.

"You haven't had the chance to head home yet, right?" Puyang Qing also felt that he was especially fortunate. Good fortune could change a person's life and many other things as well.

"We've just arrived. This is good too. I hope that the leader of the Heavenly Saber Manor would be able to come on that day. Otherwise, we'll head there to take a look. If he really is a person of great evils, then we'll just kill him. Otherwise, it'd continue to be a burden in our hearts." Qing Shui said after gave it some thought, as he won't leave future troubles for himself.

"With Tian Jiu dead, even if the head of the Heavenly Saber Manor doesn't come, other people would."

"It doesn't matter who would come. As long as they dare to come and create trouble, I'll make them stay here forever."

...

After the meal, Qing Shui said to Li Yan, "Miss Yan`er, let me help you with the treatment!"

Qing Shui had promised her earlier.

"Alright!"

"Sister Jiange, I'll be heading over first." Li Yan smiled and said

to Yiye Jiange.

"Go on. Treating injuries are more important." Yiye Jiange nodded.

Qing Shui realized that he was a little agitated to be alone with Li Yan. It should be agitation, one that was hidden deep in one's heart. In his previous life, there had been nothing between them and they didn't become a couple. They had their own lives and Qing Shui also had his own difficulties.

However, there was an inextinguishable feeling in his heart. Even till now, he would still occasionally think about it. Sometimes, he would even wonder if Li Yan's appearance this time was so that he could calm the regret in his heart.

"Sir!"

Qing Shui was "woken up" by Li Yan. She was puzzled by Qing Shui, as he had been staring at her in a daze. She didn't understand why he would look at her with such a gaze.

It was a gaze filled with yearning, regret, love, and something she couldn't put into words.

"You're thinking about her again? Seems like I really look a lot like her then." Li Yan smiled softly and said.

"Almost exactly the same, even in terms of character and voice." Qing Shui didn't deny and shook his head, smiling bitterly.

"You love her a lot." Li Yan said softly.

"I do, I love her a lot. It has been several decades but I still can't forget about her. The two of us aren't lovers. I like her a lot, but I don't even know if she likes me." Qing Shui shook his head and said bitterly.

It was until now that he could say the words that had been buried in his heart.

She was the first girl whom Qing Shui had truly fallen in love

with. Although their relationship wasn't the closest, she was the most unique one and he would be willing to give up many girls for her sake.

Li Yan was stunned. She found it hard to imagine that the girl whom he liked, was the one he had a one-sided love with. Moreover, that girl was exactly like herself.

"She left you." Li Yan said softly.

"She left me forever."

In fact, Qing Shui was the one who had left, he had left to another world. However, he couldn't say this and could only put things this way. He had been given another life and the memories... The beautiful memories from the past were something he could no longer return to.

"Have you been treating me like her?" Li Yan asked curiously.

"When I see you, I'd only be reminded of her. But you are you and I won't treat you as her." Qing Shui shook his head and said smiling.

"Thank you. If you really were to treat me as her, I would have to hide from you in the future." Li Yan smiled and her crescent-shaped eyes looked very beautiful. Qing Shui was moved. It was a familiar feeling, it was linked with the purest memories which he had in the past.

Qing Shui then applied acupuncture for Li Yan. During the acupuncture treatment, he had done it through her clothes. Her injured meridian channels were treated very quickly and were in a better condition than before they were hurt.

Qing Shui and Li Yan walked out together. The treatment hasn't taken a very long time and when they came out, a few more people had arrived. One of them was an exquisite looking girl.

Qing Shui guessed that this girl who was about 12 or 13 years old was Puyang Zhengming.

It had been a very long time since they last met. The little lass was now at the height of Qing Shui's chest. Girls went through puberty at a younger age and Puyang Zhengming now already had a slender figure.

Her exquisite features made her appeared very intelligent and her pair of big eyes seemed as if they could talk. There was a hint of coldness in them but they were gleaming with intelligence, giving off the feeling that she was a very clever person.

"Come lass, do you still remember your Uncle Qing Shui?" Puyang Qing said to the lass.

"Uncle!" Puyang Zhengming walked up next to Puyang Qing and then smiled as she called Qing Shui. Her voice was crisp and her actions were graceful and very earnest.

"Zhengming has already grown up so much. I haven't prepared anything for you. Take this as a present. I'll make it up for you in the future." Qing Shui handed a copy of the Free Spirit Steps and Solitary Rapid Fist to the lass.

He could tell the lass' aptitude and she wasn't suitable to learn the Ghostly Steps. The Solitary Rapid Fist was a good complementary skill to the Free Spirit Steps and at a later time, she could practice it with the swords. If she could really get together with Qing Long, it wouldn't be bad either.

"Thank you, Uncle!" The lass thanked him with grace and smile, revealing two faint dimples.

Unknowingly, it had turned dark and the Li Clan had already headed back. Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange were going to stay, while they waited for the people from the Heavenly Saber Manor to come the next day. They could only head back home after the matters here were settled. Although they were still very far from the Qing Clan, he could still arrive very quickly if he were to use the Nine Continents Steps. However, Qing Shui was afraid that something would happen if he were to leave. After all, he had killed Tian Jiu.

AST 1784 - Happiness Needs to be Shared, Huge Hand Imprint

Puyang Qing stayed behind too and even brought along some people when he came. These people also stayed behind. Qing Shui, Puyang Qing, and Sousearch chatted as they sipped on the tea in the living room.

"Qing Shui, I heard the news that the Heavenly Saber Manor's head seems to have already surpassed the existence of a False God cultivator" Puyang Qing looked at Qing Shui and said slowly.

Qing Shui now understood why Puyang Qing had been frowning all this time. From the beginning, Qing Shui knew that he had something bothering him. However, Qing Shui had confidence in himself and thus did not ask anything.

Puyang Qing was still very worried about Qing Shui. After giving it a lot of thought, he still decided to talk to Qing Shui about it.

"That means that he's likely to be a Divinity." Qing Shui's expression remained calm. He had encountered quite a number of Divinities in the North Sea. In the depths of the Haohan Continent and in the ocean domain, one would be able to come into contact with Early Divine Grade cultivators.

However, it was still the same principle. If one wasn't strong enough, they wouldn't come into contact with these group of people. The other party wouldn't care to have any interactions as they would be on a different level. Just like how an adult wouldn't fight or quarrel with a kindergarten child. The things which they fought for, were different and there were no clashes of interest. The other party wouldn't have the spare time for this either.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised. He hadn't encountered any Divinities in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. There were very few False God cultivators as well and they were all Early False God cultivators.

Despite cultivated for so many years. Puyang Qing had only reached Grade Two False God. After experiencing one False God Tribulation, he felt that it would be very hard for him to have any more breakthroughs.

"Him being a Divinity is only a possibility. He's probably a High-Grade False God or Peak-Grade False God. The chances of him being a Divinity is far too low." Puyang Qing said seriously.

Puyang Qing's abilities had cast a restriction over his views. To him, Divinities were existences which he could not come into contact with. Therefore, after so much guesswork, he still felt that the opponent would be a Peak False God.

In fact, even Qing Shui felt that the possibility of a Divinity appearing here was very, very low.

When Qing Shui returned to the room, Qing Xiu had already fallen asleep and Yiye Jiange was drawing something. She didn't even lift her head when Qing Shui came in and only said softly, "You're back!"

Qing Shui gave an answer and looked at Yiye Jiange, who was bending over slightly and drawing at the long table. That untainted aura she radiated and her focused expression was far too mesmerizing.

Qing Shui saw that Yiye Jiange was drawing him and already in the final phase of her work. Many of his women were proficient in music, chess, literature, and painting. Of course, in terms of drawing, they were still no match for Qing Shui. He already surpassed normal levels.

Yiye Jiange's drawing ability was definitely top notch. It made Qing Shui feel that she should have reached the level of drawing bones, bringing out the charm right down from the bones.

Such a level wasn't achieved through drawing out the bone structures. The drawn character gave the feeling that they didn't

exist on paper and was very lifelike. To the extent that they had bone structures supporting them.

Ordinary drawings were just drawings and no matter how realistic they were drawn, they still gave off the feeling that they existed only on the paper. Only drawings that gave off the feeling that the characters were alive, would be considered to surpass the ordinary level of proficiency in drawing.

Yiye Jiange was drawing while Qing Shui was admiring his woman, waiting until Yiye Jiange put down her brush.

Yiye Jiange lifted her head to see that Qing Shui has been looking at her all this time. Even though they were husband and wife and even have a child, she was still a little embarrassed and threw him an annoyed glance, "You've already been looking for so many years. Is it still not enough?"

"No matter how long I look at you, it'd never be enough." Qing Shui smiled and went over, wrapping his hands around her slender waist.

"By the time I've become an old and white-haired granny, I wonder if you'll still look at me." Yiye Jiange smiled and said.

"No matter how much you change, you'll still be the image I have of you in my heart. It'd never change. The passing time will only make me even more infatuated with you." Qing Shui smiled and said calmly. It was nothing pretentious nor did he show any attitude. It was very normal but gave off an indescribable feeling of reliability.

Yiye Jiange's smile was even wider and she pointed to the painting on the table. "Take a look at it. I've improved."

Qing Shui nodded, "You're already at the level of drawing bones."

Qing Shui felt a sense of achievement just from looking at this drawing. He was the one being drawn and it had been drawn personally by Yiye Jiange. Even if a person had a high-level

mastery of drawing, to draw someone to this degree, they would still need to put in a lot of thought to this person. It must be from the heart, or else it would be impossible to draw something like this.

His achievement wasn't that Yiye Jiange could draw this well, but that a lady who was like a Goddess liked him. She was his woman.

...

The next day, Qing Shui woke up very early as well. He faced the morning sun and practiced an hour of fist techniques, he was feeling refreshed after training. After living in the ocean for several years, Qing Shui still felt that it was better on land.

He had the Paragon Water Shield and could move like a fish in the water, but it was just the feeling, the slightest feeling. He still enjoyed the land and that was a feeling that burned deep into his bones.

After breakfast, it was already late in the morning. Qing Shui hoped that the other party would come earlier. He was still in a hurry to head home. Having been away for so long made Qing Shui couldn't wait to go home immediately.

Kinship held the greatest spot in Qing Shui's heart. It was the harbor to his heart and soul. It was only with family would one have a home, allowing him to feel that he wasn't a floating plank, but that he was rooted and had a goal. There would be people with whom he could share his emotions. Happiness needed to be shared. Otherwise, no matter how great one's achievements were, no matter how great a life they led, they wouldn't feel happy.

Ning~~

Just as Qing Shui was feeling a little impatient, he lifted his head and looked into the distance. It was a series of black dots, accompanied by crisp cries.

They were here!

Qing Shui felt very happy. He wasn't afraid that they would come, but rather afraid that they wouldn't. He hoped that there would be people who could carry some weight amongst these people. Right now, he didn't have the time to waste with them.

Other than Yiye Jiange, the others didn't feel relaxed at all. The Heavenly Saber Manor kept a very high profile and their reputation in Yehuang Country was also very high. Moreover, the Heavenly Saber Manor showed signs of becoming even more powerful.

Right now, the Puyang Clan was also considered one of the top-notch clans. However, even a clan like them wouldn't be able to show any signs of resistance before the Heavenly Saber Manor. It showed how powerful the latter was.

Right now, many clans had lowered their heads. Before absolute power, it wasn't embarrassing to lower one's head. Since it was the same for everyone, then it wouldn't be embarrassing. Moreover, compared to having their clans annihilated, being embarrassed was nothing.

They were near!

Qing Shui could now see them clearly. There were close to a hundred of them and they came flying down. They were now less than 300 meters away and still showed no signs of coming to a stop.

Qing Shui had yet to take a closer look at these people. Since he didn't know them, he didn't take a look at them right at the very start. However, he suddenly waved his hand and slapped out toward the sky.

A huge hand imprint formed in the sky and this hand imprint slapped out toward the closely-packed group of people. The great aura caused most people's countenance to change drastically and

many of them were stunned. However, there were people who instinctively put out their hands in defense. There were also some people who rapidly left the spot they were in previously, not even caring for their own rides.

AST 1785 - Phoenix Dance Amalgamation's Phoenix God Organization

Boom~~

Ning~~

A huge sound rang out and powerful Origin Qi scattered out in all direction. Smoke and dust filled up the place. There was fog formed in the atmosphere and agonizing cries coming from the beast rides.

With a big palm imprint, the area in the center of the group was completely destroyed. Although not many of them were hurt, they were all rendered in a pathetic state. Earlier on, with just a glance, Qing Shui got an estimation of their abilities and thus he knew that his attack could reach this effect.

Astonishing impact. This was what he was striving for. He wanted his opponents to know that they were weak and useless before him and in the future, if they wished to deal with him, they should remember the scene today.

Although most of the people darted away in a pathetic state, there were also quite a number of them who were injured. There were also a number of them who had light injuries. All of them turned pale as they looked at this young man in great disbelief.

However, there were also a few people who didn't move in the slightest. The powerful Qi force didn't astonish them and right now, they were also looking at Qing Shui with a grim countenance.

Qing Shui looked at the few people who were perfectly fine. Two of them looked like elderly people wearing black robes that were embroidered with a sharp saber. There were also two men who appeared to be middle-aged.

The middle-aged man in the middle appeared refined, had a tall and slender figure with broad shoulders. His upright figure

wouldn't lose out to any young men. Time hadn't left much traces on his mature face and his eyes were bright yet filled with determination and dignity.

It wasn't that Qing Shui didn't want to hurt them, but he knew that if he did, there would definitely be a lot of people losing their lives. Qing Shui didn't want to kill. It wasn't because he was showing them pity, but he wanted to see if these people would persist to the very end.

"Do you need me to request for you guys to come down again?" Qing Shui smiled as he looked at the remaining few people in the air.

That earlier strike had already brought down quite a large number of them and only a few of them still remained standing in the air. Qing Shui didn't like to look at people while raising his head. He smiled coldly and disdainfully toward the people who were up there.

"Why are you going against our Heavenly Saber Manor?" That refined middle-aged man didn't come down but merely asked as he lowered his head and looked at Qing Shui and the others.

Qing Shui didn't say a word and struck out once again. This time around, it was with an impact that was several times stronger than before.

Boom!

The ground shook and the mountains trembled. Now, not a single person remained in the air. Qing Shui looked at the huge crater before him, where the few people were at and said, "How does it feel?"

For one to put up a front, they needed to be strong. Otherwise, it would just be a joke!

The few men's faces instantly changed, with most of them feeling anxious. Offending strong experts and their dignities would easily

cause them their deaths. Earlier on, their actions were already considered as an offense and he had all the right to kill them.

The more they thought about it, the more afraid they were. They remained standing in the huge crater, even forgetting about getting out.

"Speak up. Who are you guys in the Heavenly Saber Manor? If the head of the Heavenly Saber Manor isn't here, then you guys can just commit suicide." Qing Shui now felt a little more at ease.

"I'm the head of the Heavenly Saber Manor. These few people are the Custodians. Mister Qing, may I ask why you've called for me?" That refined middle-aged man lowered his attitude and said, while bowing slightly.

Qing Shui was satisfied with their performance. However, when he heard what this man said, he frowned. With just these few words alone, he could tell that this refined man wasn't anyone good.

Moreover, it wasn't strange for them to know who he was. The people who had left previously should have already told him.

"Do you really not know why I've asked you to come?" Qing Shui said. He was displeased. His expression turned cold.

"Sigh, Mister Qing should know that our Heavenly Saber Manor don't involve ourselves with the matter of this world. We're also forced to do something like this. To ensure that our sect isn't wiped out, I can only follow the orders of someone else." The Heavenly Saber Manor's head sighed and said helplessly.

Qing Shui kept his eyes on the head of the Heavenly Saber Manor, especially on his expression and what he was feeling when he spoke. Qing Shui felt the helplessness the man felt when he was saying this.

"You're at Peak Grade False God, being only one step away from the Divine Grade. Why are you following someone's orders?" Qing

Shui felt curious. Who was the one behind all of this?

While Qing Shui asked, his thoughts were already moving. Right now, his women were all at the Dancing Phoenix Continent and although the place was a little further from here, it was hard to say if only the Dancing Phoenix Continent was affected by this.

"I only know that this organization is known as the Phoenix God Organization. I don't know anything else. What they want to do is to bring together the powers of the entire Dancing Phoenix Continent, so that they can go up against the other continents in the future." The head of the Heavenly Saber Manor shook his head.

"What position are you in this Phoenix God Organization?" Qing Shui continued to ask.

"I'm only one of the 100 sects under the Phoenix God Organization and acting on their instructions." The head of the Heavenly Saber Manor looked at Qing Shui, as if he had thought of something.

"Mister Qing, there'll probably be someone looking for you very soon. My level isn't high enough." the man continued to say.

"Oh!"

Hearing this, Qing Shui felt less worried. He had heard before that there was going to be a Grand War of the Nine Continents and when the time came, all nine continents would be involved. It seemed like this had turned out to be true and there were already signs of this happening.

It wasn't that there were signs showing that such a thing would be happening. Only that he was already strong enough to come into contact with things of this level. Not everyone would be involved in the battle. It would only be amongst the top level warriors and should be something that had always been on-going. It was only now that Qing Shui came into contact with it.

With his current powers, they probably won't raise their hands

against his friends or family. At the very least, before they deal with him they wouldn't be so foolish.

"It's actually not a bad thing to join this Phoenix God Organization. The name of your sect or clan won't change and you won't have to do anything for most of the time. The organization is very lively and you'll be able to come into contact with many people. It's a good opportunity and you'll also receive good resources. Of course, the benefits aren't for free. You must do things for the Phoenix God Organization and must also listen to their commands in periods of emergency."

This was normal. You'll receive the benefits based on how much you put in.

Since that was the case, Qing Shui felt that this was an easy thing to settle. He looked at the Heavenly Saber Manor's head and said, "How are we going to deal with the matters today?"

"How does Mister Qing wants to settle this? Have you thought of entering the Phoenix Heart?" the man asked carefully.

"Forget it, you guys can go back. I don't wish to be disturbed. You should understand what I'm saying!" Qing Shui gave it some thought and waved his hand, saying.

"Sir, I'm very sure that someone would come to look for you very soon. I'll listen to you and leave right away. I've been abrupt today and don't worry, I won't come and disturb you anymore." the man said politely.

Those with power were revered. This was normal. There were two groups of people in the world of martial arts. The first type would be those who were headstrong and would never stoop to flattery or bow down toward others. Although these people were tough, they could be easily broken as well. Those who could allow themselves to fawn on others would easily stop in their own progress.

Of course, there were always exceptions. One's character determined their way of cultivation. There were countless paths that led to the peak of martial arts.

Qing Shui couldn't say how this man was, but on his second big palm imprint, this man showed no signs of great hatred, not in the least. This was why Qing Shui had agreed to let them off. Everything was attributed to the differences in their abilities, just like how it was for jealousy. When the gap between the two people was too big, there won't be any jealousy. There would only be admiration.

AST 1786 - Returning Home After Many Years

The head of the Heavenly Saber Manor left. Qing Shui felt that he should be leaving as well. The other party should know what to do. However, it was just like what the Heavenly Saber Manor's head had said, there would probably be someone who would come to look for Qing Shui. It should be an even more powerful existence in the Phoenix God Organization.

"Old Master, Brother, we'll take our leave first." Qing Shui had a strong yearning to head back. After all, he hadn't gone back for many years.

To the current Qing Shui, returning home would take just an instant.

"Be careful on your way!"

...

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange brought along Qing Xiu, waved their hands, and disappeared from the sight of Sousearch and the others.

"Old Master, I wonder if we'll be able to overcome this safely." Sousearch looked at the direction in which Qing Shui had disappeared in and said hesitantly.

"Haha, there's no need to worry. When the sky collapse, the tall people would support it up. The Phoenix God Organization's goal is the Dancing Phoenix Continent and they aren't the only organization there. Moreover, Qing Shui's current abilities are already unfathomable. Did you notice? He appeared very relaxed even when talking about Divinities. He wasn't even a little surprised." Puyang Qing now appeared very relaxed and said happily.

"Old Master is saying that Qing Shui is also at the Divine Grade?"

Soulsearch said agitatedly.

"That Heavenly Saber Manor's head should be at Peak False God, but he seemed to show no resistance against Qing Shui. It can only say that Qing Shui is at least a Divinity."

Soulsearch had an indescribable feeling. It was a feeling an ordinary person in Qing Shui's previous life would have, when his elder brother turns out to be a mayor or something. The impact was similar or could be even greater.

"This is really unbelievable. Qing Shui is already a Divinity at such a young age." Soulsearch chuckled, feeling a little light in the head.

...

Nine Continents Steps...

When Qing Shui came to a stop once again, they were already very, very close to home. They changed to the golden dragon and flew towards Qing Clan.

When they were several tens of Lis away, Qing Shui kept the golden dragon, took Yiye Jiange and carried Qing Xiu as they flew toward home.

The prosperous city was still filled with busy traffic. Over so many years, the development hadn't been fast nor were there any obvious changes. After all, when the material prosperity reached a certain level, the progress would slow down.

The closer they were to home, the more nostalgic Qing Shui felt. He was worried if there had been any recent occurrences to the family. Although he already knew that nothing had happened, he still had a great yearning to go home and take a look.

When the guard at the door saw Qing Shui, he was first stunned and then pleasantly shouted, "Mister Qing is back!"

This guard had also been found by Qing Shui. They were

indebted to Qing Shui and served the Qing Clan diligently.

"Is everything alright at home?" Qing Shui smiled and nodded.

"Everything's fine!"

With this short delay, other people in the family saw Qing Shui and all of them came out immediately. After all, it had been many years since Qing Shui had come back. A period of seven to eight years was considered quite long.

"Father!"

A familiar voice rang out and a girl came pouncing over.

"Lass Yu!" Yiye Jiange took the child from Qing Shui's hand and Qing Shui called out to the girl as he hugged her.

Qing Yu was now grown up, and looked quite like Huoyun Liu-Li with a hint of eccentricity. She turned toward Yiye Jiange, "Aunty, you've become even more beautiful."

"You're still as cheeky as ever. You're already grown up. Time passes by really quickly." Yiye Jiange reached out her hand to pat Qing Yu on the head.

"This little guy is really good-looking. Let me carry him." Qing Yu didn't continue to hug Qing Shui. After all, all of the others had come out by now and were already here.

When Qing Shui saw Qing Yi, he quickly walked over, "Mother, have you been well?"

When Qing Shui saw his mother, he felt especially happy. The many years hadn't left much traces on his mother's face. It was still like how it was before. This meant that she had been doing quite well for the past few years. Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief.

"Mother has been well. It's really great that you're back. I'll get someone to inform your father and get him to come home earlier." When Qing Yi saw Qing Shui, she was very agitated.

"There's no hurry. This time around, I'll be staying home for a bit

longer to spend some time with you." Qing Shui said happily.

"It's fine as long as everything is well for you. Your children have all grown up. As their father, you should have a good chat with them!" Qing Yi said happily, while pointing to her grandchildren who were at the side.

Qing Zun, Qing Yin, and Qing Ming have now grown a lot more and appeared more mature than before. This time around, their changes had been tremendous, especially for Qing Zun and Qing Ming.

Qing Zun gave off the feeling of being a warm and handsome young man. He exuded a warm smile along with a powerful Yang and righteous aura. Qing Shui wasn't surprised. Qing Zun had a powerful Nature Energy in him.

He had progressed steadily to reach Peak Martial Saint. With a quick glance, Qing Shui could tell their cultivation level. Qing Shui neither felt that Qing Zun's progress was fast nor slow.

It wasn't necessarily a good thing for one to progress too quickly. Of course, if one's state and foundation could keep up, then it would be a different story. However, this was hard to achieve and one would need to take his time to ensure that everything went well.

Qing Zun's abilities were very stable and this was due to his Nature Energy. His righteous power was very powerful and both of his state and foundation were more stable and powerful than his cultivation level.

Qing Shui nodded and pat Qing Zun on the shoulder, "Not bad."

"I'm still a far cry from how father had been." Qing Zun smiled. His eyes were filled with admiration for his father.

Every father is a hero in their children's heart.

"The difference between cultivation level is not something absolute. There are many cases where a person could kill someone

of a higher cultivation level. Keep your mind in a steady state. Don't get lost in blindly striving to get to a higher cultivation level." Qing Shui said softly.

"I'll remember Father's teachings."

Qing Shui pat Qing Zun on the shoulder again then smiled and looked at Qing Yin. This daughter had grown into a great beauty with a mild and graceful aura. Her calmness was something that even Qing Zun couldn't compare against.

"Father!"

Qing Yin wrapped her arms around Qing Shui's neck happily. She sniffled a little and tears were about to fall from her eyes.

Qing Shui hugged her, "You're already grown up and it's time to find a husband. Why are you still such a crybaby?"

"I'm not going to look for a husband. Is Father planning to throw me out?" Qing Yin lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stumped and shook his head, "Alright, we'll do as you say. The guys here are really not a match for our Yin`er. We'll see how it goes when we meet someone suitable."

Qing Yin smiled and nodded.

Qing Yin was currently a Grade Ten Martial Saint and would reach Peak Martial Saint very soon. However, Qing Yin was the type who didn't like to compete with the others and surprisingly, the prowess of her battle techniques was even stronger. This might be a balance, as her speed and endurance were also especially strong.

When Qing Shui saw Qing Ming, he was still taken aback. This kid now seemed like a shadow even when he just stood there. It was just a feeling as there were no sounds or aura coming from him. Moreover, his Underworld King Energy seemed to have become a lot stronger than before. Qing Shui had no idea if this was good or bad news.

However, Qing Shui failed to detect any hidden dangers. He only felt that the Underworld King Energy seemed to be a little domineering.

AST 1787 - Qing Shui's Women and Children

"Father!" Qing Ming smiled and called out.

"Not bad. You're reached a bottleneck now, but as long as you can break through it, you'll enjoy a long period of rapid and smooth-sailing progressing thereafter." Qing Shui pat him on the shoulder.

When Qing Shui came back the last time, he had helped them. The strongest Qing Zun and a few others were only at Early Martial Saint. However, they were now at Peak Martial Saint and would soon attain a breakthrough to the Martial Emperor level.

"Yan`er!" Qing Shui took his daughter's hand.

This lass had grown up into a lady as well. She was a quiet girl of few words and her aptitude weren't bad. However, she wasn't considered any kind of rare talent.

She didn't like to fight and gave off a quiet feeling, as if she wasn't that interested in anything at all. This was the daughter which Qing Shui worried the most for. It was because seeing her would make one feel a little heavy-hearted, as if feeling that she wasn't happy.

"Father!" Qing Yan smiled and called out to Qing Shui. She was smiling and it was a smile that came right from her heart. She was truly happy to be able to see Qing Shui. However, there still seemed to be a hint of worry on her face.

"Our lass has also grown up now. Tell Father, do you have anyone you like?" Qing Shui wasn't just asking casually. He wanted to see how this daughter of his would react.

Qing Yan was stunned for a moment before she blushed and quickly shook her head, "No, no."

Qing Shui was surprised to see how obvious his daughter's reaction was. She was grown up and her reaction caused Qing Shui to be stumped. He had no idea if she was blushing because she felt

shy or if he had hit the bullseye.

"Alright, alright, if you say there's none, then there's none. But if there's really someone, you must definitely tell me, alright? I'll help to give you some advice. Your Father likes whoever you choose. Alright?" Qing Shui knew that no matter what the truth was, he mustn't asked any further.

"Mmm, thank you Father."

"Come, this is for you." Qing Shui took out a few brushes, a zither, as well as some exquisite drawing paper.

Qing Shui had specially prepared these items. When he knew that he was coming back, he had prepared some gifts for them in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

"Father, I want them too. You can't be biased." Qing Yu reached out her hands.

"Oh? Is our Yu`er able to draw as well?" Qing Shui brought out some more as he spoke. Of course he had prepared some for Qing Yin and the others as well. However, if they didn't like drawing, then he won't have anything else for them.

There was also Qing Yun, Yun Duan's and Qing Shui's daughter. She had quite little interaction with Qing Shui and he had given her very little impression of him. It was still the same now.

Qing Yun had grown up as well. Regardless what personalities these children have, they all held their father in great admiration. Their mothers had told them a lot about their father. He was a legend, a powerful existence.

"Later on, Father will teach you a set of Cloud Steps that's suitable for you. What do you think?" When Qing Shui sensed the aura coming from his daughter, he suddenly thought of this.

The Cloud Steps had evolved from the Nine Palace Steps and was something which Qing Shui hadn't been using. It could also be called the Nine Palace Steps, one that was for females. Therefore,

Qing Shui planned to teach this to the children.

It was because in comparison, the Cloud Steps was a slightly simple but it still held a great essence. If one reached a high level of proficiency in the Cloud Steps in the future, they could change it into the the complicated Nine Palace Steps that had an even greater effect than the current Nine Palace Steps.

"Alright!"

Qing Shui pat her head and then squat down, "Jun`er, did you miss Father?"

"I did, a lot!" Qing Jun spoke using ventriloquism.

Qing Jun was the daughter who Yehuang Guwu had adopted. She was born to be unable to speak but Qing Shui now had the ability to cure her. Qing Shui's five element forces and cultivation were very powerful. He could also use his Force of Rebirth and Life and Death Needles to heal her now.

"This time around, Father will be able to treat you and let you speak with your mouth." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I'm already used to it. It's fine like this." Qing Jun gave it some thought and said.

"I want to hear you use your voice to call me Father." Qing Shui rubbed her head. When he squat down, he would need to raise his head to be able to speak to Qing Jun.

Qing Teng, Qing Nuo, Qing Long...

After having not seen him for a few years, Qing Long now looked very different. His figure was more slender, appeared less headstrong, and his pair of bright eyes made him appear quite handsome. He was over ten years old and had changed a lot. With Zhu Qing's and his own genes, how ugly could their child be? It was just that when he was younger, he didn't appear as exquisite looking as the others.

Luan Luan and Yuchang weren't at home. Yehuang Guwu had previously said that they were at the Lotus Sect.

Di Chen, Di Qing, Hai Dongqing, and Wenren Wu-shuang were all considered members of the Lotus Sect and would spend most of their time there. His women had split up into different groups, not so that they could pit against each other, but that they were each doing their own things. In Qing Shui's previous life, this would be considered their career.

Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Yun Duan, Zhu Qing, Mingyue Gelou, and Shi Qingzhuang had their own trade association. It had now developed quite well and was considered one of the biggest trade association in the area.

Yu Ruyan, Tantai Xuan were at the Putuo Mountain, but they would come to the Qing Clan a few times each year.

Yehuang Guwu stayed behind to watch over the Qing Clan while Yuan Su watched over the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Yu He and Mu Qing were at the Hundred Flowers Valley.

The Eldest Princess, Qing Sha, and Yan Jinyu were at the Heaven Secrets Academy, and their reputation there were soaring.

Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing should be at the Demon Lord Palace.

Yiye Jiange, Muyun Qingge, Luo Qingcheng, and Qing Hanye managed the Sunset Sea King Palace.

Thinking of this, Qing Shui realized that he already had quite a number of women. Right now, only Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su were at home. The ladies who managed the trade association would come back more often. Although they might not be able to return everyday, they would stay for a day every two to three days.

Now that Qing Shui was back, they had to be informed to come back. There were also other members of the Qing Clan, including Qing Bei, Qing You, Qing Hui, Qing Hu, Qing Zi, and many others,

who helped out with the management of the trade association.

Qing Shui's children were more free to do as they wished, but they spent more time back at home. Yehuang Guwu would guide them in their cultivation. After all, she was the strongest.

Qing Shui hugged Yehuang Guwu. He did the same for Yuan Su as well. Although he had yet to won over this lady, she was destined to be his. Therefore, he showed some skinship very naturally.

Moreover, everyone in Qing Clan had already treated her as Qing Shui's woman, and all of his children called her Aunty. Her name in the Imperial Cuisine Hall was also well known. Everyone knew her as the Miraculous Physician Goddess.

Qing Shui felt that he was the happiest person. With a wife like this, what more could a husband ask for?

Moreover, he didn't only had one wife!

Yehuang Guwu stood next to Yiye Jiange and was talking with Qing Yi and the others. When Yehuang Guwu and Yiye Jiange stood next to each other, one of them appeared ethereal while the other intoxicating. This gave Qing Shui an atrocious thought of wanting to bring them both onto the same bed...

The first one to return were Huoyun Liu-Li, Shi Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou, Zhu Qing, and Canghai Mingyue. Their appearance made Qing Shui a little agitated. Having not seen them for so many years, that feeling was indescribable.

"Qing Shui!" Huoyun Liu-Li pounced into Qing Shui's arms.

AST 1788 - Blissful Family, Successful Career...

Qing Shui looked at this charming lady. Many years had passed and yet the time hadn't left a single trace on her face. Back at the Southern City, he had almost lost this lady. She was also a lady who would give up her life for him.

The scene where he had met her in the Hundred Miles City, the cauldron that he was using for alchemy, all the way till they had found his family... There had been many things that happened between them.

"I thought that you don't want us anymore. Come, quick, give him a hug. We haven't had a chance to hug him for so many years. Don't you want a hug? Mingyue, come over here." Huoyun Liu-Li grinned and left Qing Shui, pushing Canghai Mingyue into his arms.

Qing Shui hugged Canghai Mingyue, this poised and dignified lady while looking at Huoyun Liu-Li, who was like a demoness. She was still like her usual self. Qing Shui liked this slightly crafty lady.

However, there were still other people after all and Canghai Mingyue's face flushed a little. She lifted her head and smiled, looking at Qing Shui, "You're back!"

"Mmmm, I missed you. Did you miss me?" Qing Shui said so softly that others won't be able to hear him.

"I did!" Canghai Mingyue replied softly.

If it was back in Qing Shui's previous life, Canghai Mingyue would definitely be someone treated as a Goddess. When Qing Shui first met her, she was on a Golden Winged Thunder Condor, while emitting an unapproachable and pure aura. He never thought that there would be a day where she would become his.

Now, he had over 20 children and unknowingly, so many years

have passed.

"Qingzhuang!" Qing Shui hugged this lady who didn't look as cold as she used to be. She was his first woman and was also the one he had gotten to know first. He knew her since he was still at the Qing Village.

"Are you still going to leave after coming back this time around?" Shi Qingzhuang smiled softly. She was just asking, but she knew that there was no way Qing Shui would be able to stop. Right now, he wouldn't be able to get himself out of the things he were involved in.

"You can't bear to part with me?" Qing Shui looked at this cold beauty. Her beauty was cold and rich, yet also had a hint of courage. She wore a blood red Knight attire and Qing Shui would never get sick of looking at her.

"That's right!" Shi Qingzhuang smiled, replying to him.

"I'll be staying for a bit longer this time around. I'll definitely satisfy you, alright?" Qing Shui said teasingly.

When the two of them spoke, it was in a very soft voice that other people would not be able to hear them. Qing Shui was capable of such a feat at his cultivation level.

Shi Qingzhuang turned flushed red. She knew what Qing Shui was meant to say when he looked at her with that ambiguous gaze. Feeling shy, she pushed him away and went off to talk to Yiye Jiange.

Qing Shui took Zhu Qing's hand. This docile yet mature lady was considered the shortest out of all his other women. However, she still had a height of over 1.6 meters. Despite her height, she had a proportional figure and was well-embodied. Her mature and intoxicating charm was especially attractive.

Qing Shui had changed her entire life and now she was a mother of one. She found a sense of belonging in Qing Clan and She was

very happy. Seeing his women happy made Qing Shui feel at bliss.

"Leave the door unlocked for me tonight." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I'll wait for you, no matter how late you are!" Zhu Qing's beautiful gaze gleamed with a great seductive charm.

...

"Duan`er!" Qing Shui called out softly.

Yun Duan hugged Qing Shui tightly. After separated for several years, she had missed him a lot. She was a lady with a lot of reservations, but now, she also hugged Qing Shui very naturally.

Qing Shui's and Yun Duan's first encounter was very dramatic. Back then, Yun Duan had been sacrificed and ended up having sex with Qing Shui. Qing Shui was her first man.

However, many things happened later on, which caused Qing Shui to give up on her. Still, he hadn't expected that after many years, he would meet her once again and found out about everything.

Yun Duan's family and their destiny were also changed after meeting Qing Shui. Otherwise, she wouldn't know how things would end up.

Yun Duan was very satisfied with her current life. She now had a man whom she liked and who liked her, had a cute daughter and also was involved in the trade association. If it was in Qing Shui's previous life, she would be considered to have both a great career and a blissful family life.

Qing Shui then took Mingyue Gelou's hand. This poised and sacredly beautiful lady had a hint of demonic charm. Her pure-looking features with that blood red mark on her forehead exuded a lethal demonic beauty.

Back then, she had carried Yuchang around to look for a

physician and fortunately, came across Qing Shui. Otherwise, Yuchang would have lost her life and she herself would go crazy. Yuchang wasn't Qing Shui's actual child, but he treated her even better than one would to their own child. Moreover, he also didn't harbor any other thoughts just because he wasn't Mingyue Gelou's first man. A lady's character would become even more refined after experiencing some difficulties and would be able to treasure the life even more.

Of course, it wasn't that Qing Shui did not mind about her past, but he could only blame himself for not meeting her earlier and thus she had to be put through those turmoils.

...

Qing Shui also went to see his grandfather, uncle, aunt, and other family members. Qing Zi was the only one from the third generation who was around along with Qing Changfeng as well. He was now at the Early Martial Saint level.

He was a far cry from Qing Zun and Qing Ming, but was also quite outstanding. He could even be called a genius, Qing Clan's genius.

Qing Shui was an exception and shouldn't be taken in comparison. The same went for his women. One large contributing factor to his powerful children was his women's aptitude. Of course, Qing Shui's talent wasn't considered bad either. How bad could his Nine Yang Golden Body be?

Although the others were informed of his return, they would still take several days before they arrived. They would be coming back consecutively over the next few days. However, Qing Shui felt that it would be better for him to bring them back himself.

Thinking of this, Qing Shui told the rest not to inform them. He'd go and bring all of them back over the next two days.

It was still early and everyone chatted in the biggest hall, talking

about the things that had happened over the past few years. At the start, they got Qing Shui to tell them about his journeys over the past few years.

Qing Yi carried Qing Xiu, her youngest grandchild. Yiye Jiange's elder brother and child were around as well. Yiye Tong had now grown up and the young man who went out to hunt wild beasts back then had now transformed. He now had muscular arms and a thin waist, appearing very capable and had a determined character. His aptitude wasn't bad and when he saw Yiye Jiange, he awkwardly called her 'Aunt'.

Yiye Jiange patted his head, "You're still as shy as when you were young. This is from your uncle."

Yiye Jiange brought out the sword which Qing Shui had prepared for Yiye Tong. It was quite a good sword and although it was neither of the False God or Legendary grade, it was something which one wouldn't be able to get in the market. After all, it was only one step away from being a legendary grade weapon.

The material used was Ten Thousand Year Recovery and some other precious materials. Just the materials alone were very precious and even more so was Qing Shui's forging skills. Legendary grade weapons were things in the legend that 99% of cultivators would never live to see. As for Divine Artifacts, they tended to only be possessed by those who were destined to have them.

Yiye Tong looked at the longsword in Yiye Jiange's hand that was gleaming with a violet glow. His eyes lit up and he asked, "It's really for me?"

"You little fool. Would Aunt lie to you?" Yiye Jiange placed it in his hands.

"Aunt is really good. Help me thank Uncle." Yiye Teng grinned.

"Why are you standing on ceremony? There's no need to thank

me. Just focus on your cultivation." Qing Shui smiled and said to Yiye Tong.

AST 1789 - Trifle, Temporary Relaxation

Because of Qing Shui's strength, even if he wasn't home that often, there was the aura he emanated. It made others respect him.

It was early now and there was still a lot of time before noon. In the main hall, Qing Shui took out the numerous gifts for all the people in the Qing clan. This was a habit as well as a hobby of his.

The things that Qing Shui gave to his elders were perfume related things. This world also had perfume, which was something that women loved. Each of Qing Shui's women had their own perfumes, but would still use something lighter, which was a type of habit.

All of these were handmade by Qing Shui in the realm. The ingredients grown in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were much better than the ones outside; although they couldn't be mass produced, it was still enough for his own people.

Qing Shui also never thought of using perfume to make money. He wasn't short on money now and didn't think that there was really anything that he could spend his money on. Now that his family had its own business, money was no longer a problem.

Normal families would look at wealth; if they were rich they would be well-regarded, but Qing Shui had left that circle a long time ago. Money didn't matter to the Qing family now; as long as there was enough to spend they were satisfied.

Qing Shui thought of the powerful clans from before. The ones that held power, even now those families were very rich and with their status, money didn't seem to matter much. Qing Shui didn't understand, but he had a feeling that his own family's philosophy wasn't too different.

Right now, the Qing Clan didn't use a lot of money, nor did they want to earn that much. The most important thing was their strength; the collective strength of the clan and the strength of

their descendants.

Watching the child in front of her, she felt very fulfilled. Qing Yi saw the few women along with their children and there were still others that hadn't come; so many heirs...

Qing Yi didn't even know what she was feeling. She only had Qing Shui, but he had many children of his own, so she had many grandchildren.

If Qing Shui wanted to look into it he would find out that his father, Yan Zhongge was traveling back and forth between the Soaring Dragon Continent and the Dancing Phoenix Continent. It seemed that he stayed on each continent for about three months. He loved Qing Yi, but he couldn't just leave the Soaring Dragon Continent. There was no one at fault here, it was nature itself.

Qing Yi didn't really need anything. She knew that Yan Zhongge had to be there to do important things. The Great Yan Dynasty needed him, so Qing Yi normally encouraged Yan Zhongge to stay there.

Yan Zhongge knew that in this life he would most likely have to move at the drop of a hat, but luckily the Great Yan Dynasty didn't always need him there. Despite all the years lost and his busy schedules of moving between the Qing Clan and the Great Yan Dynasty. He was very happy.

Qing Shui also had a puzzled feeling. His eldest children, Qing Zun and Qing Yin were almost 30 years old, just a few years short, but if it were like before they would have graduated from college.

Unknowingly, Qing Shui had already been in this world for a few decades. He was already a 50-year-old man, even Qing Shui wasn't sure of his exact age. That had been forgotten long ago.

This was a rule of this world. Once a strong martial artist had gotten into the realm of the Martial Saint, they wouldn't pay attention to their age. At this stage, their life was increased by a

lot. The Xiantian had a lifespan of 500 years, whereas the Martial Saints had almost a 1000 years lifespan.

At first Qing Shui wanted to cultivate to this stage because of the lifespan, so he racked his brains trying to find a way to create the Xiantian Golden Pellet in order to increase the lifespan of his elders.

If Qing Yi wasn't a Xiantian Martial Artist, she would look like an old woman at this stage, but now her essence was strong. Her youthfulness was preserved and wasn't looking very different than when Qing Shui was young.

His grandfather was the same, but when he reached the Xiantian rank he was already an old person, so he could not go back to being young. He kept his old appearance, but he no longer grew older.

But Qing Shui felt that many years had passed. He was no longer satisfied with the Xiantian realm of his mother and grandfather. He wanted them to be Martial Saints. He wanted his family to be with him for much longer.

So now he was thinking on how to make anyone, that couldn't reach the Paragon level, to get to Martial Saint. He knew it was hard, very hard, because until now he hadn't heard of any pills that could directly enhance a martial artist to that level.

There was nothing hard in the world, just people without resolution. Qing Shui believed in that phrase. He needed to destroy the shackles around his mind. Even if he didn't have the power to do that now, all he needed was time. As long as there was time, there was hope.

He wasn't sure whether his strength was equal to the Second Grade Divine Warrior, but it shouldn't be too far off. To have 100 dao force was enough to be in the Divine Realm and Qing Shui had almost reached 140,000 dao force.

He didn't really feel much. At the moment he couldn't find

anyone who could explain this to him. 100 dao force and 10,000 dao force were also the strength of the Divine Realm, because of this, Qing Shui didn't know what to feel. The difference between the two ranks was like heaven and earth.

Everyone was able to receive Qing Shui's gift; most of them were pellets or weapons. But of course, there were some martial techniques as well. Besides, Qing Shui also distributed all the things he was able to create outside, like the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and the Fortune Golden Pellet.

After a while, noon was approaching and the entire family was sitting together. It was very busy. It had been many years and Qing Shui was very happy with the atmosphere at the moment. It had happened before, but now everyone was around him and he had become the pillar of the house.

After lunch, Qing Shui went to bring back other people. He thought about going to the Lotus Sect since Di Chen, Di Qing, Hai Dongqing, Wenren Wu-shuang, Qing Bei, Luan Luan, and Yuchang were all there.

These women had split into many different locations, which was enough to make Qing Shui run around for a while.

The strength of the few women had already been established in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, the Lotus Sect, the Hundred Flowers Sect, Heaven Secrets Academy, and Putuo Mountain. The allies of the Qing Clan also included the Demon Lord Palace.

It was just that Qing Shui didn't know whether the Demon Lord Palace counted as one. Even though he had been with Tantai Lingyan for so many years, he didn't know what was this impressive woman doing now.

Although Qing Shui knew the Demon Lord blood in Tantai Lingyan had already been removed, he was a little worried about their relationship. As it was said, he must strike the metal while it was hot. When he thought about this, it made him feel a little

helpless.

He arrived at the Lotus Sect. He saw an ordinary land in front of him. It was a ravine with the traces of people and Qing Shui felt that it had improved from before.

On the walls of the giant ravine, many caves could be found. Even many small courtyards, which were intricate but not without presence. There weren't many of them, but they were much more obvious than the caves on the side.

Qing Shui hadn't even arrived, but he could already feel them. While he was looking around at the various courtyards, he was filled with a familiar feeling.

AST 1790 - Embodiment of the Beautiful Knight, Swaying Magnificence

Qing Shui's spiritual sense and smell had greatly exceeded other people. Using this, he could go close to the women without them finding out. His continuously changing shape quickly approached the courtyard.

As he came close, Qing Shui already saw a familiar shadow. He felt two familiar smells and at then he saw one of the women come out.

A woman with grace and richness came over. She held her head high and her neck straight. Her long body was nimble and clever, while her undulating ridges and peaks would place people into reverie. Her mature and rich face was accentuated by her wise and beautiful eyes. Her skin was white and meticulous, along with her slim and tender waist. A well-rounded butt could be seen pointing up in a perfectly rounded arc. Lastly, her flowing dress perfectly accentuated her amazing figure.

Hai Dongqing!

She still dressed like this after all these years. Qing Shui watched the approaching woman, then he appeared behind her in the blink of an eye and immediately picked her up.

“Ah, it's taking forever to find...”

But before he finished, her hands were about to shoot out to kill the person who snuck up on her, but then she smelled a familiar smell and saw the man who just appeared in her eyesight. This was the man whom she yearned for day and night.

“Qing Shui!”

Pow!

Qing Shui slapped that well-rounded butt. This feeling was really

good. He smiled at her, “You weren’t happy that your husband came to see you, so you decided to assassinate him?”

“I was wrong, please forgive me this time, Master Qing,” Hai Dongqing looked at Qing Shui shamefully, her eyes only filled with joy.

When he saw Hai Dongqing’s expression he was a little sorry. What his woman was asking for wasn’t too much. As long as he came every now and then, she would be satisfied, but even this simple thing seemed to be hard to do in practice.

“Then you’ll have to be on top tonight as punishment,” Qing Shui looked at Hai Dongqing with a smile.

Hai Dongqing’s charming eyes were clear like the water, a sort of indulgence showed through her shy expression, “I wouldn’t be scared of that...”

The passion of before called out another person, Di Qing, who lit up when she saw Qing Shui. She couldn’t believe it and then she happily ran over, as quick as a martial artist could.

Hai Dongqing wanted to come out of Qing Shui’s embrace, but Qing Shui didn’t let her go. At the same time, he extended his arm to hug Di Qing. In the end, both of them were in his embrace.

“My Qing!”

“Last night I had a dream with you in it and today you are really here,” Di Qing said happily.

“What was I doing in your dream,” Qing Shui said playfully.

Di Qing’s face turned red unexpectedly. She was yearning for him day and night. Of course, a dream that was involving him would have some degree of heat. It was only natural. In addition, whenever Qing Shui was around he’d do at least something with her, but with so many women if he was tired he would just let them alone in their room.

“Bad stuff!”

“Where are they?” Qing Shui didn’t catch Di Chen and Wenren Wu-shuang’s smell.

“They went to deal with some stuff for the Lotus Sect, they should be back quickly,” Hai Dongqing said.

“It’s still going to take a while for them, why don’t we wait in the room,” Qing Shui said this lightly, then saw the faces of the two women turning red.

The true meaning of Qing Shui’s words was all too obvious. The two women’s faces were both red, but what stunned Qing Shui being that neither of them stopped him, so he took their silence as acceptance.

Qing Shui was very moved by this. He had many women but hadn’t slept with them for a while. Surprisingly, he has never tried a threesome with them. Qing Shui was a traditionalist but that didn’t mean that he didn’t want to. Even in his previous life, he had seen a few X-rated films. It starred a single actor with multiple women. Qing Shui wouldn’t want to escape situations like that.

According to his knowledge, he always felt that sleeping with two women at the same time, was a little disrespectful to them and every single one of his women was at the Goddess level. He actually didn’t have the guts to say anything, not because he was lacking in courage but because there was shame in his heart.

But as his strength rose, his bond with his women grew deeper. Although the fun in the bedroom wasn’t everything, that was still an extension of the love. Just like the saying, ‘if you want to say that you love someone, you have to show that you love them.’

The manifestation of the intimacy between a man and a woman was physical love. It didn't matter how lofty a relationship was, if a couple didn't have physical love it wouldn't be complete.

Qing Shui’s eyes were filled with heat and after picking up the

two women, he went into a room in the blink of an eye.

“Qing Shui, what if they come...” Hai Dongqing said quietly.

She wasn't rejecting the idea. She was just afraid of being disturbed.

“I'll be quick,” Qing Shui didn't want to waste this opportunity.

Di Qing and Dongqing were both brave women in comparison. The two women were embarrassed but also weren't objecting...

As it was said, when women were braver than the men, it was even scarier. Even if Qing Shui were to abandon his urges now, he calculated that the two women wouldn't...

Naturally, Qing Shui wouldn't say much at this time. He immediately closed the door to the bedroom. Although he didn't know whose bedroom it was, through the smell he determined that it was Di Qing's since it smelled just like her.

Qing Shui was very excited now. He just didn't know what to do. He carried both of the women onto the bed, but both of them were so embarrassed that they didn't move. They didn't want to embrace Qing Shui with that type of enthusiasm alone.

This put Qing Shui in an awkward spot. Qing Shui kissed Hai Dongqing's red lips but his hands were exploring all over Di Qing's body.

“Dongqing, I'll remember what you said earlier,” Qing Shui said dubiously. Obviously, he didn't know what to do either. He had to do the weight lifting alone and took care both of their needs.

Although Hai Dongqing was embarrassed, she also felt Qing Shui's awkwardness. Since loving a person required thinking in that person's shoes, ridiculing him in this situation wouldn't be nice.

While biting her teeth, Hai Dongqing took the initiative to remove her clothes.

.....

...

Hai Dongqing straddled over Qing Shui's body like a beautiful knight. Her movements were like a peach blossom tree that rocked the entire world, Qing Shui's world.

Qing Shui was still kissing Di Qing. His pair of hands moved through her well-rounded white flesh and while he was exploring those white mountain peaks, everything was imprinted in Qing Shui's mind.

While he was looking at the movement of the white peaks, Qing Shui felt a strong urge. In the excitement, he lifted up his upper body and kissed that bright red peak.

.....

...

Perhaps, it was because he had been gone for too long and Qing Shui also didn't have any plans to settle down. The two women simply lay in his bosom. Qing Shui had no control, at last everything entered Hai Dongqing's body.

The two women didn't lay there for that long. After a while, they exchanged glances and with red faces rushed into the bathroom.

Qing Shui looked at this situation with a nostalgic expression. That fulfilment wasn't only on his body, but he felt it even more in his consciousness, much more in his consciousness...

AST 1791 - Four generations together, A big clan together

All in all, it was now daytime. When the two women came out with their red faces, Qing Shui had already cleaned up. Watching the two happy faces of the women, that attractiveness tickled his heart a little.

An itching heart, the itching heart of a person wasn't a very relaxing feeling. It was comparable to what a man felt after seeing a very beautiful woman, who was also very sexy. The well-rounded body made you want to massage her against your body, as though you wanted to eat her and bite her all over...

Qing Shui had that feeling now. Although he had just done it, Qing Shui hadn't enjoyed himself to his limit back then. His body had no problem and the charm of the women had even less of a problem.

These were his women. Besides, what happened before had already been done, Qing Shui also hadn't wronged anybody. He immediately hugged the two women and kissed each of them many times.

Looking at the chaotic bed, the two women's faces were still red. Di Qing went over shyly and tidied up the bed, the air still filled with a lewd smell that would make the heart jump.

Qing Shui sat down with each of his hands in theirs and realized that they had only spoken a bit since they saw each other. Earlier, they went almost directly onto the bed, up until now.

"Ehm Ehm!" Qing Shui embarrassedly coughed, the two women were also a little embarrassed. They also noticed this.

"You both must be doing well!" Qing Shui spoke. Actually, Qing Shui already knew the answer, he just wanted to start a topic.

"Wonderful, but everyone's worried about you," Hai Dongqing

said caringly. After she saw that Qing Shui was doing well, she was already very happy.

“Your man isn’t a short-lived person, just like unkillable cockroaches. Don’t worry, no one can threaten me, I also can’t afford to lose you two,” Qing Shui said with a grand and lofty feeling. He had this type of confidence at this point.

His strength was powerful and his resistance was strong. He could also mitigate damage, lowering his enemy’s strength.

“You should still be careful, if anything happens, we wouldn’t know how to continue living,” Di Qing said with a light smile.

Qing Shui knew that if something happened to him, it would spell the end of the Qing Clan, even being wiped out wouldn’t seem outlandish. Although the strength of the Qing Clan wasn’t bad, there were always stronger people somewhere. The few women had a status higher than treasures. If a few Demonic ranked Divine martial artists were to appear, then the result would be hard to determine.

His heirs still didn’t have the power to protect the family themselves right now; the Qing Clan’s strength had to be improved further. The purpose of his visit this time was for his family and he would take the chance to come back whenever he could.

“For your sake, nothing will happen to me either.” Qing Shui declared.

As he finished saying this, Qing Shui stood up, “They’re back.”

The two women and Qing Shui went out together and after a while, they finally saw Di Chen, Wenren Wu-shuang, Lan Lan, and Yu Chang.

“Father!”

Lan Lan was the first to see Qing Shui. Without stopping, she happily called him and ran right over to hug him.

“I want Father.” Lan Lan said to Qing Shui happily, her eyes were red because of happiness.

“Father also is thinking about you,” Qing Shui patted her forehead and extended his arm to hold Yu Chang.

“Father!”

Yu Chang was also very happy. Although she knew that a few years had passed, she didn’t feel that anything had changed. In her heart Qing Shui was always her precious father and he would always love her.

This was something that Qing Shui also knew and understood. After all, he had his own precious mother.

Mingyue Gelou was his own woman and Qing Yan was the child of him and Mingyue Gelou’s, so they were tightly held together. Yu Chang had grown up in the Qing Clan and the first time Qing Shui saved her life was when they first met.

“My girls are so beautiful,” Qing Shui rubbed Yu Chang’s head in the same way. The two girls in front of him weren’t his own, but they were his eldest children and they held a very important place in his life.

“You’re just kidding, father,” Yu Chang muttered with a smile.

Qing Shui didn’t know whether he should be worried about them. There was also Qing Bei, who was in the Hundred Flower Sect and the three of them weren’t very young now. Of course, they were still young in general, but in his previous life they would be too old.

That’s it, when they found someone they liked, everything would be fine. Qing Shui didn’t really care about their marriage, he just wouldn’t interfere. In their relationship they had the absolute authority, no matter who they liked Qing Shui would still support them. Of course, if the suitors were wicked beyond redemption then he would have to intervene, but he didn’t think that his girls

would have such a bad eye.

It was a while before Qing Shui finally smiled and hugged Di Chen and Wenren Wu-shuang. Wenren Wu-shuang blinked her eyes and said playfully, while looking at Di Qing and Hai Dongqing, “They suddenly became beautiful.”

Qing Shui rubbed his nose: “You’ll be beautiful, too.”

Qing Shui knew that they could tell, as it was too obvious, which is also what Qing Shui thought, but they had been his wives for many years. Only this time, it was near the children.

Wenren Wu-shuang shot him a look, “Let’s pack up and go home!”

.....

...

When they got back to the Qing Clan, Qing Shui didn’t stop and immediately used the Nine Continents Steps to go to the Lotus Sect. Yu He, Mu Qing, and Qing Bei were there.

When they saw Qing Shui they were very happy and without stopping, he brought them back to the Qing Clan.

Putuo Mountain!

Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan had already built Putuo Mountain into a utopia. The view was nice here; it was hidden and filled with fruit gardens, farmlands, rivers, creeks, and ravines.

When he saw the two women, Qing Shui saw them carefreely drinking tea on the mountaintop and were stunned when they saw Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stared blankly at them because of how leisurely they were. They looked satisfied, drinking tea with each other in the pagoda on the mountain. This scene made Qing Shui very happy.

“Qing Shui!”

Yu Ruyan ran over to Qing Shui from far away.

Qing Shui caught her with a smile. In his heart Yu Ruyan was the most mature. When he thought about what happened before, he only felt a great gratification towards her.

Tantai Xuan naturally also hugged Qing Shui since she was also Qing Shui's woman and she naturally seized him, being her man.

They talked casually for a bit, then went to the Qing Clan together. Qing Shui then went to the Heaven Secrets Academy, calling the Eldest Princess and Qing Sha over. Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing were not keen at the moment.

Qing Shui was going to return on another day, as Tantai Lingyan didn't like having too many people around, especially ones that didn't have much to do with Qing Shui. She also didn't like the ones that had been intimate with him, but that was in the past and it was no longer the case.

Qin Qing also couldn't be counted as one of Qing Shui's women, so he decided to go back later.

The busiest time of the Qing Clan was now; pretty much everyone was here. Qing Shui even went to get his father Yan Zhong. Therefore, in total there were four generations there...

The four generations together, although they weren't many, they still formed a large family!v

AST 1792 - The heaven-defying Luan Luan, First Divine Grade

The time at home was well-spent; Qing Shui was very content with it. Deep down, he felt very safe around them. As everyone should know, he didn't sleep for the entire night on his first day back.

Qing Shui had no issues with his body. He only managed to walk through every single one of his women's rooms after sunrise.

Prior to this, though he did it with both Di Qing and Hai Dongqing, they were still not used to "sharing the same blanket together." If that were truly the case, his already insufficient time would be even less. After all, it was not like they could get straight into doing 'that' as soon as Qing Shui entered their room. Hence, a lot of time was wasted on it. Though a night might be quite long, the problem was that Qing Shui had too many wives. In fact, Hai Dongqing and Di Qing's rooms were the last two rooms which he visited.

Initially, Qing Shui had planned to not visit them if time didn't allow it. In the morning, the three eventually eased up the things they had been longing for in their minds. Qing Shui finally visited Hai Dongqing's room at sunrise after the early birds woke up.

Qing Shui stared at Hai Dongqing who was lying down on her bed lazily. From there, it could be assumed that she had rested well. Qing Shui had told her in advance to take a good rest as he would pay her a visit in the morning.

Though he didn't make it clear what he wanted to do, she understood what he meant. She fell asleep quite easily despite how much she missed him.

"It's time to wake up!" Qing Shui smiled as he sat on the side of the bed.

The way to judge a woman's beauty was through observing how they looked like when they woke up. If a woman looked good at that time, all they would need to do was to put on a bit of makeup and they would already look beautiful. Similarly, if a woman was already looking beautiful at the moment when they woke up; once they applied some makeup, their beauties would basically be unmatched.

For the time being, Hai Dongqing could be considered as being amongst the highest class beauties. Her skin looked pale like warm jade; her face without any makeup was already enough to topple over cities. She leaned her side on Qing Shui's chest and asked, "Are you feeling tired?"

Upon hearing these words, Qing Shui immediately rolled over onto the bed. Very quickly, voices enough to make people feel uneasy came through. The ability of his Nine Yang Golden Body enabled him to relax and stiffen his 'weapon' as he pleased. So long as he didn't want to ejaculate, he could last as long as he wanted.

A woman's body would get unusually sensitive upon interactions with the Nine Yang Golden Body. Even a woman with formidable strength and physique would crumble down helplessly if she ever ran into Qing Shui.

Actually, Qing Shui has never hoped for 'his lil bro' to react so quickly as that would make it difficult for him to be stimulated. Usually, he found it hard to feel aroused even after his women did come a number of times. If he was fully aroused, his women might not be able to withstand it. Despite how powerful they were, they couldn't afford to lose too much of their Yin energy at one go.

With his Nine Yang Golden Body, he was meant to have many women around him. Deep down, his women were all aware of it. They couldn't have felt it better. Even if one of them was to completely have Qing Shui for herself, she would never be able to endure it. Seeing the man she loved not being satisfied with her, it was likely that she would find it difficult to be happy.

By the time the noises in the room came to a stop, the outside world had already turned totally bright and it was breakfast time. Actually, everyone was aware of what was going on in the room; the thing was, no one bothered to interrupt Qing Shui and Hai Dongqing.

Fortunately, the two picked the right time to come out. After that, the girls looked at each other and started blushing. After all, all of them couldn't know better about what exactly happened last night

Everyone already had their family banquet yesterday. For now, it was just Qing Shui and his family that were eating. Other than the children, the others had their breakfast with Qing Yi and Yan Zhongqiu.

Hence, Qing Shui felt unusually comfortable. While in the bedroom, his women were stunning to the point it couldn't be described in words. Furthermore, last night, he had given the best things he could ever do with each of them.

Yuan Su was an exception. She wasn't actually present and hence, nothing happened between her and Qing Shui. She hadn't really blended into their world, at least for the time being.

She wasn't sure if her conviction was correct. She liked Qing Shui. Though they hadn't taken the last step, she didn't repel any of his close interactions with her.

In the morning, Qing Shui began guiding them through their cultivation. He also took out a few Nine Revolution Golden Pellets and Fortune Golden Pellets. As usual, the one making the fastest progress was still Luan Luan.

Even Qing Shui himself was shocked by the progress which his daughter was making. The Heart of Seven Orifices was indeed very formidable. She was now already an expert at False God Realm. Furthermore, she had also experienced ten False God Tribulation.

Very soon, she would be an existence at the peak False God Realm.

As Qing Shui thought about it, and it was actually quite normal. Luan Luan was almost at her forties. If she hadn't met Qing Shui, it would be hard to tell how she would fare with her life.

Usually, it was very difficult for people with the Heart of Seven Orifices to live beyond forty years old. Back then, when he first met the brat, she only knew baby languages. The things which she said, used to sound unclear. But now, she was already so big.

Time passed very fast.

Qing Shui let her take the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and the Quintuple Portion Medical Recipe. For now, Qing Shui had only managed to find up to the Quintuple Portion Medical Recipe. He hadn't managed to find the higher level one. Despite that, it was already fearsome enough.

There were also a few medicinal pills in which the Quintuple Portion Medical Recipe couldn't take effect on.

Throughout these years, Qing Shui had managed to collect a huge amount of medicinal pills. He did so for the people of the Qing Clan. He even left some Fortune Golden Pellets behind specifically for Luan Luan.

Constitution Nurturing!

Qing Shui was very busy today. It was almost as if he was constantly on the move and hadn't rested even once. In the morning, he boosted his women's strength by at least one fold. Some of them have even managed to increase it by ten folds!

This was mainly due to Qing Shui's Constitution Nurturing. Just like Luan Luan, Qing Shui has managed to increase her strength by as much as one fold and triggered her False God Tribulation, causing her to reach the peak False God Realm.

Under the aid provided by Qing Shui and the Nine Revolution

Golden Pellet, Luan Luan once again reached a huge turning point of her life.

She stepped into the Thunder Tribulation of the Divine Grade.

Upon seeing the enormous thunder in the sky, Qing Shui had come to understand something. Furthermore, his body seemed to be undergoing changes as well, but he didn't really pay much attention to it. For the time being, his whole mind was dedicated to Luan Luan and his women.

The thunder in the sky became smaller and smaller. It was not a surprise for Qing Shui that Luan Luan managed to withstand the False God Tribulation and step into the Divine Grade smoothly. What truly shocked him was the strength which she achieved.

Three hundred Dao Force!

Actually, this strength could already be considered to be quite decent, as a warrior with one hundred Dao Force was already a Divine Grade Warrior. Three hundred Dao Force was unquestionably quite a significant amount of strength. After all, this was only what she achieved at her earliest stage of the breakthrough. The differences of even ten Dao Force now would be significant in the future.

As of now, Luan Luan had more than fifty demonic beasts under her. Among them, twenty had already been with her since a very long time ago. With that in mind, she was reluctant to let them go. At Luan Luan's current level, they could provide very little aid to her. Even after taking that into consideration, she still didn't want to abandon them.

Qing Shui shared some Fortune Golden Pellets, Ancient Demonic Fruits and also Sacred Earth Demonic Fruits with Luan Luan. Certainly, they weren't all for her. He went through their effects with her and let her decide which demonic beasts she would like to give them to. Despite that, he still reminded her that these fruits were quite rare and she should let demonic beasts with powerful

strength and decent potential to have them. If he managed to get more in the future, she could let any of her demonic beasts take them as she pleased.

As of now, everyone from the Qing Clan had gone through significant rises in their cultivation grades. Despite that, when they heard that Luan Luan had become a Divine Grade Warrior, they were all in disbelief.

Actually, Yiye Jiange was able to accept it. She was well aware of Luan Luan's talent. The only problem she felt, was that she was still too young. But when she started thinking about her type of physique as well as condition, it wasn't abnormal for such things to happen.

Even without any aids from other people, Luan Luan would be able to step all the way up to Lion King's Ridge in her lifetime. That was the peak existence of the five continents, excluding some of the clans that were well-hidden from the world. Following the increase in grades, Qing Shui could no longer confirm if there were any Divine Grade Warriors across the five continents.

AST 1793 - Yehuang Guwus fearsome White Tiger Divine Technique

For the time being, Qing Shui didn't plan to focus too much on these matters. The most important thing now was for the overall strength of the Qing Clan to rise. In the future, even without his heritage, he still wanted to ensure that the Qing Clan stood steadily in the continents. The Qing Clan had been carried by him to its position today; there were no more retreating routes for the clan itself.

He must work hard on nurturing multiple generations within the Qing Clan and also enrich the treasures of the Qing Clan itself. Other than that, he would also need to develop an inheritance exclusive to the Qing Clan and pass it down for multiple generations.

With all that said, the thing which remained was his bloodline. Qing Shui had begun to notice the presence of his bloodlines in some of his children. For example, Qing Zun and Qing Ming. Both of them would soon develop their respective heritage, being able to pass it down through generations.

Qing Zun's inheritance was very likely to be the Nature Energy, which could be considered a decent one. The power of justice was firm and fierce. Though he was only taking a moderate pace in terms of increasing his strength, he had a firm foundation and was able to stand steadily on his own. Furthermore, the Nature Energy was an arch-enemy to all evil powers. It was very fierce against certain wicked powers. Hence, the power one could exert against these evil forces would be even more powerful. The Nature Energy was also able to increase the user's strength and resistance; it also helped to deflect certain attacks caused by negative energies. Overall, it boosted the resistance of the user against negative energies.

Qing Ming's inheritance, on the other hand, should be the Underworld King's Energy. Until now, Qing Shui still felt that it was a mystery. Qing Ming was definitely his son, but why was his inheritance so weird? He was concerned that in the future, he might turn out to be the king among assassins. He was also worried about the well being of his bloodline in the future.

Yan Lang, Qing Xiu as well as Qing Teng's inheritance had made Qing Shui very happy. Theirs was the Nine Yang Inheritance. Though for now, it was still very weak, but in the future they were bound to develop a Nine Yang Bodies.

His other sons and daughters were also prodigies. It was just that they had yet to realize their heritage. However, Qing Yin and Qing Nuo's physiques were a bit similar to the Divine Bodies. They might have gotten it from their mothers.

The reason behind Qing Shui's discovery today was because he let them take the Bloodline Pellet before this. It was also medical recipes which Qing Shui received in recent years. These medicinal pills were capable of awakening and strengthening the bloodline within their bodies. This was also why he managed to discover Qing Xiu's bloodline at such a young age.

Prior to this, Qing Shui hadn't been really concerned with these questions. It was just that suddenly, he came upon the realization that it was not easy to survive in the continent. Furthermore, by relying on him alone, a clan could only be supported for a temporary period of time. Across history, no matter how powerful a person could get, they would still just be shooting stars that would only last momentarily in the sky. In other words, they would disappear very quickly.

Hence, Qing Shui must start planning for the future of the Qing and the Yan Clan. Because of Yan Zhongqiu's problem, Qing Shui was originally supposed to have the surname Yan and so were his children. Yan Lang was the perfect example for it.

However, the Yan Clan had wronged his mother. No matter how or what reason they had, Qing Shui would never change his name. Other than Yan Lang, the rest of his children were named with the surname Qing.

Actually, Yan Zhongqiu didn't really care about this matter. No matter what their surname was, his blood still flowed in their bodies. This was the truth which could never be changed.

It wasn't that Qing Shui hated his father; he wasn't in the wrong. The one responsible was the Yan Clan. No matter the reason, he never allowed Qing Shui to forgive the mistakes which the Yan Clan made back then. However, whatever was indebted had already been paid. The people who deserved to die had all passed away.

Many years had passed since then. Right now, Qing Qing was living a good life. Back then, she thought that her father died. When she reunited once again with Yan Zhongqiu later on, she didn't know if she was feeling shocked or happy, marking a clear difference between her and Qing Shui's reaction.

Qing Qing grew up with Yan Zhongqiu. Before she was ten, she had always followed Yan Zhongqiu. After that, Yan Zhongqiu was presumed dead, so she was pleasantly surprised after finding out about his survival.

Yan Zhongqiu had been spending all these years to make up for his daughter. Of course, Qing Shui was no exception. However, because his son was too outstanding, even he himself wasn't sure how he could make up for it. The two father and son shared a good relationship. The moment when he recovered his memory, he realized that deep down, he loved Qing Yi the most. It was just that since he was still a man, he must be responsible and still regard the Great Yan Dynasty as his home.

Yan Zhongqiu possessed decent strength. Unfortunately, he would never achieve the Divine Grade in his lifetime. False God

Realm was his limit and his level would depend on his own efforts.

Not many people from the Qing Clan could achieve the False God Realm. Only Qing Shui, Luan Luan and a few of his highly talented women. As for Shi Qingzhuang, Yuan Su, Zhu Qing, Yun Duan, Huoyun Liu-Li and the others, considering that they hadn't had any miraculous encounters, it was almost impossible for them to reach such a level.

Despite that, Qing Shui still had his own plans. In the future, many things would not stay the same. He felt that across this boundless World of the Nine Continents, there would definitely be some Divine Grade medicinal pills. They would certainly be able to make some changes to one's innate talents or maybe, there could also be miraculous medicines which could help a person to make a skyrocketing progress in cultivation.

The other way, was to find a remedy which helped to stop a person's appearance from growing old and also aid to increase longevity. Attaining immortality had never crossed Qing Shui's mind as he found it to be a bit illogical. However, trying his best to live as long as he could, was still within his capability.

In Yiye Jiange's case, throughout these years, Qing Shui had basically tried to help every aspect of her cultivation which Qing Shui felt could be improved. As of now, the most powerful warrior in the Qing Clan was Yehuang Guwu. Even now, she still continued to amaze Qing Shui.

She cultivated the Tiger Form to the extent that it mutated. Her physique was that of the White Tiger Divine Body. Last night, Qing Shui once again witnessed the white and jade-like body of hers. Everytime he thought about the beautiful scene, he would feel a sense of comfort penetrate deep within his body.

Qing Shui focused back on his thoughts. When he first came back, he had already found out that she was already a Divine Grade Warrior with two thousand Dao Force worth of strength. Though

she was very powerful, Yiye Jiange was even superior to her. There were also Muyun Qingge, Luo Qingcheng, and Qing Hanye...

If Yehuang Guwu had been by his side, Qing Shui was confident that she would have been just as powerful as the current Yiye Jiange and the others.

Things were still not too late. The happy moments they shared yesterday had given her great benefits. The unusual effect brought forth by Duo Cultivations would also change depending on the intensity of the participants. When two people constantly stayed together, that was like working steadily on something little by little. However, in their case, if they met every seven to eight years and engaged in Duo Cultivation after so long, the end result would be a small burst in strength each time they interacted.

In Addition to the Constitution Nurturing as well as the effects provided by medicinal pills like the Quintuple Medical Formula, her strength went through a significant increase as much as two to three folds within a short moment. Following on, for a short period of time, her strength would continue to improve at a frightening pace. It was just like when a river stream reached an outlet.

Yehuang Guwu's ability to petrify opponents was really great. Her strength had almost reached five thousand Dao Force. In an instant, she went through a one and a half time boost in strength. This could already be considered as a fearsome progress and for the following three months, Qing Shui was confident that her strength would continue to rise by a couple of times. Though there was still a gap between her and Yiye Jiange, the gap would start to become smaller.

Most importantly, Yehuang Guwu's actual combat prowess was very terrifying. She was capable of condensing eight White Tigers and each of them could last up to four hours. Their strength was four times her original strength. This could already be considered as a fearsome battle technique.

Unfortunately, Yehuang Guwu didn't have any Sure-kill Heavenly Technique. Her only advantage was her fast speed and her ability to counteract against 30% of her opponent's damaging prowess. She also knew a decent footwork, the Nine Palace Step and Taichi Fist as well as the Basic Sword Technique.

When Qing Shui came back, he gave her a set of armor, a sword as well as battle boots and battle armors. They were all at the False God Realm.

Thanks to these, Yehuang Guwu received a significant boost in strength. Though Yehuang Guwu might not have Sure-kill Heavenly Techniques, her ability to summon White Tigers could already be considered as her ultimate technique.

Hence, Qing Shui was thinking of all methods to strengthen Yehuang Guwu's resistance as well as speed and body techniques. As long as her ability to survive improved, she would be a fearsome existence.

Her White Tiger Divine Technique had reached its peak. At least for now, it would be difficult for it to continue developing, but this was still understandable. If she continued to improve, it would only make life difficult for her.

AST 1794 - Yuan Sus determination

Yehuang Guwu was still quite surprised by the changes which she underwent herself. She looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. After all, her strength increased by a lot all of a sudden. Before this, she was already a Divine Grade Warrior. This had caused her to develop a feeling of loneliness in the Qing Clan.

And now, Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange's returns had made her realized that she was not strong enough. The reason why Qing Shui increased her strength was to clear up her uncertainties and made her set an even clearer goal.

What she was surprised the most about wasn't her increase in strength, but it was the changes that took place in her body. She could clearly feel it inside. It was a state which closely resembled a warrior at his peak state. It was a kind of aura, a feeling like she would emerge successful in every endeavor. It almost felt as if she could easily kill warriors who were many times stronger than her.

Being in so much joy, Yehuang Guwu immediately embraced Qing Shui's neck. It was only until she noticed that the people around her were looking at her and smiling, that she embarrassingly let go of him.

Compared to his other women, Yehuang Guwu had a more daring personality. To her, she distinguished between love and hate very clearly. Other than these traits, she was also a very enchanting and charming woman. Her body contained an intense aura which belonged to the nobility.

There were some things which could never be covered up. When she was in Qing Clan, she was a very carefree person. However, the aura which she had since birth was still very intense. To her, protecting the clan itself came as a priority. She would also help the juniors to improve their strength.

She got along well with Qing Yi and treated this place as her own

home. She watched over it dearly since Qing Shui was her everything. If this was Qing Shui's home, this would also be her home. No matter what, she wouldn't allow any accidents to happen here.

When Qing Shui noticed Tantai Xuan looking towards him, he approached her with a smile, "Did you have a good time last night?"

Qing Shui's words made her blushed, she shot a glare at him, "There are so many people around here, please act more seriously." (Changes have been made to the front part, Tantai Xuan is already Qing Shui's woman. Due to fatigue from yesterday, I have made a slight mistake in writing the novel. I apologize for it.)

"That's definitely one of the most serious things that can ever happen. This is a sacred act and Giving birth is a mission that each human must carry out. Come and think about it, throughout the entire world, an immeasurable amount of people are doing things like this every day." Qing Shui stared at Tantai Xuan with a serious look.

"Ah, you bastard. I am not going to listen to what you say." Tantai Xuan has ran out of ideas on how to deal with this man. She shouted out with her red face. However, she soon got upset because when Qing Shui was speaking, no one around him could hear it, and yet she shouted out what she said loudly.

Luckily, the people here were all Qing Shui's woman.

"Yes, Sister Xuan`Er, what did he tell you for you to have such a huge reaction?" Yehuang Guwu smiled and walked towards here.

Tantai Xuan blushed, she rolled her eyes and said, "He said that you have been very cooperative yesterday.... Hence, he wanted to let me....."

With how Tantai Xuan's personality was, it was indeed very

difficult for her to speak about these kinds of things. That was why Yehuang Guwu was so convinced about it. Furthermore, it was true that Yehuang Guwu has been very daring last night.

Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui and said in both embarrassing as well as grumpy tone, “You little bastard, you dare to say.”

Qing Shui rubbed his forehead. By now, Tantai Xuan was already nowhere to be found. He said in an upset tone, “You silly girl, you have been deceived by her. Your brain is indeed getting more and more dirty, considering that you believe her immediately.”

Actually, Yehuang Guwu has now understood something. Qing Shui wouldn't tell her about how Tantai Xuan and the others were doing. Naturally, he also wouldn't mention her to them. Could it be that he had something on his conscience? She couldn't help but mutter out some words in a shy tone, “Blame the little girl for getting it right..... You must come to me tonight... I want to gain back what I deserved.....”

Naturally, Qing Shui agreed to it. After secretly touching her upright breasts, he quickly left the room.

.....

While Qing Shui was walking out of the courtyard, he happened to run into Yuan Su who came out from another courtyard. He conveniently grabbed her hand and walked outside; It was now noon.

Yuan Su didn't have much reaction to it. She smiled while allowing Qing Shui to hold her hand as he pleased. She didn't try to utter any words as she followed Qing Shui along.

“How have you been lately?” Qing Shui asked while walking. When he first came back, he greeted Yuan Su and gave her a hug. Soon after, he was occupied with many things that he didn't have time to spend with her. By now, everyone would already know

what he was occupied with.

Hence, only now that they were finally able to spend time with each other.

“I am good. And here I thought you wouldn’t show up.” Yuan Su smiled and looked at Qing Shui. Her beautiful eyes were full of spirits and attractiveness. Her smooth skin also looked very bright. Upon looking at her soft and tender lips, Qing Shui felt a strong urge to go forward and kissed it.

“Well then, did you miss me?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

“No, what for?” Yuan Su smiled. Her elegant voice when she smiled was very alluring.

Qing Shui rubbed his head, “I am afraid I might be too straightforward with this one. Why don’t you be my woman then? If you agree with that, you will immediately find out what you will miss me for.”

Yuan Su blushed, “You scoundrel!”

“Are you trying to compliment me with that?” Qing Shui asked in a joking manner.

“You shameless bastard! Are you still not exhausted from all the exercises yesterday?” Yuan Su blushed even more upon saying it. She didn’t know why she would say it.

Qing Shui was stunned. He then replied in a slightly erotic way, “You have underestimated me a little too much. I am precisely what one known as ‘A golden spear which never collapses’”.

“In your dream! You must feel very happy talking about all of these.” Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui without blinking her eyes and said in an indifferent tone.

Surprisingly, Qing Shui actually felt a bit nervous after seeing her reaction. He chuckled and said, “I feel happy whenever I talk about

it with the person I like, when it's with you I feel particularly happy.”

Deep down, Yuan Su felt a sense of warmth in her heart. She was a bit happy. Certainly, she understood what Qing Shui was trying to say, “Qing Shui, I like you, but since you already have so many wives, please don't rush me. Throughout this lifetime, I will definitely be your woman. Can you please give me some time? I don't know why but... Whenever you mention about me becoming your woman, I will feel very insecure.....”

Actually, Qing Shui already noticed that this wasn't a matter of her being nervous. It should be something like a phobia; There was actually a phobia towards marriages. Though Qing Shui might not be a psychiatrist, he knew that this kind of illness couldn't be cured that easily. It would require the patients to cure their phobia with their own heart.

Qing Shui felt that her case shouldn't be that serious. Though she was insecure, she didn't push him away when he tried to have closer interactions with her. Hence, she was unlikely to feel disdain towards men. What she was truly frightened about should be the part where the two people got intimate.

As to why she found it frightening, Qing Shui was unsure of it. There were some things that shouldn't be forced. Hence, he could do nothing but to wait for her. The moment she spoke about it would be the time when she finally opened up her mind. By then, Qing Shui would have a high chance of success to make amends to this kind of situation. If he tried to do it the other way, he might potentially make matters worse or maybe even caused unusual changes to her mind.

“You are my woman. I will never force you to do anything that you don't want to do. Don't feel stressed out. I am someone close to you and I will always be.” Qing Shui grabbed her and spoke to her gently.

These words came deep from his heart. He has always felt that this woman had lived a bitter life. He wanted her to feel relaxed and lived her life in a more joyful way.

Table of Contents

[Ancient Strengthening Technique](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Vol 15: Demons & Monsters Dancing In Riotous Reverly, Beautiful Women Are Like Poetry](#)

[AST 1594 - Conflict, Knocked Out Teeth, Another Mystery](#)

[AST 1595 - No Favorable Turn, Two Days, Niu Clans Arena](#)

[AST 1596 - Hundred Flowers Vine Whip, Hundred Flowers Prison, Hundred Flowers Rupture](#)

[AST 1597 - Xue Nuos Serpent Manoeuvre, Yin Tongs Combat Skills](#)

[AST 1598 - Inheritance Battle Technique - Fox Basked In Tigers Glory, Qin Qing Has Arrived](#)

[AST 1599 - Demon Child Niu Has Been Defeated](#)

[AST 1600 - Inheritor of the Thunder Roc Condor Demon King, Qin Qing is defeated](#)

[AST 1601 - Destroy the Thunderbird, Lei Mings Defeat](#)

[AST 1602 - Powerful Heavenly Dao of the Old Man from Niu Clan, Arduous Battle](#)

[AST 1603 - Arduous Battle, Terrifying Spike and Scissors](#)

[AST 1604 - Death of the Old Man, Qing Shuis Victory](#)

[AST 1605 - Qin Qing's Contradiction, Qing Shui's Mental State](#)

[AST 1606 - Golden Phoenix Scissors and Diamond Staff, Five Elements Divine Artifact](#)

[AST 1607 - Divine Moon Immortal Sect, Golden Draconic Horses, the Secretive Woman](#)

[AST 1608 - Yin Tian, Feng Xi, Parasitic Ancient Poisonous Insect](#)

[AST 1609 - Constitution Nurturing, Qing Shui Preparing To Go Home](#)

[AST 1610 - Home, Qing Zuns Nature Energy, Qing Mings Darkness Energy](#)

[AST 1611 - Dark Emperor's Force, Nalan Clan Forcefully Disbanded Phoenix Dance Organization](#)

[AST 1612 - Accepting Challenge, Beauties Everywhere](#)

[AST 1613 - A warm family, Constitution Nurture, Yun Yijian was the judge](#)

[AST 1614 - The showdown between the new generation of Qing Clan and Nalan Clan \(1\)](#)

[AST 1615 - The showdown between the younger generations of Qing Clan and Nalan Clan \(2\)](#)

[AST 1616 - The showdown between the younger generations of Qing Clan and](#)

[Nalan Clan\(3\)](#)

[AST 1617 - The showdown between the younger generations of Qing and Nalan Clan \(4\)](#)

[AST 1618 - Without Any Difficulty, Appearance of Old Man Nalan](#)

[AST 1619 - Defeat Old Ancestor Nalan with a Single Move, Nalan Ping](#)

[AST 1620 - Meeting Demon Lord Tantai Lingyan](#)

[AST 1621 - The outstanding woman was the same as how she was before. Cold and beautiful to the point she could topple over cities](#)

[AST 1622 - Strengthening Her Origin Qi, Gracefulness](#)

[AST 1623 - Regarding Tantai Lingyans Initiative, Night Demon Mountain](#)

[AST 1624 - Night Demon, Ye Mei](#)

[AST 1625 - Successor of Great Demon King Inheritance, Leng Feng, Trifles](#)

[AST 1626 - Tantai Xuans Feelings](#)

[AST 1627 - Getting Through Another Heavenly Meridian and Earthly Meridian](#)

[AST 1628 - San Wu City, The Inexperienced Jiu Yunlong](#)

[AST 1629 - Eleventh Heavenly Meridian, Third Earthly Meridian, Bewilderment](#)

[AST 1630 - Bringing Tantai Lingyan to Haohan Continent](#)

[AST 1631 - Goddaughter, Golden Divine Rope](#)

[AST 1632 - Feng Xis Consideration, Towards Sunset Palace](#)

[AST 1633 - Meeting the Sunset Palace Mistress Again, The Heartless Brook Flows On](#)

[AST 1634 - Walking On Air, Meeting an Obstruction, Blade Demon](#)

[AST 1635 - Feng Xis Sleeve Reversal, the Regretless Slash](#)

[AST 1636 - The Blade Demon died. Martial Territories](#)

[AST 1637 - Divine Moon Immortal Sect, the passionate Yin Cha](#)

[AST 1638 - Hong Yes problem, yet another Life-and-death Challenge Letter](#)

[AST 1639 - The mysterious Old Man Wang, Qing Shui confirmed to take part in the battle](#)

[AST 1640 - A life-and-death challenge](#)

[AST 1641 - Dao Force, Qing Shuis strength, a battle to the death](#)

[AST 1642 - Divinity Spirit, Inescapable Net, Rain Drizzling Birds](#)

[AST 1643 - Change, in between the living and the dead, red tears, victory or loss?](#)

[AST 1644 - Destroying to reconstitute, becoming a Divine, Ninth Heavenly Layer](#)

[AST 1645 - Waking up, clothes getting looser yet without regrets](#)

[AST 1646 - Entrance of the North Ocean, Ancient Golden Shrimp General](#)

[AST 1647 - Both women attained Peak False God](#)

[AST 1648 - Returning home, Lan Lingfengs Big Wedding, Imperial Citys Qi Clan comes](#)

[AST 1649 - If you lose you arent a man, You have lost](#)

[AST 1650 - Qi Clan leaves dejectedly, Benevolent Golden Buddha](#)
[AST 1651 - The New Year has passed, Sea King Palace, Toppling a City](#)
[AST 1652 - Going home, Marrying Yiye Jiange](#)
[AST 1653 - Qing Shui's Woman, Returning to the Linhai City](#)
[AST 1654 - The Two Ladies Returning to the Demon Lord Palace, Battle Between Sunset Palace and Golden Sand Palace](#)
[AST 1655 - Hope, Sunset Palace Mistress, Killing](#)
[AST 1656 - Sunset Palace Mistress' Dejectedness, North Sea Dragon Palace](#)
[AST 1657 - Muyun Qingge Attaining Early Divine Grade](#)
[AST 1658 - Immortal-defying force, Immortal-defying Inheritance, another False God Divine Tribulations Encounter](#)
[AST 1659 - Successfully made through the Tribulation, should they form an alliance?](#)
[AST 1660 - Remarkable Enticement, Breakthrough of The Sunset Palace Mistress](#)
[AST 1661 - Mergence, Sunset Sea King Palace, Dragon King Palace Showed Up?](#)
[AST 1662 - North Sea Dragon Palace? Chose Not to Stay, Lord of The Dragon King Palace](#)
[AST 1663 - Powerful Paragon Strike, take over the Dragon King Palace?](#)
[AST 1664 - White Jade Dragon for Muyun Qingge](#)
[AST 1665 - The Diamond Fruit has ripen. Qing Shui's first Divine Grade Demonic Beast](#)
[AST 1666 - Demonic Beast Undergo Form Transformation, Powerful Nine-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider](#)
[AST 1667 - Sacred Fruit of the Heaven and Earth, the Diamond Fruit, Old Turtle Undergoing Form Transformation](#)
[AST 1668 - Primordial Chaos Dao Fruit, Tantai Lingyan's Changes](#)
[AST 1669 - Feel At Ease, Rising Gradually](#)
[AST 1670 - Three Years Later, Divine Moon Immortal Sect In Trouble](#)
[AST 1671 - Arrival of the People from the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect](#)
[AST 1672 - Using A Few To Defeat Many, Unstoppable](#)
[AST 1673 - I'm Afraid That I Won't Be Able to Control Myself](#)
[AST 1674 - Really Kissed Him, Strong Experts From the Demonic Saber Immortal Sect Have Arrived](#)
[AST 1675 - The Battle Between Experts](#)
[AST 1676 - Instant Reversal](#)
[AST 1677 - Things Aren't Over](#)
[AST 1678 - Enhancing The Foundation](#)
[AST 1679 - Back to Sunset Sea King Palace, Ocean Domain, Main Continent](#)
[AST 1680 - Opening of The Nine Layers of The Realm of The Violet Jade Immortal](#)

[AST 1681 - Strength Improved, Entering the North Ocean Domain](#)
[AST 1682 - Yiye Jiange is Pregnant](#)
[AST 1683 - The Most Romantic Thing](#)
[AST 1684 - Diamond Immortal Turtle, Jin Guizi. Old Mo of the Royal Blood, from the Black Scales Mermen Race](#)
[AST 1685 - Eve before Battle](#)
[AST 1686 - Battle, Five versus five](#)
[AST 1687 - Dragonwolf Imprint, Breaking Cauldrons Sinking Boats](#)
[AST 1688 - Death of the third palace master, Qing Shui and the Setting Sun Palace Mistress are injured](#)
[AST 1689 - Great Palace Master, Nine Yin Sacred Hands?](#)
[AST 1690 - Women are Trouble?](#)
[AST 1691 - Easternpeak Mountain, Meeting the Great Palace Master](#)
[AST 1692 - The Grand Palace Master is her? Qing Hanye](#)
[AST 1693 - Can you be my protector as well!](#)
[AST 1694 - The Change of events, Spirit Fish, Revival Pill](#)
[AST 1695 - Bottleneck, Perplexion, The Second Palace Lord](#)
[AST 1696 - Battles, Dragonwolf jump, Recovery and Improvement](#)
[AST 1697 - Killing Second Palace Lord](#)
[AST 1698 - Yiye Jiange Had Conceived A Son, Qing Xiu](#)
[AST 1699 - Dragon Form, Nine Yang Dragon Soul](#)
[AST 1700 - Charming and Alluring Qing Hanye, Enticed](#)
[AST 1701 - She Was Betrothed to Others, Watermoon Cavern](#)
[AST 1702 - Yin-Yang Pill, Uncontrollable](#)
[AST 1703 - The Feeling of Home, Warmth](#)
[AST 1704 - 8,000 Dao Forces](#)
[AST 1705 - Dragon Claw Crushing Gold Chant at the Small Success Stage](#)
[AST 1706 - Jadespirit Pool, Hell Tigon](#)
[AST 1707 - Hell Tigon, Flame of Soul](#)
[AST 1708 - Fortune out of Misfortune, Nine Yang Dragon Soul Small Success Stage](#)
[AST 1709 - The Nine Yang Dragon Soul With a Small Success Stage, Released](#)
[AST 1710 - The Arrival of the Wavemoon Clan](#)
[AST 1711 - Difference, Unable to Withstand A Strike](#)
[AST 1712 - Leaving Sheepishly, Baby Shower \[1\]](#)
[AST 1713 - Xuan Clan, Shoddy Scheme?](#)
[AST 1714 - Revered Power, Battle Was the Only Option](#)
[AST 1715 - Qing Shui's Strength, 20,000 Dao Force](#)
[AST 1716 - Its Difficult For Everybody, The Peerless Talent](#)
[AST 1717 - Constitution Nurturing Pill Refined From The Desolate Beast Pellet](#)

[AST 1718 - Form Transformation of Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Metamorphosis](#)

[AST 1719 - Formidable Strength of The Dark Phoenix](#)

[AST 1720 - Watermoon Cavern Was Here](#)

[AST 1721 - Revealing the Shortcomings of the Watermoon Cave Lord](#)

[AST 1722 - I want to see who dares to be insolent here](#)

[AST 1723 - Ten Steps Killing Formation, Shui Yunfeng](#)

[AST 1724 - The Holy Saint Inheritor, Profundity Qi](#)

[AST 1725 - Magnanimity? Help to treat him?](#)

[AST 1726 - Time was up, the old woman left](#)

[AST 1727 - Treating wounds, Bury the Hatchet](#)

[AST 1728 - Mesmerising, Fire](#)

[AST 1729 - No need for restrictions](#)

[AST 1730 - Doings of the Wavemoon Cavern? The powerful Foolish Loyalty](#)

[AST 1731 - Treasure, The legendary Northern Ocean Divine Temple](#)

[AST 1732 - Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path](#)

[AST 1733 - Ocean Demon Palace, Yan Ziyun](#)

[AST 1734 - One Disagreeable Word, Dead End?](#)

[AST 1735 - Entering The Northern Ocean Dragon Mercy Path](#)

[AST 1736 - Enigmatic Treasure, Heavy Voice](#)

[AST 1737 - Mud Stone Flame Demon Beast, The Gate to Treasure?](#)

[AST 1738 - Nine Palace, Portrait, Might Dominating the world](#)

[AST 1739 - The formidable Divine Water Beads, Water Elements Treasure\)](#)

[AST 1740 - Nameless Heaven Book](#)

[AST 1741 - Five Elements Beads, A powerful force, Embarrassment](#)

[AST 1742 - Insta-killing an expert](#)

[AST 1743 - Sun Shooting Bow, Immortal Slaying Arrow](#)

[AST 1744 - Blocking the arrow, life-or-death? The unusual change that took place to the Yin-yang Image](#)

[AST 1745 - Sacred Mudra Flower, Sacred Ocean Sound Cave](#)

[AST 1746 - Returning, The Most Holy and Pure](#)

[AST 1747 - Divine Artifact, The Powers of Qing Shui and the Few Ladies](#)

[AST 1748 - Level Eight Nine Continents Steps, Heart's Territory](#)

[AST 1749 - Divine Wood Essence, An Unreal Sight](#)

[AST 1750 - North Yang Ocean Domain, Drunken Night Inn](#)

[AST 1751 - Meeting the Ocean Demon Race again](#)

[AST 1752 - Yang Can vs Yan Yujiang](#)

[AST 1753 - Qing Shuis interruption, an unexpected turn of event](#)

[AST 1754 - Sacred Mountain? The Seductive White Jade Battle King Crab](#)

[AST 1755 - Recover, The power of Divine Wood Essence](#)
[AST 1756 - Sister Yu, Goddess](#)
[AST 1757 - Sacred Ocean Sound Cave](#)
[AST 1758 - Liu-li Lamp Crystal Stone, Great Earth Ocean Serpent](#)
[AST 1759 - Upgrade to Foolish Loyalty, the formidable Golden Dragon](#)
[AST 1760 - People from the Sacred Mountain, Ru Meng](#)
[AST 1761 - So Many Humans The Sacred Fairy Inheritor](#)
[AST 1762 - Sacred Moon Stallion, Her Name Was Sheng Jun](#)
[AST 1763 - Evil Dragon Cavern, Vampiric Demoness Hills](#)
[AST 1764 - The Formidable Dragon-capturing Hands](#)
[AST 1765 - The Speed of Sacred Moon Stallion](#)
[AST 1766 - Meridians Cut-off and Acupoint Clearing Hands](#)
[AST 1767 - Life and Death Needles, Vampiric Divine Gold](#)
[AST 1768 - The Seductive Vampiress Demon](#)
[AST 1769 - Vampiric Divine Gold, Vampiric Demoness Queen](#)
[AST 1770 - A drop of Blood Essence for a Vampiric Divine Gold](#)
[AST 1771 - Vampiric Empress, a Sacred Demoness?](#)
[AST 1772 - Muyun Qingge, the Sun Shooting Battle God Inheritor](#)
[AST 1773 - Back to Sunset Sea King Palace With Charm](#)
[AST 1774 - Only Part to Meet Again](#)
[AST 1775 - Forging, Qing Shuis Current Strength](#)
[AST 1776 - Not Like But Love, Deeply In Love](#)
[AST 1777 - Homecoming, Back to Linhai City](#)
[AST 1778 - Motion in Nine Continents Star Ocean Domain](#)
[AST 1779 - Hell Battle God? Setting a point in the Soaring Dragon Continent](#)
[AST 1780 - Meeting Miss Yaner again](#)
[AST 1781 - Heavenly Saber Manor?](#)
[AST 1782 - Dragon-Capturing Hands, exploded with a pinch](#)
[AST 1783 - Memories of the Past, Can No Longer Go Back](#)
[AST 1784 - Happiness Needs to be Shared, Huge Hand Imprint](#)
[AST 1785 - Phoenix Dance Amalgamation's Phoenix God Organization](#)
[AST 1786 - Returning Home After Many Years](#)
[AST 1787 - Qing Shui's Women and Children](#)
[AST 1788 - Blissful Family, Successful Career...](#)
[AST 1789 - Trifle, Temporary Relaxation](#)
[AST 1790 - Embodiment of the Beautiful Knight, Swaying Magnificence](#)
[AST 1791 - Four generations together, A big clan together](#)
[AST 1792 - The heaven-defying Luan Luan, First Divine Grade](#)
[AST 1793 - Yehuang Guwus fearsome White Tiger Divine Technique](#)

